

The Library of



Katharine Collier



*Donated in Memory
of
Katharine Chew Simonds
2007*

BPP-04332 © Antioch Pub

**GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385**



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025



Cuyler Reynolds,

GENEALOGICAL AND
FAMILY HISTORY
—OF—
SOUTHERN NEW YORK
AND THE
HUDSON RIVER VALLEY

A Record of the Achievements of Her People in the Making of a Commonwealth and
the Building of a Nation.

VOLUME I.

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1913



ALEXANDER HAMILTON

First Secretary of the Treasury in Washington's Cabinet, and financier of foremost ability; a prominent pamphleteer in the agitation preceding the Revolution; Captain in Continental Army, 1776; on Washington's staff, 1777-81; distinguished service at Yorktown, 1781; member Continental Congress, 1782-3; Constitutional Convention, 1787; Commander-in-Chief, 1789. Mortally wounded in duel at Weehawken, N. J., July 11, 1804. Born on Nevis Is., W. I., Jan. 11, 1757; died at New York, July 12, 1804. From painting by John Trumbull.

FOREWORD

THE present work, "Genealogical and Family History of Southern New York," presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of genealogical and personal information and portraiture unequaled by any kindred publication. Indeed, no similar work concerning New York Families has ever before been presented. It contains a vast amount of ancestral history never before printed. The object, clearly defined and well digested, is threefold:

First. To present in concise form the history of New York Families of the Colonial Days.

Second. To preserve a record of the prominent present-day people of the region.

Third. To present through personal sketches the relation of its prominent families of all times to the growth, singular prosperity and widespread influence of this portion of the Empire State.

There are numerous voluminous histories of the State, and its counties, making it unnecessary in this work to even outline their annals. What has been published, however, relates principally to civic life. The amplification necessary to complete the picture of the section, old and nowadays, is what it is proposed to supply by these Genealogical and Family Memoirs. In other words, while others have written of "the times," the province of this work is to be a chronicle of *the people* who have made Southern New York what it is.

Unique in conception and treatment, this work constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the social history of an American commonwealth. In it are arrayed in a lucid and dignified manner all the important facts regarding the ancestry, personal careers and matrimonial alliances of those who, in each succeeding generation, have been accorded leading positions in the social, professional and business life of the State. It is not based upon, neither does it minister to, aristocratic prejudices and assumptions. On the contrary, its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American and democratic. The work everywhere conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained only by honorable public service, or by usefulness in private station, and that the development and prosperity of the region of which it treats has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and in the stimulus which they have given to commerce, to industry, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development.

The inspiration underlying the present work is a fervent appreciation of the truth so well expressed by Sir Walter Scott, that "there is no heroic poem in the world but is at the bottom the life of a man." And with this goes a kindred truth, that to know a man, and rightly measure his character, and weigh his achievements, we must know whence he came, from what forbears he sprang. Truly as heroic poems have been written in human lives in the paths of peace as in the scarred roads of war. Such examples, in whatever line of endeavor, are of much worth as an incentive to

FOREWORD

those who come afterward, and as such were never so needful to be written of as in the present day, when pessimism, forgetful of the splendid lessons of the past, withholds its effort in the present, and views the future only with alarm.

Every community with such ample history as this should see that it be worthily supplemented by Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of its leading families and prominent citizens. Such a work is that which is here presented. And, it should be admitted, the undertaking possesses value of the highest importance—in its historic utility as a memorial of the development and progress of the community from its very founding, and in the personal interest which attaches to the record made by the individual. On both these accounts it will prove a highly useful contribution to literature, and a valuable legacy to future generations. Out of these considerations the authors and publishers have received encouragement and approval of authorities of the highest standing as genealogists, historians and litterateurs. In the production of this work, no pains have been spared to ensure absolute truth—that quality upon which its value in every feature depends. The material comprising the genealogical and personal records of the active living, as well as of the honored dead, has been gathered by men and women experienced in such work and acquainted with local history and ancestral families. These have appealed with confidence to the custodians of family records concerning the useful men of preceding generations, and of their descendants who have lived useful and honorable lives. Such custodians, who have availed themselves of this opportunity of having this knowledge placed in preservable and accessible form, have performed a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, in preserving the distinction which rightfully belongs to the Colonial Families, and which distinguishes them from later immigrations; and in inculcating the most valuable and enduring lessons of patriotism and good citizenship.

The pioneers of this region and their descendants have been of a highly cosmopolitan character. The earliest settlers along the banks of the Hudson were from Holland or the descendants of Hollanders. With them, or closely following, came the Huguenots, who had found asylum from religious persecution in Holland, as had also the English Puritans. Another element strongly represented in the settlement of the Hudson River Valley was composed of Quakers, whose thrift and energy made strong impress upon the development of the country. Along the extreme eastern border were found descendants of New England families, and these also were found in various sections. With this mixture of nationalities and religious tenets there existed the harmony which arises from a common interest and a common exposure to dangers from without. Together they fought the Indian foe and conquered the wilderness, and developed a high state of civilization which their descendants are enjoying today. Among those who have contributed material to this work are members of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, of the Holland Society of New York, of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, of the American Antiquarian Society, the New York Historical Society and the New Jersey Historical Society. From the multitude of sources thus available, in connection with the material furnished by families on the ground, it is possible to trace the ancestry of every family of importance.

Than this region no other offers so peculiarly interesting a field for research. Its sons—"native here, and to the manner born," and of splendid ancestry—have attained

FOREWORD

distinction in every field of human effort. An additional interest attaches to the present undertaking in the fact that, while dealing primarily with the history of native New England and New York, this work approaches the dignity of a national epitome of genealogy and biography. Owing to the wide dispersion throughout the country of the old families of the State, the authentic account here presented of the constituent elements of her social life, past and present, is of far more than merely local value. In its special field it is, in an appreciable degree, a reflection of the development of the country at large, since hence went out representatives of historical families, in various generations, who in far remote places—beyond the Mississippi and in the Far West—were with the vanguard of civilization, building up communities, creating new commonwealths, planting, wherever they went, the church, the school house and the printing press, leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all who gathered about them, and proving a power for ideal citizenship and good government.

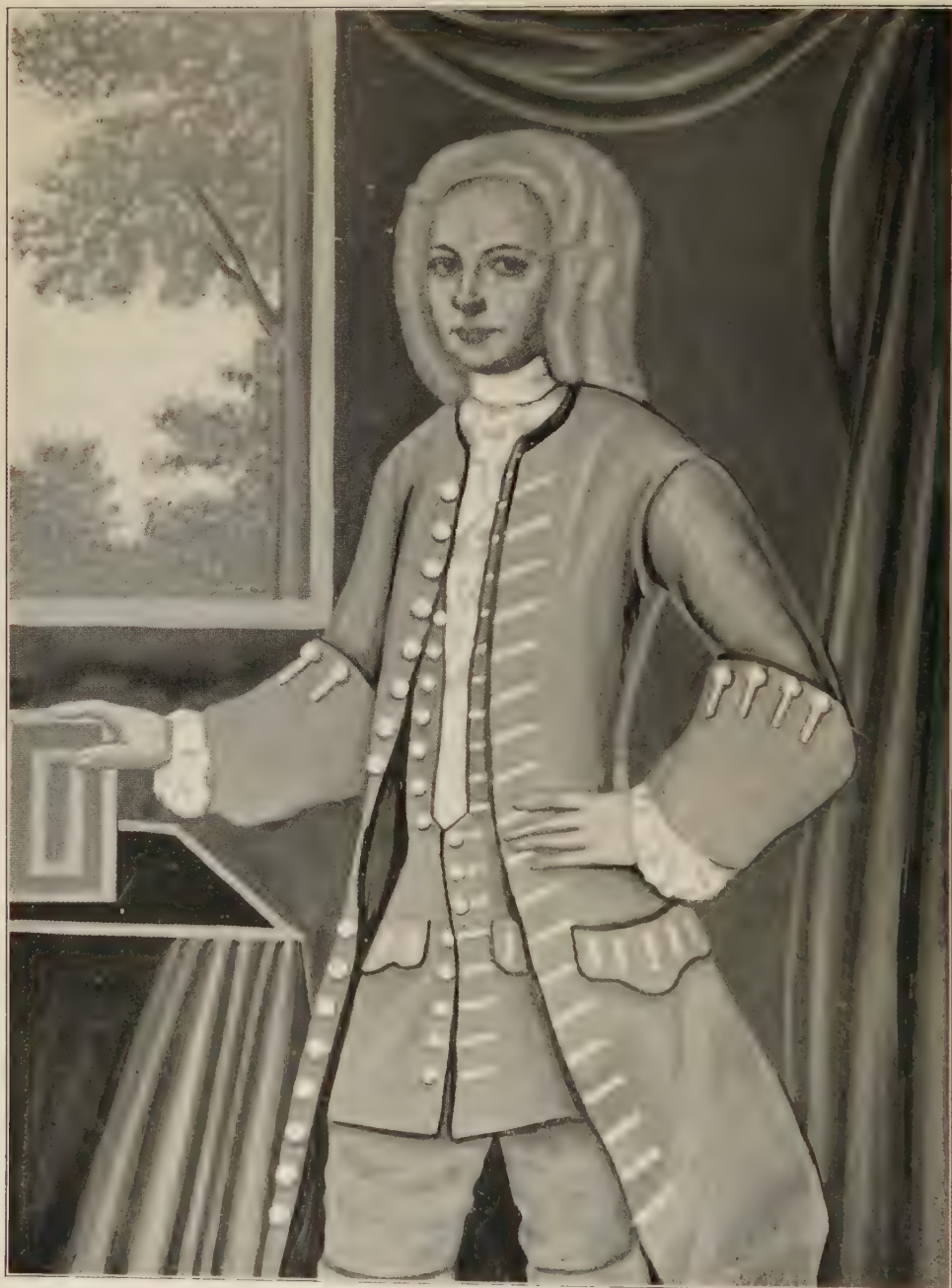
It was the consensus of opinion of gentlemen well informed and loyal to the memories of the past and the needs of the present and future that the editorial supervision of William Richard Cutter, A. M., would ensure the best results attainable in the preparation of material for the proposed work. For many years he has given the greater part of his time to historical and genealogical research, and is the author of various valuable works.

Others to whom the publishers desire to make grateful acknowledgment of services rendered, as writers, or in an advisory way in pointing to channels of valuable information, are: Cuyler Reynolds, a genealogist of high repute, ex-curator of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society; William A. Woodworth, A. B., LL. B., law librarian, White Plains; Edmund Platt, A. N., editor of the Daily Eagle, Poughkeepsie; Joseph Van Cleft, of Newburgh; Benjamin M. Brink, publisher of Olde Ulster, Kingston; Alonzo Bedell, of Haverstraw; Rev. James H. Robinson, D. D., of Delhi; Clarence E. Bloodgood, A. B., of Catskill; Willard Peck, A. M., of Hudson, and Ida M. Blake, editor of the Putnam County Republican.

In order to insure greatest possible accuracy, all matter for this work was submitted in typewritten form to the persons most interested, for correction. If, in any case, a sketch is incomplete or faulty, the shortcoming is mainly ascribable to the paucity of data obtainable, many families being without exact records; while in some cases representatives of a given family are at disagreement as to names of some of their forbears, important dates, etc.

It is believed that the present work, in spite of the occasional fault which attaches to such undertakings, will prove a real addition to the mass of annals concerning historic families of Southern New York, and that, without it, much valuable information would be inaccessible to the general reader, or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of custodians of family records, and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.

THE PUBLISHERS.



PATROON KILIAEN VAN RENSSELAER

He bought from the Indians his important tract that included the site of Albany, N. Y., on July 27, 1630
From oil portrait owned by Howard Van Rensselaer, M. D., Albany

SOUTHERN NEW YORK

This family will
VAN RENSSELAER ever stand in history as the original owner of a very important and large area of land in the New World. Everyone in the United States either bearing that name or of the blood, must turn to Albany in order to trace his or her descent, which leads to the single progenitor of the family in America. For nearly three centuries it has been a family whose members have invariably maintained, by culture and mode of living, an undisputed prominence, yet with a well-known reluctance to force itself into public affairs, preferring that retirement which refinement usually seeks, avoiding notoriety and the conflict concomitant with affairs of business life and public office.

The family, however, has never suffered the complaint of any lack of patriotism nor of failing to respond to a genuine appeal to serve the government in an official capacity. It can with full right count its numbers who have done both with a verdict of fullest credit from the people. The direct line has had its representation in the congress of the nation, in the state senate and assembly of New York, and in the chair of the lieutenant-governor of the Empire State.

(1) Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, son of Hendrick Van Rensselaer and Maria Pafraet, was born in Hasselt, Province of Overijssel, in the Netherlands, about 1580, and died in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1644. He was the first Patroon, and the founder of the colony of Rensselaerswyck in America; was a wealthy merchant of Amsterdam, known to be a dealer in pearls and precious stones, to have had some reputation as a banker and general merchant, and owned large estates in Holland. He exhibited sagacity in his stand taken with regard to the policy of the colony, as against the desires of his associates who desired to grow wealthy with rapidity. They sought to have those sent out engage in hunting for the purpose of immediate and large shipments to foreign lands, while he desired that the colonists

become settlers, owning their houses, leading happy and contented lives, so that they would be willing to remain there, raise large families, and continue to work on an ever increasing scale as they prospered. He not only had the courage to found a colony in the wilds of an unknown America; but possessed the energy to push the work, once begun, and discouraging at times, until it prospered.

In January, 1631, he sent Marinus Adriensz, from Veere, with some assistants, as tobacco planters, and in July he sent Laurens Laurensz, from Kopehaven, with another Northman, to operate the saw and gristmill, also a number of laborers and some ten calves. Knowing that they could not succeed in their support for the first two or three years, he allowed them from 150 to 180 guilders per annum. He also provided the colonists with implements, and allowed the farm hands from forty to ninety guilders a year. Between 1630 and 1632 he transported on these terms ten persons in the first year, and twelve in the next two succeeding years.

On March 6, 1642, Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer requested the classis of Amsterdam to send "a good, honest and pure preacher" to his colony, and that body selected Dominie Johannes Megapolensis Jr., pastor of Schorel and berg of the Alkmaar classis, who accepted the call of six years, conditioned on a salary of one thousand guilders (\$400) that he need not be required to work as a farmer, the same to be paid in meat, drink and whatever he might claim.

Authentic records show that Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, first Patroon, died in 1644, in Amsterdam, Holland, although it has been published that his death took place in 1645 and also 1646. He was twice married. His first wife was Hillegonda Van Bylaer (or Bijler), daughter of Jan Van Bylaer, member of a prominent family in Holland. By her he had three children. She died in Holland, and was buried January 1, 1627, in the Oude Kerk. His second wife was Anna Van Wely (or Weely), whom he married December 14,

1627, and by her he had seven children. She was the daughter of Jan Van Wely the younger, of Barneveldt, residing at The Hague, and of Leonora Haukens (or Haeckens), of Antwerp. To Anna Van Wely was presented in 1684 the first thimble, made by a goldsmith named Nicholas Van Benschoten, as a protection for her dainty fingers. She died June 12, 1670. The first and second wives were apparently cousins.

The children of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer were: 1. Hendrick, died in childhood. 2. Johannes, baptized September 4, 1625, died in the latter part of 1662, or early in 1663. He was the second Patroon, but never came to America. Being a minor, of about nineteen years, when his father died in 1644, the estates in Holland and at Rensselaerswyck were placed in charge of executors. They selected Brant Arentse Van Slichtenhorst to take charge of the colony, in place of Arent Van Curler, resigned, who arrived at Fort Orange, March 22, 1648. 3. Maria, died without issue. 4. Hillegonda, buried August 23, 1664; without issue. 5. Eleanora, died without issue. 6. Susanna, lived and died in Holland; married Jan de la Court, August 5, 1664. 7. Jan Baptist, born in Holland; was the first of the name to visit America, coming as "Director" of Rensselaerswyck colony in 1651, returned to Holland in 1658. 8. Jeremias, born in Amsterdam, Holland, 1632, became the third Patroon; (see forward). 9. Rev. Nicolaas (Nicholas), born in Holland, died there about 1695. He came to America, arriving at Rensselaerswyck, June 30, 1664, and in that year built for himself a residence on the west bank of the Hudson river, about four miles north of Albany, called The Flatts, which was long afterwards known as Schuyler's Bouwerie, and to this day is known as the Schuyler Flatts, because he sold it, June 22, 1672, to Philip Pieterse Schuyler, the father of Albany's first mayor, Pieter Schuyler.

(II) Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer, son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Anna Van Wely, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1632, and was the third Patroon. He died in Rensselaerswyck, October 12, 1674. Because he was the first patroon who resided in the colony, he was considered the first lord of the manor of Rensselaerswyck. It has constituted considerable confusion to distinguish in the series the proper numerical position of the

patroon and the lord of the manor, many historians employing the terms as though synonymous expressions, in error. It fell to the lot of Jeremias Van Rensselaer to witness the overthrow of the Dutch rule at Fort Orange, September 24, 1664, and to find it again to revert to the Dutch government, August 5, 1673, when the fort at Albany became known as Willemstadt.

He continued the work of his father on much the same lines. His efforts saw the completion of the Dutch church edifice, a rude, wooden affair, in July, 1646. One may form an excellent idea of the colony's aspects by what Father Isaac Jogues, the Jesuit missionary residing there, wrote thereof on August 3, 1646:

"There are two things in this settlement—first, a miserable little fort called Fort Orange, built of logs, with four or five pieces of Breteuil cannon and as many swivels. This has been reserved and is maintained by the West India Company. This fort was formerly on an island in the river. It is now on the mainland toward the Iroquois, a little above the said island. Second, a colony sent here by this Rensselaer, who is the patroon. This colony is composed of about a hundred persons, who reside in some twenty-five or thirty houses, built along the river as each one found most convenient. In the principal house lives the patroon's agent; the minister has his apart, in which service is performed. There is also a kind of bailiff here, whom they call the seneschal, who administers justice. Their houses are solely of boards and thatched, with no mason-work except the chimneys. The forest furnishes many fine pines; they make boards by means of their mills, which they have here for the purpose. They found some pieces of cultivated ground, which the savages had formerly cleared, and in which they sow wheat and oats for beer, and for their horses, of which they have great numbers. There is little land fit for tillage, being hemmed in by hills, which are poor soil. This obliges them to separate, and they already occupy two or three leagues of the country. Trade is free to all; this gives the Indians all things cheap, each of the Hollanders outbidding his neighbor, and being satisfied, provided he can gain some little profit."

Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer, the third Patroon, married, at New Amsterdam, July 12, 1662, Maria Van Cortlandt. She was born July 20, 1645, died January 24, 1689, daughter of Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt, who came to New Amsterdam in 1637 from Wyck by Duurstede, Province of Utrecht, Holland, and died in New York City, April 4, 1684, having married Anna Loockermans, who died in May, 1684.

Children of Jeremias Van Rensselaer and

Maria Van Cortlandt: 1. Kiliaen, mentioned below. 2. Johannes, died without issue. 3. Anna, born at Rensselaerswyck, August 1, 1665; married (first) Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, son of Johannes Van Rensselaer and Elizabeth Van Twiller, who died in 1687; (second) William Nicoll. 4. Hendrick, born at Rensselaerswyck, October 23, 1667; resided in Greenbush, Rensselaer county (Rensselaer, N. Y.), where he died July 2, 1740. 5. Maria, born at Rensselaerswyck, October 25, 1672; married, at that place, September 14, 1691, Peter Schuyler, son of Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margareta Van Slechtenhorst.

(III) Kiliaen (2), son of Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer and Maria Van Cortlandt, being the fourth Patroon of Rensselaerswyck, was born there August 24, 1663, being "Friday morning towards eight o'clock," and "was baptized the next Sunday." He died at Rensselaerswyck in 1719. He was left in the management of the manor for account of the heirs of the first patroon until 1695. At this date, all the children of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the projector of the colony, were dead, except two, Eleanora and Richard, and the latter was the treasurer of Vianen, a legalized asylum in Holland for criminals. The Van Rensselaer estate was not yet divided among his heirs, but for nearly fifty years had been held in common. Besides the manor there was a large estate in Holland (the Crailo) and other property. The time had now arrived for the heirs to make a settlement. Controversies had arisen among them, and, to end the disputes, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer (son of Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer) was delegated by the heirs in Holland to visit America and if possible make a complete settlement with the children of Jeremias, the third Patroon, as the only heirs in this country. Kiliaen, eldest son of Jeremias, and the fourth Patroon, was appointed with power of attorney to act for the family of which he was a member. The cousins met, and after a prolonged discussion in which, as is usual, both lost their temper, they at last came to an amicable agreement to their mutual satisfaction. The indenture is dated New York, November 1, 1695. The heirs in Holland released to the heirs in Albany all right and title in the manor, which was reciprocated by the release of the latter to the former of all right and title to the land in Holland, known as the Crailo, and another

tract in Guelderland. They also agreed to deliver the titles to three farms in the manor, reserving the tenths, and to pay in addition seven hundred pieces of eight. They also released all claims on personal property in Holland, as well as on certain expectations from relatives on their decease. Bonds were exchanged between the cousins for the faithful performance of the contract, and the work was complete. At last, in 1695, the vast estate of the old Patroon was settled, and the colony he founded in 1630, with its territory of practically twenty-four by forty-eight miles, was in possession of one family, consisting of Kiliaen, Johannes, Hendrick, Maria (wife of Mayor Pieter Schuyler), and Anna (wife of William Nicoll). Besides the manor they owned another tract of land containing 62,000 acres, known as the Claverack patent, and quite commonly called the "Lower Manor." The latter was on the eastern side of the river, in the vicinity of what is now Hudson, New York. At this time the province was under the English law, and the eldest son was heir-at-law of the real estate belonging to his father. To Kiliaen, the eldest son of Jeremias Van Rensselaer, deceased, a patent was granted May 20, 1704, for the entire manor, including the Claverack patent. His brother Johannes having died without issue, there were only three others interested. Kiliaen conveyed to his brother Hendrick, on June 1, 1704, the Claverack patent and some 1,500 acres on the east side of the river, opposite Albany, later known as Greenbush, and then as Rensselaer, New York. To his sister Maria or her heirs he gave a farm of a few hundred acres adjoining The Flatts, above Albany, and to his sister Anna or her heirs he gave a farm larger in extent, but at that time no more valuable, located on the west bank of the river, in the town of Bethlehem.

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer devoted much of his life to the public service. He was an officer of the militia and one of the magistrates, and represented the manor in the assembly from 1693 to 1704, in which latter year he was appointed to the council, remaining a member until he died in 1719. The settling of the manor was much retarded by Indian wars. It was a common practice for the tribes to resell the lands to others after they had sold to Van Rensselaer in 1630. Kiliaen's grandfather's old miller, Barent Pieterse Coeymans,

who came out in 1636, purchased from the Catskill Indians, in 1673, a tract of land eight miles along the river by twelve miles deep, which was actually the manor lands. He even procured a patent for it from Governor Lovelace, April, 1673, and the legal contest over it was not decided until 1706. Of his children, two of the three sons, Jeremias and Stephen, survived him, and these were successively patroons. Two of his daughters, Anna and Gertrude, married brothers, sons of Arent Schuyler, of Belleville, New Jersey.

It was while Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, fourth Patroon, was alive and at the head of the colony, that Albany became a city by charter granted by Governor Thomas Dongan, July 22, 1686. Naturally it created a serious state of affairs, for it meant the determination of the prescribed areas of Rensselaerswyck and Albany, which had been geographically very closely connected, for the legal security of which Van Rensselaer had secured purchaser's rights from the Indians. Dongan came to Albany in May, 1686, and was requested by the most prominent men to issue a charter by which the village might acquire larger boundaries and by virtue of being a city would have a higher guarantee of property titles than that of magistrates. This forced Dongan to obtain a relinquishment of the Van Rensselaer claims to the land the people would include within the bounds, and his decision, as reported February 22, 1687, to the privy council of King James, regarding the rights of each party, is as follows:

"The Town of Albany lyes within the Ranslaers Colony. And to say the truth the Ranslaers had the right to it, for it was they settled the place, and upon a petition of one of them to our present King (James II.) about Albany the Petitioner was referred to his Matys Council at Law, who upon perusal of the Ranslaers Papers, made their return that it was their opinion that it did belong to them. Upon which there was an order sent over to Sir Edmund Andros that the Ranslaers should be put in possession of Albany, & that every house should pay some two Beavers, some more, some less, according to their dimensions, Pr annum, for thirty years and afterwards the Ranslaers to put what rent upon them they could agree for. What reason Sir Edmund Andros has given for not putting these orders into execution I know not. The Ranslaers came and brought mee the same orders which I thought not convenient to execute, judging it not for his Matys Interest that the second Town of the Government & which brings his Maty soe great a Revenue, should bee in the hands of any particular men. The town of itself is upon a barren sandy spot of Land, &

the Inhabitants live wholly upon Trade with the Indians. By the means of Mr. James Graham, Judge (John) Palmer & Mr. (Stephanus van) Cortlandt that have great influence on the people, I got the Ranslaers to release their pretence to the Town and sixteen miles into the Country for Commons to the King, with liberty to cut firewood within the Colony for one & twenty years. After I had obtained this release of the Ranslaers I passed the patent for Albany, wherein was included the aforementioned Pasture to which the People apprehended they had so good a right that they expressed themselves discontented at my reserving a small spot of it for a garden for the use of the Garrison. That the people of Albany has given mee seven hundred pounds is untrue. I am but promised three hundred pounds which is not near my Prquisits, viz. ten shillings for every house & the like for every hundred acres patented by mee."

Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, the fourth Patroon, married Maria Van Cortlandt, in New York City, October 15, 1701. She was born on her father's extensive estate, the Van Cortlandt Manor, near Croton, New York, April 4, 1680. She wrote her name Maritje. Her father was Stephanus Van Cortlandt (born May 7, 1643, died November 25, 1700), son of Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt and Anna Loockermans, who had married, September 10, 1671, Gertrude Schuyler (born February 4, 1654, died after October 7, 1719), daughter of Philip Schuyler and Margareta Van Slechtenhorst. Maria Van Cortlandt, when Van Rensselaer's widow, married Dominie John Miller, or Mellen. Children, born at Albany: 1. Maria, July 31, 1702; married Frederick Van Cortlandt. 2. Gertrude, October 4, 1703; died May 9, 1705. 3. Jeremias, March 18, 1705; died at Albany, and was buried May 8, 1745, without issue; he came of legal age in 1726 and was made the fifth Patroon, or third Lord of the Manor, and represented the manor in the assembly from September, 1726, to September, 1743. 4. Stephen, mentioned below. 5. Johannes, December 10, 1708, died 1711, without issue. 6. Daughter, born August 28, 1710; died September 2, 1710. 7. Johannes, November 15, 1711; died December 9, 1711. 8. Jacobus (James), March 29, 1713; died 1713. 9. Gertrude, October 1, 1714; married Adoniah Schuyler (born 1717, died 1763), son of Arent Schuyler and Swantje Dyckhuyse. 10. John Baptist, January 29, 1717; died 1763, without issue. 11. Anna, January 1, 1719; died 1791; married John Schuyler, son of Arent Schuyler and Swantje Dyckhuyse.

(IV) Stephen, son of Kiliaen Van Rens-

selaer and Maria Van Cortlandt, was born at Albany, New York, March 17, 1707; was baptized March 23 by Dominie Lydius, of the Dutch Reformed Church, with General Philip Schuyler, godfather, Maria Van Cortlandt and Elizabeth Johanna Schuyler, godmothers; died at the Manor House in Albany, and was buried "at the mills" on July 1, 1747. He was the sixth Patroon, and known as the fourth Lord of the Manor. His elder brother, Jeremias Van Rensselaer, had been the fifth Patroon, but died unmarried in 1745, as the oldest son of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer. Stephen therefore succeeded him in control. His constitution was not robust, and he never took a very active part in public affairs, and only two years after his succession died at the age of forty. The population of the province of New York at that time was 61,589. Colonel William Johnson was at that period sending bands of Indian allies into Canada, for in September, 1746, he had been appointed "chief manager of the Indian war and colonel over all the Indians by their own approbation." The savages had burned the farms at Saratoga (Schuylerville) November 17, 1745, and the French were expected to move upon Albany at any time. He married, at Albany, July 5, 1729, Elizabeth Groesbeck, born at Albany, baptized August 17, 1707, buried December 31, 1756. Her father was Stephanus Groesbeck, a trader (son of Claas Jacobse Groesbeck, from Rotterdam in 1662), buried July 17, 1744, who married, July 16, 1699, Elizabeth Lansing (born 1679), daughter of Johannes Lansing (born in Hassel and buried at Albany, February 28, 1728) and Gertrude Van Schaick. Children of sixth Patroon Stephen Van Rensselaer and Elizabeth Groesbeck: 1. Kiliaen, born at Albany, baptized December 8, 1730; died 1730, without issue. 2. Marie, baptized August 13, 1732; died 1734, without issue. 3. Elizabeth, baptized July 12, 1734; married at Albany, November 1, 1763, General Abraham Ten Broeck (son of Mayor Dirck Ten Broeck and Margarita Cuyler), who was mayor of Albany from April 9, 1779, to June 26, 1783, and from October 15, 1796, to December 31, 1798; born at Albany, May 13, 1734, died there January 19, 1810. 4. Kiliaen, baptized April 17, 1737; died without issue. 5. Maria, baptized August 19, 1739; died without issue. 6. Stephen, seventh Patroon, born at Rensselaerswyck, baptized June 2, 1742, died

October 19, 1769; married Catherine Livingston (see forward). 7. Kiliaen, born 1743; died without issue.

(V) Stephen (2), son of Stephen Van Rensselaer and Elizabeth Groesbeck, was born at Rensselaerswyck, baptized June 2, 1742, and died at Watervliet, Albany county, October 19, 1769. He was the seventh Patroon. His father had died when he was only five years old and the estate had to be managed for him. At about that time (in 1749) the population of Albany county was 10,634, and of the colony of New York 73,348. The boundary between New York and Massachusetts was in dispute in 1752, as the manors of Hendrick Van Rensselaer and Robert Livingston, on the east side of the Hudson, were being encroached upon. In 1753 the Albany council petitioned Governor Clinton to levy a tax on the province in order to raise \$30,000 to erect a stone wall about the city, claiming it required such defense as a frontier town. The various provinces sent commissioners to the colonial congress held in Albany, June, 1754, and 1755 marked the great conflict with the French, with serious engagements along Lakes Champlain and George, which were of vital concern to Albany. On September 17, 1755, General Philip Schuyler married Catharine Van Rensselaer, only daughter of Colonel John Van Rensselaer, of the Claverack Manor, and granddaughter of the original owner of the vast tract on the east side after the first division of the Van Rensselaer patent. In 1756 the population of Albany county had risen to 17,524, and the Schuyler Flatts were burned that year. So serious was the Massachusetts boundary dispute in July, 1757, that offers were made to take Hendrick Van Rensselaer dead or alive. Troops assembled here in great numbers under General James Abercrombie in 1758, and following the death of Lord Howe at Ticonderoga, July 6th, his body was brought here for burial in St. Peter's Church.

The Van Rensselaer Manor House, or the "Patroon's," as it was more commonly called, was built by Stephen Van Rensselaer in 1765. At the time of its erection it was unquestionably the handsomest house in the colonies, and as such exerted a wide influence over the architecture of the more ambitious dwellings. One or two (possibly three) other edifices had been used by the head of the family before this, and likewise styled the Manor House; but they

were poor affairs compared with this one or with the average residence of these days in a country village. The original house was built of brick of unusual size (9 x 4¼ x 2 inches) and it was painted in the colonial colors, cream and white. A short flight of steps led up to the Dutch "stoop," a small porch whose roof was upheld by two Doric columns, above which, in the second story, was the great Palladian window. The house was flanked at either end with octagonal wings one story in height. The walls were of unusual solidity, and the entire construction was the heaviest. The floor beams were of hewn pine, ranging from 3 x 12 to 9 x 11 inches. All about it were gardens and lawns, surrounded by enormous elms, and the gradual slope towards the Hudson river was beautified for acres with floral effects, fountain and statuary. Located one mile north of State street, it stood directly at the head of Broadway, which made a turn to the west in order to continue northward as the Troy road. Patroon's creek was the southern demarcation of the property, spanned by a massive brownstone bridge, and at its edge stood the lodge where the keeper lived. It was to this handsome home that Stephen Van Rensselaer brought his bride, Catherine Livingston; but he enjoyed it only a brief spell, for within six years of his marriage he died.

Stephen Van Rensselaer, the seventh Patroon, married, in New York City, January 23, 1764, Catherine Livingston, born August 25, 1745, died April 17, 1810. Her father was Philip Livingston, signer of the Declaration of Independence for New York state, born January 15, 1716, died at York, Pennsylvania, June 12, 1778, who married, April 14, 1740, Christina Ten Broeck, born December 30, 1718, died June 29, 1801. When a widow, following the death of her husband, October 19, 1769, Mrs. Van Rensselaer married, at Albany, July 19, 1775, Dominie Eilardus Westerlo, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany, who was born in Groeningen, came to Albany in 1760, and died in Albany, December 26, 1790, by whom she had Rensselaer Westerlo, born in the Manor House, May 6, 1776, died April 18, 1851, married May 5, 1805, Jane Lansing, daughter of Chancellor John Lansing; and a daughter, Catherine, born in the Manor House, August 23, 1778, died at Albany, September 27, 1846, married Judge John Woodworth.

Children of seventh Patroon Stephen Van

Rensselaer and Catherine Livingston: 1. Stephen, born in New York City, November 1, 1764. (See forward.) 2. Philip Schuyler, born at the Manor House, Albany, April 15, 1766; died at No. 85 State street, Albany, September 25, 1824; was thirty-second mayor of Albany, officiating the longest of any mayor, January 1, 1799, to July 7, 1816, and July 3, 1819, to February 18, 1821, and was president of the Bank of Albany; married, 1787, Anna de Peyster Van Cortlandt, born 1766, died January 10, 1855, and was daughter of General Philip Van Cortlandt and Catherine De Peyster; no issue. 3. Elizabeth, born at the Manor House in Albany, August 15, 1768; died in Albany, March 27, 1841; married in Albany, September 18, 1787, John Bradstreet Schuyler, born in Albany, and was baptized July 23, 1765, died at Saratoga (Schuylerville), August 19, 1795, son of General Philip Schuyler and Catherine Van Rensselaer, by whom she had two sons—Philip, born in Albany, October 26, 1788, married Grace Hunter; and Stephen Van Rensselaer, born May 4, 1790, died young. After the death of John B. Schuyler, Elizabeth, his widow, married John Bleeker, in 1800, by whom she had one daughter, who married Cornelius Glen Van Rensselaer, and several sons who died unmarried, among them Stephen Van Rensselaer Bleeker, born January 5, 1803; died April 16, 1827.

(VI) General Stephen Van Rensselaer, the eighth Patroon, son of Stephen (2) Van Rensselaer and Catherine Livingston, was born in the house of his grandfather, Philip Livingston, the Signer, in New York City, November 1, 1764, and died in the Manor House at Albany, New York, January 26, 1839. The new manor house of the Patroon was not completed until he was one year old, in 1765, and his father brought him and his mother there so soon as it was ready. His father died October 19, 1769, at the age of twenty-seven, when the son was less than six years old, so the care of the great landed and feudal estate, which had fallen exclusively to him by the rule of primogeniture, was committed to his uncle, General Abraham Ten Broeck. It was managed by him with rare ability throughout the minority of his ward, despite the disturbed condition of affairs during the revolutionary period, when Albany was the scene of serious preparation for war in collecting men

and supplies for the great conflict at Bemis Heights and old Saratoga or Schuylerville. General Ten Broeck was a participant in this military movement to the north, and was the twenty-eighth mayor of Albany, officiating from April 9, 1779, to June 26, 1783, and a second term from October 15, 1796, to December 31, 1798. He had married Elizabeth, daughter of Patroon Stephen Van Rensselaer and Elizabeth Groesbeck, November 1, 1763. Under his direction the manor house was erected. Stephen was given his earliest education at Albany by John Waters, who was what was then known as a professional schoolmaster, and, being before the days of printed spelling-books, he was taught from a horn-book. A little later his grandfather, Philip Livingston, took charge of his education, placing him at a school in Elizabethtown, New Jersey; but the troublous times of the revolution drove Livingston with his family from his home in New York City, and they took refuge in Kingston. Fortunately he established a classical academy there under John Addison, a fine Scotchman possessing thorough scholarship and who was later a state senator. It then became necessary to supply the young man with an advanced education, and he was sent to Princeton, when the celebrated Dr. Witherspoon, scholar, divine and patriot, was president. Witherspoon abandoned education for the pursuit of war, was a Signer of the Declaration, and young Van Rensselaer, to avoid the seat of war, was sent to Cambridge, where he became a Harvard graduate in 1782. In 1825 Yale conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. The year following his graduation in 1782, peace had been restored in the United States, and the new nation firmly established. There was no occasion for the young man, when nineteen years of age, to fight. Instead, he turned his attention to matrimony, and married Margaret Schuyler, at "Old" Saratoga (Schuylerville), New York, in 1783. She was third daughter of General Philip Schuyler and Catherine Van Rensselaer. Her next elder sister, Elizabeth, had married Alexander Hamilton, who were thus the uncle and aunt of General Stephen Van Rensselaer. Margaret Schuyler was born in Albany, and baptized there September 24, 1758, and she died there on March 14, 1801. Her remains repose in the center of the Van Rensselaer lot

in the Albany Rural Cemetery. Her father was General Philip Schuyler, commander of the Army of the North in 1777, and trusted friend of Washington, who was born in Albany, November 11, 1733, married September 17, 1755, and died in Albany, November 18, 1804. Her mother was Catherine Van Rensselaer, born in "The Crailo," Greenbush (Rensselaer, New York), November 4, 1734, died in the Schuyler Mansion, Albany, March 7, 1803, and was daughter of Johannes Van Rensselaer and Engeltie (Angelica) Livingston, the latter being the daughter of Robert Livingston, Jun., twelfth mayor of Albany. John Van Rensselaer became heir of the Claverack patent, when his father, Hendrick, died July 2, 1740, and was thus the owner of "The Crailo" in Greenbush, called Rensselaer later. It will be remembered that Hendrick Van Rensselaer was a brother of the last Patroon by the name of Kilian, in other words, the younger brother of Stephen's great-grandfather. Hendrick was born in 1667, died in 1689, and had married Catharina Van Brough (or Verbrugge), whose share in the property left by their father Jeremias was the Claverack property. At this time Stephen Van Rensselaer's mother was the wife of Dominie Eilardus Westerlo, whom she had married in Albany, July 19, 1775, and they were residing in the Manor House, which she had a right to do as the Patroon's widow. He was an original Dutchman, born in Groeningen, known widely as a fine scholar, an eminent divine, and as the pastor for a long period of the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany, preaching in the Dutch language for the first fifteen or twenty years of his charge. As Dominie Westerlo and his wife, the mother of Stephen, were occupying the Manor House, consequently the young man brought his bride to the mansion at the southeast corner of North Market street (Broadway) and North Ferry street, which had served as an ample parsonage. When, however, Stephen reached his majority, Dr. Westerlo and his wife exchanged residences with the young Patroon and his bride, the latter couple leaving the parsonage to occupy the manor house. The day of his attaining his majority was made one of great celebration, and from miles around the tenantry and the social set of the city flocked to participate in his hospitality. Mr. Van Rensselaer found it necessary to

look critically after the interests of his manor, for in order to secure good returns it was essential that the lands should be cultivated, and while speculators would buy lands, the farmers, or laborious tillers of the soil, were unwilling to contract for the fee. By offering leases in fee or for long terms at a moderate rental, he readily succeeded in bringing a large proportion of his lands, comprising the greater portion of the counties of Albany and Rensselaer, into cultivation, thus acquiring a goodly income, yet those who knew him have said "he had none of that morbid appetite for wealth which grows ravenous by what it feeds on." He received his first military commission, as a major of infantry, in 1786, when twenty-two years old, and two years later was promoted to colonel and given command of a regiment. In 1801 Governor John Jay directed the cavalry of New York to be divided from the infantry, and the cavalry formed a single division, with two brigades, and the command of the whole was conferred upon Stephen Van Rensselaer. He bore the commission of major-general of cavalry to his death. In 1787 he took an important step in his career as a man of character, when twenty-three years of age and on the threshold of a life which might have been one pampered with wanton and luxurious excesses, he deliberately chose, by a formal profession of religious faith and a personal vow of religious obedience, according to the doctrines and discipline of the Christian church as adopted by the Dutch reformers, to pledge himself to a life of temperance, simplicity, truth and purity. How well he kept his vow is known to all who were intimately acquainted with the manner of his life, for his domestic relations were the most tender, and his character before the world harmonious and beautiful, as well as replete with deeds of public service. Towards the close of 1787 the convention sitting in Philadelphia to frame a constitution, terminated its labors and submitted its work for the judgment of the people. Mr. Van Rensselaer took ground promptly, and was pronouncedly in favor of the constitution. The next spring delegates to the state convention were to be chosen from Albany county, and both Yates and Lansing, who had left the Philadelphia convention before its labors were completed, were residents of the same county and held great power as anti-Federal-

ists. It was to be expected that their views would prevail, yet Mr. Van Rensselaer, urged by his party to uphold their moral force in the controversy, consented to stand as a candidate for the assembly, and despite his popularity was beaten. In the spring of the next year, 1789, however, Mr. Van Rensselaer was again a candidate, and, with the previous question settled, was elected by an enormous majority. In the spring of 1790 he was elected to the state senate and was re-elected, serving continuously until 1795, as a faithful, vigilant and influential member. On standing committees, of which there were few then, he was always an important member. At the next gubernatorial election, 1795, he was chosen lieutenant-governor, with Hon. John Jay as executive, Messrs. Yates and Floyd heading the opposition ticket. In 1798 both were renominated and elected by handsome majorities. This time Chancellor Livingston was Mr. Jay's opponent, while Mr. Van Rensselaer was the candidate of both Federalists and the antis, so universally popular had he become. At the same time, the plan was to attract votes for Livingston away from Jay. In January, 1801, a convention was held at the Tontine Coffee House in Albany, and Mr. Van Rensselaer was unanimously named the candidate for governor. His nomination was enthusiastically seconded in New York City and at public meetings all over the state. His purity, reliable judgment and competent acquaintance with interests and business of the state commended him; but the parties were at such great odds, the rancor so fearful, that it poisoned even whole families with hatred one for another. De Witt Clinton was named as his opponent. He was also deservedly popular and a man of great energy in affairs of moment. In the midst of the state campaign announcement of the election of Thomas Jefferson was announced. It helped in large measure to turn the tide, and Mr. Van Rensselaer was defeated by a majority of less than 4,000 votes. In October, 1801, a state convention met at Albany to revise the constitution, and Mr. Van Rensselaer was a member, presiding during much of the deliberations as chairman, although Aaron Burr was its president. In 1807 he was elected to the assembly, with his friend, Abraham Van Vechten, as colleague. In March, 1810, a commission was chosen by the legislature, con-

sisting of seven persons—Gouverneur Morris, DeWitt Clinton and Stephen Van Rensselaer among the more important—for exploring a route for a proposed western canal. In the summer of that year, accompanied by a surveyor, he traveled by horseback inspecting a route for the projected undertaking which resulted in the Erie canal, and they gave their findings in February, 1811. With all his enormous energy he advocated the measure in the assembly, thus giving the plan an impetus very needful because of considerable opposition. War against Great Britain was declared in June, 1812. This was another crisis in his life. A requisition was made on Governor Tompkins, of New York, and the patriotic governor promptly obeyed, selecting Major-General Stephen Van Rensselaer for the command. They were then regarded as rival candidates for the chief magistracy. The lines of party were distinctly drawn, and the Federalists were charged with being hostile to the war as being premature and unnecessary. General Van Rensselaer was a Federalist. The appointment placed him in a position of embarrassment, for, should he decline, it would tell against his party, and, on the other hand, he was expected to defend both the northern and western frontier, with no experience in warfare, and dealing with decidedly impracticable material in the make-up of fighters. He did not hesitate an instant, but accepted the service. His country had summoned him to the field, and he was ready. He was not a loiterer, for in an incredibly short time he had thrown off the citizen surrounded by political advisers, and had formed his military family. In ten days he arrived at Ogdensburg, having inspected Sackett's Harbor on the way. On August 13th he was in camp at Lewiston, just one month from his call, and just two months later, on October 13th, he was engaged in one of the most gallant and brilliant affairs of the whole war. He carried his American arms into the enemy's territory and planted the flag of the United States triumphantly on the Heights of Queenstown. Although gaining a complete victory, unfortunately it was of brief duration, on account of the defection of his troops. Had they remained by him, he could have retained the peninsula of the upper province of Canada for the winter, for it was originally planned that Fort George should also be

stormed by regular troops. Very valuable to him had been the services of his aide, Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaer, who was wounded a number of times when in the thickest of the fight. By the shameful refusal of his yeoman soldiery, under the plea of constitutional scruples, to march into the camp which had been won for them, he should have felt wroth; but he reported it as an unvarnished relation of facts, telling the truth plainly, but without complaint or reproaches, for he had done his full duty. The British had lost their General Brock by the engagement, and during the cessation of hostilities agreed upon for six days, both sides proceeded to humanitarian duties of burying the dead and caring for the wounded. General Van Rensselaer informed his antagonist that he should order a salute to be fired at his camp and also at Fort Niagara on the occasion of the funeral solemnities of the brave and lamented Brock, to which the stern General Sheaffe replied: "I feel too strongly the generous tribute which you propose to pay for my departed friend and chief, to be able to express the sense I entertain of it." General Van Rensselaer entered the gubernatorial campaign against Daniel D. Tompkins in the spring of 1813, but his party was in the minority, even though giving him a united support, and he was defeated in the state by 3,600 votes out of the 83,000 cast in the election. In 1816 he was again elected to the assembly, and in March the canal commissioners, with Mr. Van Rensselaer at their head and acting as chairman, presented their report to the legislature, requesting that body to adopt immediate measures for prosecuting the enterprise. In April this great work was authorized, the management committed to a board of canal commissioners, with General Van Rensselaer as a member. He was president of that board for fifteen years, succeeding DeWitt Clinton in April, 1824, and serving until his death in 1839.

In 1819 the legislature was induced to pass an act for the encouragement and improvement of agriculture, appropriating money to be divided ratably among the counties, which were to form county societies, with presidents, who should form a central board. The delegates from twenty-six county societies met at the capitol in January, 1820, and elected General Van Rensselaer president. In 1819 he was elected regent of the University of the

State of New York, and was subsequently the chancellor until his death. In December, 1823, General Van Rensselaer took his seat in congress for the first time, and was continued in his place by re-election for three successive terms, retiring March 4, 1829. He held the position of chairman of the committee on agriculture. His report on tariff laws affecting agriculture, made in March, 1824, was a valuable one. His ballot on the presidency, in February, 1825, determined the vote of his state's delegation in favor of Mr. Adams. On May 5, 1824, the Albany Institute was organized for the purpose of engaging in fields of observation of the natural sciences, for study of new theories and discoveries, and the preparation of learned papers. General Van Rensselaer was elected its first president, having the local prestige of being the president of the Albany Lyceum of Natural History. This society elected him annually through fifteen years, until his death. He perceived the advantage of placing knowledge before the people, and his first movement was to employ Professor Eaton, with several competent assistants, to traverse the state near the route of the Erie canal, taking apparatus and specimens to aid the delivery of lectures before business men and farmers in all the villages along the line. These were given on chemistry, natural philosophy and various branches of natural history, and were given in the summer of 1824 at his expense. The experiment was a success. He had also been accustomed to send his schoolmaster among his tenants in the same capacity, and this led him, on November 5, 1824, to provide a suitable building in Troy, New York, for the conduct of a school under Rev. Dr. Blatchford, to whom he delivered a set of rules for its government. He endowed it with professors, and it was incorporated in 1826 as the Rensselaer Institute. Through the next two years he paid one-half of its current expenses, and at his death he endowed it. Not alone did he institute the Rensselaer Polytechnic, but to two colleges he gave \$5,000 each, and to a single agent for the prosecution of scientific research and advancement of education no less than \$30,000. His benefactions were not only most liberal, but wisely devoted, and in those days these sums were considered fortunes in themselves. He was connected with the institution of Masonry, having been initiated in 1786, when twenty-

two years old, and was placed in official station, becoming successively junior and senior warden, and then master. In 1793 he declined further election in Master's Lodge, but in 1825 was installed in the highest office of Masonry, that of grand master, which act was conducted by Governor DeWitt Clinton. The funeral of General Van Rensselaer was a most impressive one, perhaps more so than any other at Albany before or afterwards. The religious service was held at the North Dutch Church, and the body, in a simple, unadorned casket, was borne nearly a mile to the family vault, upon men's shoulders, the bearers frequently relieving each other, for no hearse was permitted to receive the hallowed burthen. The mourners, composed of the family, civic officials, Masonic bodies, school societies, the chief magistrate and other executive officers of the state, members of the legislature, were all on foot, not a carriage being in use. The military were in citizens' dress; all badges of office were laid aside; no plumes nodded; no helmets glistened; no music murmured; solemn, slow and silent, the vast throng moved through the highway to the north. It is of interest to note the manner in which in those days the intelligence of his death was sent to New York City, where he was well known, and it being necessary to transmit the news because of his prominence in the state's public life. It is recorded in Munsell's "Notes from the Newspapers," as an item of news on that day, January 26, 1839:

"An express was started by Messrs. Baker & Walker, to carry the intelligence of the Patroon's death to New York. A Mr. Dimmick left Albany 14 minutes before 6 p. m. in a sulkey. At Redhook, he found a bridge gone, but mounted his horse and swam the stream, drawing the sulkey after him. At Fishkill, the obstruction was much more formidable. The bridge was gone, and the road for more than half a mile inundated. He again mounted his horse, who pushed gallantly into the flood and swam, with his rider and sulkey, over a quarter of a mile, bringing both safely to the opposite shore. Notwithstanding these and other obstructions the express arrived at the Carlton House at 20 minutes past eight o'clock in the morning, having rode over the distance of about 150 miles in 14 H. 31 M."

General Stephen Van Rensselaer, the eighth Patroon, married (first) Margaret Schuyler, daughter of General Philip Schuyler and Catherine Van Rensselaer, at Schuylerville, New York, June 6, 1783; and married (second) Cornelia Paterson, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, on May 17, 1802. She was born

June 4, 1780, and died in New York City, August 6, 1844. Her father was Chief Justice William Paterson, a resident of New Brunswick, New Jersey, born at sea, December 24, 1745, and died September 9, 1806, while on a visit at the Manor House in Albany. He was United States Senator in 1789; in 1791 chosen second governor of New Jersey, and General Washington appointed him in 1793 a justice of the United States supreme court, which position he held up to the time of his death. He married Cornelia Bell, daughter of John Bell, in 1779. Three children were the result of the first marriage, and nine by the latter.

Children of General Stephen Van Rensselaer and Margaret Schuyler: 1. Catherine Schuyler, born in July, 1784, baptized August 9; died at Albany, April 26, 1797, without issue. 2. Stephen, June 6, 1786; died 1787. 3. Stephen, (q. v.). Children of General Stephen Van Rensselaer and Cornelia Paterson: 4. Catharine, born at Albany, October 17, 1803; died in New York City, November, 1874; married, 1830, Gouverneur Morris Wilkins. 5. William Paterson, mentioned below. 6. Philip Schuyler, October 14, 1806; died June 1, 1871; married, October 17, 1839, Mary Rebecca Tallmadge, born May 16, 1817, died August 3, 1872, and had: James Tallmadge; Philip, died 1882; Cornelia; Clinton; Franklin; Cortlandt. 7. Cortlandt, May 25, 1808; died at Burlington, New Jersey, July 25, 1860; married, September 13, 1836, Catherine Ledyard Cogswell, born September 22, 1811, died December 24, 1882, daughter of Mason Fitch Cogswell, M. D., by whom: Philip Livingston; Alice (Hodge); Elizabeth Wadsworth (Burd-Grubb); Ledyard Cogswell; Alexander. 8. Henry Bell, May 10, 1810; died at Cincinnati, Ohio, March 23, 1864; married, August 22, 1833, Elizabeth Ray King (daughter of Governor John Alsop King and Mary Ray), born August 17, 1815; by whom: Euphemia, Elizabeth (Waddington), John King, Katherine (Delafield), and Henry. 9. Cornelia Paterson, July 8, 1812; married Robert Turnbull, M. D., February 16, 1847; by whom: Cornelia Paterson (Turnbull) and Catherine Euphemia (Turnbull). 10. Alexander, November 5, 1814; died, 1878; married, 1851, Mary Howland; (second), 1864, Louisa Barnewell, and had: Samuel Howland, Mary, Louisa Baylies, Mabel, and Alice. 11. Euphemia White, September 25, 1816;

died May 27, 1888; married, May 2, 1843, John Church Cruger; by whom: Stephen Van Rensselaer (Cruger), Cornelia (Cruger), and Catherine (Cruger). 12. Westerlo, born at Albany, March 14, 1820; died at Albany, July 8, 1844.

(VII) William Paterson, third son of General Stephen (3) Van Rensselaer, and second child of his second wife, Cornelia Paterson, was born March 6, 1805, in Albany, and died November 13, 1872, in New York City. He married (first) in New York, March, 1833, Eliza Rogers, born there in 1812, died in Cuba, March, 1836, leaving one child. He married (second) in New York, April 4, 1839, Sarah Rogers, born October 29, 1810, in New York, died November 19, 1887, in Rye, New York, daughter of Benjamin Woolsey and Susan (Bayard) Rogers. Children of second marriage: William Paterson, born January, 1835, died in his nineteenth year; Susan Bayard, January 31, 1840, died in her twenty-fourth year; Cornelia, September 22, 1841, in Albany, married, April 22, 1862, John Erving; Walter Stephen, November 2, 1843, died in his twenty-second year, in Rye; Captain Kiliaen, mentioned below; Sarah Elizabeth, January 18, 1847, died in Rye, at the age of twelve years; Arthur, September 28, 1848, died in New York, in his twenty-first year; Catherine Goodhue, 1850, in Norwalk, Connecticut, married, June 11, 1891, Rev. Anson Phelps Atterbury; Eleanor Cecilia, November, 1853, in Rye, married there, June 1, 1887, Hamilton R. Fairfax.

(VIII) Captain Kiliaen (3) Van Rensselaer, third son of William P. and Sarah (Rogers) Van Rensselaer, was born February 14, 1845, in Albany, and soon after his father settled in New York, in which city the son was educated. At the beginning of the civil war he was but sixteen years of age, but before the close of the conflict he entered the army and became captain of Company I, in the Thirty-ninth Regiment New York Volunteers, which served under Generals Grant and Hancock, and he participated in some fourteen different engagements. After the close of the war he traveled extensively abroad, and subsequently engaged in the brokerage business in New York. He died, November 26, 1905, in New York City. Captain Van Rensselaer was active in many societies of religious and phil-

anthropic character, as well as others. He was a director of the American Tract Society, of the City Missions, president of the Grand Army Mission, and of the Sanitary Aid Society. He took great interest in the work and prosperity of the New York Presbyterian Church, in which he was an elder, and gave much of his time to the cause of similar organizations. He was a member of the Holland, St. Nicholas, and Huguenot Societies, of the Loyal Legion, and the Grand Army of the Republic. Politically he was a Republican.

He married, December 13, 1870, Olivia Atterbury, of New York, a granddaughter of Anson G. Phelps, the noted merchant and philanthropist. She was a lineal descendant of the celebrated Bishop Atterbury, of England, and was a great-great-niece of Elias Boudinot, first president of the congress of the United States. Captain and Olivia (Atterbury) Van Rensselaer were the parents of seven children: Olive, married Lewis B. Gawtry, and resides in New York; Sarah Elizabeth, married Benjamin W. Arnold, and lives in Albany, New York; Katherine Boudinot, died young; Edith, died young; Kiliaen, mentioned below; Melissa, died young; William Stephen.

(IX) Kiliaen (4), senior son of Kiliaen (3) and Olivia (Atterbury) Van Rensselaer, was born May 21, 1879, at Seabright, New Jersey. He attended the Lawrenceville school, and entered Princeton University, but did not complete the course, going out as a soldier in the Spanish war in 1898. He was a member of the Twelfth New York Regiment, which was stationed at Chickamauga, Georgia, Lexington, Kentucky, Americus, Georgia, and Mantanzas, Cuba. After the close of this service he settled in New York City, where he became an investment broker, and now resides in that city. He was a member of Squadron A, National Guard State of New York, from 1900 to 1905. He is a member of the Union and Racket and Tennis Clubs of New York, in religious faith a Presbyterian, and politically a consistent Republican.

He married, in New York, November 23, 1905, Dorothea Manson, daughter of Thomas L. and May (Groot) Manson. They have a daughter, Barbara, born April 13, 1908, in New York.

(VII) General VAN RENSSELAER Stephen (4) Van Rensselaer, son of General Stephen (3) Van Rensselaer, the eighth Patroon, and Margaret Schuyler, was born in the Manor House at Albany, New York, March 29, 1789, and died in the same place, May 25, 1808. He was given a thorough education, and enjoyed the benefits of culture acquired by travel abroad and by continual association with people of refinement. In social and public life he was greatly respected, and in his family much beloved. A leading event in his life, as it affected him and his family, was the anti-rent feud. Anti-rentism had its origin in Albany county. Its existence dated from the death of General Van Rensselaer in 1839, the last holder of the Manor of Rensselaerswyck under the British crown and its regulations. He was known to that generation as "the Patroon," was sometimes styled the "good Patroon," and after his death as "the old Patroon." Primogeniture was the law of inheritance in England, so it had been to some extent in the British colonies, and, as the eldest son, Stephen Van Rensselaer had inherited the Manor. But the revolution and subsequent laws changed the rule of inheritance, giving alike to all the children if no will were made. In order to break the force of this radical change, and so as to continue this vast landed interests in the hands of his two eldest sons, Stephen and William Paterson Van Rensselaer, General Van Rensselaer (1764-1830), on reaching his majority, had adopted the system of selling lands in fee, reserving to himself in the conveyances, and to his heirs and assigns, all mines and minerals, all streams of water for mill purposes, and beyond this, certain old-time feudal returns, denominated rents, payable annually at his Manor House, usually specified as so many bushels of good, clean, merchantable winter wheat, four fat fowl, and one day's service with carriage and horses; finally, the reservation or exaction of one-quarter of the purchase price on every vendition of the land. In other words, one condition alone provided an income to him every time the purchaser of land should resell it. It is said that the mind of Alexander Hamilton conceived and framed this form of lease or conveyance for Van Rensselaer's especial benefit. Under such peculiar conditions the land of the Patroon in

Albany and Rensselaer counties was sold to innumerable purchasers for farms. The system operated successfully during the life of the Patroon; but when his son Stephen (born in 1789), inherited the land by his father's death in 1839, a new and serious trouble arose. The first purchasers did not object, for they had bought with the definite understanding clearly before them; but on the death of the Patroon and also of the purchaser, the successors of the latter, as new owners, began to grow restive under the burdens imposed, and when either Stephen or William P. Van Rensselaer pressed for payments of the money due as reserved in the deeds the owners of the land began the question the legality of the reservation. To Stephen Van Rensselaer and his younger brother, William Paterson Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, General Stephen Van Rensselaer, had devised by his will, drawn on April 18, 1837, all interest in the lands thus sold by him in fee, with the reservations of rents—in other words, they believed that they owned or retained the soil. Stephen, the oldest son, was to receive the rents in Albany county, and William P. Van Rensselaer those in Rensselaer county. The rents of this time came in more sparingly and were paid more reluctantly than they had been to the father, who had been noted as one of the most gentle, kind-hearted and benevolent of men, often generously reducing the rents and in many ways calling forth the love and gratitude of the land-holders. The only course open for his son was to sue in the courts, and it was not long before a strong hostility developed. The legal contests of a quarter of a century might have been avoided if the lawyers had perceived that the deeds of the Patroon, being absolute conveyances of all interest in the lands, the reservations were, for that reason, invalid as incumbrances, made so by the English statute, known as the statute of *quia emptores*, which rendered it impossible for a British subject, on a conveyance in fee of his land, to make, or if made, to enforce by re-entry or forfeiture, such feudal reservations. That was a right remaining in and belonging to the crown alone. It is probable that Hamilton assumed that that statute was never in force in the colonies, for it was adopted back in the reign of Edward I., and later lawyers might have dismissed the consid-

eration of it on the assumption it was not the law of either colony or state.

In the spring of 1839 the anti-renters held their preliminary meeting, numerous attended by all the farmers living in the Helderberg towns. They appointed a committee to wait on Mr. Van Rensselaer to ascertain whether a compromise might not be effected. On May 22 the committee visited the office of Mr. Van Rensselaer, but he refused to recognize them and instructed his agent, Douw B. Lansing, to inform them that he would communicate in writing. He did so, informing them that he considered it would be an injustice to himself and his family to consent to their claims. From that time on his agents had much difficulty in collecting rents, and frequently, when attempting to do so, were held off by shotguns. In December, Sheriff Archer was obliged to call to his aid, in serving process, the *posse comitatis*, or power of the county. Politicians were alive to bring the landholders into line, and urged the press to take the matter up. After many years the question was allowed to drop from politics and the court of appeals rendered decisions in special cases in 1852, 1859, and finally in 1863, after which the matter rested.

The large area of the once famous "Lumber District" extending along the river front from North Ferry street northward for a mile, and real estate in or close to the city, were not encumbered by perpetual leases, and remained as a source of income for members of the three generations following. Among the papers preserved by the family is the account-book of General Abraham Ten Broeck, the guardian during the minority of Stephen, and under the entry of a "charge for beef and liquor consumed in a dinner to the tenantry on this your glorious twenty-first birthday" is a brief mention of a transaction which many years later took from the Van Rensselaers many of their acres. On that day the Patroon sold in fee, with warranty of title, his farming lands in Albany and Rensselaer counties, and no less than nine hundred farms of 150 acres each, or more than 207 square miles, were leased on that day.

When Stephen (4) Van Rensselaer died, May 25, 1868, he left behind him an enviable reputation for the sterling virtues which had distinguished the line from which he had descended. He was liberal in his benefactions

and dispensed wealth freely to all charitable objects and church. On his death, about 2,500 acres between Troy and Shaker roads, north of the Manor House, and in which he had a life estate, reverted to his half-brother, William Paterson Van Rensselaer.

General Stephen (4) Van Rensselaer and Harriet Elizabeth Bayard were married in New York City, by Bishop Hobart, of the Episcopal church, January 2, 1817. She was born in New York City, February 12, 1799, and died in the Manor House at Albany, June 19, 1875. She was the daughter of William Bayard, who died September 18, 1826, who married, October 4, 1783, Elizabeth Cornell, born in 1764, died at the Manor House, Albany, January 17, 1854. William Bayard was the son of Colonel William Bayard and Catherine McEvers.

Colonel William Bayard was a prominent and opulent merchant of New York City, where he was born on June 1, 1729, and died at Southampton, England, in 1804. He resided at Castle Point, Hoboken, New Jersey, and, although he joined the Sons of Liberty, his estate was confiscated because his principles would not permit him to aid the movement for independence. He was a direct descendant of Nicholas Bayard, born in Alphen, Holland, about 1644, who came to America with the Dutch Governor, Pieter Stuyvesant, landing at New Amsterdam on May 11, 1647, and died in New York in 1707. He was mayor of New York in 1685, secretary of the Province of New York in 1673, and receiver-general in 1663. Colonel William Bayard's wife, Catherine McEvers, was born in 1732 and died in 1814. Mrs. Stephen Van Rensselaer was a woman of superior education and culture, given to the most cordial hospitality, and her life was consecrated to kind acts. Following her death in 1875 there was a division of the property among the heirs, and the Manor House was closed forever as a family habitation. In October, 1893, the building was razed, and the land thereabouts placed on the market. Twenty-five years later it was the scene of a number of manufacturing plants, and what were once handsome grounds and a forest park were bisected by spurs of railroad tracks.

The children of General Stephen Van Rensselaer and Harriet Elizabeth Bayard were as follows: 1. Elizabeth Bayard, born at Albany,

October 4, 1817; died July 7, 1819. 2. Margaret Schuyler, born at Albany May 12, 1819, died there September 15, 1897; married (first) at Albany, April 12, 1837, John DePeyster Douw; married (second) April 24, 1851, Wilmot Johnson. 3. Harriet Elizabeth, May 30, 1821; died September 19, 1821. 4. Cornelia Paterson, January 24, 1823; died at Boston, Massachusetts, March 4, 1897; married, at Albany, June 10, 1846, Nathaniel Thayer, of Boston. 5. Stephen, June 12, 1824; died April 9, 1861; married Annie Wild, no issue. 6. Catherine, June 24, 1827; died at Washington, D. C., November 1, 1909; married, in the Manor House, Albany, 1856, Nathaniel Berry. 7. Justine, September 18, 1828; died in New York City April 6, 1912; married, in the Manor House at Albany, February 2, 1853, Howard Townsend, M. D. (see Townsend). 8. William Bayard, 1830; died young. 9. Bayard, of whom further. 10. Harriet, Albany, July 3, 1838; died at Manchester (Mass.), December 17, 1911; married, in the Manor House, Albany, June 20, 1863, Colonel John Schuyler Crosby, of New York (see Crosby). 11. Eugene, of whom further.

(VIII) Bayard, son of General Stephen Van Rensselaer and Harriet Elizabeth Bayard, was born at Albany, New York, September 8, 1833, and died at Pau, France, January 12, 1859. He was the third son and ninth child, but his eldest brother died without issue, and his next elder brother died in infancy before he was born, hence the family name of William Bayard, bestowed upon the infant, was carried down by baptizing him Bayard. By birth, culture and associations he was one of the leaders in the most brilliant social set in Albany, and belonged to a number of clubs and organizations, among them the Burgesses' Corps, then composed of the most prominent young men in the city. His health being far from robust, he sought to improve it by a sea voyage in 1858 and a sojourn in the most invigorating climate of France. Unfortunately, the results were not as beneficial as expected, for he died in France. He married, at the bride's residence, No. 25 Pearl street, Albany, Bishop Horatio Potter, of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, officiating, February 1, 1854, Laura Reynolds. She was born in Albany, November 22, 1830, and died in her home there, No. 98 Columbia street, January 26, 1912. Her father was Marcus Tullius Rey-

nolds, born at Minaville, Montgomery county, New York, December 29, 1788, died at No. 25 Pearl street, Albany, July 11, 1864, who married, May 6, 1823, at Albany, Elizabeth Ann Dexter, born at Albany, March 24, 1797, died at No. 7 Park Place, Albany, August 30, 1840. Children, both mentioned below: 1. William Bayard. 2. Howard.

(IX) William Bayard, oldest son of Bayard Van Rensselaer and Laura Reynolds, was born in Albany, New York, October 4, 1856, and died in Albany, September 25, 1909. He was a direct lineal descendant of Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, of Amsterdam, Holland, and had not the laws of New York prohibited the entailing of the property, he would have been the eleventh Patroon, and owner of the Rensselaerswyck property.

In early boyhood, after returning from Europe, where he had been taken by his parents, he went for a while to the Albany Boys' Academy. A little later he was sent to a private boarding school at Catskill, where he spent two years, or until 1869, when, a boy of thirteen, he went to St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, where he remained for six years, entering Harvard as a freshman in 1875. He was a graduate of the class of 1879 and then attended the Harvard Law School. At school, college and the law school he was prominently identified with all the leading societies and clubs. After leaving the law school he entered the office of M. T. & L. G. Hun, in Albany, and was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1882, opening an office at No. 25 Pearl street. Active duties of a general counselor were to some extent set aside in 1881 by Mr. Van Rensselaer's appointment as the one most suitable person to have full charge of the Van Rensselaer estate. His knowledge of the laws governing real estate and his conservative judgment were a guarantee of most capable management. In the fall of 1885, following his suggestion, the many heirs of the late General Stephen Van Rensselaer conveyed their interest in the Albany property to the Van Rensselaer Land Company, and he was made treasurer, which office he continued to hold until his death. Mr. Van Rensselaer became a director of the New York State National Bank in 1885, and was made its vice-president in 1900. He was elected a trustee of the Albany Savings Bank in 1883,

vice-president in 1897. His grandfather, General Stephen Van Rensselaer, had been the first president of this bank when chartered, March 25, 1820. As chairman of the building committee he devoted untiring energy to the erection of the handsome new edifice which was opened April 25, 1899. On August 15, 1900, about a month after the death of J. Howard King, he was elected the bank's president, and was its chief executive through a term of years the most successful in its long and remarkable history. In 1901 he was chosen chairman of the executive committee of the Savings Banks Association of the State of New York, and on May 12, 1904, was elected president of that body because of his widely recognized ability and conservatism. In 1893 he organized the Albany Terminal Warehouse Company, and a large building was erected on the Van Rensselaer property in the north part of the city, part of which was used as a bonded warehouse. He was a director of the Cohoes Company, incorporated in 1823, by his grandfather, which supplies all the factories of Cohoes, New York, with their water power. On organization of the Union Trust Company, he was made its vice-president, and he was also a trustee for numerous estates, giving close attention to their careful management. Among various appointments in rendering public service was his appointment by Governor Morton on the Albany Bi-Centennial Celebration Committee, and he was named by Governor Hughes one of the state's representatives on the Hudson-Fulton Commission in 1909. He was one of the organizers and charter members of the Fort Orange Club of Albany, a member of the Albany Country Club and of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society; also a member of the Holland Society, Reform Club and University Club of New York City. He was on the board of trustees of the New York State Normal College and of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, also one of the officers of the Albany Chamber of Commerce. In politics Mr. Van Rensselaer was a Republican, but at times asserted his independence. Though repeatedly urged to accept, yet he never sought or held political office. As a thoughtful man, he was, however, much interested in

governmental affairs. To the advancement of the Cathedral of All Saints, as one of the chapter, he gave his best endeavor, promoting the work of securing the new and handsome edifice. He traveled extensively, going abroad a number of summers, and in the winter season entertained with great frequency at his home, No. 385 State street, all distinguished visitors coming to Albany, being met at his table. His house was furnished with many of the articles once belonging to his ancestors.

Mr. Van Rensselaer married, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 3, 1880, Louisa Greenough Lane. She was born at Cambridge, November 21, 1860, and still lives, residing in Albany. Her father was Professor George Martin Lane, of Harvard University, born in Charleston, December 24, 1826, died in Cambridge, June 30, 1897, son of Martin Lane and Lucretia Swan. Her mother was Frances Eliza Gardiner, born at Shelter Island, New York, July 31, 1828; died in Cambridge, August 31, 1876, daughter of Samuel G. Gardiner, and Mary Catherine L'Hommedieu.

(IX) Howard Van Rensselaer, M. D., son of Bayard Van Rensselaer and Laura Reynolds, was born at No. 98 Columbia street, Albany, New York, June 26, 1858. Before he was a year old he was taken abroad by his parents, returning in 1859, on the death of his father, when he was but nine months old. He was placed in the State Normal School at Albany to learn the elementary branches, and later changed to the Albany Boys' Academy. Remaining there a short time, he was sent to Miss Gaylord's private boarding-school at Catskill, New York, noted for its excellent moral training. When twelve years old he entered St. Paul's School at Concord, New Hampshire, where he pursued his literary studies with especial diligence, and was made an editor of *The Horae*. While here he was an enthusiastic athlete. He established the one- and three-mile walking records, which still remain unbeaten. He was stroke oar on the successful crew, was on the first eleven of the cricket club, and was president of the Athletic Association. At the age of eighteen he entered Yale, taking the Sheffield Scientific course preparatory to the study of medicine, and graduating in 1881 with the degree of

Ph.B. He was also a student of the Yale Art School, took a literary prize, and was a member of the Berzelius Society, the oldest scientific society in this country. After his graduation from Yale he immediately entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, then under Drs. Clark, Sands, and Dalton, graduating in 1884. During this period of three years he attended all the courses of lectures and read with avidity in every spare moment. He was made the interne at the Chambers Street Hospital, where he gained practical knowledge of medical science. After that he passed the severe competitive examination which entitled him to the position so much to be desired by the aspiring student of medicine, of house physician at the New York Hospital, for a service of eighteen months. While still studying in New York he entertained the idea of visiting Europe with a view of studying disease in its various forms and symptoms and the modes of treatment adopted by the celebrated physicians. He crossed to Germany in January, 1887, and visited all the great hospitals of Europe excepting those of Spain, studying in the large ones in Berlin, Paris, Vienna, Munich, London and Edinburgh. Two years were thus spent, and at intervals he made side trips as opportunity opened, seeing sights in the Old World from the North Cape to Constantinople and Greece. He returned from abroad in February, 1889, and opened an office in his native city. He was at once appointed visiting physician to St. Peter's Hospital, and the dispensary of the Child's Hospital. In the fall of 1889 he was appointed instructor of nervous diseases and diseases of the chest at the Albany Medical College of Union University. In December, 1889, he was given the position of attending physician to the Hospital for Incurables, and in January, 1890, was elected visiting physician to the Home of the Friendless. In June of the same year he was called to the position of lecturer on materia medica at the Albany Medical College. In 1892 he was advanced to the position of associate professor of materia medica. In 1894 he was elected full professor of materia medica and therapeutics, and associated professor of the practice of medicine, positions which he still holds. He is

a member of the Medical Society of Albany county, the New York State Medical Society, and is vice-president of the American Therapeutic Society; also, of the Fort Orange, Albany Country and Albany Camera Clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, and likewise of the Calumet Club of New York City. He was a prime mover in establishing the Country Club, and has been for many years its president. Dr. Van Rensselaer has written a number of notable scientific papers, which have been published and widely read. He was editor of the *Albany Medical Annals* for six years. He is a medical examiner for several prominent life insurance companies, and gives his services as the attending physician of four Albany hospitals and two charitable institutions. He has been for several years president of the Albany Boys' Club. Besides his visits to Europe, he has traveled extensively on the American continent, touring the Rocky Mountain and Yellowstone regions, Cuba, the Bahamas and Mexico. In 1909 he labored assiduously to establish a Red Cross Hospital for Consumptives, and raised single-handed the fund which covered the erection of the original buildings, the large area of land for the site of which he contributed. It has grown to be one of the most appreciated institutions in the city, and as a department of the Albany Hospital, which it became, will endure as a valued testimonial to his efforts for his fellow-citizens. He holds the position of medical director for this institution.

(VIII) Eugene, youngest child of General Stephen (4) and Harriet E. (Bayard) Van Rensselaer, was born October 12, 1840, at Albany, New York, and now resides at Berkeley Springs, West Virginia. He married, at Baltimore, Maryland, April 26, 1865, Sarah, daughter of Elisha Boyd and Marie Lucinda (Tutt) Pendleton, born December 11, 1846, at Martinsburg, West Virginia. Children: 1. Elizabeth Kennedy, born May 31, 1866, in the Manor House, Albany; married, at Washington, D. C., February 23, 1909, James Carroll Frazer. 2. Stephen, mentioned below.

(IX) Rev. Stephen Van Rensselaer, only son of Eugene and Sarah (Pendleton) Van Rensselaer, was born January 7, 1869, in

Albany, and received a liberal education, studying at Dresden, Germany, Paris, France, Eton College, England, and Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He pursued his theological course at the Episcopal Theological School of Cambridge, and became assistant rector of Grace Church, New York City. He was subsequently vicar of St. Helena's Chapel, New Lenox, Massachusetts; rector of St. John's Church, Monticello, New York; rector of St. Eustace Church, of Lake Placid, New York; minister of Calvary Church, Burnt Hills, New York; rector of St. Paul's Church, Sidney, New York; and is now (1913) temporarily assisting at Bethesda Church, Saratoga, New York. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Harvard in 1891, and that of Bachelor of Divinity from the Episcopal Theological School in 1897. He is chaplain of the St. Nicholas Society of New York; a member of the Harvard Club of New York; and the College fraternity. Taking the interest of a good citizen in the progress of his country, he acts politically with the Republican party.

He married, at Lenox, Massachusetts, October 10, 1900, Mary Thorn Carpenter, born March 18, 1871, at Poughkeepsie, New York, daughter of Jacob Boekee and Sarah E. (Thorn) Carpenter, died October 12, 1902, in New York.

The American Tucker-
TUCKERMAN
mans are descended from the English family of that name long settled in Devonshire, where the name may be traced in the hundreds of Coleridge and Stanborough to the reign of Henry VI. In the seventeenth century they were considerable land owners, and intermarried with the families of Giles of Snowden, of Sir Edward Harris and the Fortescues.

Two brothers, Otho and John, emigrated to Massachusetts Bay in 1649, and from them all the American Tuckermans are descended. Otho, the elder brother, was one of the early settlers of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was a sea captain, and was lost with his vessel, May 24, 1664. He was the ancestor of four generations of shipmasters who sailed out of Portsmouth and

also of Nathaniel, born in 1786, who removed to South Carolina and built a house in Charleston, which still stands at the corner of South Battery and Legare street. The last owner of this house was a Miss Tuckerman, who married (first) an Osborne, and (second) a Lowndes. Tuckerman Wharf, Tuckerman Island and Tuckerman Hill mark the presence of Otho's descendants in New Hampshire. Tuckerman's Ravine in the White Mountains was named after Professor Edward Tuckerman, a distinguished descendant of Otho's brother John.

(I) John Tuckerman, the younger of the two brothers who came to America from England in 1649 and landed in Massachusetts Bay, was born in Devonshire in 1624, died December 27, 1674. He was the ancestor of the Tuckerman family associated with Boston and New York City. It is known that he was a man of education and of studious habit of mind, bringing with him to this country a collection of books quite exceptional in the colony, some of which have been preserved in the family. Before his emigration he had been a member of the Church of England, and during his life in Massachusetts Bay he retained his Anglican sympathies. The circumstance placed him at odds with the Puritan theocracy then forming, but he handed down his sentiments to his descendants, and his grandson became a founder of an Episcopal church as soon as that form of worship was permitted in the province. He had a son bearing the same name as himself.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Tuckerman who was the first of the family in America, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 8, 1655. He served throughout King Philip's war, 1675-76, being severely wounded at the fight at Sudbury, in Captain Wadsworth's company, and was present at the Great Swamp fight in Rhode Island. The Narragansett townships, situated near the boundary of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, were granted by the general court of Massachusetts Bay to the soldiers who had served in King Philip's war. The lands allotted to John Tuckerman now form part of the townships of Bedford and Merrimac, and also part of the town of Manchester, New Hampshire.

These grants were then a wilderness, but afterwards became valuable to his descendants.

By his first marriage, in 1680, John Tuckerman had a son, John, the third of that name in this country, who married Hannah Gent, in 1708, and left his "mansion house," his silver watch and silver-hilted sword to his own son, John, fourth of that name. This last-named John was born in 1716, and has the distinction of being mentioned in the celebrated "Diary of Chief Justice Sewall," in a passage often cited as illustrating the hardihood and religious strictness of the New England people:

"Lord's Day, Jan'y 15. An extraordinary cold storm of wind and snow. Blows much worse as coming home at noon and so holds on. Bread was frozen at the Lord's Table: Mr. Pemberton administered. Came not out to the afternoon exercise. Though 'twas so cold, yet John Tuckerman was baptized. At six o'clock my ink freezes so that I can hardly write by a good fire in my wife's chamber. Yet was comfortable at meeting.—*Laus Deo.*"

The second marriage of John Tuckerman occurred November 14, 1693, at the First Church, Boston, to Susannah, daughter of Edmund Chamberline, whose family had been settled at Roxbury and Woburn before 1650. By this second marriage he had two sons, Abraham and Edward. The first of these married a daughter of the Rev. W. Welstede, and he had a son named Abraham, who served as an officer in the American revolution, being present as captain at the battle of Saratoga, and was with General Washington's army for several years, including the winter at Valley Forge, retiring with the rank of adjutant. Regarding the second son, Edward, see forward.

(III) Edward, second son of John (2) and Susannah (Chamberline) Tuckerman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1699, died in 1751. He became a successful merchant. The Suffolk registry showed him to have possessed nine pieces of real estate in Boston, and he had also his share of the Narragansett townships granted to his father. The Anglican sympathies inherited from his grandfather gave him an active interest in the foundation of Trinity Church, of which he was an original proprietor in 1734. Edward Tuckerman married, June 21, 1738, Dorothy, daughter of Joseph Kidder, and great-granddaughter of James Kidder,

who settled at Billerica in 1640. Her mother's maiden name was Dorothy Dows. Both the Kidder and Dows families became Church of England people; Dorothy Kidder's first cousin, Joseph Dows, being a warden of Trinity from its foundation to his death, in 1764. When Edward Tuckerman died, he left a son named Edward, see forward.

(IV) Edward (2), son of Edward (1) and Dorothy (Kidder) Tuckerman, was born December 29, 1740, died July 22, 1818. He was a grain merchant and was regarded as the chief authority on the production and prices of that commodity in New England. Chosen at the town meeting held in Boston in 1782 to the office of surveyor of wheat, he was re-elected almost continuously until his death, a period of thirty-seven years. In 1771 he received from Governor Hutchinson a commission as lieutenant in the Boston Artillery Company, which he resigned at the outbreak of the revolution. He served with Washington's army in the campaign about Boston, and afterwards acted as disbursing officer for the state of Massachusetts in the grants of money made for the Continental army. In 1798 he was one of the founders of the first fire insurance company in New England, if not in America, the Massachusetts Mutual, and later was one of the founders of the Massachusetts General Hospital. He was three times elected a member of the general court of Massachusetts. His portrait, executed by Sharpless in pastel, is preserved in the family. Edward Tuckerman married, February 20, 1766, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Harris. The house on Orange street, which he built in 1770, was of the Colonial type, of the most substantial construction, and was standing, as good as new, a hundred years later. In the siege of Boston a cannon-ball struck it, and was embedded in an exterior beam, where for many years it was an object of curious observation. Children:

1. Elizabeth, born 1768, died 1829. She married Stephen Salisbury, of Worcester, Massachusetts, the grandfather of the Stephen Salisbury who died in 1905, leaving to his native town a fortune of six million dollars. In the Art Gallery at Worcester hang two fine portraits of Elizabeth Tuckerman, one by Gilbert Stuart and the other by Harding.

2. Edward (the third of that name in direct descent), born February 13, 1775, died May 29, 1843. He was one of the leading merchants of Boston and a partner of Robert Gould Shaw. He founded the Provident Institution for Savings in 1816, the first savings bank in the United States except the Philadelphia Savings Fund Association, which claims to have begun business one month earlier. Associated with him in organizing this institution were William Phillips, Samuel Parkman, John Lowell, Russell Sturgis, Jonathan Russell, Josiah Quincy, Dr. William E. Channing, Charles Lowell, Elisha Ticknor, Jonathan Amory Jr., Joseph Coolidge Jr., Thomas Motley, Lewis Tappan and James Savage. He was also a director of the Massachusetts Bank from 1810 to 1841; a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and for several years was president of that corporation; chairman of the board of managers of the Boston Dispensary; trustee of the Massachusetts Bible Society, and in 1841 a delegate to the meeting of the British and Foreign Bible Society in London; an original subscriber and proprietor of the Boston Athenaeum, in 1807; a justice of the peace and an overseer of the poor. At the town meeting held in Faneuil Hall, January 22, 1821, the thanks of the town were voted to him for his services rendered in that office. He was a proprietor of St. Paul's Church, and a vestryman thereof from 1827 until his death in 1843. Edward Tuckerman married (first) December 19, 1798, Hannah, daughter of Sarah Shaw and Samuel Parkman. He married (second) January 28, 1817, Sophia, daughter of Colonel John May, one of the patriots who threw the tea overboard in Boston Harbor, in 1773, and a major in the army of the Comte de Rochambeau. He resided at No. 33 Beacon street, Boston, on land purchased from the heirs of John Hancock. His portrait and that of his first wife and two of his second wife were painted by Gilbert Stuart. There is also a bust of him by a French sculptor and two miniatures, one by Grimaldi and one by Rogers. Sons: i. Edward (fourth of that name in direct descent), born in Boston, Massachusetts, December 7, 1817, died in Amherst, Massachusetts, March 15, 1886. He was a distinguished botanist, specializing in lichenology. He graduated

at Union College in 1837, and afterwards at Harvard, and the Harvard Law and Divinity schools. In 1841 he studied in Europe with the botanist, Elias Fries, and in 1842 explored the White Mountains with the celebrated Asa Gray, making the discovery of the ravine which bears his name. In 1854 he became connected with Amherst as lecturer on history; in 1858 he became professor of botany, which chair he held until his death. His botanical papers number about fifty and describe the lichens not only of New England, but of other parts of North America. Specimens collected by the United States exploring expedition, the Pacific railroad surveys, and by the United States geological surveys were referred to him for examination and classification. Thomas Nuttall dedicated to him the genus *Tuckermmania*, one of the finest of *Californica Compositae*, and several species have been named in his honor. He was a member of many scientific societies, and received the degree of LL.D. from Amherst. Memoirs of him were written by William G. Farlow and Asa Gray. ii. Samuel Parkman, born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 11, 1819, died at Newport, Rhode Island, June 30, 1890. He was a composer of church music, and the only American composer whose compositions are used in the English cathedrals. In 1849 he went to England and for several years studied and performed in the cathedrals of Canterbury, York, Durham and Salisbury. In 1851 he received from the archbishops of Canterbury the Lambeth degree of Doctor of Music, being the first American to receive it. In the next year he was elected a fellow of the Pontifical Congregation and the Academy of Saint Cecilia at Rome. He published "Cathedral Chants" and the "Trinity Collection" of church music. A list of his compositions is to be found in Novello's catalogues. iii. Frederick Goddard, born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 4, 1821. He published a volume of "Poems" in 1860; was a friend of Tennyson, and when a guest of the latter at the Isle of Wight was given the original manuscript of "Locksley Hall." He left a son, Dr. Frederick Tuckerman, anatomist, of Amherst, Massachusetts.

3. Joseph, see forward.

4. Henry Harris, born in 1783, died at

Newport, Rhode Island, in 1860. He was a merchant of Boston. He married Ruth Keating, who died in 1823. Sons: i. Henry Theodore, born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 20, 1813, died in New York City, December 17, 1871. He was a prolific and popular author in the fields of travel, biography and criticism. Harvard bestowed on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1850, and in recognition of his labors on behalf of Italian exiles in the United States he was decorated by King Victor Emmanuel. He was corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and actively interested in the New York Society. His portrait was painted by Daniel Huntington, and he appears in the engraving called "Washington Irving and His Literary Friends at Sunnyside," which gathers together so many honored figures in our literary history. Although much younger than Irving, he was for many years an intimate friend. He never married, and the place of domestic life was taken by friendships and social connections in New York and Newport of an unusually wide and interesting character. His early visits to Italy resulted in "The Italian Sketch Book," 1835, and "Sicily, a Pilgrimage," 1839; later followed "Rambles and Reveries," 1841; "Thoughts on the Poets," 1846; "Artist Life, or Sketches of American Painters," 1847; "Characteristics of Literature," 1851; "Poems," 1851; "A Month in England," 1853; "Memorial of Greenough," 1853; "Leaves from the Diary of a Dreamer," 1853; "Essays Biographical and Critical," 1857; "Essay on Washington, and the Portraits of Washington," 1859; "America and Her Commentators," 1864; "A Sheaf of Verse," 1864; "The Criterion," 1866; "Magna Papers about Paris," 1867; "Life of John P. Kennedy," 1871. The work upon which his reputation now chiefly rests is "The Book of Artists," published in 1867. This is a permanent contribution to our literature, containing very much information concerning the history of American art which must have been lost without the research and study given by him, and he was especially qualified for the task. Always sympathetic with the work and life of artists, a constant and welcome visitor at their studios, ready to lend a hand in any difficulty, he had many intimates among them

and gathered a mass of information not to be acquired in any other way. His book remains the best authority, a source of information constantly consulted, and a commentary of great interest and literary charm. ii. Charles Keating, born in Boston, March 11, 1821, died in Florence, Italy, February 26, 1896. He served as United States minister to Greece from 1868 to 1872, and received from King George the decoration of the Order of the Saviour. In 1867 he edited Rangabe's "Greece, Her Progress and Present Position," and he was the author of "The Greeks of To-day," 1873; "Poems," 1885; and "Personal Recollections of Notable People," 1895. He married Mary Fleming, daughter of William Gracie, of New York, by whom two sons: Fleming, born December 17, 1858, a member of the New York bar, who married Edith A. Cozens, and has a son, Arthur, and Arthur Lyman, born September 14, 1861, author of "A Short History of Architecture," and "A Study of Vignola."

5. Gustavus, see forward.

(V) Rev. Dr. Joseph Tuckerman, son of Edward (2) and Elizabeth (Harris) Tuckerman, was born in the homestead on Orange street in Boston, Massachusetts, January 28, 1778, died April 20, 1840. He became distinguished as a philanthropist, whose works and reputation survive to the present time. He received his early education at the Boston Latin School, and at Phillip's Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. He entered Harvard College in 1794, at the age of seventeen. Among his classmates were Josiah Salisbury, Stephen Longfellow, the father of the poet, Joseph Story, afterwards justice of the supreme court, who was his roommate, and William Ellery Channing, his lifelong friend. His father having severed his connection with Trinity Church at the outbreak of the revolution, because the clergy persisted in reading the prayers for King George, Joseph was brought up in the Congregational church, and was ordained a minister of that denomination in 1801, but in later life, in company with William E. Channing, he took part in the Unitarian movement. He received the honorary degree of S. T. D. from Harvard College in 1826. The Tuckerman School in Boston was named for him. The philanthropic

work which gave Dr. Tuckerman a reputation both in America and also in Europe was accomplished while acting as minister-at-large in Boston. In the early years of the nineteenth century the problem of dealing with poverty and its attendant evils was new, but constantly becoming more pressing. Dr. Tuckerman recognized two aspects of the subject, the religious and the civic. In the former he labored with unusual aptitude and enthusiasm, but by no means alone. It is to the latter that he made contributions so original and lasting that his usefulness and his reputation have endured beyond his own day. He pointed out the distinction between pauperism and poverty, and introduced the principles of modern organized charity. In the modern philanthropic movement he was a pioneer, and he based his labors upon principles which he was among the earliest to recognize, and of which the wisdom has been accepted by succeeding generations. Concerning this work it was said by Justice Story: "It entitles him to a prominent rank among the benefactors of mankind," and Dr. William E. Channing voiced the opinion: "He is to be ranked among the benefactors of this city and the world." Such words of praise from Dr. Tuckerman's contemporaries are borne out by statements of men in the succeeding generation. "Joseph Tuckerman," said Dr. Edward Everett Hale, in 1874,

"has been revered in Boston for a generation past as one of its benefactors. To the system inaugurated by him it may fairly be said that Boston owes it that in every revulsion of business, or in any great calamity, her ordinary institutions of charitable relief have proved sufficient for whatever exigency. To those systems the city of Boston owes it that there does not exist in her borders any focus of misery and crime—the dread of the authorities of government and the shame of the ministers of religion. Poverty, crime and pauperism there are in Boston; but for the most part they may be regarded not as chronic nor as endemic; but as, to a large extent, importations from without, or abnormal and exceptional. This happy condition may be fairly said to be in a large measure the result of the views which Dr. Tuckerman inculcated, and of the plans which he suggested."

Seventy-five years after the beginning of Dr. Tuckerman's work in Boston, the anniversary was commemorated by a gathering of clergymen and philanthropists. On this

occasion it was said by Rev. Samuel A. Eliot:

"Joseph Tuckerman was a seed-sower. There was nothing imitative in his enterprise. It was not the repetition of something that had been done a hundred times before. It was fruitfully original. It had in it the prophetic element. * * * His work constitutes an epoch in the history of human helpfulness. Therefore it enlisted and still enlists the enthusiastic and patient devotion of consecrated men and women. Therefore it became the promoter of numberless similar enterprises in other fields."

On the same occasion it was said by Rev. Francis G. Peabody:

"Now, when did this renaissance of philanthropy, this age of the social question, begin? It is, of course, quite impossible to fix a single moment as the positive starting point of this new wave of modern interest; but if we were to select any points from which to date, one of them would undoubtedly be the day which we are here celebrating. In a most remarkable degree Dr. Tuckerman anticipated the spirit of the new philanthropy, and in the founding of this ministry-at-large fixed one starting point of the modern movement. He anticipated in the most extraordinary degree all the principles of modern, scientific charity. He discussed all the problems which are now confronting the modern world, and offered wise and prophetic answers to them."

In France Dr. Tuckerman's principles were adopted by Baron Degerando and his followers, and in England they resulted in the Tuckerman Institute of Liverpool and other institutions which still survive. An account of Dr. Tuckerman's work was written by Dr. William E. Channing. Dr. Tuckerman lived at No. 5 Mt. Vernon place, Boston, Massachusetts, almost directly behind No. 33 Beacon street, the home of his brother, Edward. There are several portraits of him, of which the principal ones are that by Gilbert Stuart in possession of the family, that by Alexander in Memorial Hall, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and that by Butler in the Unitarian Building, Boston.

Rev. Dr. Joseph Tuckerman married (first) in 1803, Abigail, daughter of Samuel Parkman, the sister of Mrs. Edward Tuckerman and a half-sister of Rev. Francis Parkman, the father of the celebrated historian, and of Mrs. Robert Gould Shaw. He married (second) November 3, 1808, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Cary, of the Retreat, Chelsea. The Carys were descended from a younger branch of the Devonshire family, of which Lord Hunsdon was the head. William Cary was mayor of Bristol, England, in 1546, and his grandson, William, was mayor of the

same city in 1611. The son of William, named James, emigrated to Massachusetts in 1639. Dr. Tuckerman's brother-in-law, Thomas G. Cary, married a daughter of Colonel Thomas H. Perkins, and he was the father of Mrs. Louis Agassiz, so well known as the wife of the great scientist and later as founder and president of Radcliffe College. By the second marriage Dr. Joseph Tuckerman had a son, Joseph, born June 29, 1811, died July 19, 1898; a second son, Samuel Cary, born in 1815, died in 1870, who left a son, J. Willard; a third son, Lucius, see forward.

(VI) Lucius, son of Rev. Dr. Joseph and Sarah (Cary) Tuckerman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 19, 1818, died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, June 10, 1890. He was a pioneer in the manufacture of iron in the United States, and together with his brother Joseph originated the metal called Ulster iron, which on account of its tensile strength filled requirements since supplied by steel. He lived chiefly in New York City, at No. 22 Washington place, and No. 220 Madison avenue. Later in life he built the large house on the corner of Sixteenth and I streets, Washington, in what was then the Corcoran gardens, where he had a fine collection of pictures, and with his wife and daughters, Mrs. James Lowndes and Miss Emily Tuckerman, exercised a notable hospitality. His country seat was at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, where he died. He was vice-president of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a life member of the National Academy of Design, and for many years a trustee of the Children's Aid Society. His portrait was painted by Moscheles and by George B. Butler.

Lucius Tuckerman married, in New York City, April 2, 1844, Elizabeth Wolcott, born at Sunswick, Astoria, New York, July 8, 1810, died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, August 25, 1906, daughter of Colonel George Gibbs, of Newport, Rhode Island. The mother of Mrs. Lucius Tuckerman was Laura, daughter of Oliver Wolcott, secretary of the treasury under Washington and Adams, and granddaughter of Oliver Wolcott, signer of the Declaration of Independence. She was born at Litchfield, Connecticut, April 10, 1794, died at New York, December 10, 1870. Colonel George Gibbs' fa-

ther was the head of the firm of Gibbs & Channing, which at one time had seventy-five vessels sailing from the port of Newport for all parts of the world. Colonel Gibbs inherited wealth and occupied himself with scientific pursuits, chiefly mineralogy. For him Gilbert Stuart painted the "Gibbs portrait" of Washington, and also the set of the first five presidents. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Tuckerman: 1. Alfred, born in New York City, January 15, 1848; graduated Harvard, 1870, Ph. D., Leipzig, 1874; bibliographer; published in collections of the Smithsonian Institution "Index to the Literature of the Spectroscope;" "Index to the Literature of Thermo-dynamics;" "Bibliography of the Chemical Influence of Light." He married, at New York, December 10, 1879, Clara L. Fargis, of New York City; no issue. 2. Walter Cary, born in New York City, March 29, 1849, died there April 18, 1894; married, at Boston, Massachusetts, June 1, 1875, Florence Hardinge Fenno, of Boston, and left three sons, Lucius Cary, Walter Rupert and Wolcott. 3. Laura Wolcott, born in New York, August 2, 1850; married, at Washington, D. C., April 9, 1891, Colonel James Lowndes, of South Carolina. 4. Emily, born at New York, November 6, 1853; residing in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and Washington, D. C.; unmarried. 5. Bayard, see forward. 6. Paul, see forward. 7. Lucy, born in New York, February 2, 1858, died at New York, May 12, 1904; married, November 16, 1882, Arthur George Sedgwick, of New York City, son of Theodore Sedgwick, and left two daughters, Grace Ashburner, and Susan Ridley, married Dr. Arthur W. Swann.

(VII) Bayard, son of Lucius and Elizabeth Wolcott (Gibbs) Tuckerman, was born in New York, July 2, 1855. He graduated at Harvard University in the class of 1878. He is the author of: "History of English Prose Fiction," 1882; "Life of General Lafayette," 1889; "Peter Stuyvesant," 1893; "William Jay, and the Abolition of Slavery," 1893; "Life of Philip Schuyler, Major General in the American Revolution," 1903; and edited the "Diary of Philip Hone," 1889. From 1898 to 1907 he was lecturer on English literature at Princeton University. He is a trustee of the New York Society Li-

brary and of the Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, and president of the Society for Instruction in First Aid to the Injured. He is a member of the Century Club, the Sons of the Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars. His summer home is at Ipswich, Massachusetts. Bayard Tuckerman married, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 26, 1882, Annie Osgood Smith, born at New York, February 20, 1862, daughter of Rev. Dr. John Cotton Smith, a distinguished clergyman of New York, descended from Rev. Henry Smith, who emigrated in 1636 and was the first clergyman of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and from Cotton Mather Smith, the "Parson Smith" of the New England troops in the revolution, whose mother was a granddaughter of Rev. Richard Mather, and whose son, John Cotton, was governor of Connecticut, 1813-18. Children: 1. Elizabeth Wolcott, born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 24, 1883; married, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 10, 1905, William McIntire Elkins, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who was born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 3, 1882, son of George W. and Stella E. (McIntire) Elkins. 2. May Appleton, born in New York City, November 24, 1886; married, at New York City, April 18, 1907, Gustav Hermann Kinnicutt, of New York City, who was born at New York, January 23, 1877, son of Francis Parker Kinnicutt, M.D., and Eleanor (Kissel) Kinnicutt. 3. Bayard, born at Morristown, New Jersey, April 19, 1889. 4. Joan Cotton, born in New York City, April 21, 1891; married, at Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 22, 1911, Evans Rogers Dick, born at Philadelphia, December 17, 1888, son of Evans Rogers and Elizabeth (Tatham) Dick.

(VII) Paul, son of Lucius and Elizabeth Wolcott (Gibbs) Tuckerman, was born in New York City, November 17, 1856. He graduated from Harvard University, 1878. He is a fellow in perpetuity of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a member of the board of governors of the New York Hospital, trustee of the New York Institute for the Education of the Blind, governor and secretary of the Minturn Hospital for Scarlet Fever and Diphtheria Patients, member of the council of the American Geographical Society, trustee of the New York Society

Library, trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Company and of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company. He is a member of many clubs, including the Knickerbocker, Union, Tuxedo and Down Town. He lives at Tuxedo Park, New York. Paul Tuckerman married, at New York, March 3, 1886, Susan Minturn, who was born at New York, March 3, 1865, daughter of John W. and Louisa (Aspinwall) Minturn. Children: 1. Dorothy, born at New York, November 22, 1888; married, at Tuxedo Park, New York, September 14, 1912, Dr. George Draper, of New York City, who was born at New York, May 21, 1880, son of Dr. William H. Draper and Ruth (Dana) Draper. 2. Roger, born at New York, June 10, 1898.

(V) Gustavus, son of Edward (2) and Elizabeth (Harris) Tuckerman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 26, 1785, died in Boston, January 15, 1860. He was a merchant and made frequent trips to Europe, on one of which he married, in Edgbaston Old Church, England, Jane, daughter of John and Catherine (Bedford) Francis, of Edgbaston. They lived for many years in a large house, No. 15 Franklin place in Boston, surrounded by a numerous family of children, of which the following deserve mention: 1. John Francis, see forward. 2. Gustavus, see forward. 3. Samuel, born January 30, 1828, died February 24, 1908; married Elizabeth, daughter of Judge William Fitz-Gerald Watson, of Richmond, Virginia. He lived in Boston and devoted much of his life to church music, singing in and leading his church choir without pecuniary compensation for over fifty years. Several children survive him. 4. Stephen Salisbury, born December 8, 1830, died March 4, 1904; married Laura Willis Bumsted, September 4, 1855. A marine painter of some distinction. His best known picture, now in the Corcoran Gallery in Washington, represents the frigate "Constitution" escaping from the British fleet. Most of his work was done in Holland and England. He left six children, the eldest of whom, Gustavus Tuckerman, was graduated at Harvard College in 1882.

(VI) John Francis, son of Gustavus and Jane (Francis) Tuckerman, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 13, 1817, died

in Salem, Massachusetts, June 27, 1885. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1837 and subsequently received the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Medicine from Harvard. He served for several years as a surgeon in the United States navy. He married, June 30, 1847, Lucy, daughter of Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, of Salem, Massachusetts. He was an accomplished musician and composed a number of hymns. A small volume of his church music has been published. Children: 1. Leverett Saltonstall, born April 19, 1848, graduated from Harvard College, 1868, received degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Laws from Harvard; is a member of the Massachusetts bar. He married, September 10, 1896, Grace Richardson, of Boston; no children. 2. Charles Sanders, born January 31, 1852, died August 27, 1904; graduated from Harvard College, 1874; he was vice-president and treasurer of the Old Colony Trust Company of Boston. He married, April 15, 1880, Ruth, daughter of Daniel F. Appleton, of New York, and left four children: Muriel, wife of Charles Galt Fitzgerald, of Baltimore, Maryland; John Appleton, graduated from Harvard, 1905, and married Katherine S. Atterbury, of New York City; Julia Appleton, married Louis Le Bourgeois Chapin; Leverett Saltonstall. 3. Mary Saltonstall, married William P. Parker, of Salem, Massachusetts, has two sons; Francis Tuckerman Parker, who graduated from Harvard in 1911, and William Bradstreet Parker.

(VI) Gustavus (2), son of Gustavus (1) and Jane (Francis) Tuckerman, was born in his grandfather's house in Edgbaston, England, May 15, 1824, died in his house, No. 50 West Forty-fifth street, New York, February 11, 1897. He was educated at the schools of Mr. A. Bronson Alcott and Mr. George Ripley and at the Boston Latin School where he was prepared for Harvard College, but through a change of plan went into the office of Messrs. Curtis & Greenough, merchants, of Boston, later becoming a junior partner in that firm. He made two voyages to Sicily and to India in the interest of the firm, and traveled extensively on the Continent and in England. He later formed a firm with Mr. Thomas Townsend, of Boston, under the name of Tuckerman, Town-

send & Company, in the Calcutta trade, and the house flag of that firm, which was flown from their vessels, is to be found among the "Merchant Flags of Boston." In this connection he made further trips to Singapore and Calcutta, and brought home many interesting objects of art, which are still preserved in the family. His portrait in miniature was painted in Palermo in 1847 by Sacro Frar. He moved to New York in 1860, and was a member of the Century Club for over thirty years.

Gustavus Tuckerman married, in Boston, June 18, 1851, Emily G., daughter of Thomas and Hannah Dawes (Eliot) Lamb, of Boston. Thomas Lamb was a shipowner and merchant, and later was for thirty-eight years president of the New England National Bank and for forty years president of the Suffolk Savings Bank for Seamen, and others. He was also for fifty-four years treasurer of the Boston Marine Society and president of the Long Wharf Corporation for thirty-four years. He was a son of Lieutenant Thomas Lamb, who as a young man served as first lieutenant in Colonel Henry Jackson's regiment of the Continental Line. He was chosen by Washington to carry a message from Valley Forge to Boston for supplies for the army, and the silver spurs which General Washington removed from his own heels to speed his young aide on his long horseback journey are still treasured in the family. A portrait of Thomas Lamb Jr., by Sully, painted when he was a young man, hangs in the house of his son, Horatio Appleton Lamb, of Boston, and another, painted by his daughter, Miss Rose Lamb, when he was old, at the request of the Marine Society of Boston, hangs in their hall. The mother of Mrs. Gustavus Tuckerman was before her marriage Hannah Dawes Eliot, a sister of the Rev. Dr. William Greenleaf Eliot, an eminent Unitarian minister, who founded and was for many years chancellor of Washington University in St. Louis and organized the western sanitary commission in the civil war. She was a granddaughter of Hon. Thomas Dawes, for many years a noted justice of the supreme judicial court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and also a great-granddaughter of the Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot, a fellow of Harvard College from 1765 until his

death in 1778, and preacher in the North Church in Boston during the revolution, who, "when offered the presidency of Harvard College, refused the appointment, believing it wrong to relinquish his vocation for any other, however honorable." Children of Mr. and Mrs. Tuckerman: 1. Jane Francis, born in Boston, Massachusetts. 2. Emily Lamb, born in Boston, Massachusetts. 3. Eliot, see forward.

(VII) Eliot, son of Gustavus (2) and Emily G. (Lamb) Tuckerman, was born in his father's house, No. 50 West Forty-fifth street, New York City, March 12, 1872. He received his education at Harvard University, being graduated from the college in 1894 and from the Law School in 1897. He is a member of the New York bar. He is also a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York and of the University, Century, Harvard, Down Town and New York Yacht clubs, fleet captain of the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht Club and a governor of the Squadron A. Club. He is a trustee of the Morristown School.

While tradition is persistent in stating that this Bishop family is descended from the pioneers of Ipswich of this surname, and the location of Dr. John Bishop at Bradford, Massachusetts, in the same county, at a time when no English settlers were coming to America, supports this ancient belief, it has been established beyond reasonable doubt that Dr. Bishop himself came from England. There is reason to think he was the son of John Bishop, a linen draper of London, whose wife Elizabeth was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Lee, whose will was dated in 1692 and who bequeathed to his daughters Elizabeth, Ann and Lydia, certain books of physics, chemistry and medicine; Rebecca married John Saffin, and Lydia, John George of Boston, Massachusetts; his daughter Ann married Henry Wyrly, of New Bristol, Connecticut. As three of her sisters were in this country, it is thought that Elizabeth or her children followed them thither. It should be stated that the Medford history is wrong in the statement that Dr. John was a son of Samuel (2), Thomas (1) Bishop, for the record

of this John, son of Samuel, is given in the Converse genealogy elsewhere.

It is known that Dr. Bishop married Sarah Bond, and that about 1717 he located in Bradford, Massachusetts. He practiced his profession there and at Medford, Massachusetts, whither he went in 1723. He died in 1739 and his widow Sarah appears to have married, at Bradford, April 17, 1740, William Hall. Children of Dr. John and Sarah Bishop: Sarah, born at Bradford, June 11, 1720, married there April 26, 1738, Benjamin Lathe; John, mentioned below.

(II) John (2), son of Dr. John (1) Bishop, was born at Bradford, April 6, 1722, and died in Medford, December, 1791, aged about seventy years. He came to Medford with his parents in 1723 and lived there all his life, and until 1868 his descendants of this surname were living there. His home was on High street. He married, at Medford, December 7, 1752, Abigail, daughter of Dr. Simon Tufts. She was born at Medford, September 22, 1728, died August 30, 1810, of one of the most prominent Charlestown and Medford families. Her father, Dr. Simon Tufts, was graduated from Harvard College in 1724, and died January 31, 1747, aged forty-seven years; married, October 28, 1725, Abigail Smith, who died in 1790, aged ninety years. Abigail Bishop was related to President John Adams' family. Children, born at Medford: Abigail, born October 5, 1753; married, November 12, 1786, Dr. Archelaus Putnam, of Danvers; and John, mentioned below. Mrs. Bishop joined President John Adams in a deed of Charlestown land in 1797. Washington and Adams were both visitors at the Bishop homestead in Medford.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Bishop, was born at Medford, November 20, 1755, and died there February 8, 1833. He was a prominent merchant and real estate owner in Boston. He married Lydia Holmes, who died April, 1807, aged forty-eight years, daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca (Goodwill) Holmes. Her father was a prominent merchant and real estate owner in Boston. Her sister married William Fowle. Children, born at Medford: 1. Lydia, born 1784, baptized June 4, 1786. 2. Rebecca Holmes, born October 20, 1785, died October 26, 1807. 3. John, born August 7, 1787,

died September 7, 1830. 4. Nathaniel Holmes, mentioned below. 5. Eliza, born January 1, 1791. 6. William, baptized May 19, 1793, died November 27, 1812.

(IV) Nathaniel Holmes, son of John (3) Bishop, was born at Medford, Massachusetts, in 1789 and was baptized there July 19, 1789. He inherited a large estate at Medford and added to it substantially. He died at Medford, February 22, 1850. He married, October 21, 1824, Mary Smith Farrar, daughter of Dr. Judson Farrar, of Peterboro, New Hampshire, Mr. Bishop being then of Boston. The marriage intention was dated September 19, the marriage taking place October 21, 1824. Children, born at Medford: 1. Mary Rebecca, born December 7, 1829; baptized December 31. 2. John, born May 24, 1826, baptized in 1831. 3. Lydia, born March 23, 1828, baptized three days later; married, March 7, 1849, Samuel Howell Jones, of Philadelphia. 4. Eliza, born August 10, 1833. 5. Nathaniel Holmes, born June 30, 1835, died September 11, 1836. 6. Nathaniel Holmes, baptized May 6, 1837. 7. Harriette (or Henrietta) Baker, baptized May 6, 1839. 8. Heber Reginald, baptized May 3, 1840. 9. Maria Josephine, born April 9, 1841.

(V) Heber Reginald, son of Nathaniel Holmes Bishop, was born at Medford, March 11, 1840, and was baptized there May 3, 1840. He attended the Cummings school at Medford and the academy at North Yarmouth, Maine. Early in life he began a commercial career. In the autumn of 1856 he entered the employ of Benjamin Burgess & Sons, then prominent merchants in the West India trade, at India Wharf, Boston, and in the same year was sent to Remedios, Cuba, to represent the house. In March, 1881, soon after he came of age, he established himself in business in Cuba, exporting sugar and carrying on the usual banking business with the planters. He was successful and prospered until the insurrection broke out in 1868, after which business was carried on with great difficulty—labor was scarce, and the sugar crop small for a number of years. In 1876 he finally left Cuba and never returned.

He became interested in the rapid transit problem of New York City and was prominent with Benjamin Brewster and others in

organizing the company and building the street railroad in New York. Naturally he came to be interested in other railroads then building in the western states. He was a director of the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad Company; of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, and the Duluth & Iron Range Railway Company, of which he was president. In 1887 he was one of the organizers of the Minnesota Iron Company, of which he became president, and he was also a director of the Chandler Iron Company, of the Lackawanna Iron and Steel Company, and of the new Lackawanna Steel Company. His interests were very large in the iron properties about Duluth. For many years he was a trustee of the Metropolitan Trust Company of New York City, and his ability, integrity and business aptitude won for him the respect and confidence of his associates.

He was active in various charities, and for some years was vice-president of the Presbyterian Hospital of New York. He was a member of the Metropolitan, Union, Union League, Century, Grolier and other New York clubs, the Restigouche Salmon Club and the Southside Sportsmen's Club, and the Civil Service Reform Association, and a director of the Chamber of Commerce, the Metropolitan Museum of Natural History and of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. At one time he was very active in the reorganization of the Forty-second Street Presbyterian Church. He was a life member of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

His leisure was spent largely in travel. In 1870 he made his first visit to the Pacific coast, and he went again in 1880 and in 1890. In 1881 he spent five months in Europe, and in 1883 and 1885 he travelled extensively in France, England, Germany, Austria, Russia and Spain. His taste for art developed, and he began as early as 1880 his collection of jades and continued to add to it at every opportunity. In 1888-89 he was abroad most of the time and spent many months in Italy and Turkey. In 1892 he visited Japan and China and spent three weeks in Pekin. His reputation as a connoisseur and collector had preceded him, and he had special opportunities to see specimens of jade and to add to his possessions.

In the autumn of 1892 he went to Europe again, and in 1895 he spent two months in Egypt and ascended the Nile to the Second Cataract, and paid visits to the Holy Land, Greece and Turkey. This was his second visit to Constantinople. On his way home he visited Sicily, Naples, Rome, and Paris. In 1883 he built the house on upper Fifth avenue and made his home there until he died. In 1895 he had constructed in his house a fireproof room for his jade collection which had become larger than any other in the world—larger even than the famous collection in the British Museum. Many of the stones were of great beauty and value, and as a mineralogical and archaeological collection it was and is invaluable. In March, 1902, this collection, valued at half a million dollars, was presented by Mr. Bishop to the Metropolitan Museum of Art, of which he was a trustee for many years, providing that the collection should remain in his house until a similar room had been prepared for it in the Museum. About the same time he completed a catalogue, a hundred copies of which were printed after his death. This work is an authority on the subject of jade, and the book as well as the collection is a memorial of the industry, learning and artistic spirit of Mr. Bishop.

He never lost his interest in business or outdoor sports. In 1882, with General Philip H. Sheridan, he made a trip to the Rocky Mountains and travelled hundreds of miles on horseback in hunts for big game, and made several similar trips with other friends. He always enjoyed his visits to the Restigouche Club, and the comforts of shooting in England and France. In 1899 he rented an estate in Norfolk, England, and during the shooting season entertained many from France and the United States. His last trip abroad was made in 1902, and he enjoyed visits and shooting in Scotland. Returning to New York in October, he was attacked by heart disease in November, and after an illness of about six weeks died December 10, 1902. He was sixty-two years old, but young in feeling and appearance, if not in years. His generosity, kindness and attractive personality made for him friends in all classes and in many countries.

He married, in 1862, Mary Cunningham,

second daughter of James Cunningham, who came to this country from Scotland in 1822. After his marriage he spent several winters in Cuba, and the summers at Irvington-on-Hudson, New York. In 1870 he made his home at Irvington, and lived there until the house was burned in 1878. Children: 1. Heber Reginald, born December 23, 1868. 2. James Cunningham, mentioned below. 3. Frances Cunningham, born June 20, 1872. 4. Ogden Mills, born June 9, 1878. 5. Mary Cunningham, born July 13, 1865. 6. Elizabeth Templeton, born August 11, 1866; married James Low Harriman. 7. Harriet Arnold, born October 14, 1867; married James F. D. Lanier. 8. Edith, born July 11, 1874; married Moses Taylor.

(VI) James Cunningham Bishop, son of Heber Reginald Bishop, was born at Irvington-on-Hudson, New York, May 13, 1870. He was educated at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and Harvard University. His office is at 33 Pine street, New York City. He married, December 14, 1891, Abigail Adams Hancock, daughter of John Hancock, and niece of General Winfield Scott Hancock (see Hancock). Children: 1. Mary Cunningham, born February 4, 1893. 2. Augusta Hancock, May 20, 1894. 3. Nathaniel Holmes, born March 6, 1898. 4. Muriel, born June 9, 1902. 5. Abigail Hancock, born November 6, 1905.

(The Hancock Line.)

(I) Richard Hancock, a seaman, of Philadelphia, was born about 1775. It is not known that he was related to the New England families of the name, and it is not known where he was born. John Hancock, the famous governor of Massachusetts, was a descendant of Nathaniel Hancock, who settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1634. Another John Hancock came with the Scotch-Irish and located in Haverhill, Massachusetts, about 1750, removing thence to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and finally to Buxton, Maine. Various branches of the family in England bear coats-of-arms.

Richard Hancock, of Philadelphia, died of the ship-fever. He had been, it is said, a victim of the British policy of searching American ships and seizing American sailors, and was imprisoned for some time in England after he was seized by the British.

He married (second) Anna Maria Nash, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, June 28, 177—. After her husband died the widow apprenticed or "bound out" her children, and she died about 1822. Children: Eliza and Ann. Children of second wife: Benjamin F., mentioned below; Sarah, born 1802, married H. E. Reynolds.

(II) Benjamin Franklin, son of Richard Hancock, was born October 19, 1800. He spent his early years in his native city of Philadelphia, and was brought up, after his father died, by Squire John Roberts of Montgomery, a pious citizen and an excellent business man, inherited the large farm of his father, Eldad Roberts, near Montgomery Square; was a merchant and justice of the peace. Mr. Hancock was educated in the free schools. In 1814 he served a tour of duty in the war of 1812. He became a teacher in the free school, and resided in the dwelling house in one end of the school building which is still standing. General Winfield Scott Hancock and his twin sister were born in this house. Benjamin Franklin Hancock was ambitious, and studied law in the office of John Freedly, of Morristown, being admitted to the bar in 1838. He practiced his profession all his life. He was a man of noble presence, fair, tall, strong, dignified and courteous; honorable and faithful, alike in private and professional life. He died February 1, 1867, and both he and his wife are buried in the Montgomery cemetery. He married Elizabeth Hoxworth (see Hoxworth). He resided in Hatfield. Children: 1. General Winfield Scott, born February 24, 1824, died February 9, 1886; distinguished in the civil war; Democratic nominee for president of the United States. 2. Hilary Baker, twin of Winfield Scott. 3. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Hancock, son of Benjamin Franklin Hancock, was born March 23, 1830. His daughter, Abigail Adams, married James C. Bishop (see Bishop).

(The Hoxworth Line.)

(I) Peter Hoxworth, or Hawksworth, the immigrant, came from England to Pennsylvania in 1730 and settled in Hatfield, Montgomery county, then a part of Philadelphia. Tradition says he came from Birmingham, England. His will was dated February 26,

1767, bequeathing to wife Mary and children Edward, John, Peter, Sarah, Ann and Rachel. His wife died before the will was proved, March 22, 1769.

(II) John, son of Peter Hoxworth, was born in 1733, died in February, 1777. In 1761 he owned the homestead. Tradition says that he fought in the French and Indian war and in the revolution, dying of disease contracted in the service. He was a member of the Baptist church of Montgomery. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jenkin and Mary (Jenkins) Jenkins. Children: Mary, Edward (mentioned below), John, Elizabeth, Ann, Sarah, Colonel Peter.

(III) Edward, son of John Hoxworth, was born September 22, 1760, at Montgomery, Pennsylvania, and died January 11, 1847. He was a member of the Baptist church of Montgomery. His home was in Hatfield, on land partly inherited and partly acquired by purchase. He enlisted at the age of fifteen in the revolutionary war, and in his last years was a pensioner. He was in Lieutenant John Jenkins' company, in charge of Hessian prisoners taken at the battle of Trenton, December 26, 1776. He was small, lithe and active, and it is said of him that he could leap over a horse. At the age of seventy he could still do a hard day's work in the fields. He married Mary Hoxworth, eldest daughter of Peter (2), granddaughter of Peter (1). Children: Ann; Ellen; John; Israel; Mary; Margaret; Edward; Elizabeth, born December 8, 1801, died January 25, 1879, married Benjamin Franklin Hancock (see Hancock); Sarah.

There are parishes and places

MORTON in counties Derby, Lincoln, Yorkshire, Warwick, Dur-

ham, Norfolk, Hereford and Northampton, in England, bearing the name of Morton. Lower says that, in the case of the Mortons of English origin, the name probably comes from the appellations of these localities. Others have found a Norman origin for the name. The name of Morton, Moreton, or Mortaigne, say they, is earliest found in old Dauphine, and is still existent in France, where it is represented by the present Comtes and Marquises Morton de Chabrilion, and where the family has occupied many important positions.

In the annals of the family there is said to be a statement frequently met with that, as the result of a quarrel, one of the name emigrated from Dauphine, first to Brittany and then to Normandy, where he joined William the Conqueror at the time of his invasion of England. Certain it is that among the names of the followers of William, painted on the chancel ceiling of one of the churches of Dives in old Normandy, is that of Robert Comte de Mortaigne. The name also figures on the Battle Abbey Rolls, the Domesday Book and the Norman Rolls of England, and it is conjectured that this Comte Robert, who was also half brother to the Conqueror by his mother Charlotte, was the father of the English family of the name, or at least of the higher family bearing the name. Count Robert held manors in nearly every county in England, in all about eight hundred. Cardinal Morton was a privy councillor and a faithful adherent of Henry VI. Edward IV. had made him his lord chancellor and his executor. Richard III. had thrown him into prison, but he had escaped in time to plan the enterprise which proved successful at Bosworth Field, and to him Henry VII. owed his throne. Prominent among the English Mortons who early came to America were Thomas Morton, the Reverend Charles Morton, Landgrave Joseph Morton and George Morton.

(I) John Morton, the progenitor in Ireland of the Morton family here dealt with, was probably born in county Antrim, Ireland, and died there in the latter part of the eighteenth century. He probably belonged to the Mortons, who had derived their surname in the manner described above, and his progenitors had probably settled in Ireland at the time of the various confiscations of property in that country. They may have come direct from England, or by way of Scotland. The family was Protestant in religion. John Morton lived at Dawson's Bridge, county Antrim, Ireland. The names of his wife and most of his children remain unknown.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Morton, of Dawson's Bridge, county Antrim, Ireland, was probably born at Dawson's Bridge about 1729, died at Basking Ridge, New Jersey, in the spring of 1781. He came to America with the British army in 1750, and

in 1761 settled in New York City. He is said to have been known among his army friends as "Handsome Johnny." Later when he joined the patriotic side in the war of independence he contributed largely to that cause as the "rebel banker." When the occupation of New York by the British was threatened in 1774, he removed his family first to Elizabethtown and later to Basking Ridge, New Jersey. He married, in 1760, at New York City, Maria Sophia Kemper. He had eight children, one of whom was Jacob, of whom further.

(III) Jacob, son of John (2) and Maria Sophia (Kemper) Morton, was born in New York City, in 1762, died suddenly in New York City, in 1836. Jacob Morton was well known in New York in his time. He was the messenger sent to procure the Bible, on which General Washington took the oath as president of the United States, when he was inaugurated in New York. Afterwards in 1778 he was in command of a corps of artillery, and for a number of years was a major-general of the militia in New York. He was a clerk in the common council for more than twenty years, and before holding that position held numerous other offices. He was a faithful and capable officer, a pleasant, polite and well-bred gentleman of the old school, respected and beloved by all who knew him. Always ready with a helping hand he helped his friends whenever they applied to him, and had a large circle of acquaintances of varying degrees of intimacy. He presented a large punch bowl to the city of New York, which is now in the Metropolitan Museum of that city. His portrait is in the governor's room in the City Hall, New York.

He married, in New York, Catherine, daughter of Garey and Hester (Lansing) Ludlow. Children: John Ludlow, married Emily Ellison; George William, married Caroline Denning; Charles Ferdinand, married Henrietta Ellison; Hester Sophia, married Dr. Robert S. Bullus; Catherine Margaretta, died young; Edmund, of whom further; Washington Quincy, remained unmarried; Hamilton, also remained unmarried; and Henry Jackson, married Helen MacFarlane.

(IV) Edmund, fourth son of Jacob and Catherine (Ludlow) Morton, was born in New York City, June 1, 1800, died in Au-

gust, 1881, at New Windsor, Orange county, New York. Edmund Morton was sent to West Point, but did not remain there very long. Afterwards he entered the Phoenix Bank in New York as cashier, and when he was thirty years old married and settled in New Windsor, Orange county, New York, living with his brother in Knox's headquarters at Vail's Gate. He lived there six years and then purchased a house built by Dr. Edward Bullus, of New York, on land inherited by his wife, Eliza Ellison, when he was father, who owned large tracts of land in Orange county and the adjacent counties. Here he lived the simple life of a country gentleman. He was very fond of sailing, and with the assistance of a ship carpenter built a small yacht, in which he spent many hours sailing about the Hudson river. He spent a great deal of time in farming on the estate of ninety-six acres, which he bought in 1837. While he was in the Phoenix Bank he was made aide to Lafayette, when the famous general was here on his second visit, on which occasion Lafayette was entertained by Jacob Morton, the father of Edmund, to whom the general presented a handsome sword still preserved in the Morton family. Edmund was for years a warden and vestryman of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church of New Windsor, Orange county, New York.

He married, in 1830, Caroline Matilda, daughter of Thomas Ellison, of New York. Children: Margaret, married Aymar Van Buren; Emily L.; Charlotte Anne, living at New Windsor, Orange county, New York; and Edmund Quincy.

The origin of this surname TUCKER is somewhat uncertain, but it is supposed to be one of those names derived from a trade, that of "fuller" or "tucker." The family is ancient in England and has arms on record for 1079 and 1080. Motto: *Nil desperandum*. George Tucker, of Milton-next-Gravesend, England, was a man of note in that ancient place. Queen Elizabeth conveyed the manor to him in 1572. Of the twelve principal inhabitants of Gravesend and Milton in 1572, George Tucker is mentioned as the third. Henry Tucker was mayor of Gravesend and Milton in 1637. Soon after this

the Tucker family disappeared and no further trace of it is found in the records of Gravesend and Milton, confirming the generally accepted tradition that about this time the younger members of the family emigrated to America.

(I) Henry Tucker, a member of the Society of Friends, came from England, about 1627, probably from Kent, and settled in the vicinity of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, where he died April 2, 1694. Because of the fact that the Puritan authorities in New England misjudged and ignored largely the Quakers among them, it has been difficult to find records concerning this family, and but for the private records preserved by descendants probably this line could never have been traced. Henry Tucker was married in January, 1653, to Martha, whose surname is unrecorded. She died November 9, 1697. Children: Abraham, born 1654; John, of whom further; Martha, July 14, 1659; Hannah, July 25, 1662; James, March 16, 1665; Margaret, August 16, 1668.

(II) John, second son of Henry and Martha Tucker, was born August 28, 1656, in Massachusetts. He resided in Connecticut, probably in New London county, where he was a farmer. He married, in 1690, Ruth, surname unknown. Children: James, of whom further; John, born October 25, 1693; Joseph, November 7, 1696.

(III) James, eldest son of John and Ruth Tucker, was born August 27, 1691, in New London, or Norwich, died November 29, 1776, in Deal, Monmouth county, New Jersey. About 1718 he settled at Deal, being one of the first settlers of the town, where he purchased two hundred acres of land. The next year he built a house which is still standing and must have been a grand mansion in its day. It is two and a half stories in height, and entirely covered with shingles. He married, October 3, 1717, Leah, surname unknown, who died April 18, 1767, at Deal, at the age of seventy-three years. Children: John, born July 26, 1718; Ruth, April 16, 1722; Elizabeth, July 25, 1726; James, October 30, 1727; Hannah, March 9, 1731; Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel, youngest child of James and Leah Tucker, was born October 8, 1735, in Deal, and inherited the family homestead, where he died November 2, 1818. In

his last years he was a great sufferer from asthma. During the revolution he suffered great losses from the depredations of Tories and other irresponsible marauders, who infested that section of New Jersey. As a Quaker he refused to bear arms in defense of his home, but cheerfully paid the large taxes necessary in supporting the colonial acts. He was a man of medium stature, robust body, very hospitable and highly esteemed. He married, March 22, 1761, Elizabeth, born about 1744, died at Deal, March 3, 1819, daughter of Brittain and Dinah White, of Shrewsbury, New Jersey. Children: James, born December 16, 1761; Brittain, October 30, 1763; John, of whom further; Elizabeth, March 22, 1767; Hannah, died young; Samuel, died young; Phebe, March 13, 1773; Deborah, January 25, 1775; Samuel, January 2, 1776; Hannah, May 6, 1777; Ebenezer Allen, May 5, 1783.

(V) John (2), third son of Samuel and Elizabeth (White) Tucker, was born August 16, 1765, at Deal. He was reared on the paternal farm. Much of his life was spent on the sea, and he resided at Eatontown, New Jersey, until 1797, when he removed to Brooklyn, New York. Two years later he returned to New Jersey, taking up his residence at Long Branch. About 1805 he settled on a farm of some two hundred acres on Shark river, where he died in November, 1821, of palsy. He married, in 1785, Ann, daughter of Samuel and Rachel Talman, of Eatontown, who died July 5, 1826, at the age of fifty-seven years. Children: James, born August 18, 1786; Joseph, of whom further; Lydia, July 4, 1791; John, October 10, 1793; Leah, March 29, 1796; Curtis, September 8, 1798; Rachel, September 5, 1802; Martha, October 6, 1805; Margaret Ann, May 22, 1808; Hannah, died in infancy.

(VI) Joseph, second son of John (2) and Ann (Talman) Tucker, was born April 26, 1788, in Eatontown, New Jersey. He remained with his parents until seventeen years old. In 1805 he went to New York City, where he became a master mason and builder, and was an active and well known citizen of the eighth ward which he represented in the board of aldermen in 1831-32, and again in 1834-35. In 1842 he was a member of the state assembly. He mar-

ried (first) in New York, April 22, 1816, Mary, born March 12, 1794, in Closter, New Jersey, died in New York, October 8, 1831, daughter of John P. and Maria Bogert. He married (second), January 17, 1833, Isabella, born May 14, 1805, daughter of John and Isabella Wiley. The only child of the first wife was Ann Maria. Those of the second wife were: Isabella, born July 15, 1836; Joseph, September 17, 1838; Winfield, August 6, 1841; Adeline, September 28, 1844.

(VII) Ann Maria, eldest daughter of Joseph Tucker and only child of his first wife, Mary (Bogert) Tucker, was born February 16, 1817, in New York, and married, November 15, 1836, George Washington Tucker, whose ancestry is traced below.

(I) The first of this line of Tucker of whom definite knowledge can now be obtained was Charles Tucker, an early settler of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, locating there about 1665. He was one of the original associates, or proprietors, of that town, and is shown by the records to have been possessed of considerable property. He is supposed to have been a brother of John Tooker, who resided in Southold, Long Island, as early as 1655, having come there from Boston. Charles Tucker had a house lot of eight acres, and twenty-one acres of Meadow on Thompson's creek, adjoining the Great Island at Elizabethtown. He also had eighty-six acres of upland and sixty-nine acres on Two Mile brook. He also had eighty-six acres on Peach Garden hill. He was among the signers of the "Oath of A Leagance and Fidelity, taken by the inhabitants of Elizabeth Town and the Jurisdiction thereof beginning the 10th February, 1665." He again appears as subscribing to the oath of allegiance, September 11, 1673. This may have been the date of his original signature as it appears that the list was begun in 1665 and nothing shows the time of its completion. As he was a Quaker the same difficulty is found in tracing his family. The records show the presence of Charles and Warren Tucker, who were no doubt his sons, in Elizabethtown.

(II) Charles (2), son of Charles (1) Tucker, appears in 1694 as subscribing one

shilling for the support of a Presbyterian minister. In 1697 he sold a negro boy Toney to the pastor, Rev. John Harriman. No record of his wife or children appears. He resided in the west field of Elizabethtown, which subsequently became the town of Westfield, and it is probable that the next mentioned was his son, as family tradition states that the latter came from the Middlesex county family.

(III) James Tucker, born about 1700, settled in New York City, where he first appears of record on the occasion of his marriage, July 31, 1728, in the First Dutch Church of New York, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius and Jenneke (Paers) Woertendyke. Cornelius Woertendyke was a son of Jacob Woertendyke from the bowery (country), as shown by the records of the Dutch Church, and married, March 13, 1709, Jenneke Paers from New York. James Tucker resided on a part of the Woertendyke estate near the present Elizabeth street named in honor of his wife. They had sons: James, Thomas and Robert. The first died unmarried, and no record is found of the second.

(IV) Robert, son of James Tucker, graduated at King's College (now Columbia) in 1769, and became a physician. He resided near the Bowery in the vicinity of Spring street which led to a spring on his estate. Mulberry street also received its name from the mulberries which he cultivated. He was very active in ministering to American prisoners held by the English in the notorious sugar house prison in New York City. Soon after the revolution he removed to New Jersey, where he married, and died, leaving a good estate.

(V) Henry, son of Robert Tucker, resided in Orange county, New York, where he was a farmer. He was a friend of Aaron Burr, and served as a member of the New York legislature. He returned to New Jersey where he died. His wife, whose name is not preserved, was a native of that state. They had sons, Gideon and John. The latter died unmarried.

(VI) Gideon, son of Henry Tucker, was born March 23, 1773, died April 23, 1845, in New York City, where he was a prominent business man. He served as alderman and was a member of the state legislature



Gideon Tucker



George W. Tucker

in 1830. He was a "Tammany sachem" and became the possessor of a large property. He married (first), January 7, 1797, Sarah, born June 28, 1777, died November 8, 1802, daughter of Charles Clark, of Westfield, New Jersey. Children: Moses, born November 6, 1799; John Clark, June 27, 1801. He married (second), March 23, 1804, in New York, Jemima Brevoort, born November 21, 1785, died July 5, 1866. Children: Henry, of whom further; William, April 15, 1807; George W., of whom further; Mary, April 12, 1811; Charles, December 16, 1813, died in third year; Sarah, January 26, 1817; Charles, February 17, 1821.

(VII) Henry (2), third son of Gideon Tucker and eldest child of his second wife, Jemima (Brevoort) Tucker, was born August 6, 1805, died January 17, 1872, in Rockland county, New York. His wife, Maria, was born September, 1806, died in February, 1864. Children: Jemima, William, Edward, Richard.

(VIII) Jemima, eldest child of Henry (2) and Maria Tucker, was born in 1830, and married John Chappell, of Rockland county, New York. Children: John, Walter, Florence, Gideon Tucker and Estelle C.

(IX) Estelle C., youngest child of John and Jemima (Tucker) Chappell, was born July 8, 1859, in Rockland county, New York, died April 26, 1903. She married, April 16, 1884, Arthur C. Tucker, of whom further.

(VII) George Washington, fourth son of Gideon Tucker and third child of his second wife, Jemima (Brevoort) Tucker, was born January 23, 1809, in New York City, died there June 19, 1881. For a few years in early life he was engaged in the hardware business in New York, but the care of a large estate soon took him away from other business. He was for some time a member of the volunteer fire department. He was a Democrat in political principle until the issues which brought on the civil war alienated him from this party and he was henceforward a steadfast Republican. He married, November 15, 1836, in New York, Ann Maria, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Bogert) Tucker, as previously noted. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 23, 1837,

died in Eatontown, August 3, 1838. 2. William Gideon, May 26, 1839, died at the age of twenty-one years. 3. George Washington, died young. 4. George Washington, born November 15, 1842. 5. Mary Brevoort, born February 12, 1845, died September 2, 1870, in New York City; married Francis Marion Meyers, June 1, 1869; they had one child, Gertrude V., born June 11, 1870, died December 23, 1871. 6. Clarence, born February 2, 1847; resides at Mamaroneck, New York; he was a member of the Seventh Regiment National Guard of State of New York from 1866 to 1874; married, October 6, 1869, Mary Elizabeth Woodworth and has children: Alice Woodworth and Helen Louise. 7. Charles Augustus, born May 24, 1854; resides at Baltimore, Maryland; married, September 13, 1876, Annie Cunningham, died March 4, 1897, and has daughters: Bertha Cunningham, born May 15, 1878, died July 21, 1878, and Winifred Cunningham, born March, 1888. 8. Arthur Currie, of whom further.

(VIII) Arthur Currie, youngest child of George Washington and Ann Maria (Tucker) Tucker, was born September 25, 1859, in New York City. He there grew up and received his education in private schools. He was early employed in the management of the Tucker estate in New York and resided in that city until 1882, when he removed to Upper Nyack, New York, where he built a handsome house and has ever since maintained his residence there. He is an Episcopalian, and in politics supports Republican principles. While not a seeker of political honors he consented to serve as president of the village of Upper Nyack, in which position he was continued for more than fifteen years. From 1879 to 1884 he served as a private in Company H, Seventh Regiment National Guard of State of New York. Mr. Tucker married, April 16, 1884, in Nyack, New York, Estelle C., daughter of John and Jemima (Tucker) Chappell, a native of Rockland county. Children: Gertrude Estelle, born May 10, 1885; Margaret Brevoort, born January 15, 1887, died June 20, 1887; Edith Frances, born September 22, 1888; Kate Marion, born August 30, 1890; Arthur Currie, born February 19, 1893; George Clarence, born February 28, 1894.

WORCESTER

The Worcesters are of English descent and were early settlers in New Hampshire. They were civilizers and patriots, and their name appears in the muster rolls of French, Indian and revolutionary wars. The various town records show conclusively that citizenship and duty have always been synonymous terms with this family, and that they have borne their part each in their generation in the public affairs of the community in which they lived. The long list of clergymen, the graduates of Harvard and Yale Colleges, and other institutions of learning, are evidences of their scholarly attainments, and the muster rolls of the army and navy from the earliest settlement of the country to the present time prove their patriotism to have been of the order that counted not the cost when their country's flag was assailed.

(I) Rev. William Worcester, with his wife Sarah and four children, Samuel, William, Sarah and Susannah, came from England between 1638 and 1640, and became the settled pastor of the church first gathered in Salisbury, Massachusetts. No production of his pen has been transmitted to posterity to indicate the character and extent of his intellectual attainments, but Cotton Mather in the Magnalia enrolls his name in the list of the "Reverend, learned and holy divines, arriving such from Europe to America, by whose evangelical ministry the church in America have been illuminated." Sarah, wife of the Rev. William Worcester, died at Salisbury, April 23, 1650. He married (second) Mrs. Rebecca Hall, by whom he had six children. His children were: Samuel, born in England; William, born in England; Sarah, born in England; Susannah, born in England; Sarah, born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, died young; Timothy, born in Salisbury; Moses, born in Salisbury; Sarah, born in Salisbury; Elizabeth, born in Salisbury, died young; Elizabeth, born in Salisbury.

(II) Samuel, eldest son of the Rev. William and Sarah Worcester, was born in England. He accompanied his father in his journey to America, settling with him at Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he was operating a saw mill as early as 1658. At the first recorded meeting of the Merrimack

people he was chosen overseer, and he was the first representative of Bradford to the general court, taking his seat January 16, 1679-80. He was re-elected the ensuing year, but died while on his way to Boston to resume his seat. He married Elizabeth Parrott. Children: William, mentioned below; Samuel, Francis, Joseph, Timothy, Moses, Elizabeth, Dorothy, John, Ebenezer, Susannah.

(III) William (2), eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Parrott) Worcester, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, July 21, 1661, died at Bradford, Massachusetts, April 23, 1706. He removed in 1662 with his father to Rowley, Massachusetts, was a farmer and is described in the documents of the time as a yeoman. He married, January 29, 1690 or 1691, Martha, daughter of Peter and Hannah (Noyes) Cheney; of Newbury, Massachusetts. This marriage has a certain fame in Massachusetts annals. On the same day and at the same place as those on which William Worcester married Martha Cheney, his two brothers Francis and Timothy married her sisters, Mary and Huldah; respectively. His children, born at Bradford, were: Moses, mentioned below; William, October 3, 1693; Benjamin, June 8, 1695-96; Sarah, February 11, 1697-98; Nathaniel, October 31, 1700; Mehitable, January 16, 1702-03; Abigail, May 8, 1705.

(IV) Moses, eldest son of William (2) and Martha (Cheney) Worcester, was born at Bradford, Massachusetts, December 13, 1691. He lived there until 1748 when he removed to Tewksbury and settled on a farm which he purchased from Samuel Hunt. This property is still in part owned by his descendants. His name appears among those of the original members of the church organized in the east precinct of Bradford in June, 1727. He married a lady of the baptismal name of Mercie or Mercy. His children were: Moses, born at Bradford, August 19, 1720; Martha, born at Bradford, baptized August 26, 1723; Sarah, born February 15, 1726-27; William, born February 4, 1728-29; Eldad, mentioned below; Mercy, born July, 1734.

(V) Eldad, third son of Moses and Mercie or Mercy Worcester, was born at Bradford, Massachusetts, and baptized February 20, 1731-32. He removed to Tewksbury with

his father and succeeded him in possession of the homestead. He was admitted to the church, November 8, 1761, and was subsequently chosen deacon. He was elected May 25, 1778, a member of the committee "to examine the constitution or form of government" under the state organization. He married, February 24, 1761, Rebecca, daughter of Stephen Osgood. Children: Eldad, mentioned below; Rhoda, born March 19, 1766; Lydia, born February 19, 1768, married Joseph Bradley; Samuel, born February 10, 1770, died at sea, unmarried; Osgood, born February 16, 1772; John, born April 5, 1774; Rebecca, born March 12, 1776; Philip.

(VI) Eldad (2), eldest son of Eldad (1) and Rebecca (Osgood) Worcester, was born at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, June 22, 1763, died May 5, 1853. Inheriting the paternal homestead he was there throughout his life of nearly ninety years. He served in the war of the revolution, held offices of trust in the town and was active in the cause of education. He married, February 2, 1793, Esther Brown, born December 23, 1771, died October 3, 1818, daughter of Timothy Brown, of Tewksbury. Children: Eldad, mentioned below; Horatio, born December 8, 1795; Alfred, October 4, 1797; John, August 28, 1799, died July 17, 1847; Caroline, June 16, 1802, died August, 1831, married Charles Worcester, of Tewksbury; Horatio, July 9, 1804, married Susan Pinkham; Rebecca, August 21, 1806; Henry Edwin, July 17, 1808; George P.; Mary; Adolphus; Annie R.

(VII) Eldad (3), eldest son of Eldad (2) and Esther (Brown) Worcester, was born at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, February 4, 1794, died in 1847. He was educated at the Andover (Massachusetts) Academy, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts. About 1826 he removed to Albany, New York, where he successfully practised his profession until 1842. He married, July 6, 1818, Sarah Chickering, born at Andover, Massachusetts, June, 1795, died at Goshen, Indiana, April 3, 1869, daughter of Dean and Sarah (Farnham) Chickering. Their children were: 1. Sarah Brown, born at Andover, Massachusetts, September 26, 1819, died at Schenectady, New York, October 19, 1859; married (first) Nicholas Bouck,

(second) John C. Wright. 2. George Washington, born at Andover, March 20, 1821, died of ship fever on Staten Island, New York, September 28, 1849. 3. Caroline Augusta, born at Andover, December 30, 1822, died October 18, 1897; married Thomas Harbison. 4. Mary Louise, born October 10, 1826, died September 15, 1827. 5. Edwin Dean, mentioned below. 6. Harriet Louisa, born in Albany, New York, January 19, 1831, died December 3, 1868; married as third wife William Morgan Deeson. 7. Mary Elizabeth, born in Albany, July 29, 1834; married Charles Perkins. 8. Franklin Eldad, born in Albany, May 28, 1837, died August 26, 1897; married Emma A. Warner. 9. Maria Jane, born August 28, 1840, died June 20, 1841.

(VIII) Edwin Dean, second son of Eldad (3) and Sarah (Chickering) Worcester, was born in Albany, New York, November 19, 1828, died in New York, June 13, 1904. During his early schooldays he spent much time in his father's law office, assisting in various technical duties, and thus acquiring a general knowledge of legal principles and forms. He completed his studies under private instruction, and then engaged in clerical work in the office at Albany of one of his uncles. He was a student in the office of Rufus W. Peckham, studying law, but he again turned to business. After two years in a machine shop he was placed in charge of the mechanical department of the Ransom Stove Works in Albany in 1848. He continued there until 1852 when he entered the office of the comptroller of the state of New York, his brother-in-law, John C. Wright, having been elected to that position. Afterwards he was employed with the Albany City Bank and the Commercial Bank of Albany. The consolidation of several of the great railways into one system, under the name of the New York Central Railroad Company, afforded him an opportunity for devising a complete system for the accounting departments of the new organization so that ultimately he was made treasurer of the new company and with such men as Erastus Corning and Henry Keep directed its affairs until the further reorganization of Commodore Vanderbilt came into effect. He went abroad in 1869 for rest and after his return a plan for the

underground railway in New York was inaugurated by Commodore Vanderbilt and he was placed in charge of it until it was abandoned. In 1873 he was made chairman and treasurer of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company, which under his supervision was partially organized in its financial arrangements. Mr. Worcester was a principal representative of the various interests with which he was connected before the Windom committee of the United States senate, which inquired into the various railroad systems of the country. He negotiated a considerable part of the bonds of the forty million dollar mortgage of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company in 1873. Two years later he was elected director of the Western Union Telegraph Company. For many years the friend and confidant of Commodore Vanderbilt Mr. Worcester was present at his death and was a witness to his will. He was appointed secretary of the Michigan Central upon its incorporation with the New York Central system in 1878, and in 1883 became vice-president of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern companies. In December, 1903, he completed his fiftieth year of continuous service in the great system of railroads which developed out of the original New York Central, and lived to the following year. His remains were interred in the Albany Rural cemetery.

He married, April 30, 1855, in Albany, New York, Mary Abigail, daughter of Warren S. Low, of that city (see Low VIII). His children were: 1. Edwin Dean, mentioned below. 2. George Henry, born June 6, 1857; married, October 17, 1888, Lydia Dearborn Kimball, who died June 16, 1905. 3. Charles Frederick, born April 16, 1859, died August 18, 1860. 4. Franklin Eldred, born September 12, 1860, died March 3, 1891. 5. Harry Augustus, born in Albany, New York, November 18, 1862; married, October 20, 1905, Elizabeth Howard Whiting. 6. Wilfred James, born in Albany, July 28, 1864; married, July 17, 1897, Susan Baldwin Kirkham. 7. Margaret Dows, born in Albany, August 12, 1872; married, February 25, 1905, Dr. Charles Mallory Williams.

(IX) Edwin Dean (2), eldest son of Edwin Dean (1) and Mary Abigail (Low) Worcester, was born in Albany, New York,

February 25, 1856. He received his early education at the Albany Boys' School, where he was graduated in 1871. During the next year he entered Yale College and from that institution he was graduated in the well known class of 1876. He was winner of the Junior Exhibition Prize and of the De Forest medal, and at graduation ranked second with the honors of salutatorian, his chum, Arthur T. Hadley (who in 1899 became president of Yale University) having the first place and the valedictory. He then took the course of the Yale Law School, where in 1878 he received the degree of Bachelor of Law. In the same year he returned to his early home in Albany, and passed a clerkship in the office of Hand & Hale and was admitted to the bar. In 1882 he left Albany and spent a year and a half in foreign travel. Establishing himself in New York City he formed with Thorndike Saunders and G. Creighton Webb in May, 1884, the legal copartnership of Saunders, Webb & Worcester, which continued until May 1, 1907. He then became a member of the law firm of Worcester, Williams & Lehman (also of New York City), with Stephen G. Williams and Irving Lehman. Mr. Lehman was elected a justice of the New York supreme court in 1908, whereby the law firm was dissolved. Mr. Worcester is at present (1912) the senior partner in the firm of Worcester, Williams & Saxe, 30 Broad street, New York, his partners being Stephen G. Williams, John G. Saxe and Rogers H. Bacon. Mr. Worcester is a member of the Century, University and Yale clubs of New York City, and also of the association of the bar, in which organization he has held several official positions.

(The Low Line.)

This name seems to have come to America from England and is also found among the Dutch immigrants at New Amsterdam. The family herein traced was very early located in Massachusetts, whence it has been distributed over a wide area and has contributed much to the general development and prosperity of the nation.

(I) Thomas Low, of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, now Essex, Massachusetts, was born in England, and is believed to have been a son of Captain John Low, master of

the ship "Ambrose", and vice-admiral of the fleet that brought over Governor Winthrop's colony in 1630. The cane and Bible which are said to have been the property of Captain John have been handed down in the families of the Essex Lows and are still owned by one of them. The Bible was "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tegreshead Anno 1579". Thomas Low was in Ipswich as early as 1641, and according to his own deposition was born in 1605. He was a maltster, and died September 8, 1677. His wife Susannah died in Charlestown, August 19, 1684, aged about eighty-six years. Their children: Margaret, born in England, married, April 8, 1657, General Davidson; Thomas, born 1632; Sarah, 1637, married Joseph Stafford; John, mentioned below.

(II) John, second son of Thomas and Susannah Low, was undoubtedly born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, died there about 1695, leaving an estate valued at one hundred and sixty-five pounds. He was a maltster, succeeding to the business of his father which he continued until about the time of his death. He married, December 10, 1661, Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth Thorndike, of Beverly. Children: John, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born October 18, 1667; Margaret, January 26, 1669; Dorcas, November 3, 1673; Elias, baptized September 1, 1676; Nathaniel, March 14, 1678; Martha, born September, 1679; Joseph, April 18, 1681; Hannah, July 13, 1685.

(III) John (2), eldest child of John (1) and Sarah (Thorndike) Low, was born April 24, 1665, in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and baptized July 1, 1670. No record of his marriage appears. His wife bore the name of Dorcas and they had children in Chebacco: John, mentioned below; Thomas, born March 5, 1692; Hannah, February 1, 1694; Nathaniel, baptized November 15, 1696.

(IV) John (3), eldest child of John (2) and Dorcas Low, was born February 22, 1691, in Chebacco, Massachusetts. He married Anna Annable, intentions recorded April 18, 1713. They had children recorded in Ipswich: John, born May 20, 1714; Lucy, June 15, 1716; Anna, March 5, 1718; Ste-

phen, baptized May 29, 1720; Francis, mentioned below; Jacob, baptized February, 1725; Ephraim, May 19, 1728; Thomas, January 11, 1730; Nathaniel, March 5, 1732; Martha, April 21, 1734, at the Hamlet Parish Church.

(V) Francis, third son of John (3) and Anna (Annable) Low, was baptized March 18, 1722, at the Hamlet Parish Church in Ipswich, Massachusetts, died at Barre, Massachusetts, in 1760. His death was the result of a fall from a haymow. Tradition says that he owned the last slaves held in Massachusetts, but this is manifestly impossible because slaves were held in that state after 1760. He married (first) about 1751, Anna Rice, who died without issue; married (second) December 4, 1755, Mary, born March 27, 1735, in Weston, Massachusetts, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail Jenison. She married (second) December 22, 1762, Noah Mendall, of New Braintree, Massachusetts, and removed to Staten Island, where her Mendall descendants are found to this day. By the second marriage Francis Low had three children: 1. Jenison, born September 16, 1756, in Barre, died in 1835; he was a soldier of the revolution from that town (see vol. 21, p. 128, Revolutionary Rolls, office of Mass. Sec'y of State); he married (first) about 1780, Dinah Haynes, and (second) December 27, 1804, Abigail Blanchard; he had several children: one of whom, Francis, married Reliance Cobb Burrill; five children: Albert, William, Philip B., Oscar, and Lyman Haynes, the last of whom lived in New York, and perhaps is there yet. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Mary.

(VI) Samuel, second son of Francis and Mary (Jenison) Low, was born October 23, 1758, in Barre, Massachusetts, died September 17, 1830. He engaged as a drummer with the militia expecting to be called into service during the revolution, but was not called to the field. He married, July 25, 1780, Abigail Bacon; she died August 16, 1847. Children: 1. Francis, mentioned below. 2. Arethusa, born March 15, 1783, died April 28, 1821; married a Mr. Belton. 3. Hannah, died two months old. 4. Abigail, born June 21, 1786, died in 1869; married Lemuel Sherwood. 5. Polly, born February 1, 1789, died in 1848; married a Mr.

Willoughby. 6. Samuel, born September 25, 1791, died in 1869. 7. Joel, born July 18, 1794, died in 1875. 8. Nancy, born April 5, 1797, died in 1834; married a Mr. Kilbourn. 9. Hannah, born August 26, 1801; married a Mr. Lincoln.

(VII) Francis (2), eldest child of Samuel and Abigail (Bacon) Low, was born January 18, 1782, in Barre, Massachusetts, died January 21, 1834, at Albany, New York. He married, December 16, 1804, Mary Rogers, born March 15, 1785, in Atkinson, New Hampshire, died November 11, 1856, daughter of John and Betsey (Mulliken) Rogers. Children: 1. Warren Sidney, mentioned below. 2. Maria A., born November 1, 1807, died at Houston, Texas, October 28, 1867; married Benjamin Thomas; three sons, all of whom died unmarried, and three daughters. 3. Addison, born November 21, 1809, died August 1, 1883, at Albany where he resided; married, 1836, Elvira Steele, born July 6, 1812, died September 24, 1882; nine children, five of whom died in infancy. One son, Will Hickok Low, better known as Will H. Low, the well-known artist, illustrator and author, a member of the National Academy, was born at Albany, May 31, 1853, and is now living at Bronxville, Westchester county, New York; he married Berthe Eugenie, born at Caen, France, June 7, 1853, died at Bronxville, April 6, 1909; no issue. 4. Arethusa Ann, born March 22, 1812, died at Albany in 1896; married, at Albany, George Vance, who died within a few years after marriage; no issue. 5. Sidney, born October 10, 1814, died in infancy. 6. Francis Sidney, born August 18, 1816, died at Jersey City, March 24, 1871; married Hannah R. Wallace; children: Sidney, born at Albany, 1855, died October 6, 1911, leaving a widow and six children; Charles; and two daughters. 7. Jane Elizabeth, born June 6, 1818, died December, 1898; married her cousin, Barney W. Low; no issue. 8. Sarah, born September 5, 1820, died 1887; married Edward Burnet; no children. 9. William Henry, born July 12, 1823, resided at Albany where he died; married Aurelia Fellows; no issue. 10. Mary, born November 3, 1825, died December 11, 1881, at Albany; never married. 11. Helen Eliza, born October 23, 1829, died March, 1906; married, in 1850, James Ashton Greig, whom

she survived many years, and resided in Albany; two children: Mary, who married Lorenzo Parlatti; and Carlisle Norwood, who married a Miss Hendee, and is supposed to be living in Chicago.

(VIII) Warren Sidney, eldest child of Francis (2) and Mary (Rogers) Low, was born March 9, 1806, at Crescent (formerly called Half Moon), Saratoga county, New York, died February 1, 1888, at Albany, and was buried in the Albany Rural cemetery. From the age of fourteen to twenty-one years he served an apprenticeship with Warren Daniel, of Albany, to learn the "Art of Mystery" of the moulder's craft. Having a taste for mechanics, he was occupied nearly all his life as a machinist, and for several years ending in 1848-49 was associated with his brothers Addison, Francis S. and William H., in the iron foundry business carried on at Albany under the name of Low & Company. He was not a member of this firm; for several years after leaving it he was employed by the Ransom Stove Manufacturing Company as a machinist. In 1875 he went into the office of the secretary of the New York Central & Hudson Railroad Company at Albany to assist his son Warren, who was in failing health, and after the latter's death in 1876 took his place in which he remained until his own death. He married (first) July 17, 1828, Mary Armenia Walker, born March 25, 1808, died February 20, 1861, eldest child of Ashbel and Joanna (Lambert) Walker. Children: 1. Isabella Carson, born May 16, 1829, in Albany; married Theodore Sedgwick Pomeroy and was the mother of two children: Fanny Sedgwick, born December 6, 1856, married, June, 1900, Charles Sedgwick Rackemann, of Boston, resides at Boston, and has no children; and Florence, born July 29, 1862, died December 3, 1908, never married. 2. Mary Abigail, born October 30, 1830; married, April 30, 1855, at Albany, Edwin Dean Worcester, of that town (see Worcester VIII). 3. Eunice Walker, born December 10, 1833; married William Henry Frame, and died in 1856, leaving a daughter, Julia De Forest. 4. Martha Denison, born February 5, 1836, died January 22, 1874; married (first) George W. Gill, (second) Charles S. Harvey; the only child of the first marriage, Alice E., married James

K. Staley and has children, Harry Kelly, Mary Worcester and Martha Low; by the second marriage there was a son Robert. 5. Annie Elizabeth, born February 22, 1838; married Nicholas Groot, whom she survived, and died at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 1877; she had children: Mary Lambert and Frank Nicholas. 6. Warren Sidney, born November 26, 1841, died in 1876 in Albany; married and had four children: i. Mary Worcester, known as Minnie, married (first) Henry B. Cooper, (second) Henry L. Edwards, of El Paso, Texas, and by her first marriage she had a daughter Helen Beatrice; ii. Warren Sherman, married and has three children: Helen Louise, Warren Sherman and Edward Francis; iii. Fred A.; iv. Lulu Randall.

This name is said to be from the BOND Anglo-Saxon word, *bonda*, meaning a householder, proprietor or husbandman. The word is latinized "*paterfamilias*," according to one authority, "and rightly enough as it would seem, because much in the same sense in composition we use husbandman or husband or husband." The name Le Bond occurs in the Hundred Rolls. There are several persons called Bonde in the Domesday Book of England, one of whom is somewhat contradictorily called "*liber homo*." On reference to Domesday Book it will be found that numerous estates were held in England by families of the name of Bond in the time of Edward the Confessor and through later years down to the formation of the survey by William the Conqueror. They held estates in the counties of Cornwall, Dorset, Essex, Kent, Hants, Berks, Bradford, Suffolk, Gloucester, Northampton and York, and in several counties held two or more estates. Whether these were held by a few wealthy families or by as many families as there were estates has not been clearly ascertained, but it is probable that the families were numerous. The most distinguished family of the name in England for the last three or four centuries trace their lineage to Earth and Holewood in the county of Cornwall; some of the old writers of heraldry speak of stirps antiquissima Bondorum of that county.

There is a tradition—a very common sort

of tradition—that three brothers of the name of Bond came to this country about the middle of the seventeenth century. One of them Thomas, said to have been a physician, settled in Virginia or Maryland. Another of the three, John, settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, and was proprietor in 1662, having descendants in New England, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Michigan. The other, William, said to have been a merchant, settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, and from him are descended most of the family of the name of Bond in New England. The results of the researches of H. G. Somerly in England have tended to discredit part of this tradition.

(I) Jonas Bond, of Bury Saint Edmunds, county Suffolk, England, married a woman whose christian name was Rose, and whose surname was perhaps Wood. He probably moved to Bury Saint Edmunds, after the birth of his second child from Hawley or Woolpit, where he owned some houses, according to the evidence of his will. He died in August, 1601, and was buried August 5, 1601. Children: Oliver, the "eldest son"; John, "the elder"; John, "the younger", baptized December 26, 1591; Bartholomew; William, baptized December 28, 1595; Thomas, mentioned below; Elizabeth, baptized March 12, 1599; Margaret, baptized December 10, 1600.

(II) Thomas, son of Jonas and Rose Bond, was baptized September 8, 1597. In his will his father left him the house at Woolpit. He was by occupation a maltster and his place of residence and also of business was Bury Saint Edmunds. His will was dated November 5, 1658, and proved March 10, 1659, at the prerogative court of Canterbury in London. He married a woman whose baptismal name was Elizabeth, but whose maiden surname remains unknown. Children: Thomas, born September 22, 1622; John, February 5, 1624; William, mentioned below; Henry, April 5, 1628; Elizabeth, March 12, 1630; Francis, May 31, 1632; Mary, January 31, 1636; Jonas, August 5, 1638.

(III) William, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Bond, and the immigrant ancestor of the Bond family, was baptized at Bury Saint Edmunds, Suffolk county, England, September 8, 1625. His father in his will

gave him legacies but no lands, William being at the time in America. He is supposed to have come over to this country with an aunt and is said to have been educated for a mercantile life, but he seems to have been employed a great deal in taking inventories, writing wills and deeds, and settling estates. William Bond was selectman and town clerk of Watertown, a captain in the militia, justice of the peace, member of the council of safety in 1689, often represented Watertown in the general court and was elected speaker in 1691-92-93-95, being the first speaker elected under the New Royal Charter which united Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies into one colony. He was admitted freeman, October 11, 1682. On October 7, 1679, he was appointed one of a committee to rebuild Lancaster, which had been destroyed by the Indians, and June 10, 1686, he was appointed by the president and council of Massachusetts on a committee, with general powers to order and regulate all matters concerning the settlement of Worcester.

He married (first) February 7, 1649, Sarah Biscoe, or Briscoe, which is said to have been the true orthography of those days. She was the daughter of the "rich tanner", Nathaniel Biscoe, who came to Watertown previous to 1642, for in that year he wrote and circulated privately a pamphlet against "the way of supporting ministers" which was by taxation. This gave great offence and he was fined ten pounds. In that year his barn, with cattle and corn, amounting to one hundred pounds was destroyed by fire. He became so dissatisfied with the prevalent ecclesiastical intolerance that he returned to England in 1657 or 1662. Sarah (Biscoe) Bond died February 15, 1692, and William Bond married (second) Elizabeth Nevinson, widow of John Nevinson, of Watertown. He died December 14, 1695, and she died his widow, August 24, 1720, aged eighty-two years. Children, all by first wife Sarah, and all born in Watertown: 1. William (Deacon), December 1, 1650, died in 1724; married, June 2, 1680, Hepzibah Hastings, born January 31, 1663-64, at Watertown, only daughter of Deacon Thomas and Margaret (Cheney) Hastings. 2. John, born December, 1652, died March 1, 1690-91; married,

August 6, 1679, Hannah Coolidge, born February 20, 1656-57, died 1698, daughter of John and Hannah (Livermore) Coolidge, of Watertown. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born November 30, 1656, died December 23, 1729; married, March 13, 1678-79, Captain Nathaniel Barsham, born 1644, died August 2, 1716, son of William and Annabella Barsham, of Watertown. 5. Nathaniel, born January 19, 1658-59, died in infancy. 6. Nathaniel (Lieutenant), January 9, 1659-60, died about April 1, 1700; married, February 27, 1684-85, Bethia Fuller, born November 23, 1661, daughter of John and Elizabeth Fuller, of Newtown, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah, born July 27, 1661; married, January 29, 1689-90, Dr. Palgrave Wellington, born 1653, died October 22, 1715, son of Roger and Mary (Palgrave) Wellington, of Watertown. 8. Jonas (Lieutenant-Colonel), born July 13, 1664, died April 21, 1727; married (first) January 29, 1688, Grace Coolidge, born February 25, 1663, died April 11, 1699, daughter of John and Hannah (Livermore) Coolidge, of Watertown, and sister of Hannah, who married his elder brother, John; married (second) Elizabeth (Jackson) Prentice, born April 28, 1658, died January 25, 1740, widow of John Prentice, son of Captain Thomas Prentice, and daughter of Edward Jackson, of Newton. Jonas Bond was a lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of militia, was a selectman eighteen years, represented Watertown many times in the general court and was a justice of the peace nearly twenty-five years. He belonged to the military force sent into Canada in 1690, under Sir William Phipps. 9. Mary, born 1669, died May 21, 1700; married, June 21, 1693, Lieutenant Richard Coolidge, born April 13, 1666, died October 23, 1732, youngest son of John and Hannah (Livermore) Coolidge, of Watertown, this being the third marriage alliance between the two families. He was selectman of Watertown eleven years, and representative in 1722.

(IV) Thomas (2), third son of William and Sarah (Biscoe or Briscoe) Bond, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, December 23, 1654, died there December 17, 1704. He married, September 30, 1680, Sarah, born at New Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 2, 1661, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hyde) Woolson, first of New Cambridge,

now Newton, Massachusetts, and then of Watertown Farms, now Weston, Massachusetts. Administration was granted to the widow, Sarah, and her son, Thomas, of Thomas Bond, January 22, 1704, and the inventory showed an estate valued at three hundred and fourteen pounds sterling, including one hundred and seventy-seven acres of land and dwelling. Children, all born at Watertown: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born December 2, 1685; married, February 12, 1701, James Treadway, a maltster of Watertown, born there October 17, 1676, son of Josiah and Sarah (Sweetman) Treadway. 3. William, born February 1, 1687, died at Weston, Massachusetts, June 21, 1745; he married (first) at Watertown, December 11, 1712, Mary Learned, born at Watertown, October 10, 1688, died there April 24, 1716, daughter of Deacon Benoni and Mary (Fanning) Learned, of Watertown; married (second) August 20, 1718, Elizabeth Benjamin, born March 22, 1697, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brown) Benjamin, of Watertown; they settled in Weston. 4. Mary, baptized December 7, 1690; married, December 29, 1709, Isaac Bigelow, born March 19, 1689, son of Samuel and Mary (Flagg) Bigelow, of Watertown; they moved to Colchester, Connecticut. 5. John, born July 14, 1695; married, July 7, 1815, Ruth Whitney, baptized July 10, 1698, died at Worcester, Massachusetts, April 1, 1748, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Hagar) Whitney, of Watertown. John Bond had taken up his residence in Worcester not long before his wife's death. 6. Isaac, born June 22, 1698; married, about 1725, a woman whose first name was Margaret, and removed to Sherburne, afterwards living in Sudbury and Natick, all in Massachusetts.

(V) Thomas (3), eldest son of Thomas (2) and Sarah (Woolson) Bond, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, April 29, 1683, died May 17, 1737. He married, April 25, 1706, Lydia, born August 12, 1686, daughter of Henry and Lydia (Cutting) Spring, of Watertown. Children: 1. Thomas, born May 13, 1708, this is probably the Thomas Bond who settled in Newton and by his wife Abigail had Nathaniel and John. 2. Jonathan, born November 7, 1710, died in Westboro, January 11, 1789. 3. Henry,

born September 6, 1712. 4. Amos, born August 24, 1714, died September 29, 1762. 5. Thaddeus, born January 15, 1716; married (first) in Marlborough, November 24, 1740, Mary Rice, married (second) then said to be of Sturbridge, April 11, 1745, Prudence Warren, of Weston. 6. Lydia, born May 21, 1718; married, March 21, 1744, Samuel Fiske. 7. Phinehas, born January 8, 1724. 8. Abijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Abijah, youngest son of Thomas (3) and Lydia (Spring) Bond, was born November 28, 1727. He married, July 6, 1749, Rebecca or Elizabeth, born September 27, 1727, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Myrick-Livermore) Patterson. They settled in Concord, where their children were born. Children: 1. Abijah, born 1750, died in Washington, D. C., in 1796; married Sally —. 2. Nathan, mentioned below. 3. Thaddeus, born 1754, died in 1756. 4. Rebecca, born 1756, died in 1767.

(VII) Nathan, second son of Abijah and Elizabeth or Rebecca (Patterson) Bond, was born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 31, 1752, died at Boston, Massachusetts, in January, 1816. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1772, and became a merchant at Boston, where all his children were born. In 1797 he moved to Portland and in 1803 he returned to Boston. He married, June 1, 1783, Mrs. Joanna Doane, born August 8, 1750, died November 3, 1823. Children: 1. Abijah, born February 22, 1784; was at Harvard College a year and a half then went to sea and died in Trinidad in 1803. 2. Charles, born June 7, 1785, died February 2, 1786. 3. Nathan, born June 6, 1786, died September 2, 1802. 4. Charles, born June 6, 1786, twin of Nathan, died September 22, 1822; merchant of Norfolk, Virginia. 5. Royal, born September 11, 1787, drowned August 10, 1825, in an attempt to cross the river Connecticut; was a merchant of New York. 6. George, mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, born February 14, 1795; married, in 1816, J. G. Pearson.

(VIII) George, youngest son of Nathan and Joanna (Doane) Bond, was born July 25, 1788, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 23, 1842. He was a distinguished member of the well-known firm of Whitwell & Bond. He married, September 9, 1810, Ann Sigourney Hammett, born June 1, 1790.

Children: George William, mentioned below; Elizabeth or Abigail, born October 12, 1812; Charles Sigourney, September 11, 1814; Charles Royal, Ann Sigourney, Henry Frederick, Ellen Maria, Edward Pearson, John Gorham.

(IX) George William, eldest son of George and Ann Sigourney (Hammett) Bond, was born June 22, 1811. He was a merchant of Boston and resided at Roxbury. He married (first) January 11, 1833, Sophia Augusta May, and (second) May 31, 1843, Caroline Lavena Greenwood. Children: George, mentioned below; Henry May, born April 3, 1836; William Sturgis, March 20, 1838; Sophia, October 27, 1841; Maria Louisa, May 4, 1844; Ann Sigourney, July 7, 1845.

(X) George (2), eldest son of George William and Sophia Augusta (May) Bond, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 12, 1834. He married Rebecca Calhoun Hindekoper.

(XI) Alfred Hindekoper, son of George (2) and Rebecca Calhoun (Hindekoper) Bond, was born July 8, 1860. He had an academic education, and is now a manufacturer's agent, being connected with the George W. Wheelwright Paper Company, and director of the Federal Terra Cotta Company. He served six years in the Massachusetts Naval Reserve. Mr. Bond is very prominent and is a member of the Calumet, Metropolitan, Ward Room, Racquet and Tennis and Riding clubs. He married, in 1896, Louise Van Beuren Davis, and has one daughter, Mary Louise, born 1897.

This family is ancient in SACKETT England and its ancestors came from Normandy with William the Conqueror. The names Sackett, Sacket and Sackville would appear to be of the same family. In England Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, born 1636, bore arms, and was a lineal descendant of one of the band that accompanied William the Conqueror to England. The American immigrants, Simon and John, are without doubt of the same family but the connection cannot be lineally traced.

(I) Simon Sackett, immigrant ancestor of the American family of the Sacketts here dealt with, came to New England with his

brother John and nephew John in the ship "Lion", which sailed December 1, 1630, from Bristol, England. He was in company with Roger Williams, and with Simon were his wife Isabel and their infant son, Simon Jr. They landed after an unusually stormy voyage at Boston, February 5, 1631. He settled in Cambridge and his house was on the north side of what is now Winthrop street, in the center of the block between Brighton and Dunster streets. He lived but a short time after coming to America and died in October, 1635. November 3, following his widow Isabel was granted leave to administer the estate. At the same session of the court the memorable decree was entered that banished Roger Williams from the colony. The Widow Sackett and her two sons were among the company that made the hard journey to form the settlement of Hartford, Connecticut. She married there (second) William Bloomfield. Children of Simon and Isabel Sackett: Simon, born 1630, died July 9, 1659, married Sarah Bloomfield; John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of Simon and Isabel Sackett, was born in 1632, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and is supposed to have been the first child of European origin to be born there. He grew up on his mother's land, and in 1653 became a resident of Springfield and was granted land of his own there. Shortly after his marriage he sold his house and land at Springfield and removed to property he had purchased at Northampton. He lived there until 1665, when he again sold out and went to a farm bought of one Chapin, near Westfield, on what are now Sackett's Meadows. He was one of the first settlers of Westfield. As soon as he arrived there he built a house and barn, both of which were burned October 27, 1675, by the Indians who at the same time destroyed a large amount of other cattle and property and drove off the cattle that survived. When something like tranquility and security had been restored he rebuilt his house and barn and in addition erected a saw mill by the side of a creek that ran into the Westfield river. The building of this mill brought about a law suit between him and another family of the name of Dewey, who claimed that by the erection of this mill the water was backed

up on their grist mill. The dam was ordered removed with the help of the plaintiff's hired man and oxen for nine days. John Sackett seems to have been a man of considerable character and ability, taking time from the work of the pioneer to help to transact the public business of the town and church. He was a selectman in Westfield in 1672 and at various times afterwards, as late as 1693.

He married (first) November 23, 1659, Abigail Hannum, born 1640, died October 9, 1690, daughter of William and Honor (Capen) Hannum. He married (second) Sarah, daughter of John Stiles, widow of John Stewart, who had lived at Springfield. His will, dated May 10, 1718, was proved May 20, 1719. He gave all his real estate away before his death, mostly to his children, who numbered nine. His children were: John, mentioned below; William, born April 20, 1662, died March 28, 1700, married Hannah Graves; Abigail, born December 1, 1663, died July 3, 1683, married John Noble; Mary, born 1665, died November 19, 1667; Hannah, born March 7, 1669, died August 30, 1749, married Benjamin Newbury; Mary, born June 8, 1672, died 1729, married Benjamin Moseley; Samuel, born September 16, 1674, died November 8, 1709, married Elizabeth Bissel; Elizabeth, born May 27, 1677, died June 16, 1682; Abigail, born 1683, died September, 1721, married David King.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) and Abigail (Hannum) Sackett, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, November 4, 1660, died December 20, 1745. He was very much thought of in the town and was prominent in the various movements undertaken for its development. He was well over eighty years of age when he died and he had seen Westfield grow from a mere wilderness to a considerable and thriving community. He married (first) December 1, 1686, Deborah daughter of William and Margaret Filley, of Windsor, Connecticut; (second) May 17, 1702, Mehitable, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Swift) Danks, and widow of John Harris. His children by his first wife were: John, born March 3, 1688, married Sarah Macerany; Abigail, born October, 1690, married Captain Griswold; Daniel, born August 14, 1693, died February 9,

1776, married Mary Weller; David, born July 7, 1696; Benjamin, mentioned below; Deborah, born November 16, 1701. The children by his second wife were: Isaac, born at Westfield, February 14, 1703, died October 29, 1773, married Elizabeth Shepard; Ezra, born in 1704, died May 13, 1706; Israel, born March 6, 1706, died in 1786; Eleakim, born March 12, 1712, died in 1764, married, July 5, 1738, Bethseda, born 1717, daughter of Samuel and Maria (Root) Fowler, there being ten children to the marriage; Mary, born March 5, 1715, died in 1756.

(IV) Benjamin, son of John (2) and Deborah (Filley) Sackett, was born at Weatherfield, Massachusetts, October 31, 1698, died in 1753. He married, December 4, 1729, Thankful, daughter of David and Abigail (Sackett) King. In his will he gave to his wife the improvements of the whole of his estate both real and personal until the children came of age. The children were: Benjamin, mentioned below; King, married Lydia Sackett; Zebulon; Abigail; Deborah.

(V) Benjamin (2), eldest son of Benjamin (1) and Thankful (King) Sackett, was born in 1730. He was a farmer and lived successively at Sheffield, Massachusetts, Litchfield, Connecticut, and New Lebanon, New York. He married, in 1761, Deborah, daughter of Ebenezer Buell. Children: Deborah, born in 1762; Buell, mentioned below; John, November 16, 1764; Benjamin, 1766; Aaron, 1767; Elijah, 1768, died 1813, married Dorothy Hitchcock; Dorothy, 1770; Thankful, 1772; Isaac, 1775; Calvin, 1776.

(VI) Major Buell Sackett, son of Benjamin (2) and Deborah (Buell) Sackett, was born July 28, 1763, died January 18, 1840. When but sixteen he enlisted in the Fifth Continental Regiment which at that time was encamped at New Windsor about two miles distant from General Washington's headquarters at Newburg, New York. This regiment subsequently served on both sides of the Hudson and was on duty at West Point when Major Andre was executed. At the close of the war Major Sackett became a resident of Lebanon, New York, and joined the Lebanon company of the Columbia county regiment of militia, which was composed mainly of veterans of the revolutionary army. In this company he

served first as a private and then passed through the non-commissioned grades to ensign, receiving a commission as such in March, 1803. The following year he was promoted lieutenant and in 1805 to captain. In 1807 he retired from the militia service with the rank of major. A parchment deed dated May 30, 1786, conveying fifty-nine acres of land in the town of Goshen, Litchfield county, Connecticut, is in possession of a descendant, Colonel Henry W. Sackett, of New York City, the grantor being Ebenezer Buell, and the grantee Buell Sackett, Benjamin's son. A newspaper notice of Major Buell Sackett's death published at the time closes as follows: "He was a soldier of the Revolution and was one of the guard at the execution of Major Andre. Thus one after another fall and are deposited beneath the sods of the valley the few remaining patriots of early days. Very shortly the death knell of the last one must sound in the ears of those who have inherited the rich legacy left by these patriots." He married Sally Earl Beach. Children: John, born July 31, 1785, died February 17, 1827, married a lady of the baptismal name of Loraine, her maiden surname remaining unknown; Philo, mentioned below; Norman, born March 27, 1791, died July 11, 1808, married Esther Waterman; Nathan, born May 15, 1794, died April 25, 1874, married Martha Dauken; Ebenezer, died October 16, 1846; Henry C., born June 25, 1805, died July 28, 1886.

(VII) Philo, second son of Major Buell and Sally Earl (Beach) Sackett, was born June 13, 1786, died October 12, 1863. He married, January 6, 1814, Grace Perkins, a lineal descendant of Joseph Jenks, colonist, who came from England to New England about the year 1652. Children: Sarah M., born February 18, 1816, died March 24, 1828; Solon Philo, mentioned below; Samuel, born September 11, 1820, died March 13, 1880, married Cizubah Vaughn; John C., born December 6, 1821, died March 7, 1896, married Rebecca A. Bloomer; Mary E., born June 27, 1825, died in 1897, married Andrew Miller; Roxana M., born August 13, 1827, married Leroy Becker; Buell Sands, born July 15, 1829, married Marion Becker.

(VIII) Dr. Solon Philo Sackett, son of

Philo and Grace (Perkins) Sackett, was born October 7, 1818, at Lebanon Springs, Columbia county, New York, died December 18, 1893. He studied medicine, being graduated from the Geneva Medical College. After a few years of practice in the country village he removed to Ithaca, New York, where he practiced his profession with marked success for upwards of thirty years. He was thoroughly devoted to his profession and long held high rank among physicians of Central New York. As health officer of Ithaca, a position for which he was repeatedly chosen, he instituted a sewerage system of great value to the city. He held the office of coroner for several terms and was secretary of the Tompkins County Medical Society for many years. He was the author of the work entitled, "Mother, Nurse, and Infant," a most vital work, which obtained a wide recognition, and was a frequent contributor to the principal medical periodicals. Dr. Sackett was for the greater part of his life a member and deacon of the First Baptist Church of Ithaca, where he was greatly beloved and his counsel was ever highly valued. He married, September 17, 1844, Lovedy Keturah, daughter of Charles and Keturah (Dunlap) Woodward. Children: Charles W., born September 4, 1845, married Emeline Cowles; Joseph S., born January 19, 1847, died May 8, 1890; Mary L., born November 13, 1848, died March 8, 1869; Ruth V., born February 29, 1852; Henry W., mentioned below; Sadie, born April 22, 1858, died July 16, 1860; Nettie, twin of Sadie; Carrie D., born December 1, 1860, died July 20, 1863.

(IX) Colonel Henry Woodward Sackett, third son of Dr. Solon Philo and Lovedy Keturah (Woodward) Sackett, was born at Enfield, New York, August 31, 1853. He received his education at Ithaca Academy, and was graduated in 1875 with the degree of A. B. from Cornell University, where he was class essayist and where he belonged to the Phi Beta Kappa. After going through a course of law study he was admitted to the bar of the state of New York in 1877. After practicing for some time he became a law writer and later an editorial writer and counsel for the *New York Tribune*. He became also associated in

1884 with C. A. Runkle, and after his death with C. G. Bennett, as Sackett & Bennett. Subsequently he was the senior member of the firm of Sackett, Bacon & McQuaid, corporation attorneys. Later the firm became Sackett, Chapman & Stevens, located in the Tribune Building in 1912. For six years Colonel Sackett was a member of Troop A and Squadron A, occupying various positions. He was appointed on Governor F. S. Black's staff in 1897 with the rank of colonel. During the Spanish war he aided in recruiting, and also served in the southern states as assistant paymaster general for the state of New York. He was trustee and secretary of the Hudson Fulton Celebration Committee; is now trustee and vice-president of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, trustee of Cornell University, commissioner of the Fire Island State Park, trustee and counsel of the Clarkson Home for Children, member of the American Bar Association, of the New York State Bar Association, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the Municipal Art Society, and lecturer at Cornell College of Law on legal subjects. Colonel Sackett also contributes to the *New York Tribune* articles dealing with legal matters. He is very fond of outdoor sports and recreations, his chief entertainments in that direction being golf, arboriculture, horseback riding and anything having historic associations. He belongs in addition to the associations enumerated above to patriotic and other societies of various kinds, among them the Sons of the Revolution, Founders and Patriots of America, St. George's Society, St. Nicholas Society, Union League Club, University Club, the National Arts Club, the Barnard Club, and the Apawamis and Garden City Golf clubs. He is a Republican in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion, having been senior warden of St. Thomas Church, Mamaroneck, New York, for many years.

He married, in Brooklyn, New York, in 1886, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Titus, who was one of the founders of the New York Produce Exchange. His New York residence is No. 515 Madison avenue, and his summer home is on Quaker Ridge, Mamaroneck, New York.

"Remember the days of old, BUSSING consider the years of many generations; ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee."—Deut. 32: 7.

The name of Bussing dates back to the early settlement of Manhattan. The family has been closely identified with the history and business life of New York, and throughout all the generations has always borne an honorable record.

(I) Arent Hermanse Bussing came to this country after the Thirty Years War, about 1639, from Westphalia, on the borders of Overijssel, Holland, to Flatbush, Long Island, where he purchased a farm. Ten years later he moved to Haarlem, New York, where he purchased a large tract of land, owning at his death, in 1718, one hundred and twenty-seven acres.

"On the northwest corner of Eighth avenue and 145th street stood until lately one of the few survivals of the homes of 1674, the old Bussing house, built of stone, with shingled ends and dormer windows. All the inside woodwork was of locust. In the kitchen stood the old-fashioned Dutch oven by the side of the fifteen-feet-wide fireplace. It was the house of that good man and righteous citizen, Arent H. Bussing, and was built on land which came through his marriage with gentle Susannah de la Mater. There it stood for over two centuries, just as it did when Arent and Susannah set up their simple housekeeping and when it was surrounded by ample barns and a multitude of other out-buildings dominating the old Bussing farm of one hundred and twenty-seven acres, covered then by growing crops and occupied by lowing herds."

The records of New Amsterdam show that Arent H. Bussing, of New Haarlem, was named one of the five magistrates or commissioners in 1673. The court minutes of New Haarlem give the oath which was taken by these magistrates, and it is as follows:

"We Commissioners of New Haarlem promise and swear in presence of Almighty God that we will administer law and justice, promote the welfare of the village, uphold pure and true Christian religion conformable to the Word of God and order of the Synod of Dort. We will obey and maintain in the name of their High Mightinesses the Lords States General of the United Netherlands and his Highness the Prince of Orange. So truly keep me, God Almighty."

In 1676 Mr. Bussing was made corporal of the nightwatch, organized by order of the governor-general. He was an officer in the Reformed Dutch Church of Haarlem.

He married, in 1673, Susannah, daughter of Claude and Hester (DuBois) de la Maistre, or de la Mater, of Flatbush, Long Island. Their oldest child, Peter, married, in 1700, Rebecca Vermilye. Their youngest child was Harman, mentioned below.

(II) Harman, son of Arent Hermanse and Susannah (de la Maistre or de la Mater) Bussing, was born in 1677, died in 1762. He married, in 1707, Sarah, daughter of Isaac Selover, of New Castle. They were the parents of Abraham, mentioned below.

(III) Abraham, son of Harman and Sarah (Selover) Bussing, was born in 1724, died in 1798. Among Revolutionary reminiscences is an order issued on July 3, 1777, by the commandant of New York, "whereby the mayor of the city is permitted to cut wood from the lands of Peter and John Waldron, Abraham Bussing and John Meyer, in order to supply the city with fuel." Mr. Bussing married, in 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Jane (Wessels) Mesier, and they were the parents of Abraham, mentioned below.

(IV) Abraham (2), son of Abraham (1) and Elizabeth (Mesier) Bussing, was born on Cortlandt street, New York City, in 1770, died in 1829. He was an active merchant at No. 59 Cortlandt street until 1799, when he moved to No. 151 Broadway, where he conducted the dry goods business. Valentine's "Manual" mentions that "the value of the store occupied by Abraham Bussing in 1815 at 151 Broadway was \$13,000." He joined with thirty-six other citizens in raising funds with which to erect the first public school house in New York City. It stood at Chatham Square and Tryon Row, and accommodated five hundred scholars in the main room, and was dedicated in 1809. In an early history this mention is made of it: "The gentlemen to whose benevolence the society was indebted for contributions of building material and the superintendence of the construction of the edifice, are worthy of an honorable place among the early friends of 'Free Schools for Poor Children,' as the public schools were then called."

Mr. Bussing married, April 17, 1794, Hester, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Wilkinson) Kingsland. Children: 1. Abraham, born March 27, 1795, died 1817. 2. Edmund

Kingsland, born January 25, 1798, died January 26, 1853; married, June 9, 1825, Hester, born January 3, 1798, died May 17, 1881, daughter of John Kingsland; children: i. Abraham, born on Abingdon Square, New York City, June 4, 1828, died November 4, 1905; he received his collegiate education at New York University; he was one of the founders or very early supporters of the Young Men's Christian Association, and was actively connected with church work in the Madison Avenue Presbyterian Church. During his youth his family moved from Abingdon Square to Washington Square, where he was living at the time of his marriage in 1859. In 1869 he moved from New York City to Montclair, New Jersey, where for many years he took an active part in political, financial and church affairs. He was a member of the town committee, a founder, and until his death a director of the First National Bank of Montclair, and trustee and elder in the Presbyterian church. During his residence in Montclair he continued his business interests in New York City. He was treasurer and afterwards president of the Ausable Horse Nail Company, and he was also a director of the National Shoe & Leather Bank. He was a member of the Essex County Country Club at Orange, the Montclair Club, of various Republican clubs and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He returned to New York City in 1894, and lived at No. 14 East 56th street, until 1902, when he moved to No. 24 East 61st street, which was his home until he died in 1905. He married, November 9, 1859, Emma, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Johnson) Frost. Their only child, Alice Cary, married, April 22, 1902, Howard Thayer Kingsbury. ii. Hester, born July 12, 1830, died March 13, 1911; married (first) in 1849, Moses Mortimer Vail; (second) December 1, 1897, William K. Peyton. 3. Elizabeth, born December 28, 1800, died 1871; married William Moulton. 4. John Schermerhorn, mentioned below. 5. Mary Wilkinson, born July 17, 1806, died 1872; married Orsamus Bushnell. 6. Jane, born August 11, 1812, died 1825.

(V) John Schermerhorn, son of Abraham (2) and Hester (Kingsland) Bussing, was born on Cortlandt street, New York City,



Wm. L. Chapin

1898 1898

October 15, 1802, died June 9, 1864. His father's two sisters, Elizabeth and Jane Bussing, married, in 1771 and 1773 respectively, two brothers, Peter and Simon Schermerhorn, and John was named after his uncles, Schermerhorn. He began business as a wholesale dry goods merchant in 1823, on Maiden Lane, near Pearl street, in connection with his brother, Edmund Kingsland, under the firm name of E. & J. Bussing. Their business was afterwards moved to the northwest corner of William and John streets, and occupied one of the then celebrated "Washington Row" of stores which they were largely instrumental in erecting, where they carried on a large trade with the entire country. The firm remained unchanged until dissolved in 1849, having maintained its credit unimpaired through all the financial convulsions of New York business life during a period of twenty-six years. After the death of his brother, Mr. Bussing became the head of the firm of John S. Bussing & Company, iron and nail merchants, and occupied the building at No. 32 Cliff street, where his earlier life had been spent when that portion of the city was residential. He resided for nearly twenty years at No. 4 East 12th street, New York City, in a house which he had built when that street was considered far uptown, and there he died.

Both the brothers, Edmund Kingsland and John Schermerhorn, held influential positions in the church and also in secular institutions. The latter was one of the original incorporators of the New York Life Insurance Company and a member of its board of trustees until his death. He was also a director in the Niagara Fire Insurance Company, president of the Northern Dispensary, and treasurer of the Board of Domestic Missions of the Reformed Dutch Church. While residing for a time in Astoria he served the Reformed Church of that place as superintendent of the Sunday school; later was made deacon and subsequently elder. He was a man full of spirit and energy, and was active to the end, attending a business meeting the day before his death. It was always a great pleasure to him to be identified with benevolent and church work, and he always was ready when duty called.

John S. Bussing married (first) in Brooklyn, June 25, 1825, Agnes Ann, born August 5, 1802, died January 14, 1831, daughter of Robert and Maria (Wood) Speir, of Brooklyn; they had three children: Two died in infancy; the surviving child, Robert Speir, mentioned below. He married (second) in 1833, Ann, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Field) Van Nest, of New York City; children: Abraham Van Nest, born in 1834, died in 1839; John Stuyvesant, mentioned below; Mary, residing at the present time (1912) in the old home at No. 4 East 12th street, New York City.

The Van Nest and Field families were among the first to settle in Somerset county, New Jersey, where they purchased large tracts of land, some of which, after two hundred years, are still in possession of their descendants. Both families have always been prominent in church and state affairs, serving in the colonial and revolutionary wars as officers and minute-men. In the church many of them occupied official positions and some entered the ministry.

George Van Nest, father of Abraham Van Nest, aforementioned, owned a large farm near Somerville, New Jersey, and was known as "Prince George" because of his generous hospitality. His son, Abraham Van Nest, became a prominent New York merchant and a leader in both church and city affairs. For many years he served as president of the Greenwich Savings Bank. In 1819 he purchased for his summer residence the old historic "Sir Peter Warren Mansion", in what was then known as Greenwich village. It then was called "The Van Nest Homestead" and remained such until after the death of Mr. Van Nest in 1864. In this house John Schermerhorn Bussing and Ann Van Nest were married.

(VI) Robert Speir, son of John Schermerhorn and Agnes Ann (Speir) Bussing, was born September 28, 1826, died June 21, 1895. He succeeded his father in business, and afterwards for many years was senior member of the firm of Bussing, Crocker & Dodge, manufacturers in metal ware. During the last forty-five years of his life he resided in Brooklyn, where he was prominent in church work, devoting much time and labor to the interests of the Bethel Sunday school of Plymouth Church, of

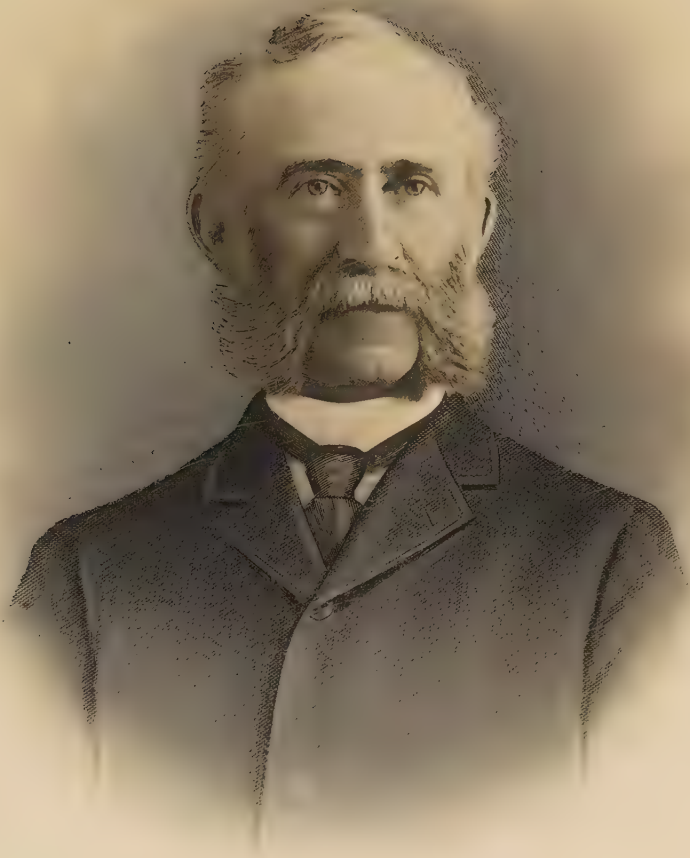
which he was superintendent. During his latter years Mr. Bussing was the beloved teacher of a large Bible class of young women at St. Ann's Church on the Heights. He was vice-president of the Brooklyn City Dispensary, and during the civil war was a great advocate of improved sanitary affairs, making large donations to that end, and keeping the matter before the public by persistent agitation. He was also president of the Young Men's Christian Association of Brooklyn from 1861 to 1864, and a strong friend of the temperance cause.

He married, January 8, 1850, Mary Kingsland, born March 12, 1831, died July 19, 1910, daughter of Rodman and Mary (Kingsland) Brown. Children: 1. Cornelius Wallace, born December 5, 1850, died November 24, 1870. 2. Robert Speir, born January 29, 1853; married, April 26, 1904, Mary Louise (Pierce) Read, daughter of James F. Pierce, of Brooklyn. 3. Mary Kingsland, born September 24, 1855, died September 22, 1879. 4. Jennie Caswell, born August 8, 1858, died January 24, 1861. 5. Florence Gibson, born November 14, 1862; married, June 7, 1887, Rev. Edward M. McGuffey; children: Alice; Dorothea Drake, died in infancy; Kingsland Drake. 6. George Crocker, born September 11, 1868, died March 15, 1885. 7. Edith Stuyvesant, born July 3, 18—. 8. Agnes Maude, born April 4, 18—.

(VI) John Stuyvesant, son of John Schermerhorn and Ann (Van Nest) Bussing, was born in New York City, September 21, 1838. He acquired his early education in Columbia College Grammar School when it was located in Park Place, in close connection with the college. For thirty-three years he was engaged in the banking and brokerage business on Wall street, under the firm name of Gelston & Bussing, the partnership being dissolved by the death of the former. Both partners were members of the New York Stock Exchange. This house was one of the oldest firms with continued and unchanged membership, and one of the most conservative in the street. It passed unscathed through the many exciting experiences of Wall street. It stood unswervingly for perseverance, energy, honesty, upright dealing, strict integrity and close attention to the interests of customers. Mr.

Bussing retired from active business in 1898 and since that time has devoted himself to various forms of philanthropic and church work.

Mr. Bussing has always been actively identified with Christian work, filling many positions of trust and honor. For thirty-three years he was one of the consistory of the Collegiate Reformed Church of New York, and as an elder served on its finance committee. "His calm and clear judgment in the solution of serious problems gave him an influential voice in all important decisions. His wise and zealous loyalty to the Collegiate Church has contributed largely to the conservation of its interests and influence in the denomination and in the church at large." For a long period he was connected with the Young Men's Christian Association as one of its board of managers, and later as one of the advisory board, and also served in the same capacity on the board of the Young Women's Christian Association and as chairman of its finance committee. He was trustee of the Northern Dispensary from 1875 to 1882, and also served as president of the New York Bible Society. He has long been identified with the Hospital Saturday and Sunday Association of New York City, was one of its founders, and as one of its board of managers was actively interested in its work. In 1885 he was elected treasurer of the Board of Domestic Missions of the Reformed Church of America, and held the position for twenty-one years, giving the work his active, vigilant sympathy. He was also treasurer of the Industrial Educational Association, treasurer of the Board of Trustees of the Interdenominational Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, and director in the City Mission and Tract Society. In 1899 he became a member of the committee of the General Synod which had care of the grounds and property of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Through his efforts and liberality great improvements were made in the furnishing and decoration of Hertzog Hall and also in beautifying the surroundings, making the seminary a fit and attractive abode for the sons of the prophets. In 1904 he was elected a member of the Board of Superintendents of the same institution.



John S. Bussing.

Mr. Bussing served for over seven years in the Twenty-second Regiment, National Guard of the State of New York. During the civil war he went to the front with his regiment in 1863, and received his honorable discharge as first lieutenant of Company A from Governor Fenton. He is one of the Sons of the Revolution, being eligible because of the service in the revolutionary war of his great-grandfather, John B. Field, and is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, and of the St. Nicholas Society, which is largely composed of old Knickerbockers.

Mr. Bussing married (first) in 1873, Kate, daughter of James and Maria (Kinney) Breath. Their twin children, Kate and Anna, died in infancy. He married (second) October 31, 1882, Emily Morton, daughter of Henry T. and Sarah E. (Barstow) Jenkins. Mr. Bussing is residing at the present time (1912) at No. 26 East 10th street, New York City, his home for the past thirty years.

The surname Eagle would ap-

EAGLE pear to have been originally applied to a person of an ambitious or soaring disposition. There are several legendary stories of eagles which may have originated the name, as for example that of De Aquila (Lat. eagle), of which it is said: "The surname of this family was originally assumed from Aquila in Normandy, so denominated by reason an eagle had made her nest in an oak growing there when the castle was first building." Eugenulf de Aquila accompanied Duke William into England at the Norman Conquest. The family were banished by Henry II. and probably never returned, as their name does not occur in more recent times, but some hold that the modern name Eagle or Eagles in England is a translation of the Latin surname. In Ireland the surnames Eagle and Eagleton are often translations or adaptations from the Gaelic, O'Hiolracain. In a book called "The Modern Irish Gentry" the only mention of the Eagles and Bulls were in the following couplets. The following is a brief summary of the family names that came into Ireland with the Cromwellian settlement, or with the Revolution:

"The Parrotts, Eagles, Cocks, and Hens,
The Swallows, Snipes, Pyes, Robins, Wrens."

"Our Bulls and Bears, and Wolves and Hares,
Strong, Steeds and Hunters, Colts and Mares."

The coat-of-arms of the Eagle family is as follows: Sable six lions argent, three, two and one. Crest: A lion's gamb erect and erased or grasping an eagle's leg erased at the thigh gules. See Fairchild's "Book of Crests." Also Burke's "General Armory." The coat-of-arms of the Eagles family is as follows: Or a fesse between three eagles displayed azure. Crest: Two lions' paws in a saltire ppr.

(I) Henry Eagle, first American ancestor of the branch of the Eagle family here dealt with, was the son of George Eagle, surgeon in the British army, and was born in the city of Dublin, Ireland, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, and died in New York City in 1852. He came to this country about the year 1795 and settled in New York. He became the major of an Irish brigade belonging to the troops of New York, and during the war of 1812 was stationed at Long Island and assisted in preparing earthworks near Fort Greene. The family residence was on the southeast corner of Broome street and Broadway (No. 764 Broadway). At that time that section of the city was in the country, a mile and a half distant from the settled portion of the city. The two brothers of Henry Eagle were in the British military service; one was a surgeon, the other went to the East Indies, rose to the rank of major, married a lady of title, and died in 1814.

Henry Eagle married (first) Christiana Bull, of Waterford, Ireland, who died in 1816. Their children were: John, died unmarried; Eliza Bennis, married Dr. Thomas Ogden; Ellen, married Abijah Smith; Christiana, married Rev. John Messenger; Henry, of whom further. Henry Eagle married (second) Eliza Nelson. Their children were: Robert Nelson, William, Horatio, Matilda, Caroline, Maria, died young.

(II) Henry (2), son of Henry (1) and Christiana (Bull) Eagle, was born in New York City, April 7, 1801, died there, November 26, 1882. He entered the United States navy on New Year's Day, 1818, and passed about a year on the seventy-four gun ship "Independence", then used as a schoolship for midshipmen in Boston harbor. It was the custom of the period for midship-

men to go into the merchant service to gain experience. Midshipman Eagle sailed in the frigate, "Macedonian", under command of Captain Downs, for the Pacific coast of South America, then passing from the feeble grasp of Spain. Seven days after leaving Boston the vessel lost her masts in a severe storm, but succeeded by the aid of jury masts in reaching Norfolk, Virginia, where damages were repaired. While at Panama an incident occurred illustrating his generous impulses, not yet fully curbed by conventional rules. A young English surgeon, named Kernan, belonging to the expedition of Sir Gregor McGregor, had been captured with others during the attack on Porto Bello, and marched across the country to Panama, where he was placed in the chain gang and condemned to be a street scavenger. The owner of a drug store ascertaining his profession, obtained permission to employ him. Midshipman Eagle, who visited the store, learned the facts, and taking another midshipman into his confidence, rescued and secreted the prisoner on board the ship, though fired on six or eight times while making the attempt. On demand of the viceroy, Captain Downs made search, without discovering the surgeon until after he had put out to sea. One of the most valued souvenirs in possession of Commodore Eagle's family is a letter written by Kernan, warmly expressing his gratitude for deliverance from a captivity which would doubtless have ended in death. The frigate returned to Boston in June, 1821.

After being stationed at the Brooklyn Navy Yard until the latter part of 1822, Midshipman Eagle took a voyage as sailor on the American ship, "Beaver", to the East Indies and China, without special incident, except that he came near being lost overboard in a heavy squall. His salary on this cruise was half pay from the government, \$115 per annum. After this voyage he was for a time on duty in the Navy Yard, and was then transferred to the man-of-war brig, "Enterprise", fitting out for a cruise in the West Indies after pirates. Five or six months were passed in this way when the vessel was totally wrecked on the uninhabited island, called Little Curacoa. One of the lieutenants and Midshipman Eagle were sent to Curacoa to charter and prepare

a vessel for taking home the officers and crew. This was satisfactorily accomplished, and on his return he was ordered to the sloop of war, "Erie", of the Mediterranean squadron. The squadron touched at several of the Grecian islands. Some weeks were spent at the port of Smyrna, and then the fleet separated, and the "Erie" sailed for Algiers, arriving there just after the British consul had been falsely accused by the Bey of appropriating to himself a portion of the English tribute and had embarked for Malta. During the year 1825 the "Erie" visited the Bay of Naples.

Midshipman Eagle was commissioned lieutenant, March 3, 1827, and in that and the following year cruised again in the West Indies and in the sloop-of-war, "Natchez", where on one occasion he commanded the launch, and with another boat's crew attacked and routed a pirate schooner. Returning he was sent to the Brazils in the frigate, "Hudson", the flag-ship of the squadron, and remained on the station for some years. Lieutenant Eagle was attached to the receiving ship at New York, and in 1834 sailed again for the Brazilian station in the sloop, "Erie", where he passed a second period of several years. He was stationed at the rendezvous at New York in 1840, and the following two years cruised in the Pacific Ocean on the sloop-of-war, "Yorktown", when he was placed in command of the schooner, "Shark", and served two years more on the Pacific station. He was commissioned commander, June 4, 1844. On his return he was detailed to superintend the construction of the Stevens iron battery at Hoboken, to which he devoted several years, acting as inspector in New York in 1846. The Mexican war called him to the Gulf, where he commanded the bomb vessel, "Aetna" and a division of five vessels of the squadron. Taking Frontera, the seaport of the fertile province of Tlaxasco, in southern Mexico, he was appointed civil and military governor of the province and collector of the port. The imports were principally from this country. He performed the duties of his dual office so acceptably, increasing the revenue, opening schools, and encouraging people to industry, that on the restoration of peace they besought him to remain, declaring that he had

lightened their burdens and elevated their condition. Subsequent to the war he was on special service. In 1853 he was sent to the Gulf of St. Lawrence and adjacent waters, in command of the steamer, "Princeton", of the home squadron, to protect the interests of our fishermen. After a year or more spent in this service, Captain Eagle was, in November, 1854, ordered to cruise in the "Princeton" in search of the missing sloop-of-war, "Albany", commanded by his old friend, Commander Gerry, who had sailed from Aspinwall, September 25, 1854. After a fruitless cruise of two months through the Caribbean Sea and the West Indies, all hope was abandoned; the "Albany" was never heard from. He was commissioned captain, September 14, 1855.

On the first overt act of rebellion in 1861, he was the bearer of important communications from the commandant of the Brooklyn Navy Yard to Washington. Having accomplished his mission, he asked for immediate active service. The only command then available was that of the gunboat, "Monticello", which he willingly accepted, arriving in Hampton Roads within a few days after the fall of Fort Sumter. During the remainder of April and the month of May he blockaded the James and Elizabeth rivers. On May 19, 1861, he made the first naval attack of the war and silenced the guns of the battery at Sewell's Point, one of the defenses of Norfolk. In connection with this memorable attack, he subsequently received an official letter from Hon. Gideon Welles, then secretary of the navy, in which was stated: "The Department cannot withhold the expression of its high appreciation of your promptitude and gallantry". The command of the frigate, "Santee", was now ready for him, and he sailed for the Gulf; and passed two years principally in blockading Pensacola, Florida, and Galveston, Texas, during which time he captured several vessels, including the privateer, "Royaf Yacht". While blockading Galveston, Captain Eagle requested of Farragut that he be assigned to duty in the contests on the Mississippi river, to which Farragut wrote in reply: "Your turn will come, I hope soon, for active employment in rougher work." This wish to have Eagle with him in the Mississippi fight was not,

however, to be realized, for the "Santee", although a splendid frigate, was unfit and unable to do the work of a steamer in running past forts, etc. It was Captain Eagle's misfortune that in volunteering so soon for service, he had to be given a sailing vessel. He received his commission as commodore, July 16, 1862, and on January 1, 1863, having reached the age of sixty-two, was placed on the retired list, although he was on active duty for his country until 1867. He was prize commissioner in New York in 1864, and a part of 1865, and for a year later inspector of light houses of the entire Gulf coast.

From the year 1870 he was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and after serving for two or three years as vice-commander he was elected commander and occupied that station for two successive years. Commodore Eagle was also a member of the Association of Mexican Veterans. Among his life-long friends were such men as William E. Dodge, Admiral Farragut, Hamilton Fish, Wilson G. Hunt, Alexander S. Webb, and others distinguished in our state and national history.

Commodore Eagle married, in 1833, Minerva, daughter of Sheldon Smith, a gallant Connecticut soldier of the war of 1812, and at one time a part owner with Cornelius Vanderbilt, of the steamboat, "Caroline", which plied between Bridgeport and New York. After selling his interest to Mr. Vanderbilt, he went to Newark, New Jersey, where he planned and constructed its reservoirs and water works. He was also associated with Anson G. Phelps in founding the manufacturing village of Birmingham, Connecticut, and afterwards in promoting its interests. His death occurred in 1863. Surviving children of Commodore and Mrs. Eagle: Clifford F., served as captain in the Union army during the civil war; Clarence H., of whom further; Isabel C., married Fitch W. Smith, of New York; Ida M., married Thomas H. Messenger, of Brooklyn.

(III) Clarence Henry, third son of Henry (2) and Minerva (Smith) Eagle, was born in New York City, February 7, 1857. He was educated at the Columbia Grammar School and the College of the City of New York. After leaving college he went in a stock

broker's office as clerk, and later opened an office of his own. In 1889 he left stock broking for the printing business, in which he is still engaged. He was a private and corporal of the Seventh Regiment National Guard of New York; captain of Company E, Twelfth Regiment National Guard of New York, 1883-86; major and inspector of rifle practice of the First Brigade Staff National Guard of New York, 1886-88, General Louis Fitzgerald commanding. He was the crack rifle shot of the Seventh Regiment, and was on the Creedmoor Rifle Team during the eight years he was with the regiment. He is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Military Order of Foreign Wars, of the Veterans of the Seventh Regiment, of the Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, Society of American Officers, Veteran Corps of Artillery, Society of 1812, Naval Order of the United States, Aztec Club of 1847, Society of American Wars, New York Yacht Club, Atlantic Yacht Club, Adirondack League Club and Alpha Delta Phi college fraternity.

Mr. Eagle married, November 2, 1887, Lizzie Matilda, daughter of Enoch and Eliza (Van Auken) Ketcham. Children: 1. Mildred, born August 28, 1888; married Herbert Nelson Fell, February 28, 1912; child, Sylvia Elizabeth, born January 1, 1913. 2. Henry, born July 7, 1890; graduated from Princeton University in June, 1912.

(The French Line.)

A great many families bearing the name of French claim their descent from Rollo, Duke of Normandy, who settled in France and in 910 A. D. formally adopted the Christian religion, taking at his baptism the name of Robert, Count of Paris, who was his godfather. He had already conquered the province of Normandy, which was ceded to him in due form by Charles the Simple of France, King, who also gave him in marriage his daughter Gisela, A. D. 912. Antiquarians have brought to light what are supposed to be about forty variations of the surname, French, among them being Frene, Freyn, Freyne, de la Freyne, de la Fresnay, Frainch, Ffrenche, and Frenche. The ancient motto of one branch of the family was "malo mori quam foedari"—"death rather

than dishonor." It is said that "of the seventeen families of French mentioned by Burke are quite a variety of armorial bearings, the dolphin and the fleur de lis being the most conspicuous." From Harlovan, third son of Rollo, descended Sir Maximilian de French, whose son Sir Theoples French (or Freyn) went with William the Conqueror to England and fought in the battle of Hastings. This was the first branch of the French family planted in England, and from that descent of Rollo are supposed to be many of the families later found in both England and Ireland.

(I) William French, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in Halsted, county Essex, England, March 15, 1603, died at Billerica, Massachusetts, November 20, 1681. He came to America on the ship "Defence," with the Rev. Thomas Shepard and his brother Samuel, Roger Harlakenden and George and Joseph Cooke, in the summer of 1635. He settled first in Cambridge, and in 1652 was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Billerica. He was lieutenant of the militia and afterwards captain: was the first man chosen to sit in the "deacon's seat," 1659; commissioner to establish the county rates in 1659; selectman in 1660, and for nine years in all; was on the committee to examine children and servants in reading, religion and catechism in 1661; was the first representative or deputy to the general court at Boston, elected 1660, and taking his seat in 1663. A tract written by him entitled "Strength out of Weakness," in which he gives a detailed account of the testimony of an Indian convert to Christianity, was published in London and afterwards republished in the "Massachusetts Historical Society Collections." He bought part of the old Dudley farm in Billerica, and his house stood near the turnpike, east of the Bradford road, near Ralph Hill's house. Hill called him brother in his will. French was a tailor by trade. He married (first) a woman whose baptismal name was Elizabeth, and who is surmised to have been sister to the Rev. Zachariah Symmes. She died March 31, 1668. He married (second) May 6, 1669, Mary, widow of John Stearns, daughter of Thomas Lathrop, of Barnstable, Massachusetts. His widow married, June 29, 1687, Isaac Mixer, of Watertown. His

estate was divided December 6, 1687, between the widow and three daughters—Mary Sharp, and Sarah and Hannah French. Children of William and Elizabeth French: Francis, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born 1629-31, married a man of the name of Ellis, of Watertown; Mary, 1633; John, 1635; Sarah, March, 1638; Jacob, March 16, 1639-40; Hannah, February 2, 1641-42, died June 20, following; Samuel, December 3, 1645, died July 15, 1646; Samuel, after 1646, pioneer in Dunstable, Massachusetts. Children of William and Mary (Lathrop-Stearns) French: Mary, born April 3, 1670, married Nathaniel Dunclee; Sarah, October 29, 1671; married (first) a Sharp, who died in military service, married (second) Joseph Crosby; Abigail, April 14, 1673, died April 13, 1674; Hannah, January 25, 1676, married, October 5, 1693, John Child, of Watertown.

A descendant of Lieutenant William French, himself named William French, a resident of Dummerston in the New Hampshire grants, was the celebrated victim of the Westminster massacre of 1775. As this was the direct result of the first organized resistance to British authority in the American colonies, William French has been claimed as the first martyr to the cause of American independence. On his gravestone is this quaint inscription:

"In memory of William French
Son to Mr. Nathaniel French. Who
Was shot at Westminster, March ye 13th, 1775.
By the hands of the cruel Ministerial tools
Of Georg ye 3d, in the Corthouse at 11 o'clock
at night in the 33d year of his Age."

"Here WILLIAM FRENCH his Body lies
For Murder his Blood for Vengeance Cries
King Georg the third his Tory Crew
That with a Bawl his Head Shot threw
For liberty and his Country's Good
He Lost his Life his dearest blood."

(II) Francis, eldest son of William and Elizabeth French, was born in England in 1625. He came to America with his father. He went to Milford, Connecticut, in 1650, and settled in Derby in 1654, being one of the three first settlers. He married Lydia Bunnell, of Milford, April 10, 1661. She died April 1, 1708. Children: Lydia, born August 21, 1662; Elizabeth, June 20, 1664; Ann, August 10, 1666; Mary, September 28, 1670; Samuel, January 6, 1672, died 1677;

Susan, June 6, 1675; Francis, mentioned below; Hannah, November 18, 1679.

(III) Francis (2), youngest son of Francis (1) and Lydia (Bunnell) French, was born at Derby, Connecticut, February 11, 1677, died April 11, 1751. He was a man of positive and energetic character, and resided on his father's homestead. He was high priest of Solomon Chapter, Free and Accepted Masons, for about twenty years. He married, September 2, 1703, Anna, born 1670, died January 11, 1744, daughter of Rev. John and Bridget (Thompson) Bowers. Children, born at Derby were: Samuel, mentioned below; Charles, February 14, 1707; Israel, October 8, 1709; Francis, 1710; Mary, February 6, 1712; Hannah, 1716; Nathaniel, October 28, 1717.

(IV) Samuel, eldest son of Francis (2) and Anna (Bowers) French, was born in Derby, Connecticut, July 23, 1704, died February 2, 1783. He married, December 17, 1733, Martha Chapman, born in 1714, died October 29, 1780. Children: Noah, born January 15, 1735; Mary, October 31, 1736, died July 25, 1743; Sarah, mentioned below; John, April 15, 1741, died October 17, 1761, at Crown Point, a soldier in the French war; Mary, July 26, 1743; Martha, October 18, 1747.

(V) Sarah, second daughter of Samuel and Martha (Chapman) French, was born July 16, 1738, died August 13, 1805. She married Abraham Smith, born May 17, 1734, at Norwalk, Connecticut, the marriage taking place December 5, 1756. The tombstones of Abraham and Sarah Smith are in the old Uptown graveyard of Derby, and on his grave is the bronze marker placed there by the Sons of the Revolution to mark "A Patriot's Grave." Abraham Smith served in the revolutionary war. He died February 13, 1796.

(VI) Abijah, son of Abraham and Sarah (French) Smith, was born at Derby, Connecticut, October 3, 1764, died March 6, 1826. He married Eunice Chatfield, born March 23, 1766, died April 14, 1856.

(VII) Sheldon, son of Abijah and Eunice (Chatfield) Smith, was born March 16, 1791, died September 19, 1863. He married, December 19, 1813, Polly Summers, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, born April 7, 1798, died November 19, 1871.

(VIII) Minerva, daughter of Sheldon and Polly (Summers) Smith, was born July 24, 1816, died October 17, 1904. She married, August 6, 1833, Henry Eagle (see Eagle II). Children: Edward, Elma, Adela, Leila, Clifford F., Clarence H., Isabel C., Ida M.

Alexander Fenwick or Phoenix, the immigrant ancestor of the Phoenix family, was born probably in Scotland, and was living near Wickford, Rhode Island, as late as July 29, 1679. He arrived in New Amsterdam (now New York) in 1643, and remained there for a number of years. In 1652 he removed to Rhode Island, where he purchased large tracts of land in Narragansett. He married (first) —. He married (second) Abigail Sewall, probably the daughter of Thomas Sewall, and born August 16, 1650. She was living May 13, 1717, when mention is made of her by her grandson, Charles Brown, son of her daughter Abigail. Children: 1. Jacob, mentioned below. 2. Alexander, who is called "of Albany" in the record of his marriage in the Dutch Church, New York, October 29, 1704; he was living as late as February 15, 1719; he married Helen Van Vorst, widow of Isaac Montagnie; their children were: Hester, baptized in the Dutch Church, New York, June 1, 1707, died in childhood; Alexander, baptized in the Dutch Church, New York, April 3, 1709, died in childhood; Cornelia, born September 9, 1711; Hester, June 13, 1714; Alexander, April 22, 1716, who was a freeman in 1752. There were daughters belonging to Alexander and Abigail (Sewall) Phoenix, but their names are not given.

(II) Jacob, son of Alexander and Abigail (Sewall) Phoenix, was born at New Orange (now Albany), New York, and baptized at the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam (now New York) October 8, 1651. He purchased, November 2, 1685, the *bouwerie*, known as Klinkenbergh, behind the present village of Athens, New York, and January 11, 1686, a house on the north side of "Bever Straat," between Broadway and New street, where he lived until the date of his death. He was a member of the Dutch Church; became a freeman of New York in 1698; was living as late as June 24, 1727. He married at the Dutch Church, December 4, 1686, Ann (Van

Vleeck) Beach, widow of William Beach, and daughter of Tielman Van Vleeck (the first schout or sheriff and president of the court at Bergen, New Jersey) by his wife Magdalena. We find no mention of her after March 11, 1705. Children: 1. John, baptized at the Dutch Church, New York, January, 1687. 2. Alexander, May 5, 1689, died in childhood. 3. Alexander, mentioned below. 4. Jacob, November 4, 1694; later a member of the Blue Artillery Company, in 1738; living June 18, 1742, died before February 28, 1757; married Elizabeth, probably daughter of Cornelius and Mary (Claes) Beek, baptized March 16, 1701, living June 18, 1742, died before February 28, 1757.

(III) Alexander (2), son of Jacob and Ann (Van Vleeck-Beach) Phoenix, was born in 1690, baptized at the Dutch Church, New York, December 5, 1690, dying in 1770. He was a freeman in 1732, and a member of the Blue Artillery Company in 1738. His will was proved September 20, 1770. He married twice, the name of his first wife not being recorded. He married (second) in New York, in July, 1723, Elizabeth, born July 31, 1692, widow of Jacob Bockee or Bocquet, and daughter of George and Elizabeth (Thomas) Burger; she married Jacob Bocquet, June 8, 1717, and died February 28, 1757. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Phoenix: 1. John, baptized at the Dutch Church, New York, April 12, 1724. 2. Alexander, mentioned below. 3. Anna, April 8, 1730, died before May 14, 1768. 4. Catharine, October 17, 1733; joined the Dutch Church, May 25, 1757; married in the same church, March 15, 1758, Adolph, son of Resolved and Jane (Meyer) Waldron. 5. Daniel, March 31, 1736, died in childhood. 6. Daniel, July 13, 1737; married (first) Hannah, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Platt) Tredwell, of Long Island, and (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Zopher and Rebecca (Wood) Platt.

(IV) Alexander (3), son of Alexander (2) and Elizabeth (Burger) Phoenix, was born in 1726, baptized at the Dutch Church, New York, December 11, 1726, dying before May 14, 1768. There is not much on record regarding his life. He married Cornelia —. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1753, New York, died in childhood. 2. Cornelius, born October 22, 1754, at New York, lost on

a voyage from St. Bartholomew to St. Domingo, West Indies, in 1807. 3. Frances, March 21, 1756, died March 16, 1797, unmarried. 4. Alexander, January 4, 1758, at New York, died in childhood. 5. John, October 14, 1759, died in childhood. 6. Daniel, mentioned below.

(V) Daniel, youngest son of Alexander (3) and Cornelia Phoenix, was born at New York, October 14, 1761, died December, 1828, at Morristown, New Jersey. He removed from New York to New Jersey in 1776, and was a major of the New Jersey troops in 1798. He married, January 4, 1784, Anna Lewis, born near Morristown, New Jersey, October 8, 1765, died March 13, 1854, daughter of Jonas and Anna (Lewis) Phillips, and descended on her father's side from the Rev. George Phillips, who came over on the ship "Arabella," with Governor John Winthrop, in 1630. Her mother was the daughter of the Rev. Thomas Lewis, who lived from 1716 to 1777, who graduated from Yale College in 1741, and who became a Presbyterian clergyman. Through the wife of her paternal great-grandfather, the Rev. George Phillips, she was descended from William Hallet, of Hallets Cove, Long Island, and also from George Woolsey, one of the first settlers of Long Island. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Phoenix: Cornelia, born November 8, 1785, at Morristown, New Jersey, died there April 25, 1788. 2. Jonas Phillips, mentioned below. 3. Lewis, born February 22, 1790, at Morristown, died there November 30, 1865, unmarried. 4. Julia Ann, born July 25, 1792, at Morristown, died there July 19, 1828, unmarried. 5. John Doughty, born May 2, 1795, at Morristown, died December 18, 1860, at New York, unmarried. 6. Mary Caroline, born April 15, 1798, at Morristown, died there March 24, 1819, unmarried. 7. Sarah Amelia, born August 29, 1800, at Morristown, died there February 20, 1803. 8. Daniel Alexander, born November 14, 1802, at Morristown, drowned June 11, 1847, near Maren, Texas, unmarried. 9. Henrietta, born May 12, 1805, at Morristown, died November 21, 1833; married Ambrose Stevens, of Batavia, New York, November 19, 1829. 10. Elizabeth Waldron, born June 22, 1807; married, October 21, 1832, Henry Rutgers Remsen, of New York, who died April 4, 1874.

(VI) Jonas Phillips, son of Daniel and Anna Lewis (Phillips) Phoenix, was born at Morristown, New Jersey, January 14, 1788. He became one of New York's most distinguished merchants. He was an alderman in 1838-39 and a presidential elector in 1840. A prominent Whig, he was a candidate for mayor and in 1842 was one of the commissioners of the Croton aqueduct. Elected a member of congress in 1843 and 1849, he was a member of the assembly in 1848. He married Mary, daughter of Stephen and Harriet (Suydam) Whitney. Stephen Whitney was one of the leading merchants of New York in the last generation, and was descended from Henry Whitney, who came from England and settled on Long Island; his wife belonged to the Suydam family of Hallets Cove, Long Island. Children of Jonas Phillips and Mary (Whitney) Phoenix: 1. Whitney, born September 1, 1830, at 18 State street, New York, died there January 20, 1833. 2. Mary Caroline, born February 27, 1832, at 18 State street, New York; married there, April 29, 1851, George Henry Warren, born November 18, 1823, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Bouton) Warren, a graduate of Union College, New York, in 1843. 3. Philip, born at 18 State street, New York, March 23, 1834; graduated at Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1854. 4. Harriet Whitney, born October 5, 1835, at 18 State street, New York; married, March 1, 1859, Isaac Bronson, died August 22, 1864, at Baden Baden, Germany. 5. Anna Lewis, born September 13, 1837, died September 19, 1858, unmarried. 6. Stephen Whitney, born May 25, 1839; graduated at Columbia College, New York, in 1859, and at Columbia Law School, New York, 1863. 7. Lloyd, mentioned below.

(VII) Lloyd, son of Jonas Phillips and Mary (Whitney) Phoenix, was born in New York, in 1841. He graduated at the Naval School, Annapolis, in 1861, and served in the civil war, attaining to the rank of lieutenant.

The name Conkling is found in the early records in a variety of forms among them Conkline, Conkling, Concklyne, Conkelyne, and so on. The evidence is that the early immigrants bearing it came from

England, so the name may be presumed to be English, though there is nothing like it in the ordinary published works dealing with English surnames. Neither in Anglo-Saxon nor in Norman French is there any suggestion of the elements that compose the name. One authority finds the root in Gaelic, which once the ancient Celtic language of the whole British Isles, is a key to those who know it for a host of names of places and persons both in Britain and the Continent, apart from the places where it is still understood. This authority suggests that the name Conkling is derived from Conghailen, the ancient Celtic form of the Gaelic name. Connellan, transplanted to England. There is extant an interesting pedigree of this family carrying back to ancient Milesian times. Whatever the origin of the name it appears that it was first anglicized, and then Americanized, and that the first bearers of it here were Annanias and John Conkling or Conkelyne, who were in Massachusetts a little before the middle of the seventeenth century. The evidence is that they came from Nottinghamshire, England, where both appear to have been born.

(I) Annanias Conkling, or Conkelyne, the immigrant ancestor of the Conkling family, and his brother John are noticed in Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary." Annanias was made a freeman at Salem, May 18, 1642. He removed in 1650 to East Hampton, and his brother John to Southold, Long Island. On an old gravestone there has been found the inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Captain John Conkelyne, born in Nottinghamshire, England, and died at Southold, Long Island, April 6, 1694, aged sixty four years." Annanias died November, 1657. He had children baptized: Lewis, April 30, 1643; Jacob, May 18, 1649; Elizabeth, May 18, 1649. There were children mentioned at East Hampton: Jeremiah, mentioned below; Cornelius; Benjamin; Hester, married George Miller; she was six and a half years old when her father, Annanias, died.

(II) Jeremiah Conkling, son of Annanias Conkling, or Conkelyne, was born in 1634, died March 14, 1712. He was an administrator, November 27, 1657, and afterwards his brother-in-law, George Miller, was appointed administrator. He married, in 1658, Mary, born August 30, 1638, died June 15,

1727, daughter of Lion and Mary Gardiner, who sailed June 10, 1635, from Holland to England, then to New England, settling finally at Saybrook. Children: Jeremiah, married Jane Parsons; Cornelius; David; Lewis, mentioned below; Annanias; Mary, married Thomas Mulford.

(III) Lewis, fourth son of Jeremiah and Mary (Gardiner) Conkling, was born about 1670. There is very little in the records concerning him, though he married and was long the head of a large family. His children were: Elizabeth, baptized April 21, 1700; Lewis, baptized January 18, 1701, married, October 22, 1724, Elizabeth Mulford; Esther, September 3, 1704; Mary, April 11, 1708; Mercy, May 7, 1710; Isaac, January 25, 1713; Zerviah, January 8, 1716; Cineus, mentioned below; Abigail, April 16, 1721, married, October 5, 1740, Nathaniel Baker.

(IV) Cineus, son of Lewis Conkling, was born in October, 1718, baptized October 19, 1718. He married and had several children, among them Isaac, and Benjamin, mentioned below.

(V) Benjamin, son of Cineus Conkling, was born about 1746. He married Esther Hand. Children: Cineus; Alfred, mentioned below; Nathaniel; Betsey; Phebe.

(VI) Alfred, son of Benjamin and Esther (Hand) Conkling, was born at Amagansett, Suffolk county, New York, October 12, 1789, died February 5, 1874, at Utica, New York. He was a prominent jurist. He graduated at Union College in 1810, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He was district attorney for Montgomery county for a period of three years, and was elected to congress as an anti-Jackson Democrat, serving from 1821 until 1823. He then removed to Albany and in the year 1825 was appointed by President John Quincy Adams judge of the United States district court for the northern district of New York, which office he held until 1852, when President Fillmore appointed him minister to Mexico. On his return from that mission in 1853 he settled at Geneseo, New York, devoting himself mainly to literary pursuits. Union College gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1847. He published several substantial works that had a considerable clientele and were effective in moulding opinion in legal circles, among them, a "Treatise on the Organiza-

tion and Jurisdiction of the Supreme, Circuit, and District Courts of the United States," and "Admiralty Jurisdiction," "The Powers of the Executive Department of the United States," and the "Young Citizen's Manual." He married Elizabeth Cockburn. Children: 1. Margaret Cockburn, born October 29, 1814, died 1894; married a Mr. Steele. Mrs. Steele published "Memoirs of the Mother and Wife of Washington," "Isabell, or Trials of the Heart," as well as a translation of Florian's "History of the Moors in Spain," all works having a good sale, contributing also to current literature. 2. Frederick Augustus, mentioned below. 3. Roscoe, the United States senator, born in Albany, New York, October 30, 1829, died at New York, April 18, 1888. He received an academic education and studied law under his father. In 1846 he entered the law office of Francis Kernan, afterwards his colleague in the senate, and in 1850 became district attorney for Oneida county. He was admitted to the bar in that year and soon became prominent both in law and in politics. He was elected mayor of Utica in 1858, and at the expiration of his first term a tie vote between the two candidates for the office caused him to hold over for another term. In November, 1858, he was chosen as a Republican to congress, and took his seat in that body at the beginning of its first session in December, 1859, a session noted for its long and bitter contest over the speakership. He was re-elected in 1860, but in 1862 was defeated by Mr. Kernan over whom, however, he was elected in 1864. His first committee was that on the District of Columbia, of which he was afterwards chairman. He was also a member of the committee of ways and means and of the special reconstruction committee of fifteen. Mr. Conkling's first important speech was in support of the fourteenth amendment to the constitution. He zealously attacked the generalship of McClellan, opposed Spaulding's legal tender act, and firmly upheld the government in the prosecution of the war. He was re-elected in the autumn of 1866, but in June, 1867, before he took his seat, was chosen United States senator to succeed Ira Harris, and was re-elected in 1873 and 1879. In the senate he was from the first a member of the

judiciary committee, and was connected with nearly all the leading committees. Senator Conkling was a vigorous supporter of President Grant's administration and largely directed its general policy toward the south, advocating it in the government, and by his personal influence. He was also instrumental in the passage of the civil rights bill, and favored the resumption of specie payments. As presidential candidate he received ninety-three votes in the Cincinnati convention in 1876.

(VII) Frederick Augustus, son of Alfred and Elizabeth (Cockburn) Conkling, was born in Canajoharie, New York, August 22, 1816. He received a classical education, and as soon as he left college entered commercial life and in course of time became a merchant. He took considerable interest in politics, and was for a period of about three years a member of the New York legislature. When the civil war broke out he organized at his own expense in June, 1861, the Eighty-fourth Regiment of New York, serving as its colonel. During July, 1863, the regiment did duty as provost guard at Baltimore, Maryland, and in 1864 it saw several months' service in Virginia. Colonel Conkling served one term in congress, from 1861 to 1863, and in the year 1868 was the Republican candidate for mayor of New York City. He was a trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, a member of the geographical and historical societies, and author of various reports to the New York legislature. He also wrote numerous political, commercial and scientific pamphlets. He married Eleonora Ronalds. Son, Howard, mentioned below.

(VIII) Howard, son of Frederick Augustus and Eleonora (Ronalds) Conkling, was born in New York City in 1856. He received the first part of his education in private academies, and then went through the New York University Law School, attaining the degree of LL.B. in 1890. He engaged for a time in commercial pursuits, but after a few years abandoned them to study law. He was admitted to the bar, and later removed to Indiana and was admitted to the bar in Indianapolis, but soon returned to New York. Mr. Conkling has travelled extensively in European countries and in Mexico. He is the author of a number of

works, among them "The Game Laws", "Travels in Mexico", a short biography of "The Chevalier de La Luzerne." He is a Presbyterian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He was a member of the New York assembly in 1892, 1893 and 1903, and was formerly president of the Madison Square Republican Club, and president of the Hamilton Republican Club. He was a candidate for congress in 1898, but was defeated by George B. McClellan. Mr. Conkling is a well-known linguist, and is greatly interested in the propagation of the French language. He is opposed to the method of teaching languages according to the old system, where the grammar and rules are the main tools of the teacher, and is in favor of the new methods by which languages are acquired as a child learns its mother tongue, that is by the oral method, using first the ear and later the eye. Mr. Conkling is vice-president of the Alliance Francaise, and is the official presenter of medals for the Alliance. His favorite recreations include driving and pedestrianism. He belongs to the Union, Metropolitan, New York Athletic and Republican clubs, and the Saint Nicholas Society. His summer residence is at Luzerne, New York.

The Arkells of Canajoharie, ARKELL New York, are descendants of an ancient English family of frequent and honorable mention in the history of the British Empire.

(I) The American ancestor was William Arkell, who came to the United States about the year 1840. He settled on a farm in Canajoharie, Montgomery county, New York, after first going west. He was not pleased with western surroundings, saying on his return east that he would not live in a country where the men did not blacken their boots. He was a man of education and true to the traditions of an aristocratic family. He married Mary Carter in England and had issue.

(II) James, son of William and Mary Arkell, was born in Oxford, England. Among his remote ancestors were Sir Hugh Aracle and Sir George Brooks, names famous in English history. He died in Canajoharie, New York, August 11, 1902. He came to the United States with his parents and

grew to great prominence in business and political life. He was twelve years of age when he came to Canajoharie, where he was educated in the public schools and at the academy. He was for a time interested in insurance, being connected with the local company of which the well-known Judge Spraker was president. He was later engaged in farming. In 1863 he purchased and edited the *Radii*, a weekly newspaper founded in 1837 by Levi S. Backus, a deaf mute. This paper was enlarged and renamed *The Canajoharie Radii and Taxpayer's Journal*. L. F. Allen assumed an interest at the same time, and under the firm name of Arkell & Allen the publication was continued until January 1, 1866, when Angell Matthewson purchased Mr. Arkell's interest. In 1859, in partnership with Benjamin Smith, he began the manufacture of paper and cotton sacks under the firm name of Arkell & Smith. This was the beginning of an immense business which later developed and still is one of the main industries of the village of Canajoharie. During the war the firm was hard pressed for a time. William Arkell, coming to his son's assistance, however, enabled him to pull through safely, and by fortunate purchases of cotton they made a large addition to their capital. In 1884 the business was incorporated with Mr. Arkell, president, Benjamin Smith, secretary, and Adam Smith, treasurer. Mr. Arkell was the inventor of the satchel bottom paper sack and also the machine for manufacturing the same; this is the first on record in the United States, if not in the whole world, and the value of that patent is beyond computation to this day. Mr. Arkell became deeply interested in many other business enterprises of his town and state. He was the chief promoter and largest owner of the Mt. McGregor railroad, and for many years principal owner of the *Albany Journal*. He was always a power in the newspaper world where he was well known as a strong writer of editorials on political and financial subjects. He was high in the councils of the Republican party and intimately known to the greatest men of the same. He was a warm personal friend of President Grant and during his last week at Mount McGregor was a welcome visitor to the stricken general. He was

elected state senator and was a leader in the senate. His eloquence and practical business experience rendered him a popular and valuable servant of the state. He remained active in business and retained his interest and influence until his death. He was a natural leader of men and there is scarcely an interest in the town of Canajoharie that did not have either its inception in his busy brain or receive hearty and material assistance from his abundant resource. He read widely and from his richly-stored mind could draw a wealth of interesting facts for platform or editorial purpose. Strong, convincing and eloquent, he held his audiences in closest attention and never failed to arouse the enthusiasm of his hearers, yet withal was the sound and safe man of affairs, successfully conducting his own affairs and aiding others along the road to prosperity. He was a warm friend of the American system of public schools and for many years served on the village school board. The high school building in Canajoharie owes its erection and subsequent usefulness largely to his untiring advocacy of better educational facilities for the youth of his village. He developed the water power which turns the mill machinery and patented many of the devices now used in making cotton bags and their later substitute, made of paper. He acquired large tracts of land and village property which he improved. Nothing lay idle under his ownership nor did he wait for the enterprise of others to enrich his holdings. He was a member of the Masonic order, and was liberal in his religious ideas, helping all denominations regardless of their sect, and aiding every enterprise of value to the community.

He married, July 23, 1853, Sarah Hall, born September 18, 1835, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Philip) Bartlett, of Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Joshua and Sarah Bartlett, of Blanford, Massachusetts. Elizabeth Philip was daughter of William and Elizabeth (Ostrander) Philip. Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Bartlett: Sarah Hall, married James Arkell; Celeste, married Daniel Graff; Mary Augusta, married Cornelius Deyoe; Lydia Frances, married James Green, M. D.; Franklin, married Anna Van Camp; Kate

L., married John Vosburg. Children of James and Sarah Hall (Bartlett) Arkell: 1. William J., born March 26, 1856; became widely known as the owner of the illustrated periodicals *Judge* and *Frank Leslie's*; he married Minnie Cahill; children: i. James, married Claire Matties; ii. Margherita, married Arthur Dudley Warner. 2. Mary F., married, May 4, 1880, Edward Burnap, born in the town of Ephratah, Fulton county, New York, November 24, 1858; he was educated in the public schools of his town and at Palatine Bridge; he entered Union University, where he was graduated A. B., class of 1879; he located at Canajoharie, where he was engaged in mercantile life until 1885; in that year he became associated with Arkell & Smith as manager, a position he yet retains (1910); he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in politics a Democrat, and belongs to Fort Rensselaer Club; child, D. Arkell, born September 16, 1883. 3. Laura. 4. Bartlett, of whom further. 5. Bertelle H., married (first) Bernhard Gillam, who died in 1896; married (second) Francis Edward Barbour. Mrs. Sarah Hall (Bartlett) Arkell survives her husband, a resident of Canajoharie, where she occupies the beautiful mansion rebuilt in 1890.

(III) Bartlett, second son of James and Sarah H. (Bartlett) Arkell, was born in 1860, in Canajoharie, New York. He graduated from Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Massachusetts, in 1882, and from Yale College, 1886. Turning his attention to commercial pursuits he succeeded his father as president of Arkell & Smith's, Canajoharie, and is now also president of the Beech Nut Packing Company, of the same place, and the Arkell Safety Bag Company, of 95 Broad street, New York City. He is a member of the University, Lotus and New York Athletic clubs. Politically he sustains the principles of the Republican party, and was a presidential elector in 1904, placing Theodore Roosevelt in the presidential chair.

The family name, variously spelled Fullerton, Fullarton, Foulerton and Fowlerton, is quite widely extended throughout the British Isles. In Scotland, says the

Hon. Walter C. Anthony, "it is traced back, like the genealogy of every well regulated Scotch family, to a very ancient day, and to divers mythical ancestors. The claim is made that these old time worthies were the hired masters of the hawks to the Stewarts (later the royal family of Scotland) and that the family name was derived from that circumstance: they were Fowlers or Foulers and their Keep or Castle was the Fowlers' town. If left free to guess for myself I should suspect that they were originally a group of bleachers or fullers, and their hamlet became known from the vocation, while they themselves took their name from their family home." A fuller was one who thickened or whitened cloth. There are records in England, particularly in the hundred rolls, of forms of the name such as Le Fuller, and Le Fullere, with their Latinization Fullo.

Fullerton or Fullarton is a burgh or estate at Itvine in Ayrshire, Scotland, to which place, according to one authority, the family is traced as early as 1371. One of the name was the rector of the parish church at Stratford on Avon, England, for many years in the eighteenth century, if the family records are to be trusted. The best authenticated statement, as to the branch of the Fullertons here dealt with, makes them come from Dublin, Ireland. The Fullertons appear in Ireland at an early date. The name figures in the "Inrolments of the Decrees of Innocents," that is, those whose property was exempted from confiscation in Ireland under the Cromwellian settlement of 1654. Cornet Neale Fullerton and Robert Fullerton were mentioned in the Irish inrolments of the adjudications, referring to the arrears of the commissioned officers who served Charles I. and Charles II. in the wars of Ireland before the fifth day of June, 1649.

(I) William Fullerton, the first American ancestor of the family of the Fullertons here dealt with, was born in Dublin, Ireland, died at Newburg, Orange county, New York, in 1786. He first settled on his arrival in this country at the old town of Minisink, Orange county, New York, and became one of the pioneer farmers of the neighborhood. He married Sarah Cooley. Children: William, mentioned below; Daniel, born March 21, 1767; Samuel, June 2, 1769; Phineas, July

5, 1771; Sarah, April 11, 1773; Jane, December 23, 1775.

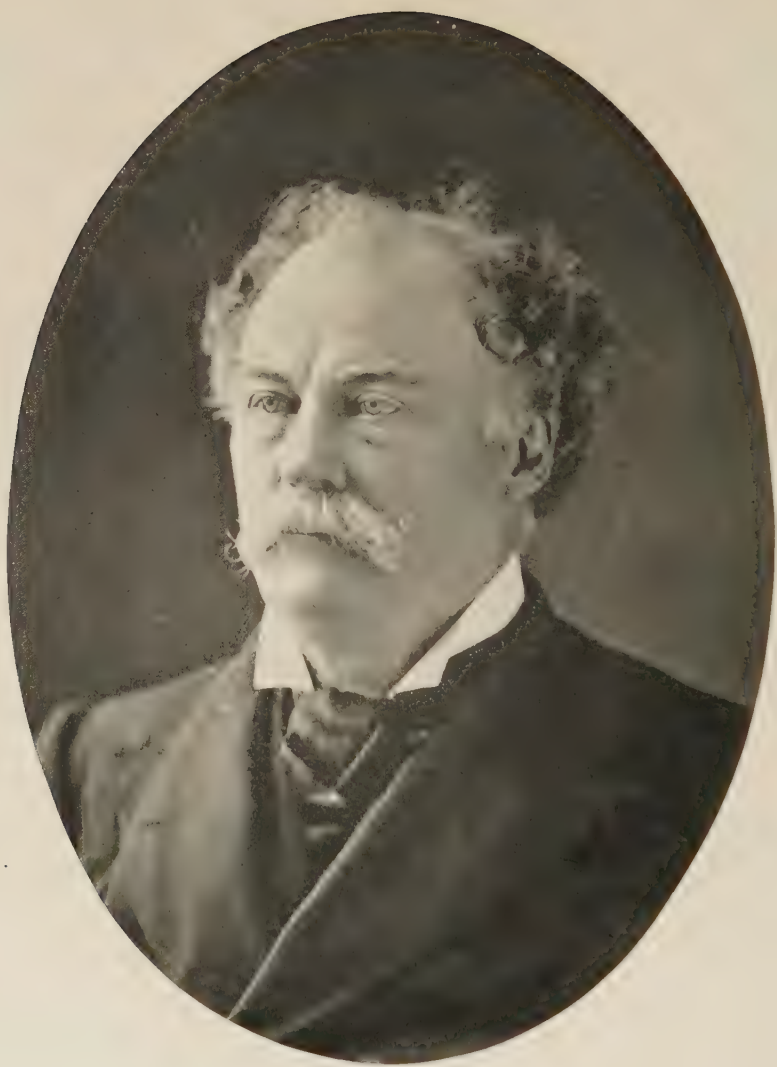
(II) William (2), eldest son of William (1) and Sarah (Cooley) Fullerton, was born March 3, 1765, died at Minisink, Orange county, New York, February 21, 1817. He was a farmer, but engaged occasionally in commercial transactions and took considerable interest in the public questions of the day. He married Mary Whittaker, born April 20, 1766, died in 1840, the daughter of Benjamin Whittaker, who removed to Susquehanna two or three years before Wyoming was taken by the Indians in 1778, when his daughter Mary was about twelve years old. He returned to Minisink, but after peace was established removed and located at the Cookhouse, on the Delaware. Mary remained at Minisink, her marriage with William Fullerton having then taken place. Mary (Whittaker) Fullerton was one of the few survivors of the terrible Indian massacre at Wyoming. She was among the fugitives who fled from Wyoming Valley after witnessing the horrors of that famous massacre. Among the school children whose faces were marked with paint by Brandt in order that their lives might be spared by his followers was this Polly (Mary) Whittaker. She with her parents and other children fled through the wilderness towards their former house in Orange county. Children: William, Daniel, Stephen W., mentioned below; Elizabeth.

(III) Stephen W., son of William (2) and Mary (Whittaker) Fullerton, was born at Minisink, Orange county, New York, in 1793, died in 1855. In addition to working on the farm he held various public offices from time to time. He was a justice of the peace for sixteen consecutive years; for one term, 1837, a member of the assembly and in 1840 appointed "Associate County Judge" of Orange county, an office under the constitution of the state then in force, resembling in its functions the justice of sessions of more recent times. This position he held for five years.

These offices, while unimportant in themselves, show that Mr. Fullerton was held in esteem in the community in which he lived. It may be that the fact that he held these offices and the nature of the business to



J. W. Fullerton



William Tuckers

which they led him to give more or less of his time, had some influence in leading three of his sons to adopt the law as their vocation. The Hon. Walter C. Anthony says of him: "He was a man of great strength, close built and stocky, unusually quick and active, both physically and mentally, sympathetic, generous, and kindly. His complexion was sandy, and his hair was somewhat brighter in hue than 'auburn' in his early days. He sometimes spoke of himself as 'old sorrel.' As illustrative of his physical strength and courage and his loyalty to a comrade, though in this case it was only a dog, I give this instance, which is told me by one of his sons. One Sunday afternoon he was looking after his cattle in some of the back fields of his farm; his only companion was his dog and his only weapon was his walking stick. In some way the dog managed to get into an altercation with an old she wild cat and was rapidly being converted into strips and shreds. That was enough to arouse the Fullerton fighting blood and the old gentleman went to the assistance of the dog. When the contest ended Mr. Fullerton was decidedly the worse for wear and his clothing was in tatters but the wild cat was dead. Mr. Fullerton had finally got her by the throat and literally choked her to death."

He married Esther Stephens, the daughter of Holloway Stephens. Children: 1. Daniel, born February 10, 1814. 2. Elizabeth, married Peter Mills. 3. William, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married Coe Mills. 5. Holloway S. 6. Stephen W., mentioned below. 7. Peter P. 8. Benjamin S. 9. John Henry. 10. Elsie T., married John H. Decker. 11. Esther I., married a Mr. Wallace. 12. Frances E., married Isaac Halstead.

(IV) Judge William Fullerton, second son of Stephen W. and Esther (Stephens) Fullerton, was born at Minisink, Orange county, New York, May 1, 1817, died at Newburg, Orange county, New York, March 15, 1900.

He had been a member of the bar of New York City for nearly half a century and had probably tried more important cases than any of his legal brethren. By general consent he had been conceded to be the ablest jury lawyer in the metropolitan district since the death of James T. Brady, having

a profound knowledge of human nature, being quick and ready in debate and thoroughly posted on the fundamental principles of law. He was pre-eminently a great advocate, and as a cross-examiner was in his prime without a peer.

His youth was passed on his father's farm and in 1837 he was graduated with honors from Union College, having made his way through school by teaching. Subsequently he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He at once commenced practicing in Goshen. He soon moved to Newburg, where in the next few years he was retained on one side or the other in most of the leading cases tried in this and adjoining counties. In 1852 he was called upon to try a very important case in the second judicial district of New York state. It happened that his opponent was Charles O'Connor, then recognized as the most prominent leader of the bar. The case was tried in Brooklyn and though closely contested resulted in the success of young Fullerton. Mr. O'Connor was impressed with the ability of his determined adversary and invited him to become a partner, the proposition was accepted. He at once joined Mr. O'Connor in New York and took the high place in his profession which he ever afterwards maintained.

Perhaps the most noted effort in the career of Mr. Fullerton was in the cross-examination of Henry Ward Beecher, in the great case of Tilton vs. Beecher, which, on account of the distinction of the parties concerned, was extensively reported, and excited more public notice than perhaps any other tried in the United States. It was a combat of intellectual giants and Mr. O'Connor characterized Judge Fullerton's cross-examination as the ablest ever conducted.

In 1867 while in Canada on his annual fishing trip with Chester A. Arthur and other friends, he was appointed justice of the supreme court to fill a vacancy in his district, this being without his knowledge. The appointment thus made him ex-officio member of the court of appeals, and at the following election the people of the district elected him without opposition. Judge Fullerton's services in the court of appeals added to his reputation as an advocate and

jurist. On December 30, 1867, John K. Porter, a member of the court of appeals, wrote a letter from Albany to Charles O'Connor in which he said he proposed soon to resign. It was his expressed desire that Judge Fullerton should be appointed as his successor. Mr. O'Connor was thoroughly in sympathy with Judge Porter and sought to induce Mr. Fullerton to accept the appointment, but the attraction and emoluments of his career as an advocate led Mr. Fullerton to continue in active practice to the end.

Judge Fullerton married, in 1840, Cornelia M., daughter of Henry Gale, a merchant of Orange county (see Gale VII.) They had children as follows: 1. William, who completed his musical studies in Heidelberg, Germany. Many of his compositions were published and won immediate recognition. He died in England in 1888 in his thirty-fourth year. 2. Augusta, married E. B. Rudd and has one daughter Alice R., who married Mr. Otis, and now resides in Newburg, New York; children: William Fullerton, born in 1893; Charles Augustus, 1895; Philip Stewart, 1900. 3. Mary. 4. Anna. The two latter died in infancy.

(IV) Judge Stephen W. (2) Fullerton, son of Stephen W. (1) and Esther (Stephens) Fullerton, was born October 17, 1823, died in Goshen, New York, in 1902. He was admitted to the bar of New York in 1844. It would not be easy to define the qualities which distinguished Stephen W. Fullerton above his fellows as a lawyer. He had that strange faculty which is sometimes spoken of as "presence," sometimes as "magnetism," which compels men to recognize and acknowledge those who possess it as the appointed leaders of their fellows. It was chiefly in the trial of causes that he excelled; and so marked was his skill in this, the most difficult department of a lawyer's work, that attorneys from neighboring counties have been known to remain at our county seats over night merely in order that they might watch, for a few hours longer, the methods of a master-workman.

It is useless, however, to attempt to convey any idea of the man himself by mentioning separate traits of his character. His great charm lay in his personality. He was gentle as a child, but merciless to those who sought to wrong his clients. Courageous

was he, to a marked degree, but cautious withal. Tactful and adaptive, but never waiving his clients' rights. He was modest, unassuming, and free from pretence, but always resourceful and self-reliant. But above all he was the most loyal and unselfish of friends, not in any mere sentimental way but in actual helpfulness to the extent of self sacrifice on his own part. His generosity knew no limit except that imposed by his own circumstances. With him it was no dividing of his last crust with a friend. If the situation demanded it the friend would be free to the whole crust.

Judge Fullerton married Mary Halstead and one son was born to them, Frank.

(The Gale Line.)

The word "Gael" means an Irishman or a Scotchman in the original Gaelic or Celtic language of Ireland and Scotland. The *Fac-lair Gaidhlig* or Gaelic Dictionary of E. MacDonald and Company. (Edinburgh, 1902), says: "The difference between the Irish and the Scots is geographical only and not racial, as the records of both amply and abundantly prove. Both call themselves 'Gaidhael' (Gael) in their own language, and fraternize instantly as soon as English, the language of disunion is dropped." Gale therefore may very easily be a form of Gael. Gale may, however, be just as easily a form of "Gall," which in Gaelic means "foreigner or stranger." This appears indeed a more probable derivation than the other, the name presumably being applied originally to some stranger appearing in a Gaelic speaking territory of Ireland or Scotland. Still another derivation has been given. Thus Lower in his "Dictionary of Family Names of the United Kingdom; London, 1860" says: "Gael. The Gaels of Charlton Kings, co. Gloucester, have written themselves at various periods Galle, Gale, Gael and originally De Galles. If this be correct the family may have been of Welsh origin in Anglo-Norman times when the country was known as Gales or Gales."

(I) Edmund Gale, the supposed first American ancestor of the Gales here dealt with, was born probably in Great Britain or Ireland, died in Boston in 1642. He lived at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Nothing is known of his wife but his supposed children were: 1. Thomas, who probably married be-

fore coming to America, settling at New Haven, Connecticut, where he had: Martha, baptized March 18, 1660; Abigail, baptized June 22, 1660. 2. Robert, who receipted, May 14, 1659, sugar of William Hollisworth at Salem and again in 1666 receipted three thousand nine hundred lbs. of Muscovado sugar at Salem. 3. Ambrose, married Deborah —. 4. Bartholomew, married Mary —. 5. Edward, married Sarah Dixey. 6. Abell, mentioned below. 7. Eliazer, married Elizabeth Bishop.

(II) Abell, son of Edmund Gale, was probably born at New Haven, Connecticut, probably died at Jamaica, Long Island, New York. He first appears as having granted to him "a lot to set his house on" in Jamaica October 18, 1665. He was called "husbandman" and in 1683, his rate list contained two horses, two oxen, four "cowse," two three-year olds; three two-year olds; six swine; twenty-one acres of land; and "the head," total value ninety-eight pounds sterling ten shillings. Subsequent to this date he occasionally bought and sold land as shown by deeds still on record. The history of Jamaica shows that the first settlers were from Massachusetts and that Abell was a member of the First Presbyterian church. He married a woman whose first name was Dinah, but whose other name remains unknown. Children: John, mentioned below; Jacob, a house carpenter, died in 1720; Nehemiah, who was a weaver; Thomas, also became a weaver; Sarah, married Benjamin Smith; Andrew, whose will was dated December 24, 1742, probated in the court July 26, 1743.

(III) John, eldest son of Abell and Dinah Gale, was born probably at Jamaica, Long Island, New York, died at Goshen, New York. He owned mills in Jamaica, Long Island, and was a miller until 1721 when he sold out for one thousand five hundred pounds sterling and removed the same year to Goshen, where he became one of the proprietors of the new town. The records of Jamaica say but little about the Gales. John, however, it is recorded, obtained leave of the town "to set up a great mill" April 1, 1701. He was a soldier in Captain Peter Schuyler's company in 1692, probably to serve against the French; February 4, 1708-9 was rated sixteen shillings and eightpence

on minister's salary and was a vestryman in 1717. In Goshen, John was appointed an elisor in a suit by the court in 1726. His will was dated May 3, 1746 and proved October 24, 1750. He named apparently all his children in his will. He married a woman whose first name was Mary. Children: John, Daniel, Thomas, mentioned below; Abraham, Hezekiah, Joseph, married Rebecca —; Benjamin, born in 1715; Catherine, married Mr. Ludlow.

(IV) Hon. Thomas Gale, third son of John and Mary Gale, was born at Goshen, New York, died in 1770. He was a member of the New York general assembly from October 9, 1739 to 1750 and judge of the common pleas court of Orange county from 1740 to 1749. Judge Gale and his brother Abraham were petitioners for a grant and patent for Minisink in 1770, but Judge Gale, having died in the spring of that year and having previously sold his interest, the patent was issued in the name of the purchaser and Abraham Gale. Thomas Gale married and had issue: Thomas, mentioned below; Richard, Henry. Tradition says that his children were known as Tom, Dick and Harry.

(V) Thomas, eldest son of the Hon. Thomas Gale, was born at Goshen, New York. He lived at Wallkill, New York. Children: John, Henry, mentioned below; Rebecca, Sarah, Abigail.

(VI) Henry, second son of Thomas Gale, of Wallkill, New York, was born in Orange county, died at Newburg, Orange county, New York. The name of his wife is unknown. Children: Cornelia M., mentioned below; Benjamin, born September 15, 1819, married Elizabeth C. King.

(VII) Cornelia M., daughter of Henry Gale, was born at Wallkill, New York, September 17, 1817. She married William Fullerton, son of Stephen W. and Esther (Stephens) Fullerton. (See Fullerton IV.).

The early immigrants to New SMITH England were mostly artisans and most of them men of little learning. That they were possessed of strong characters is evidenced in a thousand ways to the student of history. While the pen was an awkward instrument to many of them, they were industrious and conquered

the wilderness, establishing the foundation of the civilization which we now enjoy. Among the most useful men in the colonies were the smiths who made all the nails used in the construction of buildings and nearly all implements of every sort employed in the rude life of the pioneers. A century previous the country people in England had taken surnames, and it fell out that many who were smiths by occupation took the word for a patronymic. In the midst of these, where Christian names were oft repeated, it has been difficult to trace a line of descent in many cases.

(I) Among the numerous Smith families of the first settlers of Connecticut, was a family of four brothers and a sister, who settled in Hartford and vicinity, of whom further. It is not known that their parents came to this country. 1. Mary, married William Partridge. 2. Christopher, resided at Northampton and died without issue. 3. Simon, who was one of the twenty-eight original proprietors of Haddam, Connecticut, coming from Hartford. 4. Joseph, settled in Hartford, and had fifteen children. 5. William, settled in Wethersfield.

(II) Benjamin, son of Simon Smith, was born in 1664 in Haddam, and married Hannah Scoville. They had sons, Benjamin, Jacob, Deacon Joseph, and Daniel, of whom further.

(III) Daniel, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Scoville) Smith, was born in 1714 in Haddam, and married in 1739; the name of his wife is not preserved. She died in 1745, and he died July 29, 1793, in Haddam.

(IV) William, son of Daniel Smith, passed his life in Haddam in the old house just north of the present jail. He was a seafaring man in the West Indies trade, owned and commanded vessels, and lost his life when only forty years of age. His wife's baptismal name was Martha, and their children were: Jeffrey, of whom further; Jonathan, Ezra, Lucy, married Captain Brainerd of New York City, and lived to the age of 106 years; Esther, married Luther Boardman of Higganum; Martha, married George Kelsey of Haddam. All of the sons were soldiers of the revolution.

(V) Jeffrey, eldest child of William and Martha Smith, was born in 1763 in Haddam, and grew to manhood in his native place.

He served an apprenticeship as a blacksmith, and then settled in Madison, Connecticut, locating on the Neck, where he bought a small farm, which he cultivated in connection with his work in the smithy. He built a fine dwelling house on this tract and there spent his life, dying February 1, 1846. He served during the entire period of the revolution in the Continental line, and was among the soldiers who drove the cattle across the Hudson river on the ice in the movement of Washington's army. Both his brothers who were captured died on board the Jersey prison ship in New York Harbor, and were buried near the monument erected at Wallabout Bay to the memory of the unfortunate men who thus perished. Jeffrey Smith survived the hardships of a long and most arduous service, and drew a pension in his old age. He married Dorothy Hubbard, a native of Haddam, who died in Madison, July 13, 1836. Children: 1. Jonathan, born January 4, 1785. 2. Daniel Hubbard, March 23, 1787. 3. Ezra, of whom further. 4. Esther, born October 16, 1790, married Dudley Brainerd. 5. Austin, died in infancy. 6. Austin, February 9, 1794. 7. Marvin, 1796. 8. David, 1798. 9. Samuel, August 16, 1799, lived and died in Madison in the house where he was born. 10. Junius, March 25, 1801. 11. Helena, died in her fourth year.

(VI) Ezra, third son of Jeffrey and Dorothy (Hubbard) Smith, was born December 16, 1788, in Madison, and died there April 12, 1875. He married, October 3, 1813, Martha Stone, who was born in East Guilford, March 12, 1786, and died June 12, 1849. She was a descendant of John Stone and Governor William Leete, two of the original settlers of Guilford. Children, probably not in order of birth: 1. Catherine, married Elihu Kelsey and left three children; Ezra, Sarah M., and Mary E., and eight grandchildren. 2. Rosalind, whose daughter Rosalind Coe, and granddaughter Harriet Coe, are living on the Neck, at Madison. 3. Mary, born July 6, 1814, died March 29, 1887, married Edwin Watrous and had five children: Martha, Julian F., John N., Andrus, and Franklin W. 4. Ezra Stuart. 5. Thomas Hubbard, born November 29, 1824, died February 18, 1884, leaving

three children. 6. Andrew Norman, of whom further.

(VII) Andrew Norman, youngest child of Ezra and Martha (Stone) Smith, was born January 28, 1828, in Madison. He married, April 16, 1850, Lydia Smith Kelsey, born January 6, 1826, in Saybrook, daughter of John and Lydia (Bushnell) Kelsey of that town. Children: 1. Gerrit, of whom further. 2. Thomas Andrew, born March 2, 1858; has three children: Gerrit A., Martha Stone, and Newman, and resides on the Neck in Madison. 3. Martha Stone, born May 7, 1860; resides in Montclair, New Jersey, where she has a home; unmarried. 4. Lydia Bushnell, born December 28, 1862; resides in Florence, Italy. 5. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1869; married, in November, 1891, Thaddeus F. Leete, a direct descendant of Governor Leete; she has three daughters, Emma, Dorothy and Caroline, and resides in Madison.

(VIII) Gerrit, eldest child of Andrew Norman and Lydia S. (Kelsey) Smith, was born January 8, 1854, in Madison, attended the district schools and also Lee's Academy in that town. In 1873 he entered Yale College, from which he graduated in 1877, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Following this he attended Yale Law School, and graduated in 1880. At the September term of the superior court, at New Haven, in 1882, he was admitted to the bar, and in the same month was admitted to the supreme court, second department, in Kings county, New York. He located in the City of New York, and for ten years maintained a law office at No. 33 Wall street, and for the succeeding ten years was located at No. 43, on the same street. For seven years he was located at 52 Broadway, and in 1908 removed to the United States Express building. He has built up a large and lucrative law practice making a specialty of corporation, real estate and probate law. With his family, Mr. Smith is affiliated with the Congregational church, and politically he is a Republican, though not active in practical politics. He is a member of Empire State Chapter, Society of American Wars.

He married (first), November 22, 1882, in New Haven, Connecticut, Leila Wood, born March 27, 1856, in Berlin, Connecticut, daughter of Charles Wood. She died in

New York City, July 6, 1903. He married (second) at the Brick Church, New York City, October 4, 1904, Gertrude (Hitchcock) Diehl, born November 8, 1862. Children of first wife: Reynold Webb, of whom further; Helen Marguerite, born September 9, 1889. Child of second wife, Wolcott, born July 16, 1905.

(IX) Reynold Webb, son of Gerrit and Leila (Wood) Smith, was born May, 28, 1885. He graduated at Andover in 1904, and from Yale Scientific Department in 1907, and has since been employed on the new barge canal being built by New York state. He married, on December 18, 1909, Edna Maurer; children: Gerrit Brainerd, born at Albany, January 6, 1911; Leila Josephine, at Brewerton, September 12, 1912. The family resides at present in Brewerton, New York.

The surname Millard is
MILLARD French, the family being of
French Huguenot stock.

There is an English form of the name, formed by dropping the "w" from Millward, meaning the "ward or guardian of the mill", just as the "w" dropped from Woodward leaves Woodard. The name first appears in American colonial records in 1654, when lands in Massachusetts and afterwards in New Hampshire were granted to Luke Millard. In 1670 John Millard had a grant of land from William Penn in Pennsylvania and another had lands in Virginia. Through intermarriage the Millards are connected with many of the oldest families of the United States, notably the Coffins, Folgers, Starbucks, of Nantucket and Massachusetts; the Greens and Browns, of Rhode Island; the Akins, of Dutchess county, New York; the Ten Eyckes, of Albany; the Bellons and Goulds, of New Haven, and many others.

(I) John Millard, the progenitor in America of the family of the Millards here dealt with, was born probably about 1600, died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts. No details are available in the records indicating his occupation, but he was admitted a freeman of Newport, Rhode Island. He stayed in Newport for a number of years, but finally settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He married, all that is known of his wife being that her first name was Elizabeth.

(II) Robert, son of John and Elizabeth Millard, was born in 1632, died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, March 16, 1699. Very little is known of the events of his life, but it is probable that he was a farmer and a man of wealth and influence in view of his good marriage. He married, November 24, 1663, Elizabeth, died February 7, 1717, eldest daughter and second child of William Sabin, the immigrant ancestor of the Sabins in America. William Sabin first appears in 1643 at the organization of the county of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. It is not known when or how he came to America. He was a Frenchman, and it is believed that after leaving France he settled for a time in Wales and the south of England. He was a man of wealth, culture and an exceedingly fine and generous nature, if one can judge from his gifts to relieve the wants of those who suffered from the Indian raids. He was a leader in Plymouth public affairs, in the church and in the schools of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. His first wife died in 1660. Her name is not known. He married (second) Martha, born December 11, 1641, (twin of Mary), daughter of James and Anna Allen of Medfield. William Sabin died about 1687. His will was probated in Boston, Massachusetts, July 17, 1687. In it he names sixteen of his twenty children, the second of them being the wife of Robert Millard.

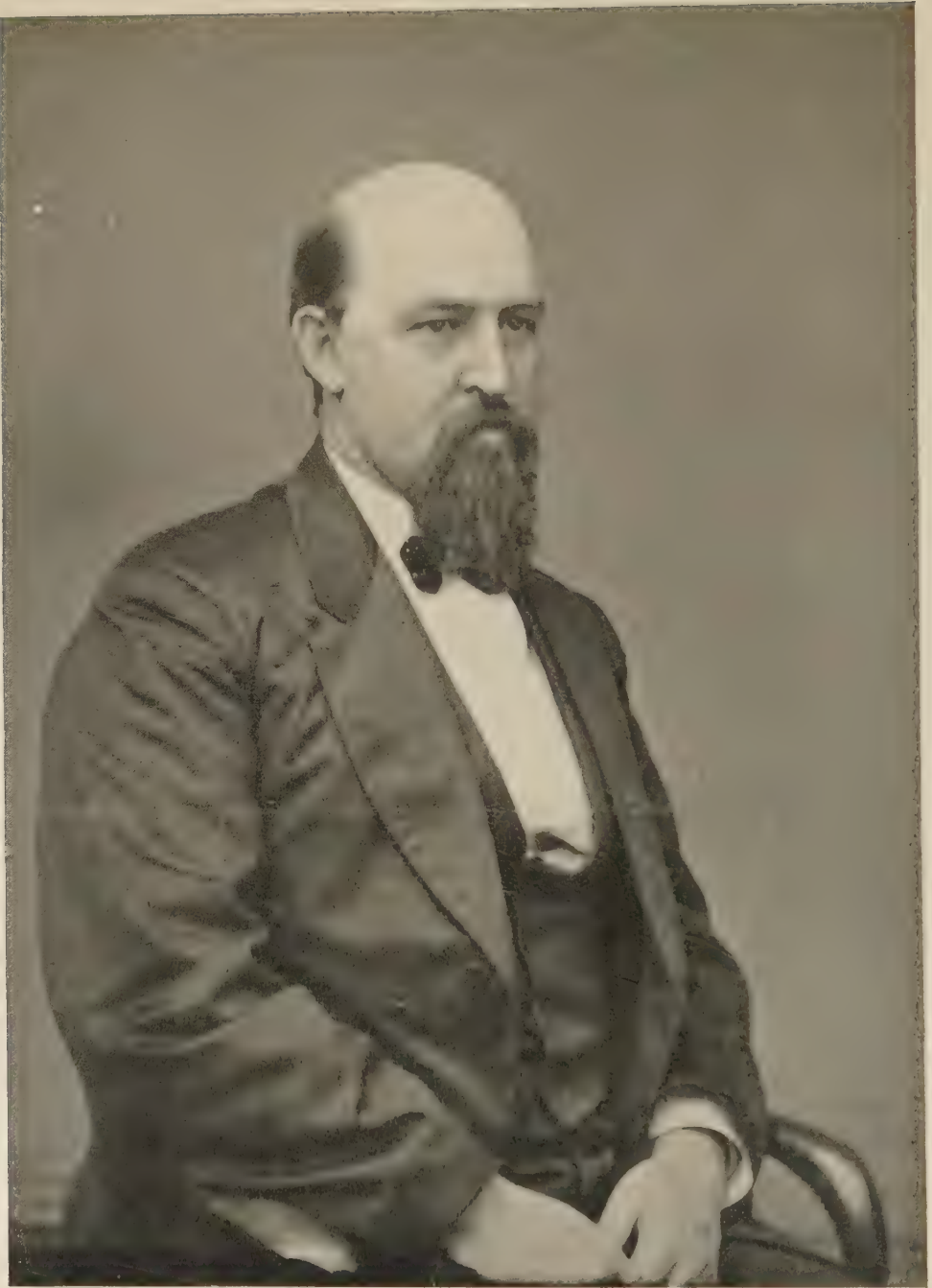
(III) Nehemiah, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Sabin) Millard, was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, June 8, 1668, died July 23, 1751. Beyond the bare records of the birth and death of Nehemiah very little is known of him. It is probable that he combined with the agricultural pursuits in which everyone to some extent engaged in those days, professional or mercantile work of some kind. He married (first) Judith, the daughter of a Mr. Mason, and (second) Phoebe Shore, who died March 11, 1717.

(IV) Rev. Robert (2) Millard, son of Nehemiah and Judith (Mason) Millard, was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, April 2, 1700, died at Nine Partners, New York, March 7, 1780. He was a minister of the Baptist church, his last charge being Pawling, Dutchess county, New York, where he continued until a short time before his death at the age of eighty. He married, March 7, 1726, Hannah, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, daughter of Eleazar and Elizabeth (Cobb) Eddy,

granddaughter of John and Deliverance (Owen) Eddy, great-granddaughter of the first American ancestor, Samuel Eddy, and his wife, Elizabeth. Samuel Eddy was the son of the Rev. William Eddy, vicar of St. Dunstan's, Cranbrook, England. Children: John, of whom further, and Jonathan.

(V) John (2), son of Rev. Robert (2) and Hannah (Eddy) Millard, was born January 15, 1736, at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, died in November, 1813. He married Christina Rust, born November 21, 1742, died June 17, 1831. Children: Charles, of whom further; Rufus; Philo, a musician; Ira, a manufacturer at Wappinger's Falls, Dutchess county, New York; Russell, a resident of Connecticut.

(VI) Charles, eldest son of John (2) and Christina (Rust) Millard, was born at Cornwall, Connecticut, in 1763, died at New Hamburg in 1827. He spent some years at Cornwall, being educated in the schools of the locality, though his studies, like every transaction of any kind, were interrupted by the events and disturbances preceding and accompanying the outbreak of the revolutionary war. Charles served in the war during its last year, as he was a mere youth during most of the time it continued. He was in the army of Newburg under Washington, when Arnold, the traitor, fled from West Point. At an early age he settled in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York. But after the war he settled finally at Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, and there he conducted a cord factory run by water power on Buckley's Creek. Part of this old factory was still standing some years ago. To his cord factory he joined a lumber business and seems to have been an energetic and capable business man. He took considerable interest in public affairs though there is no record to the effect that he held or sought to hold any public position. He was, however, one of the first of the bench of ruling elders of the Presbyterian church, Marlboro, being installed into this office in 1810. He married Lydia, daughter of John and Magdaline Pride, of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York. Mr. Pride was proprietor of the halfway house between Albany and New York on the old post road north of the city of Poughkeepsie. Children: 1. John, of whom further. 2. James, who was a lumber merchant at Catskill, New York. 3. Charles, who was a merchant at New Orleans. 4. William, who was a man



Samuel N. Millard

of means, and travelled extensively. 5. Walter, who was engaged with his father in the cord and lumber business at Marlboro and elsewhere. 6. Cornelia, married Hackaliah Purdy, a farmer of Ulster county. 7. Catherine, became the wife of Elam Dunbar, a farmer of Connecticut, who previously had conducted a hat factory in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York. 8. Caroline, died unmarried. 9. May. 10. Franklin.

(VII) John (3), eldest son of Charles and Lydia (Pride) Millard, was born at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, May 2, 1789, died in Brooklyn, New York, about 1871. He was in Poughkeepsie only in his early years, having moved to Marlboro with his parents. It was in Marlboro that he was brought up and attended the district schools. In 1812 when he was about twenty-three years old he began to teach school himself, but did not stay long at that avocation. In course of time he removed to Brooklyn, New York, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business. He continued in this business for a considerable number of years, building up a trade of considerable size and gathering together a comfortable fortune. When he thought that it was time to retire he purchased a great deal of real estate, some of which is still in the possession of the family, and spent the rest of his life in looking after his property and watching its development. He was a man of a deeply religious cast of mind and was a regular attendant at the Presbyterian church of which he was a member. His body was brought from Brooklyn, New York, to Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, for burial. He married, August 24, 1812, Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Jennings) Purdy, born April 17, 1793.

Children of John and Sarah (Purdy) Millard: Lydia, who lived in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York; Elizabeth; Hester, who lived in Poughkeepsie; Sarah; Charles; Matthias J.; John P., who lived in Poughkeepsie; Samuel N., of whom further; James.

John Purdy, the father of Mrs. Millard, was born in Westchester county, New York, July 11, 1763, died September 23, 1856. He was a patriot and when a mere boy served in the revolutionary war. He married, March 21, 1786, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Jennings, who was born May 12, 1765, died in

1842. They had ten children. Elisha Purdy, the father of John Purdy, was born at White Plains, Westchester county, New York; married Mehitable Smith, a daughter of the Rev. John Smith, D. D., and they reared eight children. Elisha was a farmer in Westchester and Ulster counties. Nathaniel Purdy, the father of Elisha, was a native of Westchester county, New York, and was an Episcopal minister. His father was John Purdy, a son of Joseph, a son of Francis, who is said to have come from some part of England in 1658, settling in Fairfield, Connecticut. The Purdys were, according to one account, originally from Wales, and are said to have settled in the course of time in some part of England. The two sons of Francis Purdy, Joseph and Francis, were commissioned surveyors by the Crown and sent to America. The Rev. John Smith, D. D., of previous mention, was born in England in 1702. He was educated at Oxford and for thirty years, until his death in 1771, served as a pastor of the Presbyterian church at Rye, Westchester county, New York. He married Mehitable Hooker, a great-granddaughter of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, the founder of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636.

(VIII) Samuel N., son of John (3) and Sarah (Purdy) Millard, was born April 13, 1829, at Brooklyn, New York, and died June, 1901, at Newburg, Orange county, New York. He was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn, and when he left school engaged in the silver plating business in which he continued for some years. In 1856 he went with his brother to Marlboro and there started a business dealing in lumber, coal, lime, and building materials. In addition to these interests they engaged in the produce business and owned the screw steamer, "Wyoming," which plied three times a week to New York and back. Both Samuel and his brother were successful in business, and in 1872 when he was about forty-three years old Samuel was able to retire, and live in Marlboro. He was a member of the Fortitude Lodge of Masons, Brooklyn, New York; member of the Old Volunteer Fire Department, Brooklyn, and also a member of the old Atlantic Baseball Club of Brooklyn. He married, in September, 1869, Amelia, daughter of Cornelius and Mary (Pinckney) Weygant, of Marlboro, New York, born February 18, 1845, who still

resides at Marlboro. Cornelius Weygant was a descendant of Michael Weygant, one of the first settlers in Newburg, Orange county, New York, and on the maternal side a descendant of Louis DuBois, one of the twelve New Paltz patentees.

There were three children of the marriage: 1. Hester, born March 13, 1872; married Dr. W. J. Whitman, of Albany, New York. 2. Charles, of whom further. 3. Jessie C., born April 18, 1889; married Alfred E. Weller.

(IX) Charles (2), son of Samuel N. and Amelia (Weygant) Millard, was born at Marlboro, New York, February 16, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of Marlboro and at the Newburg Academy. He has always led a retired life. He is a member of the Newburg, City, and Powellton clubs. He married, April 16, 1905, Frances, daughter of Homer S. and Maude (Clarkson) Ramsdell. Children: Charles R., born September 29, 1906; Margaret A., born June 13, 1908; and James P. R., born August 11, 1911.

The original settler of VAN BUREN the Van Buren family did not bear the name Van Buren. It was not the custom, when he came to America, 1631, for Netherlanders to have a family name, except in rare cases. The Dutch of New Netherland, after the succession of the English in 1664, began to adopt family surnames, generally taking the name of the place from which they or their parents amigrated in Holland, using the prefix "Van," which is Dutch for of or from. Thus it was, no doubt, with the second generation of the Van Buren family in America, the father of whom was Cornelis Maessen—Maes or Maas, being the Christian name of his father, the suffix "sen" or "se" signifying son.

(I) Cornelis Maessen either emigrated from Buren, a village of the province of Gelderland, Holland, or was a native of that place. During the summer of 1631 he sailed for America in the ship "Rensselaerwyck," having with him his young wife, Catalyntje Martense (daughter of a man named Marten), and at least one son named Marten. A second son Hendrick is said to have been born on the voyage. They settled on a farm a little below Greenbush, at a place callel

Papsknee, leasing a farm from the Patroon Killian Van Rensselaer, who had been granted large tracts comprising large portions of the present counties of Albany and Rensselaer, then called Rensselaerswyck. He and his wife died in 1648, and the records show they were buried the same day. He died intestate, and the children were placed under guardians. His estate consisted in part of property in New York City, where is now between Fourteenth and Christopher streets. Children mentioned in legal papers: Marten C., see forward; Hendrick, Maes, Styntje.

(II) Marten Cornelisse, "Black Marten" (son of Cornelis Maessen) deposed, 1660, that he was "born in Houten," a few miles from the village of Buren, in the province of Utrecht. He was probably about two years of age when his parents came to America. In 1662 he sold his home, located "this side of Bethlehem" (about two miles below Albany). In 1665 he leased half of Constapel's Island below Albany. He and his wife were members of the Dutch Church in Albany in 1683. The census of 1697 credits his family with a membership of "two men, no women, one child." In December, 1683, he paid church dues for the rise of the "large pall," indicating that at about that time he had buried an adult member of his family. In 1700 he was captain of a military company in the regiment commanded by Colonel Pieter Schuyler. He married Maritje, daughter of Pieter Quackenbosch. His will, made April 13, 1703, proved June 7, 1710 (in which latter year he died), mentions children: Cornelis Martense, Cornelia Martense, Pieter Martense, Maitje Martense, Marten Martense.

(III) Pieter Martense, son of Marten Cornelisse Van Buren, married, January 15, 1693, Ariaantje Barentse, daughter of Barent Meindersen and Eytje (Ida) his wife. Pieter M. and his wife were admitted to membership of the Dutch Church at Albany in 1695, as from Kinderhook, where they had settled about the time of their marriage. He was a freeholder in Kinderhook in 1720, and probably died previous to 1743, which year four of his sons were mentioned as freeholders of Kinderhook. His children were baptized in the Dutch Church, Albany: Cornelis, Barent, Marritje (Maria),

Eytje (Ida), Marten, Cornelis, Ephraim and Maria.

(IV) Marten Pieterse, fourth son of Pieter Martense and Ariaantje (Barentse) Van Buren, was born December 25, 1701, in Kinderhook, where he resided. He married, November 7, 1729, Dirckje Van Alstyne, born in April, 1710, daughter of Abraham Janse and Marritje (Van Deusen) Van Alstyne. Children: Marritje, died young; Pieter, baptized July 22, 1733; Marritje, died young; Abraham, mentioned below; Ariaantje, March 4, 1739; Marritje, October 2, 1743; Marten, baptized 1748 at Claverack.

(V) Abraham, third son of Marten P. and Dirckje (Van Alstyne) Van Buren, was baptized February 27, 1737, at Albany, and resided in the village of Kinderhook, where he had a small farm. His house, an unpretentious one, was long used as a tavern. Although a man of quiet and undemonstrative nature, he rendered valued service in the revolutionary army, rising to the rank of captain in Colonel Abraham Van Alstyne's regiment. He married Maria Goes, widow of Johannes Van Allen, who was distantly related to him. Children: Dircke, born 1777; Jannetje, baptized January 16, 1780; Martin, mentioned below; Lawrence, SPECIAL—LEWIS—TWO

January 1, 1786, a farmer of Kinderhook and major in the war of 1812; Abraham, May 11, 1788, an attorney practising in Hudson, New York.

(VI) Martin Van Buren, eldest son of Abraham and Maria (Goes) Van Buren, eighth president of the United States, was born December 5, 1782, in Kinderhook. He was blessed with keen perceptions and intellectual power, and finished his studies in school at the age of fourteen years. At this time he began the study of law, and very soon became active in political matters, acting as a delegate to the congressional convention of his district at the age of seventeen. In his very active life he came in contact with many of the ablest people of the world, and the lack of a college education was never apparent to any. At the age of twenty-five years he was appointed by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins as surrogate of Columbia county, and filled this position for five years, from 1808. In the fall of 1812 he

was elected to the state senate, and continued to serve in this capacity until 1821. From 1815 to 1819, he was attorney-general of the state. In 1821, in his thirty-ninth year, he was elected to the United States senate and was re-elected in 1827. In the fall of the following year he was elected governor of the state, and resigned from the United States senate January 15, 1821, to be inaugurated as governor. He did not long retain this position, however, as he was induced by President Andrew Jackson to take the portfolio of secretary of state in the latter's cabinet. In June, 1831, he resigned from the President's cabinet in order to become minister to the Court of St. James. Upon the second election of Andrew Jackson to the presidency, Martin Van Buren was his companion on the ticket and was elected vice-president. Following this he was elected president, being the first native of the state of New York to reach that position by election, taking his seat March 4, 1837. In the campaign of 1840 he was defeated for a re-election by William H. Harrison, and retired, after the close of his term in 1841, to his home, "Lindenwald."

This is a very old family of Southern New York and was founded by Abraham and Jean Hasbrouck, brothers, who were among the original patentees of New Paltz, Ulster county. They were active in both the civil and ecclesiastical affairs of that section and both left large families whose descendants have to some extent intermarried. From Ulster county the family spread to Orange county, Dutchess county, and other counties in the vicinity, and it is now numerously represented throughout the state. The family was conspicuous in the settlement and development of St. Lawrence county, and of various sections of Central New York. Abraham and Jean Hasbrouck were both born in Calais, France, of which town their father was a native. The latter with his two sons above mentioned and a daughter, who was the wife of Pierce Haynar, was driven out of France by the persecution of the Huguenots, and removed to Mannheim, Germany, in the lower palatinate, where they resided several years, highly respected

and being affiliated with the local churches. Numerous other families were similarly situated and a considerable group migrated to the new world in the latter part of the seventeenth century, settling in Ulster county, New York. Jean, with his wife, Anna Duyon (Deyo) Hasbrouck, removed in 1673 from Germany and settled at Esopus, New York.

(I) Abraham Hasbrouck, the immigrant ancestor of the branch of the New York family of the Hasbroucks here dealt with, was born in France, and died at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, March 17, 1717. Abraham Hasbrouck removed from Holland to Mannheim, and then to England, whence he sailed in April, 1675, landing at Boston, Massachusetts. From here he proceeded direct to New York and in July arrived at Esopus, where he found his brother and many former European friends. In 1677 a group of these, including the Hasbrouck brothers, obtained a patent from Governor Andros to a large tract south of Kingston, where they settled and named the place, New Paltz. Here they founded what was known as the Walloon Protestant Church, after the name and discipline of the church at Geneva, a Calvinistic organization. For about half a century, until after the death of the Hasbrouck brothers, the service was conducted in French, long after which it was conducted in the Dutch language. Abraham Hasbrouck was a member of the provincial assembly and was major of the Ulster county regiment of militia. He married, November 17, 1675, at Hurley, Marie, daughter of Christian Deyo, whom he had known in Europe and who came to this country in the same vessel with him. She was probably a sister of his brother's wife. Their children were: Rachel, baptized May 12, 1680, New York; Anna, October 9, 1682, at Kingston, died young; Joseph, mentioned below; Solomon, born October 17, 1686; Jonas, born October 14, 1691; Benjamin, baptized May 31, 1696, at New Paltz.

(II) Joseph, eldest son of Abraham and Marie (Deyo) Hasbrouck, was born and baptized at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, October 23, 1684. He located at Guilford on a tract of two thousand acres which had been granted by patent in 1685 to James Graham and John Delavall. The parchment

on which the grant of the Guilford tract was written is in a good state of preservation. He was one of the justices of the county of Ulster in 1722 and his name is mentioned in a record of that date as having proceeded with two other justices and an Indian to locate definitely the southwest corner of the Paltz patent at Moggonck. The diary of Joseph's son, Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, says that he was "a gentleman much respected by those with whom he was acquainted and he served in several public stations in Ulster county. He was very affable and agreeable in company, eloquent in speech, spoke French, Dutch, and tolerable English." Joseph Hasbrouck is buried in the old graveyard in New Paltz and the stone which marks his last resting place bears the oldest date of any in the graveyard. It is of brown sandstone, such as was used at that period; at the top of the stone is an angel's head and wings; the inscription is as follows: "Here lyes the Body of Joseph Hasbrouck, Esq., aged forty years, three months, and eighteen days, deceased, January 28, 1723-4."

He married in 1706 Ellsje Schoonmaker, who was buried near her husband, outliving him by forty years. She lost her husband when she was thirty-seven and was left with ten children on her hands, while her oldest boy, Abraham, was only seventeen. But she did not move back to New Paltz from Guilford, whither they had gone probably at the time of their marriage in 1706. She raised her family of six sons and four daughters. In her later years when the neighborhood increased she kept a store in the house. Children: Abraham, married Catherine Bruyn and located at Kingston; Isaac, married Antje Low, widow of John Van Gasbeck, and located a short distance east of old Shawangunk church; Jacob, married Mary Hornbeck and moved to Marletown; Benjamin, married Elidia Schoonmaker and located at what is now the Borden residence of Wallkill; Cornelius B., who married Janet Kelso; Jonathan, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan, youngest son of Joseph and Ellsje (Schoonmaker) Hasbrouck, was born at Guilford, Ulster county, New York, April 12, 1722, and died July 31, 1780. Jonathan located at Newburg, Orange

county, purchasing in 1747 the property on which he built in 1750 part of the house afterward known as Washington's headquarters. Subsequently he built an addition to this house, where he resided until his death. He was the first supervisor of the precinct in 1763. He held at different times commissions as ensign, captain and colonel, his commission to the latter office being issued October 25, 1775. His regiment saw much active service in the revolutionary war, but owing to the ill health of its colonel was much of the time commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Johannis Hardenbergh. On account of ill health Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck resigned in 1777. The diary of his brother, Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, of Kingston, says of him in part: "He was a loving husband, a tender and loving father, a loving brother, an obedient and dutiful child, a kind master to his servants, a good neighbor, a hospitable man, a good industrious sober man, and a very good liver, and a very good commonwealth's man (Whig). He was a pious worthy man, paid a good deal of reverence in hearing and reading the Word of God. He was good natured, not easily ruffled or put in a passion, but with a great deal of forbearance." He married, in May, 1751, Catherine or Tryntje, daughter of Cornelius DuBois, of Poughwoughtenonk. Their children were: Abraham; Joseph; Cornelius, born in 1755, settled in Canada, took the side of the British in the revolutionary war; Isaac, mentioned below; Jonathan, who died unmarried; Mary, who was born in 1763, and married Israel Smith; Rachel, the heroine of the famous ride from Newburg to Guilford, married her cousin Daniel, son of Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck, of Kingston, and located at Montgomery, Orange county, New York.

(IV) Isaac, fourth son of Jonathan and Catherine or Tryntje (DuBois) Hasbrouck, was born in 1761, and died in 1806. Isaac Hasbrouck continued to reside at the Washington headquarters built by his father. He married Hannah Birdsall. Their children were: Jonathan, married Phebe Field, and left a large family of sons and daughters, all of whom were born at the Washington headquarters; Israel; Eli, mentioned below; Sarah, married Walter Case, and was the

only daughter who married; Rachel; May.

(V) Eli, third son of Isaac and Hannah (Birdsall) Hasbrouck, was born at the Washington headquarters, Newburg, Orange county, New York. He married Harriet Belknap, and left a large family of children, six of whom married and had children.

(VI) Charles H., son of Eli and Harriet (Belknap) Hasbrouck, was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York, February 7, 1820, died at Newburg, January 30, 1895. All his life long he lived in Newburg. Only once did he leave the town, and that was on the occasion of his voyage to Havre, France, with his friend Captain Francis Robinson. He attended the Newburg schools and in 1844 was a clerk in the Highland National Bank. Leaving the bank he became a clerk for Lewis D. Lockwood, a dealer in dry goods, and within two or three years he and his brother Eli formed a partnership in the dry goods business and started a business in Water street, under the style and title of the Hasbrouck Brothers. This partnership continued to the year 1879. In 1881 Mr. Hasbrouck was elected director of the Quassaick National Bank, and on September 21, 1885, he was elected president, holding both positions until his death. He married Helen, daughter of John and Margaret (Voorhees) Currie, of New Brunswick. Their children were: John and Edward, who are deceased; Alice and Margaret C., who live at Newburg, Orange county, New York.

(III) Cornelius Benjamin Hasbrouck, son of Joseph (q. v.) and Ellsje (Schoonmaker) Hasbrouck, was born at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, and died in the same place. He married Janet Kelso, and had issue: William C., of whom further.

(IV) Hon. William Cornelius Hasbrouck, son of Cornelius B. Hasbrouck, was born August 23, 1800, died November 5, 1870. He was a graduate of Union College at the same time, almost, that William Seward was an undergraduate, and he soon moved to Franklin, Tennessee, and became principal of the academy there, founded by

Bishop Otey. Among his pupils were such distinguished men as John Bell, Samuel Houston, Felix Granby, Andrew Jackson and Matthew F. Maury. Returning north he became principal of Farmers' Hall Academy, Goshen, New York, and in 1822 commenced the study of law with Mr. Wisner. He completed his studies with Mr. Ross of Newburg and was admitted to the bar in 1826. He rose rapidly in his profession and was elected to the assembly and chosen speaker of that body. He was a man of high bearing, spotless character, and had a chivalric sense of honor and duty. He was described as courteous in his manners and liberal in his charities, and an American in every aspiration of his mind. He married, June 28, 1831, Mary E., daughter of William Roe. Children: William, who became a lawyer; Henry Cornelius, mentioned below; Roe, now deceased, was a graduate of Harvard in 1876, and a lawyer; Maria H., Mary Roe Ann; Emily Anna, who married Clinton Gurnee; Mary Elizabeth; Cornelia Jeanette; Blandina, who married James Wild, of Edinburgh, Scotland.

(V) General Cornelius Hasbrouck, second son of William Cornelius and Mary E. (Roe) Hasbrouck, was born at Newburg, New York, October 26, 1839. He was appointed cadet at the West Point Military Academy on July 1, 1856, and made a captain on July 26, 1866. He remained a captain for over twenty years and then on March 5, 1887, he was promoted to major; ten years later, on October 29, 1896, he was made a lieutenant-colonel; on February 13, 1899, he was made a colonel, and in 1898 he was appointed brigadier-general, commanding the second division of the Second Army Corps, U. S. A. He was a commandant at West Point Military Academy from 1882 to 1888. He was a member of the board that prepared the infantry, cavalry, and artillery drill regulations adopted by the war department for use in the United States Army. He retired January 5, 1903.

General Hasbrouck died December 17, 1911, in the house built, in 1839, by his father, Hon. William C. Hasbrouck, at Newburg, New York. He was buried on December 20, with the military honors of his rank, in the historic cemetery of the United States Military Academy, at West Point,

New York. He married, October 26, 1882, Laetitia Viele Warren, who survives him.

This name is manifestly VAN BUREN Dutch. The name of the original settler, who was the progenitor of the family in America, appears in the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of New York as Van Buren, Van Beuren, Van Bueren, and Van Buuren. His descendants, or rather the greater number of them, now spell the name Van Beuren, in contradistinction to the Van Buren family of the Upper Hudson, of whom Cornelis Maas Van Buren is the ancestor. This orthography does not obtain in the case of the family here dealt with. This particular family, which is descended from Dr. Jan or Johannes or John Van Beuren or Buren, would appear to have no more in common with the Van Burens of Kinderhook, to whom the eighth president of the United States, Martin Van Buren, belonged, than the relationship arising from the probable fact that the ancestor of each, from whom the surname is derived, came from Buren, a village in the province of Gelderland, Holland, or was a native of the place. It is interesting to observe that the original settler of the Van Burens of Kinderhook, unlike the original settler of the family here dealt with, did not bear the name of Van Buren. It was not the custom, when he came to America, in the year 1631, for Netherlanders to have a family name except in rare cases where positions of prominence or some act of more than local importance, favorable or otherwise, supplied a name symbolical of the particular cause of prominence, which would afterwards be carried down to posterity. The Dutch inhabitants of New Netherland, after a few generations, began to adopt family surnames, generally taking the name of the place from which they or their parents emigrated in Holland, using the prefix "Van" which is Dutch for the words "of" or "from". Thus it was, no doubt, with the second generation of the Van Buren family of Kinderhook, the head of which was Cornelis Maessen; Maes or Maas being the Christian name of his father, the suffix "sen" or "se" signifying son.

This manner of using a substitute for the

patronymic or surname was then in vogue among the Dutch and some other European nationalities. To illustrate this custom: Marten, the eldest son of Cornelis Maessen, made his will in 1703, written in Dutch, in which his name was signed "Maren Cornelissen Van Beuren," meaning "Martin son of Cornelis from Buren."

The Van Beuren or Van Buren family descended from Dr. Jan Van Beuren has been chiefly notable for furnishing the city and state of New York with a number of physicians of eminence, among them the late William H. Van Buren. The arms and crest of the family are described heraldically: Parti: Au 1 d'or au levrier rampant et contourné de gueules; au 2 de gueules a deux fasces bretesse et contre-bretesse d'or. Cimier: le levrier rampant, entre un vol de gueules et d'or.

(I) Dr. Jan or Johannes or John Van Beuren, the original settler in America of the Van Buren family here dealt with, is said to have been born about 1678 at Amsterdam, Holland, and died at New York in 1757. He was a graduate of the University of Leyden, and came to New York in 1700. About 1724 he removed with his family from New York to Flatbush, Long Island, but in 1729 he returned to New York, where he probably continued to reside until his death. He was one of the principal physicians in the city. He married in 1707, Maria Meyer or Myers, a lady who was related to the old and prominent family of Van Horne. Through this alliance the Van Burens are related to the McEvers, Bayards, and other noted families. Children: 1. Pieter, born at New York, September 18, 1709, died young. 2. Christina, baptized March 2, 1711, died young. 3. and 4. Pieter and Maria, twins, baptized January 21, 1713. 5. Michael, baptized January 26, 1715, died young. 6. and 7. Cornelia and Elizabeth, twins, baptized January 30, 1717. 8. Catharina, baptized August 31, 1718, married, at Flatbush, August 3, 1743, Gerrit de Grauw, and had baptized in the Dutch Church of New York, Johannes, June 21, 1747, Walter, June 22, 1749, Maria, July 31, 1751. 9. Elizabeth, baptized February 1, 1721, married, August 6, 1746, Dr. Engelbert Kemmena, sometimes written Kammege and Cammena. 10. Michiel, baptized January 1,

1723, a cordwainer of New York City, and admitted a freeman of the city in 1765; married Jenneetje Hendricks, and had baptized eight children in the Dutch Church of New York. 11. and 12. Jacobus and Christina, twins, baptized August 3, 1729. 13. Beekman, mentioned below. 14. Jan, married Femetie, whose maiden surname remains unrecorded, and had baptized at New Utrecht, Long Island, Maria, Jan, and probably others. 15. Dr. Hendrick, born at Flatbush, married (first) at Flatbush, November 28, 1747, Joanna, daughter of Johannes Albertise, of Bushwick, Long Island, and (second) Catryntie Van Voorhees, by whom he had a son Johannes, baptized at Flatbush, July 21, 1754, and probably others.

(II) Beekman Van Buren, son of Dr. Jan and Maria (Meyer) Van Beuren, was born at New York, baptized November 5, 1732, and died in 1810. Adopting the profession of his father, he settled in New York where he was engaged in the practice of physic until the beginning of the revolutionary war. Dr. Francis says that "strong opposition was met in those days to the adoption of inoculation for the small pox, as pursued by Dr. Van Buren in the old Alms House, prior to 1770." This is evidence that he was abreast of the science of the day and that his reputation, which was great, stood on sure ground. He married (first) April 12, 1754, Hyltje, daughter of William and Margaret (Roosevelt) De Peyster; (second) December 25, 1756, Elizabert, daughter of William and Maria (Van Zindt) Gilbert; and (third) Angenieze Vrelandt. Child by first marriage: Margaret, baptized September 12, 1755. Children by second marriage: Johannes, baptized October 16, 1757; William, November 22, 1758, died young; Maria, November 22, 1760, died young; Maria, April 29, 1764; Beekman, February 9, 1766; William, November 15, 1767; Hendricks, July 30, 1769; Catharina, August 4, 1771, died young; Catharina, February 14, 1773. Child by third marriage: Michael, mentioned below.

(III) Michael, youngest son of Beekman and Angenieze (Vrelandt) Van Buren, was born at New York in 1786, died in 1854. He was a well known merchant of New York. He married Anne Dash. Children: John

Dash, mentioned below; Frank, Charles, George, William, Daniel, Ann Maria, Michael.

(IV) Colonel John Dash Van Buren, eldest son of Michael and Anne (Dash) Van Buren, was born at New York, March 18, 1811, died in 1885. He was graduated at Columbia College in 1829, and studied law in the office of Hugh Maxwell. He abandoned the law for commerce and became a partner in the well known shipping house of Aymar & Company, with which he was associated until about 1850, when he retired to a farm at New Windsor, in Orange county. He became engaged in politics as a member of the Democratic party, was a member of the assembly in 1863 and held other positions. He derived his title of colonel from having been appointed paymaster of the state troops with that rank by Governor Seymour. Later Governor Hoffman made him his private secretary and he moved to Albany and from there to Newburg, New York, where he died. He was warden and vestryman for years of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church of New Windsor. He was also a member of the St. Nicholas Society of New York City.

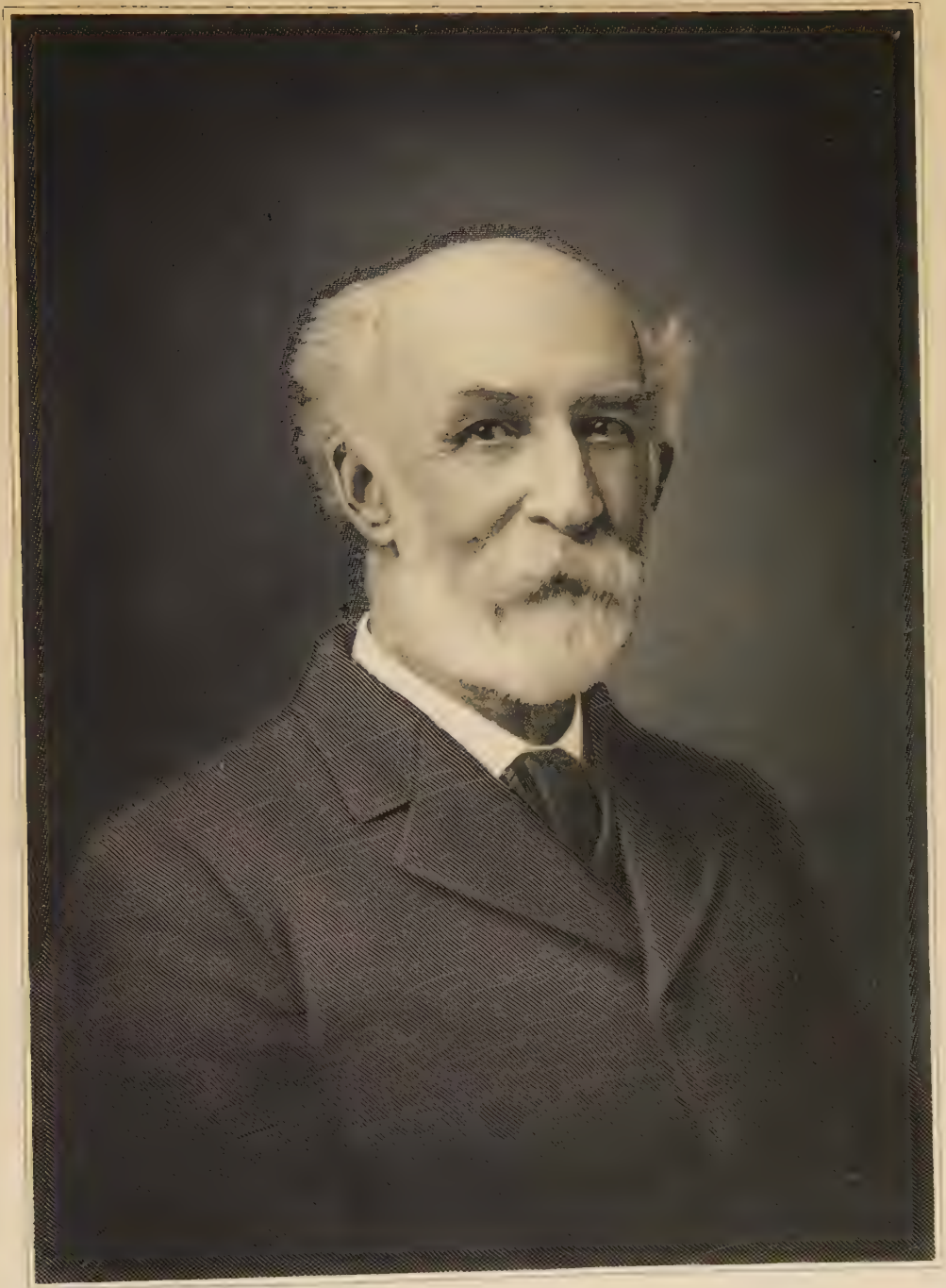
He married, March 30, 1836, Elvira Lynch, born March 18, 1817, died March 20, 1898, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Van Buren) Aymar. Benjamin Aymar was an eminent merchant of New York, and his wife was of the same family as Colonel Van Buren.

Children of Colonel John D. and Elvira L. (Aymar) Van Buren were: 1. Aymar, mentioned below. 2. John Dash, born August 8, 1838; was graduated at the Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York; was state engineer from 1876 to 1878; married Elizabeth Ludlow, daughter of the late Samuel T. Jones, and descended maternally from the old family of Ludlow. 3. Elizabeth, born April 15, 1840; married Dr. Thomas H. White, of New York. 4. Frank Roe, born December 12, 1841; graduated from Columbia University. 5. Robert, born March 25, 1843; graduated from the Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York; chief engineer of the Brooklyn Water Works; married Louisa, daughter of Samuel Aymar.

(V) Aymar, eldest son of Colonel John Dash and Elvira Lynch (Aymar) Van Bu-

ren, was born at New York, January 10, 1837. He was educated in the public and private schools of the city, and in 1851 came with his parents to New Windsor and engaged in farming. In 1862 he purchased the farm of Edmund Morton and held possession of it until 1882, when he disposed of the farm and occupied the old Morton homestead in which he now resides. Mr. Van Buren has been warden and vestryman of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church of New Windsor for a number of years, and he was treasurer of the same church for eleven years. He is trustee and treasurer of Woodlawn cemetery, and has been school trustee of New Windsor for the past forty-three years. He married, June 4, 1863, Margaret, daughter of Edmund Morton, son of General Jacob Morton, a prominent member of New York society in the early part of the last century, whose house in State street was the scene of an elegant ball which he gave to Lafayette in 1824. Children: 1. Annie, born June 12, 1864, died August 17, 1879. 2. Caroline, born August 24, 1866; married William Van Vorst Powell, of Cornwall, New York. 3. Edmund, born February 18, 1869, died August 25, 1908.

The ancestor of Mrs. Elvira Lynch (Aymar) Van Buren through her mother was Dr. Henry or Hendrick Van Buren, above mentioned, son of the original settler, Dr. Jan Van Beuren. He married Catryntie Van Voorhees, whose sister, Mary Van Voorhees, married Peter Du Bois, and was mother of Cornelius Du Bois, a wealthy merchant of New York, who died in 1846. He married Sarah P. Ogden, niece of Governor Aaron Ogden, of New Jersey, and aunt of Governor Daniel Haines, of the same state, and had issue who intermarried with the Delafields, Jays, Wagstaffs, and other prominent families. Mrs. Peter Du Bois married (second) Dr. Theodorus Van Wyck, of Dutchess county, New York, a prominent patriot during the revolution, uncle of General Theodorus Bailey, United States senator from New York, 1803-04, and Elizabeth Bailey, who married Chanler Kent. Dr. and Mrs. Van Wyck had a daughter, Mrs. Peter A. Mesier, of New York. The Misses Van Voorhees, previously mentioned, were granddaughters of Colonel Henry Filkin, who came to New York City in 1680 and after-



Aymar van Buren

Stearns

wards removed to Brooklyn and Flatbush, Long Island, where he became one of the leading men. He was a member of the colonial assembly, lieutenant colonel of the militia, etc., and a large landed proprietor in Dutchess county. He died in 1713. His son, Francis Filkin, a wealthy merchant and alderman of New York, died in 1781, and was the father of Helen Filkin, who married the Hon. John Vanderbilt (of an old Dutch family of Flatbush), a wealthy merchant of New York and patriot during the revolution; delegate to the New York provincial convention in 1775 and to the first, second and third provincial congresses of 1775 and 1776. Their daughter, Mrs. Charles Clarkson, had descendants in Flatbush, Long Island. Dr. Henry and Catryntie (Van Voorhees) Van Buren were parents of Coertland Van Buren, born in 1759, a wealthy resident of Brooklyn. He was an old-time Democrat, one of the early sachems of the Tammany Society prior to 1800, a friend of President Martin Van Buren, and died in 1820. He had a son, Englebert K. Van Buren, and several daughters: Catherine Van Buren, born in 1786, died at Flatbush, Long Island, in 1849, married John Hasbrouck, a merchant of New York, who died in 1820, and is represented by the children of her son, Coertland Van Buren Hasbrouck or Hasbrook, and by those of her daughter, Mrs. John H. Haldane; Anne Van Buren, born 1789, died 1827, who married Brockholst Livingston, a lawyer of New York, died in 1832, grandson of Governor William Livingston, of New York, had no issue; and Elizabeth Van Buren, born in 1791, died in 1843, married Benjamin Aymar, died 1876, and was the mother of Elvira Lynch Aymar, who married Colonel John Dash Van Buren, above mentioned.

The family from which Mr. WARREN. Charles Elliot Warren, the subject of this sketch, is descended, originally settled in Massachusetts (Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," Plymouth, 1620, and John Warren of the "Ara-bella," with Governor Winthrop, with the fleet of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Salem, June 30, 1630, settled in Watertown), the American immigrants being lineal descendants of

the de Warrennes, of Warren and Surrey, England, A. D. 1083.

The surname is derived from Carenne or Vareene, a small river in the old county of Calais or Caux, in Normandy, which gave its name to the neighboring commune, and is only a few miles distant from Dieppe. There is at present a village called Caronne in the same district, and it is here that the origin of the family has been fixed by historians. On the west side of the river Caronne was the ancient baronial seat of the de Warrennes, and some of the ruins were standing as late as 1832. The surname has assumed different forms from time to time—Caroyn, Waroyn, Waryn, Warin, Waring, Warynge, Waryng and Warren, the most common. The ancestor of perhaps all English, Scotch and Irish Warrens was William de Warrenne, who came to England with William the Conqueror and was related to him both by marriage and consanguinity. He had a considerable command at the battle of Hastings, and on account of his valor and fidelity obtained immense grants of land from the Conqueror. He held estates in Shropshire, Essex, Suffolk, Oxford, Hants, Cambridge, Bucks, Huntingdon, Bedford, Norfolk, Lincoln and York counties, amounting in all, according to Hume, to three hundred lordships. He became the first Earl of Warren and Surrey. His wife Gundrede, daughter of William the Conqueror, and a descendant of Charlemagne, died May 27, 1085, and was buried in the chapter house of the Priory of Lewes, county Sussex. Her tombstone is still in existence. The Earl died June 24, 1088. His epitaph has been preserved, though the tombstone is lost or destroyed. In 1845 the coffers containing the bones of the earl and his countess were disinterred and are now in the Church of St. John the Baptist, Southover.

The history of the Warren family has been written and is exceeded in interest and antiquity by none in England. In the "New England Genealogical Register," published 1910, the English ancestry of the immigrant, John Warren, has been proven by means of records and wills to be different from that which has been given before. He came from Nayland, as did other early settlers in Watertown, and his ancestors lived in Wiston, or

Wissington, Nayland, and Stoke-Nayland, three adjoining parishes in Suffolk on the Essex border. Robert Warren, mentioned below, had a brother, Thomas of Wiston, testator of 1558, who was father of Thomas Warren of Wiston, testator of 1602, who left a widow, Elizabeth, testator of 1604.

(I) Robert Warren was born perhaps about 1485, in Wiston, county Suffolk, England. He married Margaret —. His will was made October 29, 1544, when he was "aged and sick in body," and was proved February 22, 1544-45, by his wife, Margaret, who was executrix. He was buried in the churchyard at Wiston. He mentioned his wife and children in his will and bequeathed to them land at Wiston, and "Wyston Prestney." Children: James, born perhaps about 1515; Lawrence; Thomas, born perhaps about 1520; Anne, married — Lor-kin; John, mentioned below; William, under age in 1544.

(II) John, son of Robert Warren, was born about 1525, and was of "Corlio," in Nayland. His will was made April 21, 1576, and proved June 5, 1576, his brothers James and William being executors. He was buried April 23, 1576. The name of his first wife is not known. He married (second) September 5, 1563, Agnes (or Anne) Howlett. She was buried November 25, 1567, and he probably married (third) January 30, 1568-69, Margaret Firmety, at Great Horkesley. She was widow of — Cole, and was buried April 19, 1576. Children by first wife: John, "the elder" of "Corlio," born about 1550; John, "the middle," mentioned below; Richard. Child of second wife: Agnes, baptized October 8, 1564. Child by third wife: Margaret, buried April 15, 1571.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Warren, was born about 1555. He was a cardmarker of Nayland, and was taxed sixteen pence there on lands in the subsidy for 8 James I, 1611. He married (first) October 4, 1584, Elizabeth Scarlett, who was doubtless the one baptized August 30, 1561, daughter of John Scarlett. She was buried March 27, 1602-03. He married (second) Rose —, who was buried August 11, 1610. He married (third) April 23, 1611, Rose Riddlesdale. His will was dated March 27, 1613, and proved November 4, 1613, and he be-

queathed to wife and children, and twenty shillings to poor people of Nayland. Children by first wife: John, mentioned below; Daniel, baptized November 13, 1586; Isaac, baptized January 28, 1587-88; Nathaniel, baptized September 7, 1590; Amos, baptized March 14, 1591-92; Joshua, baptized April 2, 1594; Joseph, buried July 22, 1596; Thomas; Elizabeth; Mary.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) Warren, was baptized August 1, 1585, and came to Boston from Nayland, England, in the party of John Winthrop in the ship "Arabella" arriving at Salem, Massachusetts, June 12, 1630. From Salem he went with the remainder of the company to Charlestown, whence after a brief stay they removed to Watertown. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He was selectman of Watertown from 1636 to 1640, and was on a committee to lay out highways. His homestead was between those of John Bisco and Isaac Stearns and William Hammond. He had seven other lots, aggregating one hundred and eighty-eight acres. He sympathized with the Quakers and was at odds with the Puritan church, though he retained his membership. He was warned, March 14, 1658-59, for not attending church, and was fined April 4, 1654, for not attending church for a period of fourteen Sabbaths, at five shillings each. His house and that of his neighbor Hammond were searched for Quakers, May 27, 1661. His wife Margaret died November 6, 1662. He died December 13, 1667, aged eighty-two years. His will was dated November 30, and proved December 17, 1667. Children, born in England: Mary, baptized April 23, 1615, at Nayland, buried there December 17, 1622; Elizabeth, baptized June 25, 1619, buried November 25, 1622; Sarah, baptized April 20, 1620, buried September 7, 1621; John, baptized May 12, 1622, (Captain, 1684, died, 1703); Mary, baptized September 12, 1624, married John Bigelow, October 30, 1642, ancestor of all the Bigelows of this country; Daniel, mentioned below; Elizabeth, baptized July 21, 1629, married James Knapp.

(V) Daniel, son of John (3) Warren, was born in England in 1627, baptized February 25, 1627. He came with his parents to America, became a farmer in Watertown, and died there, 1715. He was a soldier in

King Philip's war, took part in Sudbury fight, was selectman of Watertown from 1682 to 1698; took the oath of fidelity in 1652. He married, December 10, 1650, Mary (who died February 13, 1716), daughter of Ellis Barron, of Watertown, descendant of a distinguished Irish family. Children: Mary, born November 29, 1651, died May 1, 1734, married John Child; Daniel, October 6, 1653; Elizabeth, married Jonathan Taintor; Sarah, July 4, 1658; Susanna, December 26, 1663; John, March 5, 1665; Joshua, mentioned below; Grace, March 14, 1672; Hannah, born July 4, 1658, married David Mead, September 24, 1675.

Daniel (V), mentioned above, was born in Devonshire, England; lived in Watertown; was a private soldier in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's company, February 29, 1675. His petition to the council for allowances for services of himself and Joseph Peirce, stating the part they took in the great Sudbury fight, telling of taking to Sudbury town thirteen wounded men, is on file in Archives, State of Massachusetts, and is described, vol. 68, p. 224, of Records. Served with Captain Joseph Sylls and John Cutler January 24, 1676, and received pay for services. He was a grantee of Narragansett township No. 2 in 1733.

(VI) Joshua, son of Daniel Warren, was born at Watertown, July 4, 1668, died at Waltham, January 30, 1760. Left will dated October 23, 1752. He married, about 1695, Rebecca, born June 27, 1678, died April 1, 1757, daughter of Caleb and Joanna (Sprague) Church, granddaughter of Garret and Sarah Church, and of William Sprague, of Hingham. Children, born at Watertown: Lydia, born November 3, 1696, married — Southworth; Joshua, born June 4, 1698, married Elizabeth Harris; Nathaniel, born May 25, 1700, married Susanna Cutting; Rebecca, married a Hathaway (Mayflower line); Mary, married a Tucker, April 3, 1729; Elizabeth, born June 19, 1704, married Peter Gibbons; Abigail, born December 20, 1705, married a How; Susannah, baptized February 21, 1706-07, married Bezaleel Flagg; Hannah, born June 2, 1708, married Uriah Rice; Prudence, born December 5, 1709, married a Hardy; Daniel, born July 28, 1713; Phinehas, born June 21, 1718, married

Grace Hastings, daughter of Thomas, May 3, 1738.

(VII) Phinehas, son of Joshua Warren, was born at Waltham, June 21, 1718, died in Waltham, June 30, 1797. He married, May 3, 1738, Grace Hastings, born April 2, 1720, died September 7, 1805, daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Brown) Hastings. Her father was born at Waltham, January 10, 1698, son of John and Abigail (Hammond) Hastings. Abigail Hammond was descended from Lieutenant John Hammond, a pioneer of Waltham, Massachusetts; Lydia Brown from Captain Abraham Brown of Watertown. Joseph Hastings was born July 10, 1698, grandson of Thomas and Margaret (Cheney) Hastings. Thomas Hastings was a pioneer of Watertown and Dedham, held town offices in Watertown, was deacon of the church. John Hastings, his father, served in Captain Nathaniel Davenport's company, King Philip's war, 1675.

The children: Bettee, born November 9, 1739, married John Wellington; Phinehas, born May 29, 1741, married Eunice Hammond; Lydia, baptized January 13, 1744, married David Barnard; Peter, baptized July 13, 1746; Josiah, baptized July 4, 1748; William, as noted below; Rebecca, baptized June 28, 1752, married John Savage, July 4, 1782; Grace, January 21, 1754, baptized February 22, 1756, married Samuel Barnes; Eliphelet, born September 19, 1757, married Eunice Harrington; Moses, baptized July 1, 1759; Jonas, baptized March 22, 1761; Charles, baptized January 27, 1765.

Phinehas Warren was a private on Lexington Alarm Roll, Captain Abraham Pierce's company, called out by Colonel Thomas Gardiner on the alarm of April 19, 1775; marched to Waltham, Concord and Lexington. He served with his five sons at Concord fight and at battle of Bunker Hill.

(VIII) William Warren was born at Weston or Waltham, Massachusetts, September 17, 1751. He married Robey, or Rebecca, Hathaway, daughter of Joshua Hathaway (Mayflower line) of Freetown, Massachusetts, April 7, 1777. Died July 29, 1841. Buried in Old Burial Ground, Worcester, Massachusetts. According to the official record, the following was his service (provided by Colonel Asa Bird Gardiner, Secretary-General, Society of the Cincinnati):

He resided at Waltham, Massachusetts, and was a private in Captain Abraham Pierce's company of minutemen, which on the alarm that the British grenadiers and light infantry were out of Boston for the purpose of destroying the American stores at Concord, marched on April 19, 1775, for Concord and Lexington, arriving in time to fight the British, and the company was retained in service four days afterward, by order of Colonel Thomas Gardner, of the Massachusetts militia, who was afterward killed at Bunker Hill.

Returning to Waltham, he immediately enrolled on April 23, 1775, in Captain Ebenezer Winship's company of Colonel John Nixon's regiment for Continental service at the siege of Boston, and on June 6, 1775, was commissioned, by the Massachusetts General Court, lieutenant of his company, to date from April 23, 1775, which commission was according to the records received by him the same day.

On the following day, the ever memorable June 17, 1775, he with his regiment was in the battle of "Bunker Hill," where he was very seriously wounded so as practically to incapacitate him for further active field service.

His regiment was taken on the Continental establishment by the Continental Congress as the Fifth Regiment Continental Foot, and Continental commissions were issued to all the officers by the Continental Congress.

He continued as lieutenant of his company in the Continental army until December 31, 1775, when, pursuant to resolution of the Continental Congress of that month, the Continental army there under His Excellency, General Washington, commander-in-chief, was reorganized and reduced in number of regiments.

By this reduction Lieutenant William Warren, being incapacitated for field service by reason of his wounds, became a supernumerary and deranged.

Under the institution of the Society of the Cincinnati of May 10, 1783, officers who were deranged in any of the reductions of the Continental army made pursuant to resolve of the Continental Congress were entitled to become original members of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Lieutenant William Warren also served with the Ninth United States Infantry, United States Army, at Sackett's Harbor, and was lieutenant-colonel commanding the Fourth New York Infantry, war of 1812. He was also one of the Bunker Hill survivors, present at the laying of the cornerstone of Bunker Hill Monument, Boston, Massachusetts.

His children were: Rebecca, born June 2, 1778, died January 4, 1864; Matilda, born February 27, 1780, died October 10, 1781; William, born November 17, 1781, lost at sea, 1800; Charles, born June 30, 1783, married Polly Wesson, died February 1, 1856; Caroline Matilda, born February 21, 1785, married James Thayer, M. D., died March 26, 1844; Charles William Henry, baptized June 7, 1787, married Eleanor Patch, died September, 1850; George, born October 1,

1789, married Sarah Phelps, January 31, 1814, daughter of Captain Azor Phelps, of Sutton, Massachusetts, who served at West Point, New York, in the War of the Revolution, died February 24, 1856; Julia Ann Maria, born September 28, 1791, married Samuel White, September 12, 1813, died October, 1858; Oliver Wellington Lane, born May 6, 1794, died February 26, 1847; Charles Jarvis, born August 3, 1796, married Charlotte Wesson, died March, 1883.

George Warren, above alluded to, was a paper manufacturer in Fairhaven, Vermont, owning the largest mills in New England. Later he was a wholesale hardware dealer in Albany, New York, the firm being Warren & Steele, of State street. They supplied the government with shot and shell in large quantities during the War of 1812. The children of George Warren and Sarah Phelps were:

1. Mary Ann, born at Fairhaven, Vermont, September 16, 1825; married Timothy Paige, brother of Calvin Paige, at Albany, August 23, 1853; died at San Francisco, California, October 25, 1893. 2. George William, born August 17, 1828; married Mary Lizzie, daughter of Richard Henry Pease of Albany, September 16, 1858. Was educated at Dr. Beck's Albany Academy, class of 1838. Was a member of the firm of Warren & Steele, merchants, Albany, but abandoned a business career for the musical profession. Was a composer of sacred music, and an organist and pianist of international reputation. Received the degree of Musical Doctor from several foreign and American universities. Was a patron of the arts and sciences. George Boughton, of the Royal Academy, London, commenting on his death, said to the late Samuel P. Avery: "The saddest note of all, told of the passing away of our good soul of many, many years' intimacy, George William Warren: 'The vast blue of heaven does not contain a better or more Christian spirit; a dearer fellow on earth did not exist, or a more noble, or a more lovable. He was a real friend in word and deed, not alone to me, but to many another struggler in art. Peace to his ashes, and quiet and sweet rest to his clean soul. His own sunny nature bore him through many a part of care and sorrow. All now is over, and I hope he is being

soothed with the most heavenly of celestial music.'"

He wrote hymns that have become familiar and cherished by church-goers of every name and kind. His "Anthems-Special Services" are in very general use. His "Children's Carols" have gladdened the hearts of hundreds of thousands, many of whom, now men and women, recall them as they think of the happiest associations of their childhood. Bishop Potter said of him, that his work in influencing individual souls and leading them on to a higher life and its fruition would compare favorably with that of the most efficient clergyman. The President of Columbia University remembers him "with gratitude, and blesses God for his memory."

Children: Richard Henry, born September 17, 1859; George, born May 11, 1861, died November 9, 1862; Charles Elliot, above referred to; Frank Chickering, born April 6, 1866; Alfred Starkey, born April 23, 1867; died September 18, 1868; Mary Elizabeth, born September 21, 1871, died March 4, 1906.

The mother of Mr. Charles Elliot Warren was Mary Eliza Pease, the eldest child of Richard H. Pease. The Pease family was of English origin, although it is said that they were originally from Germany, moving to England soon after the Conquest. Robert Pease, the American progenitor of the family, came from Ipswich, England, in 1634, and went to Salem, Massachusetts, where he died in 1644. His son, John, who was born in England about 1630, and married Mary Goodell, daughter of Robert Goodell of Salem, lived in Salem and Enfield, Connecticut, being a freeman in 1668, and dying in 1689. He was captain of the First Train Band of Enfield, Colony of Connecticut. In the following generation, Robert Pease, who was born in Salem in 1656 and married Abigail Randall, was one of the first constables of Enfield, having removed to that colony in 1681. He died in 1744. The son of Robert Pease was Samuel Pease of Enfield, 1696-1776; his grandson was Nathaniel Pease of Enfield, 1728-1818, one of the first settlers of Norfolk, Connecticut, his great-grandson was Earl P. Pease, 1778-1864, who established the first factory for manufacturing woolen cloths in Norfolk,

Connecticut, and who was active in public affairs there. In 1825 he removed to Hartford, in 1829 to Albany, New York, and then to Brooklyn, where he died in 1864. His wife was Mary Ives, daughter of Joseph Ives of New Haven. He was the grandfather of Mary Eliza Pease, and the great-grandfather on the maternal side of Mr. Warren. Richard Henry Pease, the maternal grandfather of Mr. Warren, was born in Norfolk, Connecticut, in 1813. His early life was spent in Albany, but he afterwards removed to New York, where he was engaged in the engraving and publishing business. His wife was Mary E. Dawes, whom he married in Philadelphia in 1833.

Mary Ives, the great-grandmother of Mr. Warren, was a daughter of Joseph Ives and his wife Mary Sherman, and Mary Sherman was a daughter of the Rev. Josiah Sherman, the line of ancestry thus going back to one of the most famous colonial families. Rev. Josiah Sherman was the youngest son of William Sherman, of Stoughton, Massachusetts, and his wife Mehitable Wellington, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and his eldest brother was the famous Roger Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Rev. Josiah Sherman was born in Woodbury, Connecticut, in 1734, and died in 1769. Graduating from Princeton College in 1754, he received the degree of A. M. from Harvard College in 1758, and from Yale College in 1765. He was an able writer and brilliant orator, and labored unceasingly with voice and pen in support of the American revolution. During the active hostilities of that period he served as captain and chaplain of the Seventh Regiment of the Connecticut Line. Mr. Warren is also the great-grandson of Azor Phelps and Mary Tenney. Azor Phelps, who was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1761, was a citizen of Watertown, and served as a private and officer in the Continental army of the American Revolution. Mr. Warren is directly descended from the following families: Phelps, Bigelow, Penn, Nelson, Hathaway, Church, Elliot, Sherman, Winship, Cheney, Wilder, Wellington, Swan, Stickney, Hastings, Eames, Ives, Pease, Gale, Turner, Minott, Willard, Barrow, Ball, Butler, Dawes, Dickinson, Fuller, Goodell,

Harrison, Hyde, Hammond, Lowell, Yale, Merrick.

Charles Elliot Warren, of New York City (son of George William Warren, 1828-1902, Mus. Doc., Prof. of Columbia University, City of New York). Born in Brooklyn, New York, April 9, 1864; educated at Trinity School, New York, St. Paul's, Garden City, Long Island, and the University of California. Major and inspector, Brigade Staff, National Guard, New York, retired; captain and adjutant, the Veteran Corps of Artillery, New York; president and director the Lincoln National Bank of the City of New York, formerly president New York State Bankers' Association; member executive and finance committees American Bankers' Association; committee on admissions New York Clearing House Association; treasurer Eastern Power Company, New York; vice-president, director and treasurer the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Company, New York Central Lines, lessee; treasurer and director the Darrach Home for Crippled Children. Member of Society of the Cincinnati; manager Sons of the Revolution, State of New York; secretary the Military Society of the War of 1812; Military Society of Foreign Wars; Society of Colonial Wars; Society Mayflower Descendants, New York; treasurer Society of American Officers. Clubs: St. Nicholas, New York; Union League, New York; Columbia Yacht, New York; Piping Rock of Long Island; Sleepy Hollow Country Club; Army and Navy, New York; Rockaway Hunt; Piping Rock Racing Association; Cedarhurst Yacht.

Married, April 19, 1892, Anna Margaret, daughter of Hon. J. Augustus Geissenhaine and Susan Havemeyer, at Freehold, New Jersey. Issue: Susanne Elizabeth, born July 7, 1893; Margaret Reslear, born April 13, 1895; George William, born June 24, 1899; Charles Elliot Jr., born December 25, 1907.

Military Record: Private Co. I, 7th Regiment N. G. N. Y., Nov. 1, '83; corporal, March 6, 1888; second lieutenant, Co. A, 12th Inf'y N. G. N. Y., June 2, 1890; first lieutenant Co. A, 12th Inf'y N. G. N. Y., April 28, 1891; regimental adjutant, 12th Regiment Infantry, April 30, 1895; captain and aide-de-camp, 5th Brigade, N. G. N. Y.,

April 26, 1898, Brigade Commander, Brigadier-General George Moore Smith; acting assistant adjutant general, General Smith's brigade, New York Volunteers, stationed at Camp Black, Hempstead Plains, Long Island, April and May, 1898; major, inspector small arms practice and ordnance officer, Fifth Brigade N. G. N. Y., February 6, 1899; resigned, full and honorable discharge granted by Theodore Roosevelt, commander-in-chief, June 5, 1900; private The Veteran Corps of Artillery of the State of New York, March 19, 1906; sergeant, December 22, 1906; adjutant, first lieutenant, January 8, 1909; commissioned by Governor Dix, adjutant, with the rank of captain, the Veteran Corps of Artillery of the State of New York, August 30, 1912.

Ancestors who did service in the Colonies and in the various wars of the country:

Richard Warren, died 1628. Carried the honorable prefix of "Mr." was the twelfth signer of the "Mayflower Compact," at Cape Cod, November 11th, 1620. Served with Captain Miles Standish and others in the first event of the Indian wars of New England, known as the "First Encounter," which took place near the site of the present town of Eastham, December 8th, 1620. Also of the Expedition of Discovery, along the shore of Plymouth Bay, which selected or settled the place of landing of the Pilgrims on December 21, 1620, at Patuxit (so known to the Indians), and now as Plymouth, Massachusetts.

Daniel Warren, a soldier in the Colonial wars, 1675.

William Warren, lieutenant, a soldier and officer in the Continental Line, War of the Revolution.

Phinehas Warren, a soldier of the Revolution.

Peter Warren, a naval officer of the Revolution.

Azor Phelps, a captain, War of the Revolution, service at West Point.

Daniel Tenny, a soldier in King Philip's war, 1676.

Thomas Tenny, a soldier in King Philip's war, 1675.

Thomas Dickinson, Colonial wars, 1675, killed by Indians.

Philip Nelson, a captain, 1690, deputy to



HENRY HUDSON

An Intrepid English navigator who made trips in 1607 and 1608 seeking an Arctic passage to India, and on the third sailed into the Hudson River. On Jan. 8, 1609, he signed a contract with the Dutch East India Co. to sail the Half Moon (60 tons) to America; started from the Texel, Holland, March 25th, entered The Narrows Sept. 6th, anchored at 42° 40' (Albany) Sept. 19th; sailed for England Oct. 4th. On subsequent voyage his crew mutinied and he was set adrift in Hudson's Bay, June 23, 1611.

the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1690, General Court.

Thomas Nelson, Deputy to the General Court, 1640-41.

Richard Swan, soldier in King Philip's war, deputy to the General Court.

William Stickney, lieutenant in the Colonies, 1661.

Samuel Stickney, lieutenant in the Colonies, 1709.

John Hastings, soldier in King Philip's war, 1675.

Deacon Thomas Hastings, credited with military service in the Colonies, 1675.

Richard Church, Plymouth Volunteers, sergeant in Pequot war, 1637.

Anthony Eames, lieutenant and deputy to General Court, 1643.

Ellis Barron, soldier in King Philip's war, 1676.

John Pease, captain 1st Train Band of Enfield, 1654.

Robert Pease, first constable of Enfield, 1681.

Samuel Pease, soldier in King Philip's war, 1675.

Joseph Ives, captain Connecticut Militia, 1718.

Nathaniel Turner, captain in Sanger's company, Salem, Massachusetts, 1634; lost in "Phantom Ship," 1634.

John Sherman, captain of the Trayned Band of Watertown, 1655; representative to the General Court, etc.

Joseph Sherman, representative to General Court.

Rev. Josiah Sherman, captain and chaplain 7th Reg't Connecticut Continental Line, 1777 (The Society of the Cincinnati).

Roger Minott Sherman, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Edward Winship, member Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Massachusetts, 1638; ensign, 1647; lieutenant, 1660; deputy to General Court.

Benjamin Wellington, soldier in King Philip's war.

Alling Ball, captain in Colonial militia, 1643.

Alling Ball Jr., captain New Haven Colony militia, 1656.

James S. Minott, captain Concord militia, 1684, deputy to General Court.

Hon. James Minott, colonel, Concord,

Massachusetts, militia, 1756, French and Indian war.

Timothy Wheeler, captain Concord, Massachusetts, militia, and deputy to General Court.

John Fuller, a corporal in King Philip's war, ensign in Essex regiment.

Simeon Willard, commander-in-chief of the Expedition of the United Colonies against "Ninigret," 1655; commanded the Middlesex county regiment in King Philip's war. Led the relief in battle of Brookfield; founder of Concord, Massachusetts; deputy to the General Court, 1654-76.

Arms: Gules: A lion rampant; argent; a chief chequy or an azure. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi-wivern, wings expanded. Motto: *Pro patria mori*.

Residence: New York City, 326 West 89th street; (Summer), Woodmere, Cedarhurst, Long Island, New York.

The Aspinwalls or Aspinalls have been for several centuries located in the county of Lancaster, England. There is no clear indication of the origin of the family. The name Aspinwall, like many others, has undergone several changes, and as near as can be ascertained has arrived at its present form through various gradations, from Aspenhalgh, Aspinhaugh, Aspinall, Aspinwall, the name originally signifying an "Aspen Mead" or an "Aspen Vale." Toxteth Park, in Lancaster county, England, was the home of some of the Aspinwalls of America, according to one authority. It is now a suburb of the city of Liverpool and had been the property of the Crown from the time of King John, but in the year 1604 it was disparked, and came through purchase into the hands of one Richard Molyneux. Prior to this time it is spoken of as "waste land without inhabitants," but when it was disparked a number of persons settled on the land, and began its cultivation. Among these was one Edward Aspinwall, no doubt a member of the Aspinwall family in the immediate vicinity. He appears to have been the earliest settler of the name at Toxteth Park, and from various circumstances it is believed that he was the father of Peter Aspinwall, the im-

migrant ancestor of the family in America here dealt with.

It appears that the early inhabitants of Toxteth Park were Puritans in their leanings, and in 1611, Richard Mather, afterwards minister at Dorchester, Massachusetts, at the age of fifteen years, was called there to take charge of the school. He lived while at Toxteth in the family of Edward Aspinwall, and while there became converted, which, as he expresses it, "was occasioned by observing a difference between his own walk, and the most exact, watchful, faithful, and prayerful conversation of some of the family of the learned and pious Mr. Edward Aspinwall of Toxteth, where he sojourned." These Puritans at Toxteth built a chapel, the first one connected with the "dissenters" in the neighborhood of Liverpool. The building then erected is not now in existence, but upon its site is the present church, which was built something more than a hundred years ago, preserving some of its features, while the old burying ground remains undisturbed. In this church, in the main aisle, on the stone covering of a vault is a brass plate bearing the following inscription: "Edward Aspinwall of Toxteth Park, Esquire, Departed this life in March the 29th, A.D. 1656." Many of these Puritans in 1630 and the following years emigrated to America and particularly to New England.

To those interested in coat armor it may be said that there appears in the various works on heraldry several different coats-of-arms. "Burke's General Armory" gives to the Aspinwalls of Lancaster county, England, two different ones, the first, "Or. a chev. between three griffins' heads erased sa. Crest—A demi griffin's head erased sa. beaked, legged, and collared or." The second is: "Ar. an aspen leaf or." "Edmonson's Heraldry" gives to the Aspinwalls of Northumberland, "Gu.—two bars dancette Or. within a bordure sa." The motto is *Aegis fortissima virtus*, meaning that virtue is the strongest shield. It is believed, though there is no certain evidence in support of the theory, that Peter Aspinwall, the first of the American Aspinwalls here dealt with, was a member of the family of Lancaster county, England, above referred to. The tradition exists in the family and

was recorded at an early date in the eighteenth century by his great-grandson, and as there is nothing inherently improbable in the supposition, and much that is inherently probable, it may be assumed that such was the case.

(I) Peter Aspinwall, the immigrant ancestor of the Aspinwall family in America here dealt with, came from England with a company of others in 1626 or 1630, and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. Dr. William Aspinwall, of Brookline, Massachusetts, a great-grandson of Peter Aspinwall, wrote an account of the family in 1767, which is in the possession of one of his descendants. He said: "Peter Aspinwall came from Toxteth Park, near Liverpool, Old England, to Dorchester, near Boston, in New England, in company with the four thousand who came in the year 1630." Aside from this statement that Peter Aspinwall came in 1630, we have no knowledge, and the first mention of him in any records is in May, 1645, at which time he was made a freeman (or voter) by the general court, and was then living at Dorchester, Massachusetts. About this time he was married to his first wife, for the records of the First Church of Boston show that "Also or sister, Alice Sharp, now ye wife of Peter Aspinwall, of Dorchester, had lres of Recomend granted unto her to ye church at Dorchester. The 8th day of ye 4th moneth (june) 1645." Nothing further than the statement that he was made a freeman in 1645 appears in the Dorchester records, and in 1630 he removed to Muddy River, now known as Brookline, Massachusetts, where in connection with one Robert Sharp, perhaps his brother-in-law, he purchased a farm of one hundred and fifty acres. Upon this farm Peter Aspinwall, in the year 1660, built the house which was the family homestead for many generations. This house stood until the year 1891 when it was taken down, being at the time the oldest house in the old town of Brookline. It was located on the present Aspinwall avenue, near St. Paul's Church. Here Peter Aspinwall lived and died. He was a farmer and, judging by the inventory of his estate taken after his death, which included a tanning outfit, he probably carried on also a tanning business. He does not appear to have been very con-

spicuous in public affairs, but held several town offices. He was surveyor in 1651-52, also in 1661-62, and constable in 1667. He was appointed, April 24, 1676, with two others, a committee "for the preventage of excessive drinkage and disorder in private houses" and was elected, March 25, 1678, "to oversee and regulate the ffences about the common ffield at Muddy River."

According to Dr. William Aspinwall he was three times married, but there is some doubt about the second marriage. He married (first) probably early in 1645, Alice Sharp, who may have been a sister to that Robert Sharp, in connection with whom he bought the farm described in the foregoing deed. He married (third) February 12, 1662, Remember, daughter of Peter and Edith Palfrey, of Reading, Massachusetts, Governor John Endicott officiating. She was baptized at Salem, Massachusetts, September 16, 1638. These are the only marriages of which there is any detailed record. Children: Samuel, born November 4, 1662; Peter, June 4, 1664; Nathaniel, June 5, 1666; Thomas, January 21, 1668; Mehitable, September 14, 1669; Elizabeth, November 21, 1671; Eleazar, October 9, 1673; Joseph, mentioned below, twin of Eleazar; Job, February 27, 1675, died young; Mary, August 4, 1677; Timothy, April 19, 1682, died of smallpox while yet a young man, and unmarried.

(II) Joseph, son of Peter and Remember (Palfrey) Aspinwall, was born at Muddy River, now Brookline, Massachusetts, October 9, 1673, died in 1743. Before he became of age he went to sea, where he commanded a vessel of his own. As early as the year 1700, probably some time before, he lived in New York City, and so continued until 1711, when he removed to Saybrook, Connecticut, where he kept a store and also commanded a sloop out of that port called the "Joseph Burthen." He was made a freeman of the city of New York, June 6, 1710. On May 1, 1711, he subscribed one pound, two shillings, towards the finishing of the steeple of Trinity Church, New York. In December, 1711, while living at Saybrook, he was allowed by the Connecticut assembly the sum of nineteen pounds eleven shillings and sixpence for the charges of Captain Crane's funeral. In October, 1712,

he petitioned the Connecticut assembly praying for an allowance "for a considerable sum in publick bills of credit of this colony lost by fire some time in winter last at Wethersfield, where he then sojourned." He was burned out at Saybrook, and about 1713-14 he removed to Dedham, Massachusetts. In 1714 he was imprisoned for a debt of one hundred and twenty-eight pounds four shillings and four pence, due Philip Hedman of Boston, merchant. His release was ordered by the court of general sessions at Boston, after he had "declared upon his oath what effects were belonging to him." How long he lived in Dedham is not known. His first wife probably died while he was living there, and he went to sea again. In 1724, while at Dedham, he bought eighty-four acres of land in Killingly, Connecticut, from his brother, Peter, but he sold it back to him in 1728. There is no evidence that he ever lived on it. On December 5, 1729, an attachment was issued against the estate of Joseph Aspinwall "late of Saybrook in our colony of Connecticut, now residing in Boston, mariner, for six hundred pounds, to answer to Magdalen Hickells of Elizabethtown, New Jersey." The jury found for the defendant. On September 1, 1740, he petitioned the general court of Massachusetts, renewing his offer to go as a pilot for the Spanish coasts. Dr. William Aspinwall, writing in 1767, says: "He was of middling stature, well proportioned, and very gentee and something handsome: he was very passionate, very gay, facetious, good company, and always loose and exceedingly careless of his own and his children's affairs."

He married (first) in New York City in 1700, Hannah, daughter of Christopher and Hannah Deane. The license for this marriage was granted on June 6, 1700. He married (second) a niece of Lord Bello-mont, governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This was probably while he lived at Dedham, and about the time he went to sea again. He married (third) some five or six years before his death, at Brookline, widow of Samuel Smith of that place. She probably survived him. Children: Joseph; John, mentioned below.

(III) John, son of Joseph and Hannah (Deane) Aspinwall, was born in 1705 or

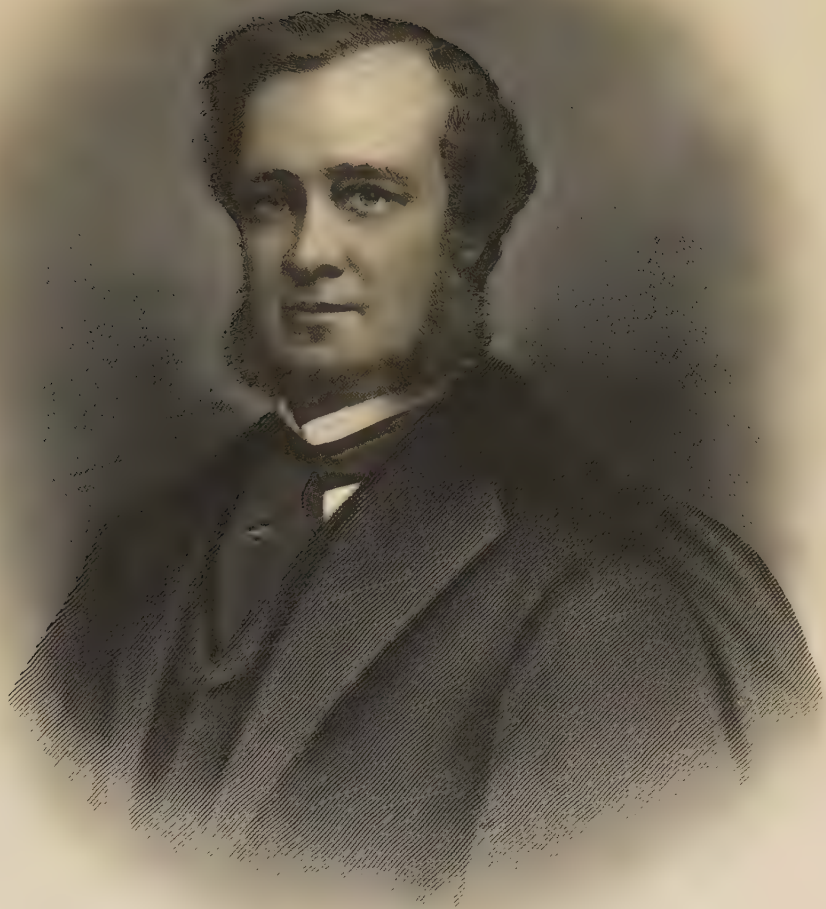
1706, died July 5, 1774. He settled in Dedham, Massachusetts. He followed the sea and was captain of a vessel out of New York. Later he became a merchant and acquired considerable means, and settled in Flushing, Long Island. He was an alderman of New York, and one of the founders of the New York Library in 1753. From 1753 to 1760 he was vestryman of Trinity Church, New York. He married (first) August 28, 1728, Sarah Sands, of Oyster Bay, Long Island; (second), at Stamford, Connecticut, June 5, 1766, Rebecca Smith. The *New York Gazette* of December 12, 1765, said: "Wednesday, departed this life in her fifty-seventh year Mrs. Sarah Aspinwall and was decently interred in the family vault. Her summons into eternity was extremely sudden, but she received it with that fortitude and resignation peculiar to the Christian character. Her family, friends and acquaintances, in her death sustained a very great loss, and can only comfort themselves under the dispensation by the evidence of her faith and piety, which she has left behind her." Child by first marriage: Hannah. By second marriage: William Smith, Gilbert, John, mentioned below.

(IV) John (2), son of John (1) and Rebecca (Smith) Aspinwall, was born in New York City, February 10, 1774, died October 6, 1847. He was a shipping merchant of New York. In 1794 he entered into partnership with his brother Gilbert, at No. 186 Queen street, under the firm name of Gilbert and John Aspinwall. They were importers and jobbers, and owned the ships they used. They dissolved partnership in 1812, and each then carried on business for himself. On one occasion during the war of 1812, while the partnership existed, they cleared twenty thousand dollars on one trip of the "Blooming Rose." John had the reputation of being a venturesome and generous man. He married, November 27, 1803, Susan Howland, born May 20, 1770, died December 21, 1852. Children: Margaret Elizabeth, born September 16, 1804; Emily Philips, January 20, 1806; William Henry, December 16, 1807; Mary Rebecca, December 20, 1809; Louisa Edgar, December 28, 1811, died at Barrytown, New York, September 2, 1871, unmarried; George Woolsey,

January 10, 1814, died June 19, 1854; John Lloyd, mentioned below.

(V) John Lloyd, youngest son of John (2) and Susan (Howland) Aspinwall, was born in New York, April 5, 1816, died May 6, 1873, at New York. He entered the firm of Howland & Aspinwall, successors to the firm of Gilbert and John Aspinwall of New York, at the age of sixteen, rose gradually in the firm, and on the death of his father became a partner. He continued in the firm until 1856 when he retired from active life. In 1860 he purchased a large estate at Barrytown, Dutchess county, New York, where he passed the life of a country gentleman. He was an Episcopalian, and aided in founding St. Stephen's College, Annandale, Dutchess county, New York, of which he was treasurer until his death. He married Jane Moore, daughter of George and Catherine D. (Israel) Breck, residents of Bristol, Pennsylvania. Children: William, born 1848, died 1868; John, mentioned below; Emily Woolsey, born 1862, died 1874; Helen Lloyd, born December 23, 1863.

(VI) John (3), second son of John Lloyd and Jane Moore (Breck) Aspinwall, was born October 15, 1858, at Paris, France. He was educated in private schools and in St. Stephen's College, Annandale, New York, and graduated with degree of M.E. in the class of 1881, from Stevens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, New Jersey, and is now a trustee of this institute. Later he became a lecturer on chemistry at St. Stephen's College, Annandale, from which he received degree of M. A., and was made a trustee of this college. In 1899 he founded the Fabrikoid Company of New York, and now in Newburg, of which he was president until it was absorbed by the Dupont Powder Company in 1910. He was president of the Powelton Club, 1910-11-12; member of the City Club, of Newburg; member of the New York Yacht Club; president of the Camera Club of New York in 1902; first president of the Newburg Tuberculosis Sanatorium; president of New York Microscopical Society, 1899-1900; editor of *New York Microscopical Journal*, 1899-1902. He was one of the founders of the Automobile Club of America. He married (first) in 1882 Laura Presbey Elderkin, died in 1883;



L. Aspinwall

(second) September 29, 1885, Julia W. Wilson. Child, Bessie Reid, married, November 24, 1909, Lieutenant Hayden W. Wagner, Third United States Cavalry, and they are the parents of a son, John Aspinwall Wagner, born February 23, 1912.

This old Dutch name WESTERVELT is derived from a locality in Holland, meaning the "western field," and was brought to America in 1662.

(I) In the year 1662, Lubbert Lubbertsen Van Westervelt and Gessie Roelofs Van Houten, his wife, and six children, as immigrants, came from Meppel, in the province of Drenthe, in Holland, reaching New Amsterdam about May 1st. They crossed in the Dutch West Indies ship "Faith." In December, 1662, they settled in Flatbush, where he purchased a farm. Their children were: Lubbert, Roelof, John, Juriaen, Margretie, and Mary. It is probable that Lubbert Lubbertsen had a second wife, as the records of the Dutch church in New York show the baptism on March 2, 1681, of Aeltie, daughter of Lubbert Lubbertsen and Hilletie Paulus.

(II) Roelof, second son of Lubbert Lubbertsen Van Westervelt, married Ursulina Steinerts, probably from Thymens, as her name appears in the records of the first Dutch church of New York as Ursulina Thymens. They had children: Jannetie, born 1686; Kasporus, mentioned below; Johannes, 1695; Ariantie, 1699; Maritie, 1704; Annatie, 1707. The New York church records show the baptism of another child, Janneken, September 27, 1691.

(III) Kasporus Roelofson Westervelt was born in 1694, in Flatbush. He married Aeltie Bougart. Children: Orselana, born 1715; Roelof, mentioned below; Maritie, 1720; Jan, 1722; Annatie, 1724; Cornelius, 1726; Benjamin, 1727; Maria, 1729; Elizabeth, 1731, died young; Jacobus, 1733; Elizabeth, 1735.

(IV) Roelof (2), second child and eldest son of Kasporus and Aeltie (Bougart) Westervelt, was born June 15, 1718. He married Arjaenty Romein. Children: Casporus, born 1751; Aeltie, 1753; Albert, mentioned below.

(V) Albert, junior son of Roelof (2) and

Arjaenty (Romein) Westervelt, was born March 5, 1754, died November 6, 1829. He settled upon a farm in the town of Ramapo, Rockland county, New York. He married at Schraalenburg, New Jersey, Maria Van Saun, born November 4, 1761, died January 21, 1853. Children: Ralph, born November 21, 1780; Nancy, 1785; Jacob, 1788; Jacobus, mentioned below; Hester and Sarah.

(VI) James (baptized Jacobus), fourth child of Albert and Maria (Van Saun) Westervelt, was born October 24, 1792, at Ramapo, Rockland county, New York, died there October 17, 1879. He was a farmer, a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and gave his political support to the Democratic party. He married Hannah Teneyck, born January 22, 1797, died January 15, 1853. Children: 1. Sylvester, mentioned below. 2. Marie Antoinette, born August 19, 1822, died February 28, 1887, in Spring valley, Rockland county, New York. 3. John Henry, October 21, 1827, died October 18, 1868, in New York City. 4. Schuyler, July 27, 1829, still living. 5. Louisa, January 18, 1832, died July 12, 1856, in Ramapo, Rockland county, New York. 6. Sarah Ellen, January 1, 1840, died October 6, 1874, in Ramapo.

(VII) Sylvester, eldest child of James and Hannah (Teneyck) Westervelt, was born March 9, 1821, at Ramapo, died January 24, 1901, in Newark, New Jersey. He learned the trade of carriage builder in that town, and engaged in business of his own at Ramapo, removing to Haverstraw, New York, and subsequently to Newark, New Jersey. In 1854 he took charge of the Phoenix Carriage Works at Stamford, Connecticut, and in 1860 returned to Newark, where he was superintendent of a wheel factory. He was a Republican in political principles. He married (first) December 31, 1844, Margaret Blauvelt, born April 2, 1825, in Ramapo, Rockland county, New York, died January 25, 1849, daughter of Joseph C. and Rebecca (Ramsen) Blauvelt (see Blauvelt VII). He married (second) Eliza Frances Van Name, born July 15, 1825, died January 19, 1869. He married (third) Ann Maria Ostrom, widow, born August 20, 1822, died April 28, 1904. Children of the first marriage: Warner Wesley, mentioned below; Margaret, born January 9, 1849, died

February 3, 1849. Child of the second marriage: Mary Alice, born August 26, 1852.

(VIII) Warner Wesley, eldest child of Sylvester and Margaret (Blauvelt) Westervelt, was born July 13, 1847, at Ramapo. He attended the public schools in Spring Valley and Stamford, Connecticut, also at Newark, New Jersey, and again at Spring Valley. Entering the Normal College at Albany, New York, he was graduated in 1867, and engaged in teaching in the Union Academy at Belleville, New York. Later he was a teacher in the Union Hall Academy at Jamaica, Long Island, and following this in the Polytechnic Institute in Brooklyn, New York. Afterward he taught in the Ashland public school of East Orange, New Jersey, and the public school of Plainfield, New Jersey. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1880 and since then has practiced his profession in New York City, and now resides at Woodcliff Lake, Bergen county, New Jersey. With his family Mr. Westervelt affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church of West New Hempstead (known as the Brick Church), in the town of Ramapo. He is an earnest supporter of Republican principles, but takes no part in practical politics, and has never been a candidate for official position.

He married, August 4, 1869, in East Orange, New Jersey, Mary Amelia, born September 30, 1847, in Livingston, Essex county, New Jersey, daughter of Henry Oscar and Charlotte (Osborn) Beach. Henry O. Beach was born July 1, 1825, in Livingston, Essex county, New Jersey, where he now resides; his wife, Charlotte Osborn, was born August 27, 1824, died February 15, 1911; children: Mary Amelia, mentioned above, as the wife of W. W. Westervelt; Clarence Eugene, born July, 1851, died April 16, 1910; Maurice Beach, and Eliza Virginia, March 3, 1863.

Children of W. W. Westervelt and wife: 1. Jennie Elizabeth, born June 3, 1870, is the wife of Thomas Jefferson Ward, residing at Hanover, Morris county, New Jersey. 2 and 3. Burton Blauvelt and Bessy Beach, twins, August 22, 1872; the latter died one month old, and the former April 6, 1911, in Hackensack, New Jersey. 4. Mary Amelia, November 29, 1876. 5. Margaret, October 31, 1878; married, April 29,

1908, Samuel D. Yates, and resides in Jersey City, New Jersey. 6. Warner Wesley, January 29, 1883, married Ada Louise Cromwell, July 12, 1910, resides in Hackensack, New Jersey. 7. Stewart Livingston, August 12, 1891.

(The Blauvelt Line.)

(V) Joseph, third son of Johannes G. (q. v.) and Marytje (Smidt) Blauvelt, was born September 17, 1740, baptized September 21, at Tappan, died March 15, 1789, in the town of Ramapo, New York. He married, May 13, 1769, Hannah Demorest, born August 1, 1749. Children: John, born May 8, 1770; Nicholas, June 4, 1772; Cornelius, mentioned below; Daniel, December 16, 1782.

(VI) Cornelius, third son of Joseph and Hannah (Demorest) Blauvelt, was born July 12, 1775, in Ramapo, died June 12, 1858. He married, November 4, 1796, Bridget Talman, born August 9, 1778, daughter of Jan and Frynckye (Mebie) Talman. Children: Joseph C., mentioned below; John, born August 21, 1801; Cornelius, August 20, 1808; Abraham C. J., December 18, 1811; Tunis; Nicholas C.

(VII) Joseph Cornelius, eldest child of Cornelius and Bridget (Talman) Blauvelt, was born November 8, 1798, in Ramapo, died January 5, 1883, in Spring Valley. He married, May 12, 1821, Rebecca Ramsen, born June 20, 1803, in New York City, died at Spring Valley, April 21, 1885. Children: Mary, born March 5, 1822, married John DeBaun, and died July 6, 1845; Isaac Ramsen and Margaret, twins, April 2, 1825; Aaron DuBois, June 21, 1832; John Calvin, October 29, 1835; Cornelius Edmund, January 4, 1838.

(VIII) Margaret, second daughter of Joseph C. and Rebecca (Ramsen) Blauvelt, and twin of Isaac R., became the wife of Sylvester Westervelt, of Ramapo (see Westervelt VII).

JOLINE is a surname of French or Huguenot origin. Charles W. Baird says in his work, "Huguenot Emigration to America": "Along the Gironde on the south shore of Saintonge (France) are the seaport towns and villages of Royan, Meschers, Saint

Palais, and Saint Georges. Two of the refugees in New York, Daniel Lambert and Andre Jolin, were natives of Saint Palais." And he adds: "Andre Jolin obtained denization in New York August 6, 1686, and was naturalized April 15, 1693. He was a member of the French Church, New York in 1688. His wife was Madeleine Poupin. A family Bible in the possession of T. S. Drake, Esq., of New Rochelle, New York, contains the name of Guis Jolin. Guy Jolin, natif de Vaux, paroisse de Saint Palais en Saintonge, was one of the refugees in Bristol, England, in the latter part of the eighteenth century." From the Andre Jolin, above mentioned, the American family of the name would appear to be descended.

(I) John Joline, first traceable ancestor of the branch of the Joline family here dealt with, lived at Princeton, New Jersey, in the latter part of the eighteenth century. The oldest house in which he lived was recently standing on the farm of which it was the homestead and not far north of the William Gulick residence, later belonging to Alexander Gulick, between Princeton and Kingston. John had a brother named Anthony who was prominent in politics. He married but there is no available record of the name of his wife. Child, John, mentioned below.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Joline, was born in Princeton, New Jersey, about 1769, died in the same locality in 1839. He was one of the most notable landlords or innkeepers of Princeton. He had kept Hudibras House from the year 1810 to the year 1812 and took charge of the Nassau Hotel and kept it from 1812 to the year 1836. He was widely celebrated as a genial host who could tell a good story and could sing a good song. He kept good horses, set a great table, and was a favorite with the students of the university, giving them good suppers and clandestine sleigh rides. The public travelling through Princeton grew into a large business while John Joline kept the Nassau House. Children: William, graduated with first honors from Princeton University; James van Dyke, graduated from Princeton; Charles Oliver, mentioned below; Mary, married Ashbell Green, son of Ashbell Green, the president of the college and a lawyer; Cornelia, married a Mr. Maur-

ice, of Sing Sing, New York; Catherine, married the Rev. Mr. Billings, of Virginia.

(III) Colonel Charles Oliver Joline, third son of John (2) Joline, of Princeton, was born at Princeton about 1823. He served with distinction in both the Mexican and the civil wars and attained the rank of colonel. He married, in 1848, Mary Evelyn, third child of Adrian Kissam Hoffman, M. D., and Jane Ann (Thompson) Hoffman, a sister of the late John T. Hoffman, governor of New York: Children: Adrian Hoffman, mentioned below; Catherine H., born December 11, 1853, married the Rev. James O. Drumm, rector of St. Andrew's Church, Watervliet, West Troy, New York; Cornelia Maurice, born at Sing Sing, October, 1857.

(IV) Adrian Hoffman, eldest son of Colonel Charles Oliver and Mary Evelyn (Hoffman) Joline, was born at Sing Sing, New York, June 30, 1850, died October 15, 1912. He prepared for college at the Mount Pleasant Academy, Sing Sing, New York, and under the private tuition of the Rev. Dr. James I. Helm. In 1863 he was clerk of the military commission at Norfolk, Virginia, convened for the trial of Dr. Wright for the murder of Lieutenant Sanborn, one of the first officers of colored troops. In 1864 he was also clerk of the military commission that sat at Fort Lafayette for the trial of prisoners. He was graduated from Princeton with the degree of A. B. in 1870 and with the degree of A. M. in 1873. He attended also the Columbia Law School and attained the degree of LL.D. of Princeton. He was admitted to the bar in May, 1872, and shortly after entered the law firm of Brown, Hall & Vanderpoel. Next he became a member of Butler, Stillman & Hubbard, continuing from 1881 to 1896; then of the firm of Butler, Notman, Joline & Mynderse, continuing from 1896 to 1905, and then of the firm of Joline, Larkin & Rathbone, which he helped to form. Early in his career he devoted particular attention to railway litigation and to questions pertaining to trusts, mortgages and reorganizations. He engaged in many important litigations and legal controversies. At the time of his death he was a director of the Albany and Susquehanna railroad, the American and Foreign Marine Insurance Company, the Bridge Operating

Company, the Chatham and Phoenix National Bank, the National Surety Company, and the United Traction and Electric Company, and vice-president of the New Orleans Warehouse Company. He was chairman of the board of directors and president of the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railway Company from 1906 to 1909, and receiver of the New York City Railway Company and Metropolitan Street Railway Company in 1907. For years Mr. Joline was engaged in the legal work of the large railroad interests. Mr. Joline was also an author of considerable reputation, the following being among his productions: "Meditations of an Autograph Collector," 1902; "Divisions of a Book Lover," 1903, "The Book Collector," 1904; "The Autograph Hunter," 1906; and "At the Library Table." He was a liberal contributor to the columns of *The Collector*, a magazine for autograph and historical collectors, for many years. "The American Political Biography," which ran for several years, was written by him. His final contribution was the series of six articles, "Concerning Autographs." He had a large autograph collection, which was very valuable. It contained all the usual American sets, and was especially rich in British literary. He was an earnest collector in many lines for about a quarter of a century, and having large means he secured great numbers of fine things. By his essays on autograph collecting he did much to dignify this intellectual pursuit, and he was always interested in beginners and helped start many a young collector. He was a member of the American Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the New York, New Jersey, Virginia and American Historical societies. He was also a member of the Century, Grolier, University, Princeton, St. Elmo, City, Barnard, Morristown, Down Town, Chicago, Caxton, and Dofobs clubs.

He married, in 1876, Mary E., daughter of the Hon. Francis Larkin, the distinguished leader of the Westchester bar.

(The Hoffman Line.)

This family is of Swedish origin though the name is distinguished in Dutch and German literature. It is not improbable that

the Dutch and the German families are of Swedish extraction and travelled originally from Sweden, as in the time of Gustavus Adolphus in the seventeenth century large numbers of Scandinavians removed to Holland and Germany. The name in the Scandinavian dialect seems to have been at first Hoppman, signifying in Swedish the same as Hoffman in Dutch, namely, "Man of Hope." Arthur on "Family Names" says: "Hoffman: Dutch from Hoofdman, a captain, or director, or head or chief man. Also Hofman, from Hof, a court, the man of the court." There were several individuals of the name of Hoffman who arrived in some of the early migrations of the Swedes to Delaware, who were included among those transferred by Governor Stuyvesant (on his conquest of New Sweden to prevent a revolution among them in favor of Queen Christina of Sweden) to the city of Amsterdam where they commingled Swedish blood with the Dutch population of the city in which the Dutch predominated.

(I) Martin Hermanzen Hoffman, son of Hermann Hoffman, was born in 1625 at Revel (on the Gulf of Finland, at that period belonging to Sweden but now part of the Russian Empire, having been conquered by Peter the Great in 1710). He is said to have been Ritmaster in the army of Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden. It is probable that he was living prior to the emigration to America at Ezen, Ostenbenzie, Holland, for Martin Hoffman was authorized by his brother-in-law, Tjerck Claesen de Witte (the ancestor of the De Witte family of New York), to recover some property for him at Ezen, Holland. Martin emigrated to America about 1657. He settled at Esopus (Kings-ton), where in 1658 he joined with the other residents in the vicinity (against the orders of Ensign Smith who was in command of the garrison there) in an attack on the Indians. He removed to New Amsterdam (New York) where, according to the directory of the city published in 1661, he was living in De Hure straat (Broadway) in that year and was a large taxpayer and an extensive auctioneer. He continued for some time here and here at least two of his children were born, following the contracting of two marriages. From New Amsterdam he removed to Albany, then known as

Fort Orange, where in 1672 he was living in the house conveyed to him in that year and which, with the lot on which it stood, is referred to as a boundary in other deeds. In December, 1676, he sold this property to Cornelius Cornelise Van de Hoeve and bought another house and lot in Fort Orange, where he was living and following the occupation of a saddler in 1678. Shortly afterwards he removed to Ulster county, New York, and settled at Kingstowne. "Martin Hoffman" received a grant from the Crown of land in the "Towne of Kingstowne," Ulster county, which is recorded in the county clerk's office at Kingston under date February 6, 1688. In the roll of names and surnames of those having taken the oath of allegiance in the county of Ulster by order of the government, September 1, 1689, are found the names of Martin Hoffman, Terriek Claes De Witt and Anthony Crispell. Martin Hoffman married (first) March 3, 1663, Lysbeth Hermans, by whom he had no issue; (second) May 16, 1664, Emmerentje Claesen de Witte. Children: Annetje, born 1665, married Hendrick Pruyn; Marretje, 1666; Zacharias, married Hester Bruyn; Nicolas, mentioned below; Taatje, married Everardus Bogardus.

(II) Nicolas, eldest son of Martin Hermanzen and Emmerentje C. (De Witte) Hoffman, was born at Kingstowne, Ulster county, New York, about 1680. He settled in Esopus (now Kingston) and the stone mansion erected by him on the corner of North Front and Green streets, once used as a fort, is still standing and is occupied by one of his descendants. Nicolas made extensive purchases of property, acquiring large estates in both Ulster and Dutchess counties. He obtained grants of land near Kingstowne from the trustees in 1713 and 1721, and made purchases of property from Gerret Aertson in 1718 and from John Rutson in 1720. On September 11, 1720, a conveyance was executed from Colonel Peter Schuyler to Captain Nicolas Hoffman of "land in Dutchess County going by the name of Mastenbrock, bounded southerly by the land of Barent Van Benthuyzen, easterly and northerly by the manor of Livingston, and westerly by the Hudson river." The conveyance is the first record we have of the possession of property in Dutchess county by the Hoff-

man family, who afterwards became such extensive landowners in that county. Nicolas Hoffman's name appeared first in the list of freeholders of the town of Kingstowne in 1728 and in the census of Dutchess county taken in 1740 he and his son Martinus Hoffman are named as freeholders. Among the English manuscripts in the office of the secretary of state at Albany is a muster roll of Captain Nicolas Hoffman's company in Captain Jacob Rutsen's regiment, Ulster county, November 21, 1715. This military organization was in accordance with the act entitled "An Act for the Better Security and Defence of this Province and the Settling of the Militia," passed by the council held at Fort Orange in New York, July 1, 1715. Captain Nicolas Hoffman commanded a company (Second) of the Ulster county regiment at Kingstowne in 1717, his commission being signed by General Hunt, dated October 3, 1717. Nicolas Hoffman was a trustee of the corporation at Kingstowne in 1712, 1720, 1726, and treasurer of Kingstowne in 1737. He was a deacon of the Reformed Dutch church of Kingstowne and in this capacity signed the petition for the charter of this church which was obtained from George I., November 17, 1719.

He married, January, 1705, Jannetje Onatio Crispell, born in Horley, February, 1686, daughter of Antonie Crispell, a Huguenot, who settled in that region and was one of the patentees of New Paltz, Ulster county, New York. Children: Martinus, mentioned below; Antje, born 1709; Anthony, 1711, married Catherine Van Gaasbech; Zacharias, 1713, married (first) Helena Van Wyck, and (second) Letitia (Brickhoff) Van Wyck; Petrus, baptized at Kingstowne, December 2, 1716, died young; Hendrick, baptized at Kingstowne, June 7, 1719, died young; Anaatjen, baptized at Kingstowne, December 3, 1721, died young; Maria, 1724, married John Ten Broeck; Peter, 1727, married Catharine Van Alstyne.

(III) Martinus, son of Nicolas and Jannetje (Crispell) Hoffman, was born at Kingstowne, Ulster county, New York, February 6, 1706-07. He removed from the neighborhood of Kingstowne to Dutchess county and settled, as did several of his brothers, near Red Hook, on the Hudson and east of it, on land purchased by his fa-

ther. Holgate says: "It is from Martinus Hoffman and his brothers that the branch of the family in New York descends. This branch has become affluent and highly distinguished for literary attainments." Martinus became occupied in the care of his property, farming and cultivating it and established, under his father, the celebrated grist mill which gave the name to the neighborhood of "Hoffman's Mills." He was also a large purchaser of real estate. February 19, 1755, he received for the sum of nineteen hundred pounds a conveyance of land in Dutchess county. For many years he was colonel of the regiment stationed at Dutchess county and the state archives at Albany contain frequent references to him. The public records show that in 1748 Martinus Hoffman was endeavoring to conciliate the Indians in Dutchess county, and April 15, 1767, a petition was presented to the government by the native Indians claiming lands "from a place called Waunaukarmackack, a little south of where Colonel Hoffman now lives and east of the Hudson." Martinus was appointed justice of the peace for Dutchess county in 1750. In 1755 when an official list of negro slaves "in Zacharias Hoffman's district," Dutchess county, was made, Colonel Martinus Hoffman owned ten slaves, the largest number held by any one person in Rhinebeck precinct, and "he was a man of large property and influence." He was one of the original members of the old Red Church near Madalm, the ground for which was given by his brother Zacharias.

He married (first) in the Reformed Dutch church of New York, October 19, 1733, Tryntje (Catharine), born May 30, 1712, died March 31, 1765, daughter of Robert and Cornelia (Roose) Benson; (second) Alida, born 1715, widow of Henry Hemsén, of Harlem, New York. Children by first marriage: Cornelia, born 1734, married Isaac Roosevelt; Nicholas, born 1736, married Sarah Ogden; Robert, 1737, married Sarah Van Alstyne; Anthony, 1739, married Mary Rutgers; Annaatje, 1741, died young; Maria, 1743, married Rev. Dr. Archibald Laidlie; Harmanus, 1745, married (first) Catharine Douw, (second) Cornelia Vredenburg, (third) Catharine Verplanck; Martin, 1747, married Margaret Bayard; Zacharias, 1749,

married Jane Hoffman; child by second marriage: Philip Livingston, mentioned below.

(IV) Philip Livingston, son of Martinus and Alida (Hemsén) Hoffman, was born in New York, September 20, 1767, died November 25, 1807. He was a lawyer and lived in Johnstown, New York. He married, November 18, 1787, Helene, born May 16, 1769, only daughter of Benjamin and Catherine (Rutgers) Kissam. Children: Catherine Ann, born 1788, married Daniel Coolidge; Alida, born April 26, 1790; Richard Kissam, born 1791, married Jane Benson; Philip Livingston, born February, 1793; Helene, born November 25, 1794; Adrian Kissam, mentioned below; Henry H., July 15, 1801; Charles Ogden, December 30, 1807.

(V) Dr. Adrian Kissam Hoffman, son of Philip Livingston and Helene (Kissam) Hoffman, was born March 26, 1797, died May 6, 1871. He was a physician and resided at Sing Sing, New York. He married, February 26, 1825, Jane Ann, born April 20, 1801, died February 11, 1876, daughter of the Hon. Dr. John Thompson, of Saratoga county, New York, and Mary (Lyell) Thompson. Children: Cornelia, born 1825, married Alfred Buckhont; John Thompson, born 1828, married Ella Starkweather; Mary Evelyn, mentioned below; Emma Kissam, born 1835, married the Rev. Minot M. Wells; Catherine Coolidge, born 1839, married (first) Charles C. Hyatt, (second) General W. H. Morris.

(VI) Mary Evelyn, daughter of Dr. Adrian Kissam and Jane Ann (Thompson) Hoffman, was born in 1830. She married, in 1848, Colonel Charles Oliver Joline (see Joline III).

Regarding the surname, Barns or Barnes, Lower says that it is in origin the same as Berners. According to the Domesday Book of England, Hugh de Berners, as a tenant in chief held Eversdan, county Cambridge, England. The Itin. Norm. mentions six localities called Bernieres in different parts of Normandy, but which of them, if any, is the cradle of the race is unknown. A different origin is assigned in the *Archaeological Journal*, which says: "O. Fr. bernier, a

vassal who paid berenage, a feudal due for the support of the lord's hounds." The name may in other cases be derived from residence near a monastic or manorial barn.

There are several Barns families in the United States that are not traceable to a common origin, and it would be impossible to find a common origin for them in England, from which presumably most of them came. The Barns of the East Hampton family are certainly descended from William Barnes, who died December 1, 1699, and Elizabeth, his wife. But the parentage of William has not been ascertained with absolute certainty. Tradition says that he was the son of Charles and Mary Barnes, who have been traced at East Hampton, Long Island, in the period 1655-63. All efforts to find the ancestry of William in any part of New England or Old England have failed, and it is certain that he was not descended from any of the other early Barnes settled on Long Island; so that, if he was not a son of Charles, we know nothing of his ancestry.

(I) Charles Barnes, the supposed progenitor of the Barnes family of East Hampton, Long Island, was born at Eastwinch, Norfolkshire, England, about 1615, came to America and is supposed to have returned to England and died there. He was school-master at East Hampton, Long Island, between 1655 and 1663. Under date of July 6, 1655, an account is given of his ejecting Daniel Fairfield from the school-house for unbecoming language and conduct. In the same year he entered an earmark for his cattle. On September 15, 1657, he obtained judgment against John Mulford, Thomas Baker and John Hand, three pounds sterling each for slander. On October 6, 1657, at the general court a thirteen acre lot, without meadow, was awarded to him. In 1663 he executed a power of attorney to his wife. On November 18, 1663, at Southampton, Long Island, Captain Scott asked one hundred pounds sterling from Charles Barnes for slander. Defendant made acknowledgment and was forgiven but must pay costs. In the same year, on complaint of Mr. Odell, Charles Barnes was held in ten pounds for the December court. He appears to have been a man of considerable spirit, adding not a little to the animation of the small

community in which he was a prominent figure. He married a woman, whose first name was Mary. Children: William, mentioned below; Amy, born in East Hampton, Long Island.

(II) William Barnes, the supposed son of Charles and Mary Barnes or Barns, was born probably in England, and died at East Hampton, Long Island, December 1, 1699. Several tracts of land in East Hampton, Long Island, were allotted to him in 1653. He entered earmarks for his cattle at a date not clearly indicated. The town meeting at Southampton in 1672 granted unto William Barnes and John Rose should have ten acres of land at Sagabonack, adjoining the house lot of William Barnes, instead of the land which Rose was to have taken up at the Mill Stone brook. On April 2, 1681—and it seems in pursuance of the foregoing—John Lupton received land from John Rose upon the account of William Barnes.

At East Hampton, April 4, 1699, a highway is mentioned as "flanking to the westward side of William Barnes Lot." On April 16 land was assigned to William Barnes and his brothers, except Thomas (these were the children of William). On May 7, 1708, land was drawn by the widow of William Barnes. On April 4, 1710, there was a vote in the town meeting and action thereupon, May 13, 1710, by which land was allotted to the heirs of William Barnes. About the same time in an account of each man's right of commonage the heirs of William Barnes, deceased, were credited with four acres, two roods. Of the children of William Barnes, Thomas is distinctly named the eldest son. The order of their birth has not been ascertained, but they are given here as they are given by Hedges and Howell, except that Matthew is put before Isaac, because in several conveyances, in which their names appear jointly, the name of Matthew precedes that of Isaac, which suggests that Matthew was the elder of the two. William married a woman named Elizabeth, who died February 28, 1724, "aged near eighty." Children: 1. Thomas, who married (first) before March 3, 1692, the widow of Thomas Bee, who died January 26, 1701, (second) March 18, 1702, Mindwell Dibble. 2. Benjamin, known as the "Deacon," born about 1671, died July 23, 1740; supposed to have

married a woman whose first name was Abigail and had a child baptized at Branford, Connecticut, in August, 1701. 3. Stephen, married Mary Barns, daughter of Hannah (Linsley) Barns, and removed to Branford. 4. Matthew, died February 6, 1703; married, September, 1702, Elizabeth Leeds or Leek. 5. Isaac, mentioned below. 6. Nathaniel, died October 5, 1715, "childless." 7. Samuel, married, February 21, 1705, Elizabeth Dyke. 8. Recompense, died September 15, 1739, "childless." 9. William, died August 26, 1706; married Mary Rogers, who died May 9, 1705. 10. Mary, who "owned the covenant," September 20, 1713, and had a son, Ezra, baptized the same day. 11. Elizabeth. 12. Hannah, died February 13, 1742, "aged between sixty and seventy years."

(III) Isaac, son of William and Elizabeth Barns, was born at East Hampton, Long Island, about 1675, died August 20, 1769. He is mentioned by Pelletreau as a native of Southampton and as descended from Charles Barns, the first schoolmaster in that town. On March 18, 1694, Isaac Barns entered the earmark for his cattle at East Hampton. On September 25, 1701, a conveyance was made to him as of East Hampton, weaver, by Thomas Barns, and on May 13, 1702, a conveyance of land was made by Robert Parsons to Matthew Barns, Isaac Barns and Samuel Barns, in exchange for other land. On March 13, 1703, a conveyance was made by Thomas Barns to Matthew Barns and Isaac Barns of land that had belonged to William Barns, deceased. On April 13, 1704, Isaac Barns, husbandman, received a conveyance of land from Samuel Barns, and on March 30, 1705, Isaac Barns, brickmaker, received a conveyance of land from Jacob Schillinx. It is thus evident that besides weaving Isaac must have engaged in husbandry and brickmaking also, unless there was another Isaac Barns. On July 25, 1705, Isaac Barns, weaver, received a conveyance of land from Samuel Barns, and on June 2, 1709, he received a conveyance of land from Recompense Barns. There is a further record to the effect that Isaac, still described as a weaver, had on March 17, 1710, other dealings in land.

Isaac Barns married, April 19, 1704, Anna, daughter of Noah and Elizabeth (Taintor)

Rogers. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Patience, baptized March 30, 1707; married, October 2, 1729, Cornelius Van Scoyeck, of Oyster Bay; she "owned the Covenant," November 22, 1724, and had a child, Zerviah, baptized on the same date, who married, May 20, 1745, Uzziel Cook. 3. Elizabeth, baptized March 20, 1709. 4. Anna, baptized November 21, 1713, died December 26, 1714. 5. Jonathan, baptized April 22, 1716, died October 17, 1722. 6. Anna, baptized March 22, 1724.

(IV) Isaac (2), eldest son of Isaac (1) and Anna (Rogers) Barns, was born at East Hampton, Long Island, January 29, 1705, died April 22, 1772. He took considerable interest in military affairs and was known as the captain. In 1727, on the question of pasturage rights at Montauk, he was credited with 15, 14, and 5. On April 3, 1732, at the town meeting, he was chosen a trustee. On April 6, 1736, the town meeting authorized a division of land, and on June 4, 1736, fifty and a half acres at Hog creek was allotted to Isaac Barns. On April 5, 1737, at the town meeting, he was chosen collector and again on April 4, 1738. On February 6, 1744, the town meeting empowered the trustees to apportion land and Isaac Barns got thirty-nine and a half acres and thirty-nine poles. On the same date there was a further apportionment of land and Isaac Barns and Isaac Barns, Jr., got seven and three-quarters and thirty-one poles. On April 5, 1743, at the town meeting, Captain Isaac Barns was chosen a surveyor of highways. In 1747 a drawing of lots took place and Isaac Barns and son got seven acres, three roods and thirty-one poles. In 1753 a town meeting was called and Isaac Barns, Jr., was chosen a trustee, and in 1754 at another town meeting Isaac Barns, Esq., was chosen as assessor. There is another record to the effect that at a town meeting held in 1755 Captain Isaac Barns was chosen a trustee. There are similar records showing like elections of Captain Barns in 1757-59-61. On September 29, 1762, Isaac Barns was included in the commissions of the justices of the peace to be assistant justice of the court of common pleas of the county of Suffolk. On April 5, 1763, at the town meeting, Isaac Barns, Esq., was chosen a trustee, and on April 2, 1765, he

was re-elected. He was chosen as assessor in 1766. In 1771 he received a conveyance of pine land, lot 43, of Napeague Pines.

He married (first) June 17, 1725, Sarah, daughter of David Concklin; (second) March 7, 1737, Hannah, daughter of Ananias and Hannah (Ludlow) Conkling, of East Hampton, born October 5, 1715, died August 27, 1759. Children: Isaiah, baptized November 6, 1726, died January 27, 1733; Keziah, baptized August 4, 1728, married, September 7, 1749, Jeremiah Sherrill; Tabitha, baptized January 25, 1730; Elizabeth, baptized April 21, 1734; a son, died October 14, 1736, aged seventeen days; Isaac, born July 1, 1738, baptized July 23, 1738, died October 21, 1758, in command of a company of provincial soldiers in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, during the French and Indian war; Nathaniel, born March 18, 1740, removed to Westerly, Rhode Island, and married Elizabeth Brown; Hannah, born March 22, 1742, baptized April 18, 1742; Matthew, born November 20, 1744, baptized December 16, 1744; Isaiah, born January 29, 1747; Anna, born July 18, 1749; Jonathan, born April 23, 1752; Sarah, born December 18, 1754; Isaac, mentioned below.

(V) Isaac (3), son of Isaac (2) and Hannah (Conkling) Barns, was born at East Hampton, Long Island, February 5, 1758, died near Cooperstown, New York. He spent the greater part of his youth and early manhood in his native place, and then removed to Litchfield, Connecticut, where he remained until about the close of the revolution. He eventually moved to Cooperstown, where he purchased a farm and settled. He married, at the age of twenty-one, Mary Huntting, of Southampton, Long Island. Children: Jonathan, who lived in Tioga county, New York; Isaac, settled at Haverstraw, Rockland county, New York; Matthew, lived near Central Valley, Orange county, New York; Huntting, who went west and lived in Wisconsin; Uriel, who lived in Cayuga county, New York; Hannah; Betsey; Mary; Joseph; Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Nathaniel, son of Isaac (3) Barns, was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, September 23, 1782, died at Middle Hope, in the town of Newburg, Orange county, New York, in 1879. He went with his par-

ents to Cooperstown in early life and remained there until about the year 1830. His next step was to engage in road building which he did at the rate of ten dollars a month and his board. In 1828 he came to Orange county, New York, went into partnership with his brother, and between them they purchased a yoke of oxen and engaged in the road building business for a number of years. Nathaniel built the old Milton turnpike and the pike from Cedar Cliff to Plattekill, Ulster county. He also built the road from Balmville to Plattekill, and the Snake Hill turnpike out of Newburg. He settled eventually at Middle Hope, in the township of Newburg, where he purchased a farm of eighty-six acres. He remained working on this farm until his death, supplementing his agricultural pursuits with occasional commercial transactions of various sorts. He married, January 21, 1828, Effie, daughter of Dr. William Dusenberre, of Modena, New York. Children: William D.; Nathaniel, mentioned below; Mary E.

(VII) Nathaniel (2), second son of Nathaniel (1) and Effie (Dusenberre) Barns, was born near Newburg, Orange county, New York, February 20, 1831. He was educated in the district schools of Newburg and at a high school at Marlborough, New York, later teaching school himself during one winter term. He did not feel inclined, however, to continue in this occupation and when he was able he worked one of his father's farms on shares, keeping at this work for two years. He then bought a tract of forty acres from his father and cultivated it. Then he took a farm of ninety acres with his father. This farm his father later gave to him, deed for ninety acres, and part of it is still in his possession. He has become consequently well known as a farmer and grower of small fruits, which he has made his specialty. All of Mr. Barns' time has, however, not been given to the land. He has taken considerable interest in the public questions of the day, and has taken no small part in local affairs. In politics he is and has always been a Democrat. In religion he is a Methodist, and he has been a member of the Methodist church of Middle Hope, Newburg, for the last sixty years. He was elected assessor of the district, and retained the position for a period

of nine years. He was excise commissioner for two years, and from the year 1865 to the year 1870 he held the office of the first supervisor of the town of Newburg, and in 1870 was chosen chairman of the board.

He married, in 1853, Martha, daughter of James Waring. There were five children of the marriage, two of whom are now deceased, the surviving children being: 1. James W., engaged in the dry goods business in Newburg, New York; married (first) March 29, 1882, Sarah F., daughter of Nelson Owen, of Goshen, New York; child, Nathaniel Waring, born July 25, 1884, now professor in De Pauw University at Greencastle, Indiana, and who married, December 15, 1909, Mabel Bonnel; married (second) October 5, 1911, Cornelia Deyo, daughter of Jacob A. Bloomer, of Fostertown; no children. 2. Charles L., engaged in the produce business in New York City; married Kate Baumes, of Coeymans, New York; children: Bertha and Martha. 3. Emma, married Arthur Meyers, of Newburg.

There are many old towns in the RING British Isles having or having had an open space or circus where in former times bullbaiting and such like pastimes took place and these are sometimes called rings. Possibly the name Ring may have been assumed or bestowed on families because of their proximity to such places. The name Ring is known in England, Wales and Scotland, and in those countries the above derivation seems not improbable. Ring is a surname fairly prevalent in Ireland also. But the Irish family is a branch of the royal "Line of Heber," the chief ancestor being Daire Cearb, son of Olioll Flann-Beag, and brother of Lughaidh, who is No. 88 on the Heber line. The ancient form of the surname in Ireland and the Gaelic provinces of Scotland was O'Billrian, meaning the "descendant of Billrian," who was the son of Dubartach. The arms of this family are: Argent, on a bend gules three crescents of the first. Crest: A hand vested sa. cuffed or, holding a roll of paper.

(I) Benjamin Ring, the first ancestor of the Ring family here dealt with in America, was born in Wales, died in Pennsylvania. He emigrated to Pennsylvania about 1750 and erected mills on the Brandywine. The

battle of Brandywine was fought partly on the farm of Benjamin Ring, whose house served as headquarters for Washington and his staff, consisting of Lafayette, Pulaski, Knox and others, when making themselves acquainted with the surrounding country and deciding on the battle ground. Although Benjamin Ring was a Quaker and on that account prevented from taking an active part in the war it was well known that he was a strong sympathizer with the patriot cause. Just before the battle an American spy informed him that it would be unsafe for him to remain with his family, that they had better leave taking with them what valuables they could carry. His wife, daughters, and young son, who drove, hastily left in a carriage, carrying with them nine hundred dollars in gold, a quantity of silver plate and other articles, in all amounting to quite a large sum, which, the roads becoming blocked by troops, they were obliged to abandon, making their escape across the fields. Benjamin Ring with two companions joined them on horseback, and after seeing them to a place of safety, returned to Washington, who had just heard that his retreat was likely to be cut off. Hearing the conversation he rode up to Washington and pointed out a way by taking which he would cut off nearly two miles. He said that he would pilot them, but being stout and advanced in years would not be so suitable as his friend, William Harvey, a young man and fine horseman, and one in whom the general could feel every confidence. By hard riding across fields and over fences the balance of the army was rejoined and the retreat made in safety. Benjamin Ring's house, which was of stone, was used as a fort alternately by the contending parties. The roof was riddled with grape shot, one six pounder going through the gable and there was not a place on the walls large enough to lay one's hand upon that did not bear a mark. Everything inside the house was destroyed, the farm was cleared of cattle, and not a fence left on the place. Benjamin Ring married Rachel James. They had eight children, among them Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Benjamin and Rachel (James) Ring, was born in 1767, at Brandywine, Pennsylvania, and died in

1850. He left his native place at an early age and emigrated to Cornwall, Orange county, New York. He was a millwright by trade, and was captain of a sloop that ran between New York City and Cornwall, Orange county, for a score of years. He was elected a ruling elder of New Windsor church, July 6, 1783. He married, January 6, 1793, Martha Clark, born April 30, 1770, died February, 1854, daughter of Jeremiah Clark, of Cornwall, Orange county, New York, who was born in Bedford, Westchester county, New York, in 1730, died May 30, 1808. He married Martha Newman, November 27, 1752. He was elected a ruling elder of New Windsor church. He was a man of much influence and prominence and a firm friend of liberty and national union. He passed the greater part of his life at Cornwall, Orange county, New York. He was a member of the first provincial congress from Orange county in 1775, of the second provincial congress in 1775 and 1776, and of the fourth provincial congress and representation convention in 1776 and 1777, at the last session of which the first constitution of the state of New York was formed at Kingston, April 20, 1777. He was a member of the assembly of New York from Orange county, beginning with the first assembly of the state, which met at Kingston, September 1, 1777, and of the assemblies of later years. He also filled the offices of sheriff and lay judge of Orange county, New York.

(III) Thomas C., son of Nathaniel and Martha (Clark) Ring, was born at Cornwall, Orange county, New York, October 21, 1804, died May 8, 1889. His early life was passed at home where he enjoyed the advantages of a common school education. At the age of thirteen he left the care of his parents and with no other capital than strong hands and an industrious and ambitious spirit he started out to encounter the duties of life. His first position was that of clerk in a general store owned by Oliver G. Burton at West Point, in which place he remained for three years. He then returned home and assisted his father in his brickyard. In 1821 he came to Newburg and was a clerk for M. G. Miller, a general trader. About 1825 he was appointed to a clerkship in the Newburg Bank, a position which

he filled for about two years, and in 1831 he was a clerk on the steamship "Albany," and in 1832 on the steamship "New Philadelphia," running between New York and Albany. In 1833 he became cashier of the Highland Bank of Newburg and served until 1838, and in the following year he became cashier of the Powell Bank, a position which he held until 1864, in which year they went out of business. In 1858 he was made treasurer of the Newburg Savings Bank, in which office he served until his death. In 1858 and the years following until 1864 he was superintendent of the ferry between Fishkill and Newburg. He was treasurer for the village of Newburg from 1854 until 1868. He was a member of the first board of education, and from 1867 until 1881 was secretary of the Newburg Gas Light Company. He participated in the reception to General Lafayette in 1826, and was a member of the militia under Captain John D. Phillipse. Mr. Ring was recognized as one of the old, substantial citizens of Newburg and was held in high esteem by all classes of people. Starting out in life with small means and at a tender age, he by close application to duty and industrious regular habits achieved success in various undertakings in which he engaged and won for himself a reputation as an upright and honorable man. When he first entered the Newburg Savings Bank the total deposit at the institute aggregated about twenty-eight thousand dollars. This amount, owing to careful management, judicious investment and the confidence of the public, increased to many millions.

Mr. Ring married (first) Mary Ann Osborne, who died in 1833. He married (second) Catherine Speir. Children: A. Smith, mentioned below; Anna, married a Mr. Muir; Clara, died in infancy.

(IV) A. Smith, son of Thomas C. and Catherine (Speir) Ring, was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York, March 17, 1838, died at his summer home, "Wood Lake," Orange county, New York, July 8, 1893. He was educated at the Newburg Free Academy, and at an early age entered the Powell Bank, where his father was employed and when the latter became treasurer of the Newburg Savings Bank he went with him and was connected with that in-

stitution until a few years before his death. He was a staunch Democrat. He was a member of the Ringold Hose Company, was treasurer of Washington's Headquarters and trustee of the Newburg Skating Association. In 1875 he was elected city treasurer, serving for two years. Much of his time in later life was devoted to philanthropic work and he was much interested in the Board of Associated Charities, being one of its managers. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, and one whose liberality and kindness will long be remembered by the recipients of his bounty. He married, October 5, 1881, Frances Ludlow, born April 1, 1864, daughter of George W. Kerr, of whom further. There was one son of the marriage: Thomas Ludlow, who is unmarried and is employed in the Newburg National Bank.

George W. Kerr, father of Mrs. A. Smith Ring, was born in Warren county, New Jersey, February 15, 1810, died June 3, 1890. He was for more than half a century an officer of one of Orange county's strongest financial institutions. His ancestors were originally from Scotland, but Mr. Kerr's father was born at Freehold, New Jersey. His parents removed to Ithaca, New York, where he obtained a position in the branch of the Bank of Newburg. In 1830, when the branch was withdrawn, and the Bank of Ithaca established, Mr. Kerr entered the new bank and remained there until October, 1831, when a position was offered him in the Bank of Newburg, with the officials of which he had become acquainted through his connection with the branch bank. In 1836 Mr. Kerr was promoted to the position of cashier, and in 1854 he was elected president to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Chambers. In 1864, when the old Bank of Newburg was reorganized under the National banking act as the National Bank of Newburg, Mr. Kerr was again honored with the presidency. He continued in that position until his death, having been cashier of the bank for eighteen years, and president for thirty-seven years. Mr. Kerr was a trustee and vice-president of the village in 1856, and a member of the board of education in 1852 and the years following up to 1854. For forty-seven years he was a vestryman of St.

George's Protestant Episcopal Church, and for thirty-one years treasurer of the board.

Upon his death the directors of the bank adopted the following minute:

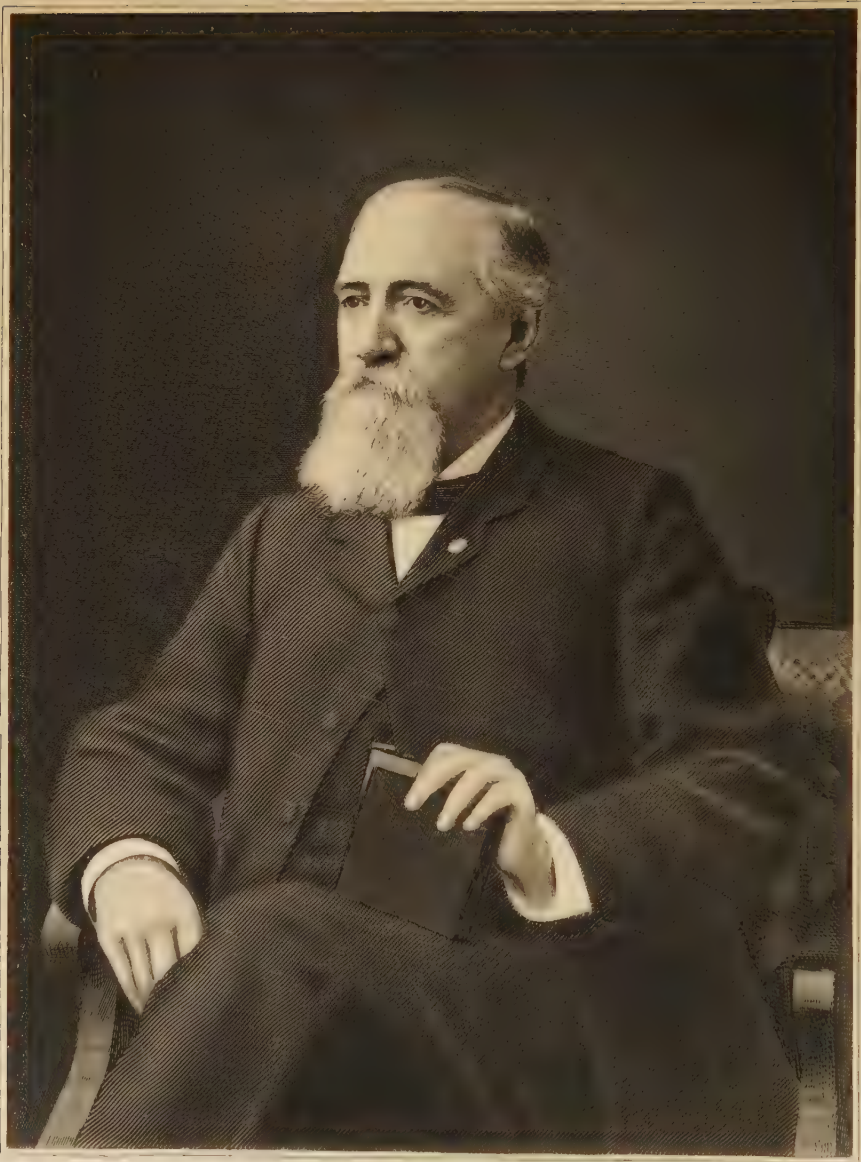
"His sound judgment, perfect integrity, and eminent ability, have been long recognized in financial circles, and his excellence in all the relations of life will be long remembered in this community. By us his immediate associates, and by all in any capacity attached to this bank, his memory will be cherished. He has left to his family and to this community, where he has spent so many years of a long and useful life, a legacy better than earthly riches—a good name."

The vestry of St. George's Church adopted resolutions recording their

"very high esteem for his character and lifelong devotion to the church and her interests. It is with grateful feeling that we remember the steady consistency of his Christian walk, his uprightness as a business man, his value as a citizen, his zeal as a churchman. We owe him no slight debt for his faithful service as our treasurer for thirty-one years, during which time his unflagging attention to the affairs of the parish has contributed essentially and in a large degree to its stability and prosperity."

Mr. Kerr married (first) Emeline Ross; (second) Margaret T. L., daughter of the Rev. John Brown, D. D. There were twelve children of the latter marriage, of whom six daughters and two sons survive. The two sons are John B., of whom further, and Walter, who is vice-president of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, New York City.

John B. Kerr, vice-president of the Ontario & Western railroad, located at New York City, was born October 1, 1851, at Newburg, New York. He was educated in public schools of his native town and Trinity School, New York City. He read law in the office of Eugene A. Brewster, of Newburg, was admitted to the bar in 1872, and began the practice of his profession, which continued until 1881, and during that time, from 1874 to 1878, served as recorder of city of Newburg. During the construction of part of the Ontario & Western railroad in Orange county in 1881, he became connected with that corporation. In 1883 he moved to New York, still in their service, and in 1888 became attorney for the road, and also a director of the same. In 1891 was elected vice-president, a position he still retains. He is a Republican, member of New York State Bar Association, and of the Newburg City Club. He is an Episcopalian. He



Joseph H. Leeper



Mary Garrison Tucker Leiper

married, November 16, 1881, Elizabeth R., daughter of Robert L. Case, of Newburg; two daughters and a son, Marian M., Katherine and John Kerr.

This family sprang from LEEPER French ancestors, said to have gone from France to Scotland in the train of Mary Queen of Scots. The name has undergone radical change, but may be identified through its various changes from La Pierre Lapeare, Leiper and in this branch as Leeper.

(I) The earliest authentic record of the Newburg family is of William Leeper, of Shippensburg, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, believed to have been born in Virginia. The first mention of him in Pennsylvania is in 1740, when he was a resident of the then small village of Shippensburg, where he was the original purchaser of lot No. 45. In the year mentioned he built a log flouring mill on the west bank of the stream south of the town. He continued milling for many years, and was the owner of other mills in the neighborhood. He married (first) (name unknown) and by her had a son and daughter, the former becoming a lawyer and moving to the west. The daughter married Joseph Arthurs, an iron master of West Virginia. He married (second) Mrs. Hannah (Blythe) Reynolds. Children: 1. George Reynolds, of whom further. 2. Elizabeth Heron. 3. Jane Blythe, married Rev. Joseph McCarrell, D. D., of Newburg, New York.

(II) George Reynolds, only son of William Leeper and his second wife, Jane (Blythe-Reynolds) Leeper, was born in Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, October 6, 1799, died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1861. He was educated and grew to manhood in Cumberland county, and rendered service in the war of 1812, although but a boy. Later he settled in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in the iron and salt business. He married, September 28, 1820, Juliet Buchanan Galbraith, born April 1, 1803, died 1847 (see Galbraith VI). Children: 1. William Edward, born November 23, 1822, died February 8, 1828. 2. Elizabeth Herron, August 16, 1825. 3. Bartram Galbraith, born May 30, 1827, died November 16, 1870, at

Carson's Landing, Mississippi; was a soldier of the Mexican war in Company K, First Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, also lieutenant-colonel, First Regiment Kentucky Volunteers in the war between the states; he married Hannah Elizabeth McCarrell and had a son, Rev. Joseph McCarrell Leeper, now living at Blauvelt, New York. 4. Edward Shippen, born November 21, 1830, died at Louisville, Kentucky, in May, 1863; was a soldier of the Union army, serving in a Pennsylvania regular. 5. Joseph McCarrell, of whom further. 6. Juliet Abbie, born September 3, 1839; married David Kuhn, of Norwalk, Ohio.

(III) Colonel Joseph McCarrell Leeper, fourth son of George Reynolds and Juliet Buchanan ((Galbraith) Leeper, was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1835, died in Newburg, New York, April 6, 1906. He was twelve years of age when his mother died and shortly afterward he came to Newburg, where he made his home with his uncle, Rev. Joseph McCarrell, then pastor of the Associate Reformed Church and a professor in the Theological Seminary at Newburg. He obtained a good classical education, and then began the study of law, his preceptors being Thomas McKissock, E. A. Brewster and W. C. Hasbrouck, all eminent lawyers of their day. He was admitted to the bar in 1857 and began practice in Newburg. In 1858 he was elected police magistrate, serving for three years. In 1861 he journeyed southward, and while in Louisville, Kentucky (where his uncle, Edward Shippen Leeper, resided) he enlisted in Company F, First Regiment Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, of which his uncle was lieutenant-colonel. He saw hard service with his regiment in the west and rose rapidly in the service. In the fall of 1861 he commanded the guard which escorted the first detachment of Confederate prisoners sent to Camp Chase at Columbus, Ohio, and in 1862 was promoted first lieutenant of Company G, of his regiment. While a lieutenant he was hotly engaged with his regiment at the battle of Shiloh (Pittsburgh Landing) and saw other hard service. He then passed through an attack of typhoid fever and on his recovery was transferred to Company E, One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment New York Volunteers, with the

same rank, first lieutenant. At the battle of Fredericksburg he won a captain's commission "For gallant and meritorious conduct." He was in constant service until Chancellorsville, where he was wounded and again at the battle of Gettysburg, where he was seriously injured in the head, narrowly escaping sudden death. After recovery he was transferred to the veteran service as captain of Company G, First Regiment, First Army Corps (Hancock's). He was honorably discharged at the close of the war, in which he had borne so conspicuous a part, and returned to New York.

He first settled on a farm at Montgomery, Orange county, where until 1889 he engaged in farming. In the latter year he moved to Newburg and again engaged in legal practice, continuing in successful practice until his death. He served three years as recorded in Newburg, from 1858 to 1861, on the Democratic ticket, nevertheless he cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln. In later years he served as justice of the peace of Montgomery. He was breveted a colonel. He was a member of Calvary Presbyterian church of Newburg, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Grand Army of the Republic. He was a man of influence in his community. He was an excellent lawyer, a brave soldier, and in private life an exemplary citizen, wholly devoted to his family.

He married, in Brockport, New York, October 12, 1859, Mary Garrison Decker, born at Blooming Grove, New York, June 16, 1836, died in Newburg, November 6, 1908, daughter of Jonah Decker, of Blooming Grove, New York, a descendant of Jan Broersen Decker, of Kingston, New York, who settled there in 1639. Jonah Decker married Maria Ann Miller, a descendant of Johannes Miller, also an early Dutch settler of the Hudson Valley. Mrs. Leeper also was a descendant of the Hasbrouck family, and of John Wilkins, born 1614, a one time bishop of London, England, and of the Ten Eycks, Ten Broecks, Hasbrouck and of other families of early colonial fame. Children: 1. Anna Decker, married Joseph V. Jordan, of Newburg, New York. 2. Bartram Galbraith, born in Newburg, May 22, 1863, member of the firm of Varney Rod & Reel Company of Poughkeepsie; married,

June 30, 1887, Kittie Lefferts, daughter of Milton and Phoebe (Ford) Pemberton, and resides in New Haven, Connecticut. 3. Jane Miller, married, February 5, 1895, Thomas Denton Wilkin, a lawyer of Rochester, New York. 4. Mary Garrison, died in infancy.

(The Galbraith Line.)

The Galbraith family is of remotest antiquity, the name being derived from the Celtic. It was in the Parish of Baldunoch, county Sterling, that the Galbraiths of Baldunoch, chiefs of the name, had their residence. In Frazier's statistical account of the inhabitants of the Isle of Gigha the following occurs: "The majority of them are of the names Galbraith and McNeil, the former reckoned the more ancient." The Galbraiths in the Celtic languages are called Breatannieh, that is Britons, or the children of the Briton, and were once reckoned a great name in Scotland, according to the following lines, translated from the Gaelic: "Galbraiths from the Red Tower, Noblest of all Scottish surnames."

(I) The first of this branch of whom there is definite mention is John Galbraith, who probably died before the emigration of his sons to America. Sons: 1. James, of whom further. 2. John, who married and left issue. After his arrival in this country he spent several years in Philadelphia, but little is known of him.

(II) James, son of John Galbraith, of Scotch parentage, was born in the North of Ireland in 1666, died in Chester county, Pennsylvania, August 23, 1744. He came from Ireland to Pennsylvania about the year 1718, settling in Conestoga, (afterwards Donegal) then in Chester county. He was one of the founders of the old Derry Church, a man of prominence and the founder of a remarkable family. He is buried in the old churchyard at Derry. He married Rebecca, daughter of Arthur Chambers. Children: 1. John, born in Ireland, 1690, died in Donegal township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in October, 1753; he was a miller by trade and in 1721 built a grist and saw mill at the run along the "Great Road"; kept an "ordinary"; was sheriff of Lancaster county in 1731, and a member of the first grand jury drawn in that county; he married Jane — and left

issue. 2. Andrew, born 1692 in Ireland; came to this country with his father; he was the first coroner of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, one of the justices of the court of common pleas and quarter sessions, serving six years; in 1732 he and his neighbor, John Wright, were candidates for the assembly; none but freeholders then could vote and the only polling place was in the town of Lancaster; Mr. Galbraith took no active part in the canvas, but his wife did; mounting her favorite mare, Nelly, she rode through the Scotch-Irish settlement and persuaded the voters to go with her to the polling place; she appeared at the court house leading a procession of mounted men whom she halted and addressed; the result was—her husband triumphantly elected; after his first election he seems to have had no opposition, serving several years; he was one of the first ruling elders of the old Donegal church, appointed justice of the peace in 1730, holding seventeen years, when he moved west of the Susquehanna. 3. James, of whom further. 4. Eleanor, married, February 27, 1737, Patrick McKinley. 5. Isabel, married, October 21, 1735, Alexander McMillan. 6. Rebecca, died 1748; married — Stewart.

(III) James (2), son of James (1) Galbraith, was born in the North of Ireland in 1703, died June 11, 1786, in East Pennsboro township, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and is buried in Derry Church graveyard with his father. He took up a tract in (now) Derry township, Dauphin county, on Spring Creek, which was warranted to him March 13, 1737. He became a man of note on the frontier, and the early provincial records of Pennsylvania contain frequent references to him. He was elected sheriff in October, 1742; was for many years one of the justices of Lancaster county; served as an officer during the Indian wars of 1755-63. Prior to the revolutionary period he moved to Cumberland county. He married, April 6, 1734, in Christ Church, Philadelphia, Elizabeth Bartram, born 1718, in New Castle-on-Tyne, daughter of Rev. William Bartram, who was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, February 2, 1674, died May 2, 1746, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh and a faithful minister of the Presbyterian church, licensed by the Presbytery

of Bangor, Ireland, and came to this country about 1730. He married, 1706, Jane Gillespie, widow of Angus McClain. He is also buried in the old Derry Church graveyard. Elizabeth, his daughter, a woman of rare accomplishment and womanly excellence, sleeps with her husband and father in the same burial ground. Children of James (2) and Elizabeth Galbraith: 1. William, born 1736. 2. Bartram, of whom further. 3. Robert, born 1740, died January, 1804; was commissioned presiding judge of Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1787. 4. Dorcas, born 1744; married John Buchanan. 5. Thomas, born 1746. 6. John, 1748. 7. Andrew, 1750; married Barbara —. 8. Elizabeth, born 1758; married Charles Torrance.

(IV) Colonel Bartram Galbraith, son of James (2) Galbraith, was born in Derry township, Lancaster (now Dauphin county), Pennsylvania, September 24, 1738, died March 9, 1804, in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, while on a visit to his brother Andrew and is buried in the Donegal Church graveyard. He received the best education the schools of his day afforded, and became a proficient surveyor, following that profession for many years. During the French and Indian wars Colonel Galbraith served as an officer of a company of rangers, formed for the protection of the frontier. From 1760 to 1775, acting in his professional capacity, he surveyed the greater portion of the lands located in the present counties of Dauphin, Perry and Juniata. He was a member of the provincial convention of January 23, 1775, delegate to the provincial conference of June 18, 1776, and member of the constitutional convention of July 15, 1776. During that same year he was elected colonel of one of the Lancaster battalions of associators, and was on duty in the Jerseys during the greater portion of that year, serving also as a member of the Pennsylvania assembly, 1776-77. On June 3, 1777, he was appointed county lieutenant, a very responsible position; November 8, 1777, one of the commissioners to collect clothing for the army; on December 16, 1777, appointed by the assembly to take subscriptions to the continental loan. He was one of the commissioners who met at New Haven, Connecticut, November 22, 1777, to regulate the

prices of commodities in the colonies. After four years of hard and exhaustive labor he was compelled to resign the office of county lieutenant, but remained an officer of the militia until peace was restored. In 1789 he was appointed one of the commissioners to view the Juniata and Susquehanna rivers and mark the places where locks or canals were necessary to make these streams navigable. He was appointed state deputy surveyor, November 4, 1791, and while acting as such took up large tracts of land in Lykens Valley. He died before patents were issued to him and in the litigation that followed his heirs lost all the magnificent estate intended for them by their father.

Colonel Galbraith married (first) Ann Scott, born December 26, 1741, died June 29, 1793, daughter of Joseph Scott, of Donegal. He married (second) February 15, 1798, Henrietta Huling, of Isle Benevue. Children by first wife: 1. Josiah, married and left issue. 2. Samuel, of whom further. 3. Elizabeth, married Dr. Lecky Murray. 4. Mary, died unmarried. 5. Henrietta, died prior to 1804; married David Cook and had issue. 6. Jean, born 1772, died January 13, 1842; married David Elder and had issue. 7. Ann, married Thomas, son of John Bayley; no issue. 8. James, married, April 6, 1810, Rosetta Work and had issue. 9. William Bartram, born October 19, 1779, died November 24, 1835; married Sarah, daughter of John and Eleanor Elder Hays. Children by second wife: 10. Sarah, married Samuel Morris, of Philadelphia, and had issue. 11. Bartram Gillespie, born May 9, 1804; married Eliza Fager Bell. Colonel Galbraith was survived by his second wife who married (second) George Green, of Easton, Pennsylvania.

(V) Samuel Scott, second son of Colonel Bartram Galbraith and his first wife, Ann (Scott) Galbraith, was born about the year 1765. He was a physician, and one of the founders of the town of Bainbridge, Pennsylvania. He married (first) Margaret —, born 1772, died April 29, 1801; no issue. He married (second) Juliet Buchanan, born 1774, died April, 1813, daughter of John and Dorcas (Galbraith) Buchanan, Dorcas a daughter of James (2) Galbraith (see Galbraith III). Children of Samuel S. and Juliet Galbraith: 1. Juliet Buchanan,

of whom further. 2. Bartram, a physician, married (first) a Miss Riegart, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, (second) a Miss Lehman, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. 3. James.

(VI) Juliet Buchanan, eldest child of Samuel Scott Galbraith and his second wife, Juliet (Buchanan) Galbraith, was born April 1, 1803. She married, September 28, 1820, George Reynolds Leeper (see Leeper II).

James Edmonston, the EDMONSTON founder of this family, emigrated in 1720 from Enniskillen, county Tyrone, Ireland, to America. He landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, where he remained for seven years and then removed to New Windsor, Orange county, New York, where he bought two hundred acres of land located just west of Vail's Gate. Here he built what has for many years been known as the old stone Edmonstone house, which with some of the land purchased by him is still owned by his descendants. For this property James Edmonston gave the Widow Ingoldsby twenty shillings an acre. His first house was of logs, and when built was the only house between New Windsor and Washingtonville. He married, in Ireland, Margaret Smith, who with her nephew, Benjamin Smith, the founder of the family of his name in Newburg, accompanied her husband to America. Children: William, referred to below; Sally, married Patrick McDaniel.

(II) William, son of James and Margaret (Smith) Edmonston, was one of the old settlers of New Windsor township, Orange county, New York, during the revolution, and owing to his great acquaintance with the country roundabout, General Washington selected him to accompany himself and Colonel Pickering and help to select a suitable camp ground for the army. Edmonston took the two along the old Indian path until they came to the Square which was chosen as the site of the camp. While here the soldiers commandeered all except about sixteen bushels of Edmonston's large field of potatoes and shot down sixteen of his hogs. The hospital stores, while the army was encamped at the Square, were kept in his house, which was also the headquarters of Generals Gates and St. Clair. He mar-

ried Jane, daughter of David Sutherland, of Canterbury, Cornwall. Children: Four daughters, names unknown; James, referred to below; William, married Mary, daughter of Daniel Tompkins, of Westchester; David, married Margaret Dunning, of Scotchtown, Orange county, New York.

(III) James (2), son of William and Jane (Sutherland) Edmonston, was a farmer near Newburg, New York, where he died in 1844. He served as a major in the revolution. He married Gertrude Harris, of Poughkeepsie. Children: Samuel, a physician in New York City; DeWitt Clinton, a physician in Newburg; Harris, a physician, first at Washingtonville, and then at Newburg; William H., a physician at Jacksonville, Florida; Thomas, referred to below.

(IV) Thomas, son of James (2) and Gertrude (Harris) Edmonston, was born on the homestead near Newburg, New York, March 13, 1804, died at Chester, Orange county, New York, March 11, 1852. He studied medicine with Dr. J. M. Gardiner, of Newburg, and established himself in the drug business there. January 20, 1829, he was granted a license to practice medicine by the Herkimer Medical Society and he then settled himself at Chester where he built up a large practice and became the most prominent physician in that section of the country. He was a member of the Presbyterian church at Chester. He married Drusilla, daughter of John and Christina (Welles) Decker, who on her father's side was a descendant of the early settlers of Esopus, Ulster county, New York, and on her mother's side came from Sarah Welles, the first white woman settler in the town of Goshen, New York. Drusilla Decker had one sister, Cornelia, wife of George G. Mitchell, and one brother, Theodore Welles Decker, a graduate of Rensselaer Polytechnic at Troy, New York. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Edmonston: John Decker and Cornelia Mitchell, both of whom reside in Chester.

There is an English sur-

GOODSELL name of Goodsell, but in the case of the family here dealt with the name is German in origin. In this case it is possibly a modern form of

the German family name of Goetschel, which is related to the other names Gotsch, Gotsche, Gottsche, Goetsch and Goedschel. The British name of Goodsell, which is not very prevalent, is hypothetically deduced by one authority from the local name of Godshill in the Isle of Wight. By another etymologist it is thought to be derived from the personal name, Godesilus, the name of an early Burgundian king, and may thus quite likely have a Norman origin. The name is now a well known American one. One of the leading representatives in the earlier records was Thomas Goodsell, of East Haven, Connecticut, who is thought to have been born in Somerset county, England, in 1646, died in East Haven in 1713. He was a graduate of Trinity College and was for a time at Oxford University. He married, June 4, 1684, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Hemenway, the largest taxpayer, elector of the colony, and selectman.

(I) Theodore Goodsell, the paternal ancestor in Germany of the Goodsell family in America here dealt with, was born at Baden, Germany, in 1801, died in Baden, Germany, in 1848. He was a butcher by occupation, but probably in a very large and prosperous way, for he eventually held high office and public position. He was a burgomaster in his native land, a position akin to that of mayor in this country, but not usually elective, and one of great responsibility and honor. He married Rosa Goodsel, born in 1801, died in 1884. They had ten children, among whom were: Theresa, deceased; Rosa, died December, 1912, married George Stevens, of Highland Falls, New York, who is also deceased; Anthony, who belonged to Regan's Battery, and was killed at the battle of Fair Oaks; Martha; Joseph, deceased; Catherine, deceased; Louis F., mentioned below.

(II) Senator Louis F. Goodsell, son of Theodore and Rosa (Goodsel) Goodsell, was born at Baden, Germany, January 30, 1846. He spent his first four infant years in Germany and was brought to this country, July 4, 1850. He was educated in Tracy's Military Academy, at Ossining, New York. At the early age of seventeen and while still attending school he enlisted in Company F, Forty-seventh Regiment New York Volunteers, and was mustered

out in May, 1867. During the period when he saw active service in the civil war he was present in the engagements at Bentonville, Smithfield and Fort Fisher. He was mustered out on August 30, 1865, and re-entered school. In May, 1867, he graduated from Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. The next two years were spent in Omaha and Nebraska, and from 1869 to 1878 he was a resident of Newburg, and then five years at Savannah, Georgia. In 1885 he was engaged in the oil business in Chicago, and the lumber business at Ottumwa, Iowa. In 1887 he returned to Highland Falls, New York. There he was a member of the board of supervisors for eighteen years, and in 1894 was elected a member of the assembly first district, Orange county, being re-elected in the years 1895-96-97. In 1898 he was elected state senator from the twenty-third district, and re-elected in 1900-02-04. He has always been a firm believer in the principles of the Republican party.

He married, October 19, 1869, Frances A., daughter of David and Mary (Gosling) Farry, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania. Children: Edith; Harry, born January 1, 1887; he married Jennie Mandigo, born and living at Highland Falls, New York.

The family name of Rathbone is derived from the Saxon language, and signifies an early gift. There have been various spellings of the name in this country, but some of them result from mistake. It is best to speak only of those who, belonging to the same family by various lines of descent, have adhered to definite forms. It is declared, with good authority that the similar name of Rabone (Rabun) was of the same origin, as were also Rawsbone and Rathbun. In James Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary," prominent mention is made of George Rabun, and in Belknap's "History of New Hampshire" it is stated that this was probably a mistake for George Rathbone, who was in Exeter in 1639. The year previous he had sympathized with Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, a man of considerable learning, piety and position, and the brother of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson. With him Rabun or Rathbone was banished from Boston for

defending his religious opinions. Having been deprived of his privileges he combined with some others suffering the same fate, about thirty-five in all, and set up an independent government at Squamscot Falls, New Hampshire, naming the place Exeter. The Rathbone arms consist of a shield argent three doves azure. Crest: A dove proper holding an olive branch. Motto: *Suaviter et fortiter*.

Regarding the origin of the family in America there were several accounts formerly current. It was asserted that this family descended from Thomas Rathbone, who came from England in 1621. A second statement is to the effect that those of the name came from John Rathbone, a member of a Liverpool family, who came to America in 1625. Another explanation is that they are descended from an elder brother of Colonel John Rathbone, who was an officer of the parliamentary army of 1658, noted for his devotion to republican principles. The earliest authentic records point to Rev. William Rathbone as the first of the name appearing in America, and allusion is made to him in a work published in 1637, which item was reprinted in the "Historical Collections of Massachusetts." This man was an author. It is shown that his doctrinal views were not in accord with those of the members of the Massachusetts colony. It is believed that he and his descendants were not admitted into the New England church, with the consequence that they were not permitted to participate in general public affairs. The Rhode Island colonial records mention John Rawsbone, of New Shoreham, as one who was admitted to full political rights as freeman on May 4, 1664, being the same person whom the Block Island records name John Rathbone. The latter was one of those who met at the house of Dr. Alcock on August 17, 1660, to confer regarding the purchase of Block Island, and was one of the original sixteen purchasers of that island from Governor Endicott and three others, to whom it had been granted for public services; hence, he will long continue to figure in the country's history. John Rathbone was chosen in 1676 one of the surveyors of highways. He occupied a place in the Rhode Island general assembly in 1682-83-84 as representative from Block

Island. He was one of the petitioners to the king of Great Britain in 1686 in reference to the "Quo Warranto," and was one of the Rhode Island grand jury in 1688. He had an interesting experience during the French and Indian wars, which has been handed down with authenticity as family history. In July, 1689, Mr. Rathbone had a narrow escape from the French, who had come in three vessels and were then pillaging the island. They inquired of some one or more of the people "who were the likeliest among them to have money." They were told of John Rathbone as the most likely. The French proceeded to capture him, as they supposed, and demanded money. The captive denied having any but a trifling sum. They endeavored to make him confess that he had more and to deliver it to them, by tying him up and whipping him barbarously. While they were doing all this to an innocent man whom they mistook for the monied John Rathbone, the latter escaped with his treasure. They had mistaken the son, who by submitting to this cruelty in the room of his father saved the latter from being robbed.

That the lives of the early Rathbones who settled on Block Island were fraught with severe hardship and almost continuous danger may well be believed from all accounts. In his history of Rhode Island Arnold makes this reference: "The local history of Block Island, truthfully written, would present an interesting study. The traditional history of the aborigines is full of the romance of the war. Their authentic history in connection with the whites abounds in stirring incidents, the peculiarities of the English settlers and their posterity, their customs, laws and domestic institutions are among the most singular and interesting developments of civilized life, while the martial defense of a people, within and around whose island there has been more hard fighting than on any territory of equal extent in America, and where the horrors of savage and of civilized warfare have alternately prevailed, almost without cessation from the earliest traditionary period down to a recent date would altogether furnish material for a thrilling history that might rival the pages of a romance. The dangers of the sea and the sterner perils of

war united to produce a race of men whose courage and hardihood cannot be surpassed. It was out of such material that naval heroes were made." Of this character were the men, and women also, of the earlier generations of the Rathbone family.

(I) John Rathbone, of Block Island, was born about 1634, died there between February 12, 1702, the day on which he signed his will, and October 6, 1702, the date on which Simon Ray, warden, took oath that William Hancock Jr., James Welch and Roger Dickens appeared before him to testify "that they were testimony to the signing and sealing." It is an interesting family document, and a portion of it is worth citing. "I give and bequeath to my son Samuel Rathbone the table and cubbard which stand now in his house as for are lomes (Heirlooms?) to the house, and I leave my wife Margaret Rathbone my executrix of all my movable and household goods, houses and chattels, cattle, sheep and horse kind; and I leave (her?) the income of my house at Newport for her lifetime, and at her decease the westward (end?) of my house at Newport, and the leanto of that end so far as the post that the door hangs on, and the shop to be left for my son John Rathbone's son John, and his heirs forever; and the eastward end of said house and the rest of the leanto to be left for my son William Rathbone's son John and his heirs forever, and the yard to be equally for their use. And I leave to my wife for her life-time the twenty acres of land which I bought of Henry Hall, and the running of two cows and a horse and the end of the house which I now live in; and I leave that my four sons shall pay to my wife during her life-time forty shillings apiece a year. And I leave to my wife during her life-time my nigger man, and at her disposing, and at her decease to my son Thomas Rathbone for three years, and at the end of the three years, to give him as good clothes as his mistress leaves him, and then to set him free." It may be said in this connection that the family lands at Newport greatly increased in value, as did the estate situated on Block Island, and while he gave evidence of abolition tendencies by his provision for this negro he did not care to put his ideas into effect while he yet lived. John Rathbone

John T. Tamm

married Margaret Dodge. Children: 1. William, married, December 18, 1680, Sarah ——. 2. Thomas, married April 21, 1685, Mary Dickens. 3. John, of whom further. 4. Joseph, married, May 19, 1691, Mary Mosher. 5. Samuel, died January 24, 1757; married, November 3, 1692, Patience T. Coggeshall. 6. Sarah, born June 10, 1659; married (first) December 20, 1678, Samuel George; (second) September 1, 1710, John Ball. 7. Margaret. 8. Elizabeth.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Margaret (Dodge) Rathbone, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1658. He was admitted a freeman by the assembly of Rhode Island, May 5, 1696. He received from his father, just previous to his marriage, a deed for sixty acres of land on Block Island, the nominal consideration for which was "one barrel of pork on demand." It may be concluded that this farm was, therefore, a wedding present or settlement. It is known that the father some years before his death settled his sons on farms on the island where he lived, and entertained great hopes that his descendants would dwell there forever. Their grandchildren, however, scattered, leaving Samuel Rathbone's descendants the only ones of the name on that island. The original settler's grandson Jonathan, son of John Rathbone (2), removed to Colchester, Connecticut, and is the ancestor of the Rathbones of Albany, New York, as well as those of Otsego county, New York. Joshua, another son of John (2), settled at Stonington, Connecticut, and is the ancestor of the Rathbones of New York City. Other sons of the same, John, Benjamin, Nathaniel and Thomas settled in Exeter, Rhode Island. Elijah, son of Samuel, settled in Groton, Connecticut, and in this way the family spread to various sections of the country, while very few represented the old stock at the place of original settlement. On December 13, 1698 "Great James" and Jane, his wife, two Indians, bound their daughter, Betsey, to John Rathbone (2) and his wife, as an indentured servant for eighteen years, the consideration being only one gallon of rum and one blanket in hand, and five years after one gallon of rum, and yearly thereafter. If she remained five years then the said Rathbone was to pay four blankets, and one every third year thereafter. John

Henry

(2) Rathbone married, January 10, 1688, Ann Dodge. Children: 1. Mary, born October 3, 1688. 2. Jonathan, of whom further. 3. John, born December 23, 1693; married, December 20, 1720, Patience Fish. 4. Joshua, born February 9, 1696; married, February 16, 1724, Mary Wightman. 5. Benjamin, born February 11, 1701. 6. Annah, born August 9, 1703. 7. Nathaniel, born February 7, 1708. 8. Thomas, born March 2, 1709.

(III) Jonathan, son of John (2) and Ann (Dodge) Rathbone, was born May 22, 1691, died April 1, 1766. Possessing the same sort of pioneering spirit that had characterized so largely many of his ancestors, while still a young man he set out for other parts, removing before 1715 to that part of New London county, Connecticut, formerly known as Colchester, later the town of Salem. Here he purchased a tract of land from the Mohegan Indians, on which he settled, and a portion of this estate has continued uninterruptedly in the possession of his descendants of the same name for two centuries. He was a member of the Baptist church there in 1726. He married Elizabeth ——. Children: John, born January 1, 1715, died November 27, 1755; married, March 30, 1737, Anna Tennant. 2. Benjamin, married, November 11, 1752, Mary Cohoon. 3. Jonathan, married, November 8, 1744, Abigail Avery. 4. Joshua, of whom further. 5. Isaiah, born September 7, 1723; married, May 9, 1764, Fanny Lamphear. 6. Joseph. 7. Elizabeth. Probably others. /

(IV) Deacon Joshua Rathbone, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Rathbone, was born September 7, 1723, being twin brother of Isaiah. It is said that "he was a godly, truth-seeking man," and was always known as "Deacon Rathbone." He married, December 4, 1745, Sarah Tennant. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1747. 2. Tabitha, born August 4, 1749; married (first) —— Treadway, (second) 1806, —— Holmes. Children by first marriage: Sarah and Mary. Child by second marriage: Clarissa. 3. Joshua, born May 7, 1751; married Eunice Martin. 4. Sarah, born November 23, 1752; married —— Chamberlain, and removed to Richfield Springs, New York. 5. Moses, born November 12, 1754; married Olive Ransom. 6. Samuel, of whom further. 7.

Anna, born September 12, 1758; married — Holmes.

(V) Samuel, son of Deacon Joshua and Sarah (Tennant) Rathbone, was born September 12, 1758, twin brother to Anna, died at Colchester, Connecticut, February 16, 1831. His life had been spent on a farm of several hundred acres, which had been bequeathed to him by his father. He married, March 1, 1785, Lydia, daughter of Simon and Lydia (Brown) Sparhawk. She died July 13, 1825, aged sixty years. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 8, 1786, died October 9, 1787. 2. Valentine Wightman, born September 13, 1788, died May 18, 1833; married, in 1814, Nancy Forsyth. 3. Jared Lewis, Salem, Connecticut, born October 2, 1791. He was a successful merchant of Albany, New York, for several years elected to the common council, and thrice called to fill the position of mayor of the capitol city, being the last mayor chosen by the council and the first elected by the vote of the people. He assumed that office first, as the forty-first mayor, January 24, 1839, and the third time, on election by popular vote, on May 12, 1840, at which time only four thousand five hundred and eighty-eight votes were cast at that important municipal election. He resided at No. 28 Eagle street, corner of State street, Albany. He married, June 26, 1834, Pauline Noyes, daughter of Joel Penney, of Buffalo, New York. Children: Charles, Henry R., Anna Pauline and Jared Lawrence. 4. Lydia, born March 21, 1794, died August 7, 1873; married, November 17, 1819, William W. Reed. 5. Samuel, born November 6, 1796, died unmarried October 17, 1818. 6. Sabria Lewis, born July 3, 1799; married, February 10, 1818, Clark Ransom. 7. Anna, born November 6, 1803, died November 12, 1865; married David Jewett, no children. 8. Joel, of whom further.

(VI) Joel, son of Samuel and Lydia (Sparhawk) Rathbone, was born in Salem, Connecticut, August 3, 1806, died in Paris, France, Sunday, September 13, 1863. He came to reside in Albany, New York, in the fall of 1822, as a clerk in his brother Valentine W. Rathbone's wholesale grocery store, on the corner of Hudson avenue and Quay street, then the busiest section of the city. Two years later he became associated with

his brother in the business. In 1827 as one of the firm of Hermans, Rathbone & Company he commenced the wholesale stove business. By reason of certain modifications and improvements in the patterns of stoves made under his direction, he secured a very large and lucrative business, which became known all over the country, and doubtless was the most important concern of the kind then in America, destined to make the name of Rathbone known for the century or more. Following the death of Mr. Hermans in 1829 Mr. Rathbone succeeded to the entire business, which he continued in his own name until 1841. At the early age of thirty-five years with a well-earned fortune he then retired from active mercantile pursuits to the enjoyment of country life. He purchased a large estate bordering the southern end of Albany, which he laid out and made beautiful. "Kenwood," as it was named, became his residence for a number of years. Although retiring from business cares so early he was still connected with many of the public enterprises of Albany, being vice-president of the New York State Bank, the oldest institution in the city; president of the Exchange Company, doing business where the Federal Building was located in 1910; and an active coöperator in and generous contributor to most of the benevolent enterprises of Albany. He was known as a conscientious and consistent Christian, a gentleman of unusual taste and refinement.

He married, May 5, 1829, Emeline Weld, daughter of Lewis and Louisa (Weld) Munn, and she died in Newport, Rhode Island, August 25, 1874. Lewis Munn was born December 14, 1784, died July 8, 1810. Louisa (Weld) Munn was born April 1, 1791, died December 6, 1808. Children of Joel Rathbone: 1. Jared Lewis, born April 23, 1830, died August 20, 1831. 2. Erastus Corning, born January 1, 1832, died February 2, 1832. 3. Joel Howard, born June 11, 1835, died March 29, 1865, unmarried. 4. Sarah, born December 5, 1837, died March 13, 1910; married, November 19, 1863, General Frederick Townsend, born in Albany, September 21, 1825. He was a graduate of Union College, 1844; admitted to legal practice, 1849; adjutant-general of New York state, 1857-61; raised and commanded the

Third Regiment New York Volunteers, May, 1861; brevetted brigadier-general and resigned from army, 1868; again appointed adjutant-general by Governor Cornell in 1880, serving until January 1, 1883, and died at Albany. Children: Annie Martin, born in Paris November 1, 1866; Sarah Rathbone, March 23, 1869, in Albany; Frederick (2), October 28, 1871; Joel Rathbone, October 13, 1879, died October 15, 1879. 5. Albert, born May 27, 1841, died December 10, 1865, unmarried. 6. Clarence, of whom further. 7. Edward Weld, born October 20, 1848, died July 30, 1849.

(VII) Clarence, son of Joel and Emeline (Munn) Rathbone, was born on his father's handsome estate, "Kenwood," on the southern outskirts of Albany, New York, November 17, 1844. He received his education at Farmington, Connecticut, and at Charlier's French Institute in New York City. He entered the Naval Academy, then located at Newport, Rhode Island, in September, 1861, and was graduated fifth in his class, 1863, having successfully undertaken the three-year course in the space of two years. He received his commission as an ensign in the United States navy, and was ordered to the "Niagara" in the fall of 1863, then on duty at Newport. In June, 1864, he was ordered to New Orleans, and given duty in the squadron of Admiral Farragut. He served during the latter part of the war of the rebellion, taking part in the celebrated battle of Mobile Bay, where he was wounded slightly. Subsequently he served on blockade duty off Galveston, Texas. At the termination of the civil war he returned to New York, June, 1865, and shortly thereafter resigned his commission on account of his being left the only son of his widowed mother upon the death of his brothers Joel Howard and Albert, which had occurred in 1865. For several years following this period of his life he was the head of a large manufactory of stoves, but while still in the prime of life retired from active business. He is a trustee of the Albany Savings Bank, the Albany Medical College, and the Dudley Observatory. When first married he resided at No. 5 Elk street, his handsome residence fronting on the Academy Park, and later removed to his present spacious home nearer the city outskirts, No. 576

Western avenue. He is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Democrat. He is also a past master of Masters Lodge, No. 5, Free and Accepted Masons. Mr. Rathbone is a member of the following clubs: Army and Navy, and Manhattan, of New York; the Loyal Legion of America; and the Graduates Association of the United States Naval Academy.

Clarence Rathbone married, at Albany, New York, September 11, 1866, Angelica Bogart Talcott, born at Albany, February 24, 1846. Her father was Brigadier-General Sebastian Visscher Talcott, son of George and Angelica (Bogart) Talcott, born in New York City November 24, 1812, died at his residence, No. 748 Broadway, Albany, November 10, 1888. He attended Yale and became a civil engineer, doing considerable excellent work in the survey of the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and also in the improvement of navigation in the Hudson river near Albany, which work has endured as a specimen of the best construction of its kind along the length of the entire river. He was appointed quartermaster by Governor Horatio Seymour in 1862, with the rank of brigadier-general. General Talcott has left an enduring memorial of himself in several volumes of genealogies which he prepared with indefatigable labor, notably his "Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families," published by him in 1883. He married Olivia Maria Shearman on November 23, 1843. She was born in Utica, New York, October 14, 1823, died in Albany January 29, 1888. She was the only child of Robert Shearman, son of Robert and Honor (Brown) Shearman, who was born at South Kingston, Rhode Island, September 10, 1790, died at Westmoreland, New York, September 6, 1838, and married Anna Maria, daughter of Watts and Olivia (Gillson) Sherman. She was born September 17, 1800, died at St. Augustine, Florida, March 9, 1825. Children of Clarence Rathbone: 1. Albert, of whom further. 2. Joel, of whom further. 3. Angelica Talcott, of whom further. 4. Ethel, of whom further.

(VIII) Albert, eldest son of Clarence and Angelica Bogart (Talcott) Rathbone, was born July 27, 1868, in Albany. He received his early education in the Albany Boy's

Academy. Following this he entered Williams College, where he was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi Society, and the class of 1888. He pursued the study of law in the Albany Law School, a branch of Union University, and was admitted to the bar in 1890. He engaged in the practice of law about ten years in his native city, becoming a member of the firm of Tracy, Cooper & Rathbone. Removing to New York City he became a member of the firm of Butler, Norman, Joline & Mynderse. Upon the dissolution of this firm Mr. Rathbone became a partner in the firm of Joline, Larkin & Rathbone, which is now engaged in general practice in New York City, with offices in Wall street. Mr. Rathbone affiliates with the Democratic party in political action. He is a member of numerous clubs, including the Metropolitan, Down Town, Racquet & Tennis, Ardsley, Automobile of America, Sleepy Hollow Country, Riding & Driving, Rumsen Country, Fort Orange, and Albany Country. He is also a member of the Alpha Delta Phi Club, St. Nicholas Society of New York, and Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He married, April 14, 1891, at Albany, Emma Marvin, daughter of Thomas Worth and Emma (McClure) Olcott. Children, born in Albany: 1. Grace Olcott, born December 9, 1894. 2. Anna Talcott, August 14, 1897.

(VIII) Joel, son of Clarence and Angelica Bogart (Talcott) Rathbone, was born in Newport, Rhode Island, September 12, 1869. He was educated at the Albany Academy. He entered the employ of the National Commercial Bank of Albany, and afterwards was the treasurer of the Albany Railway Company. In 1895 he left for New York City, where he is first vice-president of the National Security Company. He married, in New York City, October 4, 1894, Josephine, daughter of Carlisle and Ethel Josephine (Hanbury) Norwood. Child: Carlisle Norwood, born in Saratoga Springs, New York, July 26, 1895.

(VIII) Angelica Talcott, daughter of Clarence and Angelica Bogart (Talcott) Rathbone, was born in Albany, New York, March 13, 1871. She received her education at St. Agnes' School in her native city. She married in New York City, December 25, 1899, Dr. Charles Russell Lowell Putnam,

of Boston, Massachusetts, who is now practicing medicine in New York City. Child: Patrick Tracey Lowell Putnam, born in New York City September 15, 1904.

(VIII) Ethel, daughter of Clarence and Angelica Bogart (Talcott) Rathbone, was born in Albany, New York, December 11, 1877. She married, in Paris, March 14, 1907, Jean Marty, son of Jean Marty, of Carcassone, and his wife, Marie Claudine (Chaumien) Marty, of Alligny en Moreau, France.

The name of Brewster appears among the old families in the reign of Edward III., as ranking among the "English Landed Gentry." John Brewster was witness to a deed in the parish of Henstead, in Suffolk, in the year 1375, and not long after, in the reign of Richard II., a John Brewster was presented to the rectory of Godwich, in the county of Norfolk. This Norfolk branch became connected by marriage with the distinguished houses of DeNarburgh, Spelman, Gleane and Coke, of Nolkham; and, in the county of Suffolk, Robert Brewster, of Mutford, possessed also lands in Henstead, and Robert Brewster, of Rushmore, died possessed of these estates prior to 1482. From this Suffolk connection a branch became established at Castle Hedingham, in Essex, and formed connection with several knightly families. Elder William Brewster was probably of this connection. It is supposed that Scrooby, a Nottinghamshire village, was his birthplace, whither he went after leaving a responsible position in the service of Mr. William Davison, who was one of Queen Elizabeth's ambassadors, and afterwards one of her principal secretaries of state.

(I) William Brewster Sr. lived in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, as early as 1570-71, in which year he was assessed in that town on goods valued at £3. In 1575-76 he was appointed by Archbishop Sandys receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor-house in that place belonging to the bishop, to have life tenure of both offices. Some time in the year 1588, or possibly before, he was appointed to the additional office of postmaster under the Crown. He was known as the "Post" of Scrooby, and was

master of the court mails, which were accessible only to those connected with the court. He died in the summer of 1590. His wife was Prudence —. Child: William, mentioned below.

(II) Elder William Brewster, who came in the "Mayflower," was born during the last half of the year 1566 or the first half of 1567, the date being fixed by an affidavit made by him at Leyden, June 25, 1609, when he declared his age to be forty-two years. The place of his birth is not known, but it is supposed to have been Scrooby. The parish registers of Scrooby do not begin until 1695, and no record of Brewster's birth, baptism or marriage, has ever been discovered. He matriculated at Peterhouse, which was then the "oldest of the fourteen colleges grouped into the University of Cambridge," December 3, 1580, but does not appear to have stayed long enough to take his degree. He is next found as a "discreete and faithfull" assistant of William Davison, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, and accompanied that gentleman on his embassy to the Netherlands in August, 1585, and served him at court after his return until his downfall in 1587. He then returned to Scrooby, where he was held in high esteem among the people of that place, and did much good "in promoting and furthering religion." In 1590 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, who died in the summer of that year, and succeeded him as postmaster, which position he held until September 30, 1607. While in Scrooby he lived in the old manor-house, where the members of the Pilgrim church were accustomed to meet on Sunday. When the Pilgrims attempted to remove to Holland in the latter part of 1607, they were imprisoned at Boston. Brewster was among those imprisoned and suffered the greatest loss. After he reached Holland he endured many unaccustomed hardships, not being as well fitted as the other Pilgrims for the hard labor which was their common lot, and spent most of his means in providing for his children. During the latter part of the twelve years spent in Holland he increased his income by teaching, and by the profits from a printing press which he set up in Leyden. When after the twelve years it was decided that the church at Leyden

should emigrate to Virginia, Brewster, who had already been chosen elder, was desired to go with the first company. He was, therefore, with his wife Mary and two young sons, among the passengers of the "Mayflower," which landed in Plymouth harbor, December 16, 1620. Here he bore an important part in establishing the Pilgrim republic, was one of the signers of the famous compact, and believed to have drafted the same. He was the moral, religious and spiritual leader of the colony during its first years, and its chief civil adviser and trusted guide until his death. His wife Mary died April 17, 1627, somewhat less than sixty years old. Elder Brewster died April 10, 1644, in Plymouth, and a final division of his estate was made by Bradford, Winslow, Prence and Standish, between Jonathan and Love, his only remaining children. Children: Jonathan, born August 12, 1593, at Scrooby; Patience; Fear; child, died at Leyden, buried June 20, 1609; Love; Wrestling, came in the "Mayflower" with his parents and brother Love, was living at the time of the division of cattle, May 22, 1627.

(III) Jonathan, son of Elder William Brewster, was born August 12, 1593, in Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, and came over in the ship "Fortune," 1621. He married Lucretia Oldham, of Darby, April 10, 1624, doubtless a sister of John Oldham, who came to Plymouth about 1623. She died March 4, 1678-79. He had married before at an early age, and buried his wife and a child by this marriage in Leyden, May 10, 1619; one child surviving, Nathaniel, mentioned below. He moved from Plymouth to Duxbury about 1630, and from there was deputy to the general court, Plymouth colony, in 1639-41-43-44. From there he removed to New London about 1649, and settled in that part later established as Norwich, his farm lying in both towns. He was admitted an inhabitant there February 25, 1649-50, and was deputy to the general court of the colony in 1650-55-56-57-58. He engaged in the coasting trade, and was master of a small vessel plying from Plymouth along the coast of Virginia. In this way he became acquainted with Pequot harbor, and entered the river to trade with the Indians. He was clerk of the town of Pequot, Sep-

tember, 1649, and received his first grant of land in that town in the same month from Uncas, Sachem of the Mohegans, with whom he had established a trading house. At this latter place, still called by his name, Brewster's Neck, he laid out for himself a large farm. The deed of this land was confirmed by the town November 30, 1652, and its bounds determined. In 1637 he was a military commissioner in the Pequot war, in 1642 a member of the Duxbury committee to raise forces in the Narragansett alarm of that year, and a member of Captain Myles Standish's Duxbury company in the military enrollment of 1643. He was prominent in the formation of the settlement of Duxbury and in the establishment of its church; sometimes practiced as an attorney, and was also styled gentleman. He died August 7, 1659, and was buried in the Brewster cemetery at Brewster's Neck, Preston. A plain granite shaft, about eight feet high, was erected in 1855 to his memory and that of his wife. The original footstone is still in existence, and leans against the modern monument. No probate papers relating to his estate have been found, but bills of sale are recorded, dated in 1658, which conveyed all his property in the town plot, and his house and lands at Poquetannuck, with his movable property, to his son Benjamin and son-in-law John Picket. His widow was evidently a woman of note and respectability among her fellow citizens. She had always the prefix of Mrs. or Mistress, and was usually recorded in some useful capacity as nurse or doctor, as a witness to wills, etc. Children, the first three born in Plymouth, the fourth in Jones River, the others in Duxbury: William, March 9, 1625; Mary, April 16, 1627; Jonathan, July 17, 1629; Ruth, October 3, 1631; Benjamin, November 17, 1633; Elizabeth, May 1, 1637; Grace, November 1, 1639, married Captain Daniel Wetherell, had child, Mary, married George Denison; Hannah, November 3, 1641.

(IV) Nathaniel Brewster, supposed to have been a son of Jonathan Brewster by his first marriage, was born about 1619. He died at Setauket, Long Island, December 18, 1690, "aged seventy years." The ages of people as stated in those early days are notoriously inaccurate, and he was prob-

ably more nearly seventy-two than seventy years of age at death. He graduated in the first class of Harvard College in 1642, and settled soon after at Abby, county Norfolk, England, where he pursued studies in theology. Going from England to Ireland, he presented a letter from Oliver Cromwell to Fleetwood, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, dated June 22, 1655. In this letter Cromwell said: "Use this bearer, Mr. Brewster kindly. Let him be near you; indeed he is a very able and holy man. Trust me and you will find him so." He received the degree of Bachelor of Divinity from Dublin University, returned to America and was minister of the First Church at Boston in 1663. In 1665 he became the first minister at Brookhaven, Long Island, and thus continued thirty-five years, until his death in 1690, as above noted. He married Sarah, daughter of Roger Ludlow, and had sons: John, Timothy and Daniel.

(V) John, eldest son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster, lived in Brookhaven, and but little is known concerning him.

(VI) Samuel, son of John Brewster, was born July 18, 1718, in Brookhaven, and died in New Windsor, Orange county, New York. He was among the original patentees of the town of New Windsor in 1751-52, and was a member of the committee of safety during the revolution. He was buried in the old graveyard at New Windsor, overlooking Newburgh Bay. He built a saw mill, forge and anchor shop, and assisted in forging the chain which was stretched across the Hudson river in the hope of checking the movement of British vessels up that stream. In 1775 he built a residence which tradition says sheltered Lafayette as a headquarters during the revolution. His first wife bore the name of Mary. He married (second) Mary Wood, who survived him and died at New Windsor, February 3, 1807. Children: Samuel, Timothy; Hannah, married Joseph Dubois; Abigail, married Jonas Williams; Susannah, married — Moores.

(VII) General Timothy Brewster, second son of Samuel Brewster, was born November 3, 1746, in New Windsor, and during the revolution removed to Basking Ridge, New Jersey, and later to Woodbridge, same

state, where he occupied large tracts of land bordering on Staten Island Sound, now called Kill-von-Kull. About 1812 he removed from Woodbridge, and in 1823 he settled near Coldenham, Orange county, New York, where he died in 1831. He was elected elder of the Good Will church, and was active in local affairs. He married (first) October 17, 1774, Phebe Wood, of Woodhaven, born February 17, 1754. He married (second) Phebe Youngs, of Long Island. Children: Samuel, born July 12, 1775; John, August 15, 1777; Mary, April 7, 1782, married Clark Noe, two children, Catherine and Albert Noe, a well-known resident of Newburg; Betty, born February 27, 1785, died in infancy; Nathaniel, born October 27, 1786; Timothy, mentioned below.

(VIII) Timothy (2), son of Timothy (1) and Phebe (Wood) Brewster, was born April 22, 1789, in Woodbridge, and died May 2, 1836. He settled in Newburgh in 1831, and carried on a lumber business at the foot of Fourth street. After his death his family removed to West Troy, New York, and remained two years, returning again to Newburgh, where they have since resided. He married, November 9, 1813, Juliet Wright. Children: Caroline, died young; Mary, married Silas Martine, and resided in Newburgh; Richard W.; Harriet; Eugene A., mentioned below; Caroline, all are now deceased.

(IX) Eugene Augustus, second son of Timothy (2) and Juliet (Wright) Brewster, was born April 13, 1827, in New York City, and died December 14, 1898, in Newburgh. His education was obtained in the public schools of Newburgh, including the high school, where he was an assistant instructor in 1843. In the same year he entered the law office of Hon. John W. Brown and was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor in 1848. In 1850 he formed a partnership with Nathan Reeve, which continued until 1855, and thereafter practiced independently until his death. He served several terms as a member of the board of almshouse commissioners, was fourteen years a member of the board of education, and was a trustee of Washington's Headquarters. He drew up the original charter of the city of Newburgh; assisted in the incorporation of the National

Bank of Newburgh and was its vice-president. For more than thirty years he was a vestryman of St. George's (Protestant Episcopal) Church, and was four years a warden. For many years he was a leading lawyer of Orange county, and was prominently connected with St. Luke's Hospital. He was among the most liberal contributors toward the establishment and support of that institution. He married, June 1, 1859, Anna W., daughter of Rev. Dr. John Brown. Of their children, two now survive, George R., mentioned below, and Anna W., wife of Eugene W. Harter, of New York City.

(X) George Richard, only surviving son of Eugene A. and Anna W. (Brown) Brewster, was born November 17, 1873, in Newburgh, where he grew up and prepared for college at Siglar's Preparatory College of Newburgh, after which he entered Yale University, graduating in 1894 with the degree of Ph. B. Pursuing the study of law in his father's office, he was admitted to the bar in 1896, and since that time has been successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in his native city, and in New York and Westchester counties. He is a member of the Democratic, Yale and Transportation clubs of New York, and a director of the City Club of Newburgh. He is a warden of St. George's Church, and is a director in numerous local corporations, including the National Bank of Newburgh, for which he is attorney. He is also largely interested in the breeding of hacking horses, and maintains for that purpose one of the finest farms in this state.

He married, January 18, 1899, Margaret Conley Orr, daughter of the late James Orr, of Newburgh.

Like a large proportion
 VAN CLEFT of the Dutch names in
 New York, this is derived from a place. The American ancestor came from the village of Cleef in the Netherlands, hence the name Van (from) Cleef. The name has many other forms in the early Dutch records of New York, such as Van Clyf, Van Clyff, Van Clyft, Vander Clyft—Cleef—Cleeft—Cleyft. The name has been prominently identified with the business interests and general development of

the state of New York down to the present time.

(I) Jan Van Cleef, born 1628, came to New Amsterdam (New York) in 1653, and was a farmer at Gravesend on Long Island, in 1656. In 1659 he resided at New Utrecht in the same vicinity, and was in Bushwick in 1664. He received a deed December 23, 1662, from Albert Albertse Terhune of twenty-four morgens of land in New Utrecht, which he sold in 1669. He purchased a pasture lot in New Utrecht, December 27, 1677, and owned lots Nos. 6, 7, 13 and 14 at Yellow Hoek (Bay Ridge). In 1677 he was a member of the New Utrecht church; was constable of that town in 1678, and took the oath of allegiance to the English government in 1687. He signed documents now in existence with a mark. He was probably married before coming to New York, as the records of the Dutch church show that his son, Dirck, had a child baptized in 1668. He married (second) before March 10, 1681, Engelte, daughter of Louwerens Pieterse. Children: Catherine, baptized October 23, 1681; Benjamin, November 25, 1683; settled in New Jersey; Joseph, settled in New Jersey; Angelica; Ceytie, baptized May 13, 1688; Isebrant, of whom further; Nelke; Cornelius, resided in New Utrecht, Dirck, Rebecca. Probably several of these were of the first marriage.

(II) Isebrant (also spelled in the records Ysebrant and Eyzebrand), son of Jan Van Cleef, resided in early life in New Utrecht, where he was grand juror in 1699. He was undoubtedly a child of the first marriage since he must have been of age in 1699. For some time he resided upon, or in the vicinity of Staten Island, where he was witness to the baptism of a child, July 26, 1711, and ultimately settled in Monmouth county, New Jersey. The record of all his children has not been found. He married in Gravesend, Jannetie Aertse Vander Bilt, baptized September 17, 1682, in New Utrecht, granddaughter of Jan Aertsen Vander Bilt, immigrant ancestor of all bearing that name in New York. Jan Aertsen Vander Bilt (from the Bilt) came from the village of Bilt (Bilt meaning hill) in the province of Utrecht, Holland, as early as 1650, to New Amsterdam. He married (first) in New Amsterdam, February 6,

1650, Anneken Hendricks, from Bergen, Norway, (second) Derber Cornelis, and (third) December 16, 1681, Magdalena Hanse, widow of Hendrick Jansen Spier of Bergen, New Jersey. He resided at New Amsterdam, Flatbush, and lastly at Bergen, where he owned lands in 1694, and died February 2, 1705.

Aris, son of Jan Aertsen Vander Bilt, born about 1651, died after 1711. He married, October 6, 1677, Hillagonde Remsen, daughter of Rem Janse Vanderbeek. Their children found of record are: Marretje, baptized January 25, 1716, in New York; Benjamin, April 19, 1715, at Port Richmond, Staten Island; Janneke, March 8, 1720, in Freehold, and another of the name Benjamin, January 7, 1724, in Freehold. It is probable that the first Benjamin died in infancy.

(III) Cornelius Van Cleft, undoubtedly a son of Isebrant Van Cleef, was born about 1710, and resided on Staten Island, where he married Sara Marschall. No record of the marriage or her birth or parentage can be found.

(IV) Jan, or John, son of Cornelius and Sara (Marschall) Van Cleft, was baptized April 26, 1736, in the Dutch church of Port Richmond, Staten Island, and settled about the time of his majority in the Minnisink district, which included parts of the present Orange county, New York, and of New Jersey. He had five sons and one daughter. The sons were: John, Cornelius, Jesse, Joseph, of whom further, and Benjamin (twins). The daughter, whose name has not been preserved, married an Ives.

(V) Joseph, son of John Van Cleft, was born at Minnisink, where he lived. He was by trade a millwright; died in 1814. He married Elizabeth Dunning, who died January 27, 1848, and had two sons and four daughters: Hector, Lewis, of whom further; Ann Eliza, Sarah, Jane, Katura.

(VI) Lewis, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Dunning) Van Cleft, was born March 4, 1805, at Minnisink, and died in July, 1870, at New Windsor, Orange county, New York. In early life he was employed in a woolen mill at Phillipsburg, New York, and after his marriage settled on a farm of one hundred acres, which he purchased in the town of New Windsor, Orange county,

there ending his days. He married in Blooming Grove, same county, Henrietta Woodruff Cooper, February 19, 1834. Children: Henry, Joseph, of whom further; Sarah E., Lewis A.

(VII) Joseph (2), second son of Lewis and Henrietta W. (Cooper) Van Cleft, was born June 17, 1836, in New Windsor, and attended the district schools of the neighborhood until 1852. At the age of sixteen years he was employed as a clerk in a hardware store at Middletown, New York, and was subsequently engaged in the same capacity in New York City, and still later in Kansas City, Missouri, where he remained two years. In 1863 he settled at Newburgh, New York, and established a hardware and agricultural implement business, having a partner. Three years later he purchased the interest of his partner and conducted the business alone until 1887, when he was joined by his brother, Lewis A. Van Cleft, under the style of Joseph Van Cleft & Company. In 1909 he purchased the interest of his brother and soon after closed out the business. Upon the organization of the Columbus Trust Company of Newburgh in 1893, Mr. Van Cleft was chosen vice-president, and since 1897 has been president of the institution. This is one of the institutions for promoting the business advancement of Newburgh in whose organization Mr. Van Cleft was active. He has been an extensive dealer in real estate in the city and is now the owner of the Van Cleft block, one of the most prominent structures in the city. He was interested in the building of the Palatine Hotel in 1892-93 and a director of the company when it was organized. Many of the financial interests of the place owe something to Mr. Van Cleft's aid and good business judgment. He is a member of the American Reformed church and of the Newburgh Bay and Highlands Historical Society, in whose work he takes a deep interest. A man of genial nature, candid mind and most courteous demeanor, Mr. Van Cleft wins and holds friendship with many of his contemporaries.

He married, May 5, 1869, Edwina Storey Smith, youngest daughter of O. M. Smith, a school teacher of prominence in the Hudson River Valley, and a granddaughter of Jonas Storey, a well known lawyer of early

days, in Newburgh. She died April 24, 1891, leaving five children: Josephine, Edwin L., Augusta M., Alberta, Barclay.

This name is said to have been REEVE of Welsh origin. It appears on Long Island as early as 1660, when Thomas and James Reeves settled at Mattituck in the present town of Southold, New York. Many descendants from a very early date have used the name without the final "s" and some in Orange county, New York, use the form Reeve. Certain it is that those bearing the name have been people of high respectability, much endeavor and general worth in the communities where they have resided. The family seems to have been very patriotic in the war for independence. In 1776 a company drafted out of Colonel Perry's regiment was under the command of Captain Paul Reeves and had among its privates: Ishmael, James, Luther, Jonathan and William Reeves. Captain Paul Reeves held that rank in the minutemen of Mattituck. He died in 1822 at the age of ninety years.

(I) Thomas Reeve arrived in Southold, New York, about 1660, and in 1667 removed to Southampton on the south side of the island, where he died, August 28, 1685. He married Rebecca Davis of Southampton, probably a daughter of Faulk Davis (a pioneer of that town) by his first marriage. Children: John; Rebecca, born March 1, 1676; Thomas, October 3, 1679; Hannah, February 9, 1681; Abigail, September 22, 1684.

(II) James Reeve was undoubtedly a son of Thomas Reeve by a former marriage, which is not recorded in this country. He resided in Mattituck in the town of Southold, where he died in 1692-3, leaving sons: James (2), mentioned below; Isaac, Thomas and Daniel; and daughters: Hannah and Deborah.

(III) James (2), eldest son of James (1) Reeve, resided in Mattituck, where he died at the age of sixty years. Sons: James, Selah, mentioned below; Nathaniel and Ebenezer.

(IV) Selah, second son of James (2) Reeve, was born March 21, 1741, and died at Newburg, New York, February 21, 1796.



Geo. Kewer



Caroline Ingersoll Reeve

He was commissioned second lieutenant of the Third Long Island Regiment, June 27, 1776, and after the occupation of the island by the British forces he was obliged to flee with his family and such of his property as could be readily removed. These were transported on a scow across Long Island Sound, and he remained in Connecticut until 1784, when he settled in the town of Newburg, New York, about three miles north of the then village of that name. A plain, brown stone slab marks his resting place in the old town cemetery. Another slab records that his wife, Katurah, born January 23, 1745, died January 21, 1829, surviving him almost thirty-three years. His sons were: James, Selah (2), mentioned below, and Joseph.

(V) Selah (2), second son of Selah (1) and Katurah Reeve, was born October 21, 1767, in Southold, and died at Newburg, April 11, 1837. He resided in early life in Newburg and served as trustee of the village. In 1797 he was a member of the fire company and resigned the next year on his removal to Hunting Grove on the Otterkill, where he engaged in the milling business. In 1802 he returned to Newburg and established a new industry, that of manufacturing brown earthenware. At this time he had a partner in the person of Nathan Burling, and soon after added crockery and glass to the wares in which they dealt. Following this Mr. Reeve was for many years engaged in the freighting business. In 1814 in association with Hiram Falls, he purchased a store, dock and freight business at the corner of Third and Water streets, Newburg, and operated the sloops "Patriot" and "Washington". In 1825 his sons, Christopher and George, purchased the interest of Mr. Falls and thereafter the business was conducted under the name of Reeve & Sons. In 1830 Selah Reeve retired from the business and in 1832 it passed into the hands of his son George. Selah Reeve was a member of the board of trustees of the village of Newburg in 1802, 1810, 1818-19-20-21 and 1828-29. From 1818 to 1821 inclusive, he was president of the board. He married in 1795, at Newburg, Elizabeth Tusten Van Duser, born 1776-7, died May 4, 1854. There were eleven children: Millicent, Christopher, Chas. F. V., Julia Ann, George, men-

tioned below; Eliza, Jane, Nathan, Harriet M., Mary E., and Selah.

(VI) George, son of Selah (2) and Elizabeth T. (Van Duser) Reeve, was born in 1800, at Newburg, and died October 31, 1854. For many years he was associated with his father in business and with his brothers succeeded to the business. For some time before his death he lived a quiet and retired life. In 1840 he built a mansion on Grand street, Newburg, which is still occupied by his eldest daughter, Mrs. Mead. The family were members of St. George's Episcopal Church of which Mr. Reeve was a vestryman. He married Caroline, daughter of Stephen Ingersoll, of Dutchess county. Mr. and Mrs. Reeve were the parents of three children: Maria W., mentioned below; Arianna Somerville and George Henry. The last named died at the age of twenty years.

(VII) Maria W., eldest daughter of George and Caroline (Ingersoll) Reeve, is the widow of Obediah Mead of New York City. Mr. Mead was a member of the firm of Ralph Mead & Company, importers of sugar and tea, of New York City.

The Olcotts of Albany, New York, descend in direct unbroken male succession from Thomas Olcott, the immigrant ancestor of the Connecticut branch of the family, who was among the first settlers of the town of Hartford, and one of the founders of the trade and commerce of the colony of Connecticut. He came from England with the Winthrop Company in 1630. There is reason to believe that he was one of the "goodly company" of men, women and children, who in June, 1635, left Newton and other settlements in Massachusetts to plant a new colony in the Connecticut valley. They came through the wilderness until they reached the mouth of the Chicopee river, near what is now Springfield, and followed down the banks of the Connecticut to the spot, where in the autumn before the settlement was begun, which is now Hartford, but then called Suckiange. Mr. Olcott had been educated in England, was a merchant, and brought with him the experience and fruits of successful enterprise. In common with Edward Hopkins, Richard Lord, Wil-

liam Whiting and others he engaged in trade, for which the Connecticut was supposed to afford great facilities, especially in the traffic of furs. Mr. Olcott first located himself on a lot on the east side of the public, now State House, square. He subsequently became the purchaser of one of the lots assigned to Edward Hopkins in the original distribution of the town among the first settlers. This lot comprised the whole square, fronting on Main street and bounded by Pearl, Trumbull and Asylum streets. On the southeast corner he erected a dwelling for his own occupation, which continued in the family for several generations. Thomas Olcott died in 1654, aged about forty-five years. His wife, Abigail, died May 26, 1693, aged seventy-eight years. Children: Thomas (2), of whom further; Samuel; John, baptized February 3, 1639; Elizabeth, December 7, 1643; Hannah.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) and Abigail Olcott, was born about 1635. There seems to be no record of his death. It appears by the land records of Hartford that he lived to advanced age, and until the year 1719. A deed of land from him to his son, Thomas Olcott (3), is dated February 14, 1719. His wife, Mary, died May 3, 1721, at Windsor, Connecticut. Children: 1. Abigail, died March 14, 1688, at Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Mary. 3. Thomas (3), of whom further. 4. Samuel, died May 10, 1693. 5. John, drowned May 25, 1685. 6. Timothy, born 1677, died April 5, 1754; married (first) —; married (second) Mary, widow of Ebenezer Field, daughter of Ebenezer Dudley, of East Guilford, Connecticut, who died April 20, 1740; married (third) Elizabeth —, died August 29, 1764.

(III) Thomas (3), son of Thomas (2) and Mary Olcott, of Hartford, has no record of birth or death. He married, 1691, Sarah Foote, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, who died July 24, 1756, in the eighty-sixth year of her age. Children: 1. Abigail, died at the age of eighteen years. 2. Sarah, born December 12, 1694; married a Mr. Dean of Plainfield, Connecticut. 3. Mary, November 21, 1696; married a Mr. Stoughton. 4. Cullick, April 18, 1699, died 1732. 5. Nathaniel, September 11, 1701; married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Pitkin, of East Hart-

ford. 6. Josiah, March 2, 1703, died February 8, 1785; married, May 15, 1740, Penelope, daughter of Rev. Jonah Beckwith, of Lyme, Connecticut. 7. Margaret, April 12, 1705; married Richard Ely, of Lyme, Connecticut. 8. Hannah, August 4, 1707. 9. Elizabeth, November 17, 1709; married Colonel John Pitkin, of East Hartford, Connecticut, brother of Governor William Pitkin, and great-grandson of William Pitkin, one of the first settlers of Hartford. 10. A child, born 1712, died in infancy. 11. Thomas (4), of whom further.

(IV) Thomas (4), son of Thomas (3) and Sarah (Foote) Olcott, of Hartford, was born in 1713, died May 3, 1795. He was a resident of Stratford, Connecticut. He married (first) 1736, Sarah, daughter of John Easton, of Hartford, who died March 30, 1756. He married (second) November 10, 1757, Sarah, widow of Hezekiah Thompson, of Stratford, Connecticut, and daughter of Zachariah Tomlinson. She died May 11, 1811, in the eighty-ninth year of her age. Children by first wife: 1. Josiah, born July 17, 1737, died at age of ten years. 2. Sarah, August 17, 1742; married Thomas Hawley, of Stepney. 3. John Easton, July 24, 1749; married Hannah Sands, of Long Island, New York. Children by second wife: 4. Thomas, born October 3, 1758; married (first) Mary, daughter of Andrew Thompson, of New Haven, Connecticut; (second), March, 1821, Lucy Mitchell. 5. Josiah, of whom further. 6. Hannah, January 25, 1762; married, about 1780, Beach Judson, of Stratford, Connecticut. 7. Mary, April 3, 1763; married, March 18, 1784, Captain Nehemiah Gorham, who served in the revolutionary war. 8. Anna, 1765; married, August 30, 1769, Isaac Bronson, of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

(V) Josiah, son of Thomas (4) and Sarah (Tomlinson-Thompson) Olcott, was born at Stratford, Connecticut, July 19, 1760, died in Hudson, New York, January 24, 1860, in the one hundredth year of his age. He was educated in New England, but settled in Hudson, Columbia county, New York, then a thriving city with a large fleet of sea-going vessels, largely engaged in the whaling industry, that annually brought to the city many tons of whalebone and many thousand barrels of whale oil. In 1785 he engaged in the manu-

facture of cordage with Thomas Jenkins, built a rope-walk six hundred feet in length, and did an extensive business in the making and wholesaling of rope of all kinds and sizes. After the death of his partner he continued the business alone. He was a shrewd and capable business man of energy and direct purpose. The qualities that made his own life a success were transmitted to his posterity, as will be seen in the following generations. His long and useful life ended in Hudson, and covered a century which saw the colonies emerge from dependencies into a great united independent nation. The second war with Great Britain and the war with Mexico had terminated and he died just as the nation was plunging into the great civil war.

He married Deborah, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Worth, of Nantucket, Massachusetts, June 7, 1794. Children: 1. Thomas Worth, of whom further. 2. Frederick, born January 16, 1797, died March 29, 1816. 3. Ann Maria, November 11, 1798; married, September 27, 1819, Richard I. Wells, of Cossackie, New York. 4. Alfred, died in infancy. 5. Ophelia, February 18, 1803, died October 10, 1839; married, December 28, 1836, William Henry Folger, of Hudson, New York. 6. Theodore, May 28, 1805; married (first) May 5, 1834, Eliza Yates; (second) October 1, 1840, Mary Jenkins. 7. Jane Matilda, March 28, 1906, died April 9, 1837. 8. Orrin, died in infancy. 9. Horatio Josiah, January 4, 1810; married, September 6, 1831, Harriet M. Leonard. 10. Egbert, October 18, 1812, died May 22, 1873; married, September 5, 1837, Mary E. L. White. 11. Mary, died in infancy. 12. Caroline, twin, December 4, 1818, died March 26, 1885. 13. Cornelia, twin, December 4, 1818, died November 13, 1899.

(VI) Thomas Worth, son of Josiah and Deborah (Worth) Olcott, was born in Hudson, New York, May 22, 1795, died March 23, 1880, in Albany. He was educated in the Hudson schools, and began his long and successful career in finance as a clerk in the Columbia Bank of Hudson, where he remained two years. He rapidly grasped the fundamental principles governing monetary laws. His active mind and quick, decisive character made him an unusually valuable employee, and when the Mechan-

ics' and Farmers' Bank opened its doors for business, July 29, 1811, he was one of the clerical force. On that date began his remarkable connection with that institution, a connection lasting nearly seventy years, the last forty-four years of which were spent in the president's chair. His rise was rapid. Six years after the bank opened its doors for business, he became cashier. Nineteen years later, in June, 1836, he was elected president. The Mechanics' and Farmers' Bank, whose success in a large degree must be, and is by general consent, credited to the genius of Thomas Worth Olcott, was the third bank incorporated in Albany, and was chartered ostensibly for the benefit of the mechanics and farmers of Albany county. Its charter provided that none but mechanics and farmers should be elected as bank officers, but some years later was amended so as to authorize the president and directors without reference to their occupation or business. It is a noted fact and one that created considerable discussion and comment that the entire first board of directors were Democrats. It had been understood that two Federalists would have a place on the board, and they were later substituted. Thomas W. Olcott was the fifth president, and at his death he was succeeded by his son Dudley, who is the present incumbent (1910).

The first period of the bank's history ended by the expiration of charter in 1833. At the expiration of the second charter in 1853 the bank closed up its affairs, when the stockholders received one hundred and fifteen per cent., besides their stock in the new bank, which renewed the charter for twenty years and went into operation again with the same officers. During the civil war the bank closed up its affairs and reorganized in 1865 under the national banking laws, having previously operated as a state bank. In 1868 they again chartered under state banking laws, abandoning the national system. The career of the bank has been one of unvarying prosperity, except only a short period in 1817 when the capital became impaired, owing to the financial trouble growing out of depression following the war with Great Britain in 1812-14. In 1855 the Mechanics' and Farmers' Savings Bank was incorporated with Thom-

as W. Olcott as the first president, succeeded in 1880 by his son Dudley.

While Mr. Olcott was eminently the man of affairs and held a position in the financial world second to none and was recognized as a great banker, his obligation to his city as a citizen did not rest lightly upon him. He was an active, as well as a leading member of the boards of several of the public charitable and educational associations that have made Albany famous. His private benevolences were many and cannot be recorded; his public service can. He was vice-president of the first board of directors of Albany Law School, organized in 1851, the fourth school of its kind in the United States. In 1855 he was elected president of the board, continuing until his death in 1880. He was president of the first board of directors of Dudley Observatory, a scientific institution founded through the munificence of Mrs. Blandina Dudley, widow of Charles E. Dudley, with the co-operation of leading citizens of Albany. The observatory profited greatly through the generosity of Mr. Olcott and his sons, the latter furnishing the funds for refitting Olcott Meridian Circle (named for its donor), housing it in a suitable building and remounting it on the new site. He was president of the Albany Agricultural and Arts Association; president of Albany Hospital, in which he took a deep and lasting interest; trustee and president of Albany Girls' Academy; trustee of the Boys' Academy; president of Albany Cemetery Association. In addition to these institutions, all of which he served faithfully, giving largely of his rare executive ability and unerring judgment, his purse was ever open for all good causes, earning him the title of the "most charitable man in Albany."

Returning to his business life he was president of the Albany & West Stockbridge Railroad Company, afterwards merged into the Boston & Albany system, and later trustee of the sinking fund commission, appointed to retire the bonds issued by the city of Albany to aid in the construction of the road. The retirement of these bonds was successfully accomplished under the guidance of Mr. Olcott, and is still referred to as the "greatest piece of financiering ever accomplished in Albany." When Secretary Chase was perfecting plans for a national

bank system he held frequent interviews with Mr. Olcott and was largely guided by his wise counsel. In 1863 he declined a flattering offer from President Lincoln of the position of first comptroller of the currency, and declined all public office except such as related to the promotion of education or other local interest. During his business life he developed a wonderful quality of quick, decisive action. Strong in his opinions, yet he was always open to conviction and ready to accept the views of others. His ability to judge human nature and read men was another marked quality. His courage was another attribute that rendered him conspicuous; nothing daunted him, and failure was a word with which he was unacquainted. He was identified with the Christian life of Albany as member and trustee of the Second Presbyterian Church. His political life was inconspicuous. In early life and up to 1860 he was a Democrat; then for the remainder of his life a Republican. He was strongly Union in his sentiments, and served on the committee having in charge the recruiting and equipping of the One Hundred and Thirteenth New York Regiment (Seventh Regiment, New York Volunteer Artillery). His only other public offices that can be construed as political were his position as bridge commissioner to select the site of the lower bridge across the Hudson at South Ferry street, and his appointment to the state board of regents. His home in Albany was in the midst of a plot of about three acres of ground and there he gratified his love for flowers and plants to the fullest extent and spent his hours of leisure in their cultivation. He was quiet, unostentatious and domestic in his tastes and habits, giving little evidence of being the wealthy and distinguished financier. He died at his home in Albany in his eighty-fifth year, continuing his active business life until his last illness.

He married Caroline, daughter of Daniel Pepoon, of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, August 17, 1818. She died March 12, 1867. Children: 1. Frederick Worth, born August 10, 1820, died November 2, 1822. 2. Thomas, December 31, 1821, died August 27, 1873; married (first) April 3, 1844, Lucia Marvin Fowler, who died August 25, 1850; (second) October 5, 1853, Harriet M. Leon-

ard, who died January 13, 1861; (third) February 19, 1863, Emma McClive. 3. John Josiah, March 11, 1823, died April 10, 1899. 4. Robert, July 26, 1824, died May 10, 1859. 5. Mary Marvin, April 11, 1826, died April 25, 1892. 6. Theodore, May 1, 1828, died February 27, 1907; married October 2, 1856, Ann Hazleton Maynard. 7. Alexander, August 10, 1829, died April 21, 1887; married, May 21, 1856, Catherine Amanda Mallory. 8. Grace, April 5, 1834, died August 7, 1834. 9. Dudley, died in infancy. 10. Dudley, of whom further. 11. Frederick Pepoon, of whom further.

(VII) Dudley, son of Thomas Worth and Caroline (Pepoon) Olcott, was born in Albany, New York, September 21, 1838. He was educated in the Albany Boys' Academy, and afterwards attended the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in Troy, where he took a course in civil engineering. In 1858 he became connected with the Mechanics' and Farmers' Savings Bank of Albany, as accountant. This position he held for seven years, when he became assistant cashier of the Mechanics' and Farmers' Bank, and later cashier. For thirteen years he was cashier of this bank, until December 31, 1878, when he was chosen vice-president. In March, 1880, he was elected president, succeeding his father. Under his wise and able management the bank has continued its successful life, and is one of the strong, conservative financial institutions of the state. He is thoroughly versed in the laws governing finance, is devoted to the institution over which he presides, and is recognized everywhere as one of the clearest-headed and ablest financiers of the state. He was at one time president of the Albany Bankers' Association, and represented the Mechanics' and Farmers' Bank in the leading bank associations of the country. In 1861 he toured Europe, since which time his service has been continuous, saving only his annual summer vacation, which is spent in Canada. The connection of the Olcotts, father and son, now covers the period of a full century, 1811-1911. Seventy-five of these years have seen them occupying the president's chair. This is both a wonderful and unusual record, and probably unequalled in point of continuous service.

Mr. Olcott has no outside business in-

terests, although he is devoted to the welfare of many of the leading public institutions of Albany. He is a member of the board of governors of the Albany Hospital, president of the Albany Cemetery Association, trustee of the Home for Aged Men, trustee of the Albany Orphan Asylum, trustee of the Albany Academy for Girls, and aids other good causes by his influence and liberality. He served his state one term as paymaster-general, appointed by Governor Fenton in 1867. He served the city of Albany as park commissioner, was treasurer and later president of the commission during its entire existence. Politically he is a Republican, but his devotion to business precludes all idea of public affairs. He is a member of the Fort Orange and Country clubs, Albany, and of the Metropolitan Union League and Down Town clubs, of New York City. He is fond of the solitude of the great woods, and for the past thirty-one years has spent each summer vacation at Restigouche river, Canada, where his favorite sport, salmon fishing, is his daily occupation. Mr. Olcott's home is the old family mansion in Albany, in the midst of the beauties created and loved by his father, which he perpetuates and continues in loving remembrance. He is unmarried.

(VII) Frederick Pepoon, son of Thomas Worth and Caroline (Pepoon) Olcott, was born in Albany, New York, February 23, 1841, and died at his home, "Round Top," near Bernardsville, New Jersey, April 15, 1909. Upon graduation from the Albany Academy he entered the bank of which his father was president and there secured the training and knowledge in financial matters which characterized his business career, and placed him in the highest rank of modern conservative financial men. For a time he was engaged in the lumber business, also a partner with Blake Brothers & Company, bankers and brokers. In 1882 he accepted the nomination and was elected comptroller of the state of New York, which position he occupied for a term of two years. In 1884 he declined the Democratic nomination for governor, and accepted the presidency of the Central Trust Company, of New York City, where he remained until 1905; retiring in that year on account of ill-health to his favorite residence and farm, "Round

Top," Bernardsville, New Jersey. In addition to his connection with the Central Trust Company Mr. Olcott was president of the Galveston, Houston & Henderson railroad, a director of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad and other railroads, of the Bank of America, and of the Morristown Trust Company of New Jersey.

Personally Mr. Olcott was known as a man of broad, philanthropic tendencies, taking personal interest in the political and social welfare of the community, and ever ready to assist those less successful in the battle of life. A few years before his death he provided an endowment of fifty thousand dollars for the Albany Academy. He was greatly interested in horticulture, and his gardens were famous for the production of choice plants and rare flowers. He was also a breeder of trotting horses. Mr. Olcott was a member of the Union League, New York Yacht, Metropolitan, Manhattan and Down Town clubs, of New York, and of the Morristown Club.

Mr. Olcott married Mary Esmay, by whom he is survived, together with children: Dudley, of whom further; and one daughter.

(VIII) Dudley (2), son of Frederick P. and Mary (Esmay) Olcott, was born in New York City, May 14, 1874. He was educated in his place of birth, and his business career has been conducted in connection with the Central Trust Company. He now resides in Morristown, New Jersey. Mr. Olcott has taken membership in the following clubs: Metropolitan, Tuxedo, Morris County Golf, New York Athletic, Morristown, Whippany River, Automobile of America, and Grolier.

He married, at Bernardsville, New Jersey, August 18, 1903, Sarah Crozer L. Levick, born at Philadelphia, March 10, 1875, daughter of Thomas Bowin and Elizabeth Shippen Buckley (Grubb) Levick. Children of Dudley (2) Olcott: Gladys Grubb, born at New York City, December 29, 1905; Jeanette Grubb, Morristown, New Jersey, May 30, 1907.

VAN DEUSEN

This old Dutch name is derived from a hamlet of about five hun-

dred people in Noord Brabant or North Brabant, Holland, called Deursen. The immigrant ancestor of the family came from Deurse, the "Van" being used in the ordinary sense of "from," indicating that the immigrant ancestor or the original ancestor who first bore the surname that became hereditary to his descendants came from that place. It was thus that the surname arose, as is the case in a great number of Dutch surnames in this country. Previous to arrival in America the Dutchman was usually designated by the baptismal name of his father with the affix "sen" attached, and it was a universal custom for one hundred and fifty years to use the father's name as a middle name among the Dutch families. This usage has made it possible to trace many lines that would otherwise be undiscoverable.

(I) Matthew or Teuwis Abrahamse Van Deusen, immigrant ancestor of the Van Deusen family, was born in Holland, and was one of five brothers, sons of Abraham Van Deusen, who came to America about the middle of the seventeenth century. The names of the five sons of Abraham Van Deusen were: Isaac, Melchert, Matthew, Jacob, Peter. Matthew resided in the village of Beverwyck (Albany) in 1659, and he was the owner of a lot there from 1656 to 1667. This lot had a frontage of thirty-five feet on Broadway, extending back to James street. December, 1677, Paulus Martense Van Benthuyzen conveyed by deed to Harmen Janse Lyndrayer the same property in Rensselaerwyck formerly conveyed to him by Mattheus Abrahamse Van Deusen, by deed declared June 26, 1677. This property was situated in the city of Albany on the west side of and fronting on Broadway, north of Maiden Lane, extending back to that street and lying between Maiden Lane and Steuben street. At a sale in Albany, July 5, 1664, he purchased a cow for one hundred and eighteen florins. For the payment of this sum Cornelis Teunisse Bos went his surety and principal, and Matthew on his part pledged himself as surety for Cornelius Bos on the same day for the payment of one hundred and twelve florins for the purchase of the running works of a horse mill. Matthew was still living in Albany in 1700, and no record of his death

appears. His wife bore the name of Helena. Children: 1. Lysbet (Elizabeth), married Johannes Benson, February 2, 1680; died in 1746. 2. Robert, mentioned below. 3. Tryntje (Catherine), married Samson Benson about 1673. 4. Jan, married Maritje Martense Van Buren, March 14, 1695. 5. Isaac, married Bata Van Ysselsteyn, October 9, 1706. 6. Helena, married Harpert Van Deusen, November 7, 1707.

(II) Robert, eldest son of Matthew or Teuwis Abrahamse and Helena Van Deusen, was a resident of Claverack, Columbia county, New York, in 1720, and probably spent most of his life in that town. He married (first) about 1689, Cornelia Martense, daughter of Martin Cornelis and Maritje Van Buren, who probably died before 1718. His brother, Jan, married Maritje Martense, the sister of Cornelia Martense Van Buren. He married (second) August 21, 1718, Gertruyd Van Benthuisen. In the will of Martin Cornelis Van Buren, of Rensselaerwyck Colony, registered April 10, 1710, he devised his property to his daughter, Cornelia Martense, wife of Robert Van Deusen. Children of Robert and Cornelia Martense (Van Buren) Van Deusen: 1. Johannes, born July 13, 1690; married Styntje (Christina) Van Alen, August 16, 1712. 2. Mattheus, born November 1, 1691, died before 1756. 3. Martin, born February 21, 1694; married (first) Elbertje Vander Poel, December 23, 1719; (second) February 19, 1744, Zara Gardenier, at Kinderhook (banns) in the presence of the Elder, John Goes. 4. Tobias, baptized August 16, 1696; married, at Johnstown, in the township of Livingstone, Columbia county, New York, March 31, 1723, Ariaantie Muller, of Claverack. 5. Robert, mentioned below.

(III) Robert (2), youngest son of Robert (1) and Cornelia Martense (Van Buren) Van Deusen, was born in August, 1700, baptized September 1, 1700. He married Christina Roorbach, November 22, 1724, at Kingston, Dominié Georg Wilhelm Mancius officiating. Children: 1. Robert, baptized February 7, 1727, at Claverack, by the Rev. Pietrus Van Duissen at the dedication of the church; married Catherine Van Ham, January, 1750. 2. Cornelia, baptized November 19, 1727, at Claverack, died young. 3. Johannes, baptized April 14, 1729, at Kin-

derhook, Columbia county, New York; married Fytie Roorbach. 4. James, mentioned below. 5. Cornelia, baptized June 15, 1735, at Johnstown, Columbia county, New York; married Tobias Van Deusen, May 15, 1758. 6. Martin, baptized January 29, 1737, at Kinderhook; married Elizabeth Oostrander, November 1, 1764. 7. Barent, baptized August 17, 1740, at Johnstown, Columbia county, New York; married Jenneke Schut. 8. Christina, baptized October 17, 1743, at Claverack, Columbia county, New York; married Isaac Spoor. 9. Tobias, baptized May 31, 1748, at Johnstown, Columbia county, New York, died October 27, 1802; married (first) Hannah Spoor, (second) Tryntje Van Deusen, February 15, 1789.

(IV) James, son of Robert (2) and Christina (Roorbach) Van Deusen, was baptized September 30, 1733, at Germantown, Columbia county, New York. He owned a farm about a mile north of Johnstown, Columbia county, New York, on the road leading to Hudson, and another farm at West Taghkanie. The latter farm he gave to his son Nicholas. The Johnstown farm he gave to his son, Robert, which farm was afterwards owned by Henry du Bois (in 1894 by Austin Hodskins). James Van Deusen and his wife are buried on this farm, near the old hay barn. A Bible record owned by Mrs. Mary E. Briggs-Kells, of Sheffield, Massachusetts, gives the date of his death as June 7, 1820. James Van Deusen was a man of unusual strength and vigor and exceedingly tall. On account of his height he was called "Foyer" by the members of his family. He died very suddenly at the home of his son, Nicholas Van Deusen, on the farm at West Taghkanie, Columbia county, New York, his dead body being found in his bed by the family slave, named Dunn. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Smith, originally Smidt, who came from Germany, and settled at Johnstown, became blind in the latter years of her life; she died at the home of her son, Robert, near Johnstown. Children of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Van Deusen: 1. Matthew, born February 22, 1761, at Johnstown. 2. Margreta, born December 25, 1764, at Johnstown. 3. Nicholas, mentioned below. 4. Christyntje, born October, 1767. 5. Robert, born December 15, 1772, at Claverack, New York.

(V) Nicholas, son of James and Elizabeth (Smith) Van Deusen, was born May 31, 1766, died January 4, 1829, at the home of James Nicholas Van Deusen, at West Taghkanie, which is now in possession of the two unmarried daughters of James Nicholas, who also died there. Thus three generations of heads of families of Van Deusen have died at this homestead. He married Anna Fonda. Children: 1. James Nicholas, born October 13, 1789. 2. Peter, born July 29, 1791. 3. Christina, born December 11, 1793. 4. Matthew, born September 6, 1796. 5. Elizabeth, born June 8, 1798. 6. Margaret, born July 28, 1801. 7. Robert Nicholas, mentioned below.

(VI) Robert Nicholas, youngest son of Nicholas and Anna (Fonda) Van Deusen, was born October 4, 1804, died October 28, 1867. As a young man looking about to secure a position to better himself, he furnished a man to assist his father in his store and undertook the teaching of a school in the neighborhood where he was born. He afterwards served as a clerk in the store of Forrest & Van Deusen at Johnstown. He entered into the flour mill and general merchandise business with Abram F. Miller as partner in the town of Ancram. When Mr. Miller retired from business Mr. Van Deusen secured the store and mill on Punch brook, built by Livingstone in 1775, which was situated at Scotchtown. Afterwards as a result of exposure his health failed to such a degree as to incapacitate him for business. He married Catherine Best. Children: 1. Edwin Holmes, mentioned below. 2. Margaret Ann, born July 27, 1830. 3. Ellen, born September 20, 1832, married William Pierson Hazleton, of Tarrytown, New York.

(VII) Dr. Edwin Holmes Van Deusen, son of Robert Nicholas and Catherine (Best) Van Deusen, was born August 29, 1828, in Columbia county, New York, died in 1910, at Livingston, New York. He was educated at Williams College, graduating in the class of 1848. He attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, and graduated in the class of 1850. In 1853 he was appointed first assistant physician at the State Lunatic Asylum, Utica, New York. In 1855 he was appointed superintendent of the Michigan State Asylum

at Kalamazoo, where he remained as superintendent for the next twenty years. He retired owing to failing health and lived in Kalamazoo until a short time before his death, which occurred at Goshen, New York. He was an active churchman and vestryman of the Presbyterian church, and he was also a member of the State Board of Charities and Corrections, Michigan. Dr. Van Deusen belonged to the Free Mason Society, being a member of the Lodge at Utica, New York. He married Cynthia, daughter of John T. and Cynthia (Van Slyck) Wendover, of Stuyvesant Landing, New York, in 1858. They had two children, a daughter who died in infancy, and Robert Thompson, mentioned below.

(VIII) Robert Thompson, only son of Dr. Edwin Holmes and Cynthia (Wendover) Van Deusen, was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, April 26, 1859. He was educated in Kalamazoo, and spent his life there until the age of twenty. At that age he began to travel and has kept on doing so up to the present time. He has been a member of the Holland Society and of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, but resigned some time ago. He married, June 6, 1899, at Hartford, Connecticut, Harriet Louise Mosher, of Albany county, New York, daughter of Leonard Mosher. Children: Harriet Huyck, born in 1900, and Robert W., born in 1903.

Of this surname in its English ROE forms of Row and Rowe is said by Lower to be possibly derived from the word "row", applied to a street or rather a detached row of houses. In some cases, he thinks, it may be derived from a parish of the same name in Dumbartonshire, Scotland. Or again he thinks it may be taken from the Gaelic word "rhu", signifying a low, detached, narrow peninsula. Rowe without any prefix is found in the Hundred Rolls of England. The name has also been fancifully derived from Roo or Rollo, the famous leader of the Danes in the ninth century. Whatever may be said about the English name of Rowe, however, there is no question concerning the derivation of the patronymic of the Roe families of Ireland who have in many cases preserved their pedigrees over a period of two thousand

years. The Roes of Ireland are a branch of the O'Neills of Tyrone, who were monarchs of Ireland for over five hundred years, Princes of Tyrone, and Kings of Ulster. The name itself is taken from Niall Ruadh ("ruadh" in Irish or Gaelic means "red", applied to a warrior with red flowing locks), who is one hundred and eleven on the pedigree of the O'Neills of Ulster, and the chief ancestor of the Roe family. The old form of the name in Gaelic was O'Ruaiadh, and has been anglicised into Rowe and Roe, "d" when followed by an aspirate in Gaelic remaining silent. This Niall Ruadh was a Prince of Ulster, and was married to Nuala, who died in 1226, the daughter of Roderic O'Concubhair or O'Conor, the hundred and eighty-third monarch of Ireland. The son of Niall Ruadh was Brian Catha Dun, in the direct line of the Roes, who is reckoned as the one hundred and eighty-fourth monarch of Ireland. Under the date A. D. 1258 the "Annals of the Four Masters" says of this Brian: "Hugh, the son of Felim O'Conor and Teige O'Brian, marched with a great force to Caol Uisce (near the present Newry) to hold a conference with Brian O'Neill, to whom the foregoing chiefs granted the sovereignty over the Irish, and they agreed that the hostages of Hugh O'Conor should be given to him as sureties for the fulfillment of this compact, and the hostages of the O'Reilly's people and also those of the Hy-Bruin, from Kells to Drumcliff, should be likewise given to Hugh, the son of Felim O'Conor." After this Brian's death on the battlefield of Drom Deirg at Dunleathglas (now Downpatrick), commanding the Irish forces against the English, he was succeeded in the Principality of Ulster by the celebrated Hugh Buidhe, son of Donal Oge, son of Hugh Dubh, the ancestor of the O'Neills of Clanaboy. There are several branches of this interesting Roe family that have preserved all the links in their remarkable pedigree down to the present generation, notable among them being that of Henry Roe, Esq., of Dublin. The arms of the family are described heraldically: Ar. two lions rampant, combatant gu. armed and langued az. supporting a sinister red hand couped at the wrist erect, palm outward. Crest: A right arm couped below the elbow cased grasping a naked sword. Motto: Lamh dearg

Abu. (The Red Hand Uppermost), this motto has been in remote times the battle-cry of the clan of which the family was the head.

(I) Matthew Roe, the first ancestor of the Roe family in America here dealt with, was born in Ireland, probably in Ulster, and died in New Haven, Connecticut. He came from Ireland about 1640 and settled in course of time in East Haven, Connecticut. He married and had children, among them: Elizabeth, born January, 1650; Daniel, January, 1651; John, mentioned below; Hannah, August, 1656; Joseph, November, 1658; Stephen, August 28, 1660.

(II) John, second son of Matthew Roe, was born in East Haven, Connecticut, April 30, 1654. He married Abigail Alsop, July 14, 1680. Children: John, born October 23, 1681; Matthew, February 14, 1683; Stephen, mentioned below; Abigail, August 13, 1689, married James Morris, in 1715; Hannah, February 11, 1691, married John Leak in 1720; Sarah, October, 1700, married Eleazar Brown in 1725.

(III) Stephen, son of John and Abigail (Alsop) Roe, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, July 1, 1687, and lived there all his life. He married Mary Peck. Children: Stephen, born September, 1716; Joseph, mentioned below; Daniel, November 7, 1720; Mary, December 21, 1722; Ebenezer, February 18, 1725.

(IV) Joseph, son of Stephen and Mary (Peck) Roe, was born at New Haven, Connecticut, October 7, 1718. He married, December 21, 1743, Abigail Beecher. Children: Joseph, born September 27, 1744; Ebenezer, September 2, 1748; Rebekah, June 29, 1750; Mary, January 28, 1753; Eunice, June 29, 1755; Stephen, mentioned below.

(V) Stephen (2), youngest son of Joseph and Abigail (Beecher) Roe, was born at New Haven, Connecticut, January 31, 1758, died in 1835. He served in Job Wright's company, Colonel G. Vandsaick's regiment, during the revolutionary war and was at the battle of Fort Montgomery, and later drew a pension from the government. "Rebecca Roe drew a pension for services and food given the soldiers" runs a statement in one of the papers in the pension bureau at Washington, D. C. Stephen Roe and his wife were both recognized by the continen-

tal congress for services rendered the government during the war of the revolution. After the war Stephen Roe taught school and was called "Mr." Roe as a mark of distinction, such a title being a distinction in those days. He married Rebecca Lewis. She was presumably the daughter of Leonard and Hannah (Perkins) Lewis. Leonard Lewis served in King Phillip's war in Cortland's regiment as private in 1778, and died in 1817, about seventy-five years old. His father was Johannes Lewis, who married, in 1737, Sarah, daughter of Roger Alling, who was treasurer of the colony of Connecticut from 1661 to 1664. His father, Leonard Lewis, married Elizabeth Hardenburgh, of Ulster county, New York, in 1688. He was captain of the Foot Company, 1700, and was later called colonel. He was a member of the assembly from 1699 to 1706, from New York and Dutchess county. The father of Elizabeth Hardenburgh was Gerit Ganse Hardenburgh, who was commissioned July 8, 1690, by Governor Leisler as commander of the sloop "Royal" to fight against the French. Among the children of Stephen and Rebecca (Lewis) Roe was Bentley, mentioned below.

(VI) Bentley, son of Stephen (2) and Rebecca (Lewis) Roe, was born January 17, 1785, in Ulster county, New York, and was killed by the bursting of a cannon at a celebration in September, 1832. He lived quietly with his wife on their farm at Milton, New York. He married Elizabeth Romer. Among his children was Stephen Romer, mentioned below.

(VII) Stephen Romer, son of Bentley and Elizabeth (Romer) Roe, was born in Esopus, New York, August 15, 1808, died in New York, December 22, 1885. He was for many years captain of the Hudson river steamboats, "De Witt Clinton," "Iron Witch," "Daniel Drew," and others, and was the first man to organize and adopt staterooms on boats. He was a friend of men like Thurlow Weed and William A. Seward, on whose staff he served when William A. Seward was governor of New York. In 1854, being threatened with blindness from cataracts, he gave up the position of captain and leased the hotel at West Point. There he lived until 1864, when he retired to spend his summers at Highland

Falls and his winters in New York City. Captain Roe was a most delightful and lovable man, upright and just, and was admired and respected by all who knew him. He married, in Athens, New York, October 25, 1845, Josephine A. (Foster) Tolley, widow of Frederick Tolley; she was born October 21, 1821, died November 4, 1894.

(VIII) General Charles Francis Roe, son of Stephen Romer and Josephine A. (Foster-Tolley) Roe, was born May 1, 1848, in New York City. He graduated at West Point in 1868 and served in the Second United States Cavalry for twenty years. He was in command of Troop F, Second Cavalry in 1876, when the command went to the rescue of the remnant of the United States Cavalry, part of which had been massacred under General George A. Custer. He served in Montana, Dakota and Washington until 1888. When he resigned and came to New York to live, he organized Troop A, later Squadron A, and was made major-general, National Guard, New York. In 1898 he was made brigadier-general of volunteers of the United States army. He served as a major-general until 1912, when he was retired for age. General Roe is a member of the societies of Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution by right of inheritance, Society of Indian wars, Military Order of Foreign Wars, by personal services rendered the United States, and Grand Army of the Republic by reason of the service as cadet of the United States Military Academy during the war of the rebellion. He married, July 29, 1874, Katherine Bissell, born in Brooklyn, September 16, 1852, daughter of John Banta and Elizabeth Caroline (Bissell) Bogert, who were married at New Rochelle, New York, June 12, 1851. Children: Stephen Bogert, born 1875, died April 26, 1896; Charles, died at birth; Josephine Bissell, married, in 1902, Prescott Slade, children: Charles Francis Roe and Katherine.

The Hanford family is of ancient English origin. Wollas HANFORD Hall, the seat of the family since 1536, stands on the north side of Bredon Hill about one-third of its ascent from the Vale of Eversham, and the whole estate, with part of Bredon Hill upon which it is situated,

is called Wooler's Hill, a name given to it about the time of the Conquest from the great number of wolves that infested the country at that time. Sir John Hanford, Knight, purchased it from the great Lord Burleigh in the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and since then it has descended in the family in an unbroken line to the present time. The porch has the family motto: *Memorare novissima* cut in the stone just over the entrance door, with the date 1611, but the greater part of the building is much older. The mansion is built of excellent hard stone, and is described at some length in Breton's "Beauties of England and Wales," published in London in 1811. The arms of the family are described as borne by Charles Edward Hanford, Esquire, of Wollas Hall, county Worcester, son of Charles Hanford, Esquire, of Redmarley, O'Abitat, county Worcester, by Esther, daughter of John Lockley, Esquire, of Derby, and great-grandson of Walter Hanford, Esquire, of Wollas Hall, and Frances, his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, of Hartbury Court, county Gloucester, Kent, and the arms are described as follows: On a field, stable, a star of eight rays, argent. Crest: On a chapen, gules, a turned-up arm, a morion of the first. Motto: *Memorare novissima*.

(I) Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford, widow, came from Sudbury, England, in the ship "Planter", sailing April 10, 1635, stating her age as forty-six in the passenger list, accompanied by two daughters, Margaret, aged sixteen, and Elizabeth, aged fourteen. She was a sister of Rev. Timothy Hatherly, who also came to America. She married (second) Friday, December 15, 1637, Richard Scillis, or Sealis, of Scituate, Massachusetts. Her daughter Margaret married Isaac, son of Rev. John Robinson, the Pilgrim Father; Elizabeth married Edward Foster, of Scituate. Thomas, the son, is referred to below.

(II) Rev. Thomas Hanford, son of Eglin (Hatherly) Hanford, was born in England, July 22, 1621, died in Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1693. He remained in England to study for the ministry, but in 1642 he also came to America, and completed his education under the tutorship of Rev. Charles Chauncy, afterward president of Harvard College. He was admitted a freeman in 1650. In 1652, soon after the town was settled, he removed to Norwalk and gathered a congregation there

and preached in that parish until 1693. He was the first minister in Norwalk, and one of the prominent Puritan divines of the first generation in New England. He married (first) in 1652, Hannah, third daughter of Thomas and Jane Newberry, of Windsor. Thomas Newberry died in 1635-36, and his widow married Rev. John Warham, the first minister of Windsor, and she died while on a visit to her daughter in Norwalk, April 23, 1655. Mester Newberry, sister to Mrs. Hanford, was the grandmother of the famous Rev. Jonathan Edwards. Rev. Thomas Hanford married (second) October 22, 1661, Mary, daughter of Hon. Richard Miles, of New Haven, and widow of Jonathan Ince, of that town. Her mother, before she married Judge Miles, was a rich English widow with several children, and her half-sisters and brothers inherited a large estate in England. Mary Miles married (first) December 12, 1654, Jonathan Ince, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, by whom she had one son, Jonathan Ince (II). She died about 1722, and is probably buried under an oblong stone, from which the inscription has been obliterated by time, in the East Norwalk cemetery. Her mother's headstone is still legible at Wallingford where she died in 1683, aged ninety-five years. Children of Rev. Thomas Hanford (all by second marriage, and all born in Norwalk): Theophilus, born July 2, 1662; Mary, November 30, 1663; Hannah, June 28, 1665; Elizabeth, June 9, 1666; Thomas, July 18, 1668; Eleazer, referred to below; Elnathan, October 11, 1672; Samuel, April 15, 1674; Eunice, May, 1675; Sarah, May, 1677.

(III) Eleazer, son of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Miles-Ince) Hanford, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, September 15, 1670. He married Hannah Frisbey. Among his children was Phineas, referred to below.

(IV) Phineas, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Frisbey) Hanford, was born in 1713, died in 1787. He married Hannah, daughter of Moses and Abigail (Brinsmaid) Comstock. Her grandfather was Christopher Comstock, who died December 28, 1702, and who married October 6, 1663, Hannah, daughter of Richard Platt, of Milford; her father, Moses Comstock, was born in 1684, died February 18, 1766, and married, February 23, 1709, Abigail, daughter of Daniel Brinsmaid, of Hartford, born in 1691, died November 16,

1766. Among the children of Phineas and Hannah (Comstock) Hanford was Stephen, referred to below.

(V) Stephen, son of Phineas and Hannah (Comstock) Hanford, was born in 1747, died in 1838. He married, in 1771, Phoebe, born September 3, 1753, daughter of Elijah and Phoebe (Smith) Fitch. Her father was a son of James and Mary (Haynes) Fitch, and her mother was born December 30, 1734, and was a daughter of Robert and Judith (Fountain) Smith, the latter a daughter of James Fountain, of Greenwich. Her parents were married October 25, 1752, and their children were: Phoebe, married Stephen Hanford, referred to above; Hannah, born September 20, 1755; Stephen, October 25, 1757; Molly, March 14, 1759; Elizabeth, March 25, 1762; William, April 23, 1764; Lyda, July 23, 1766; Buckingham, August 23, 1768; Lydia, August 2, 1771; Elijah, September 3, 1773. Children of Stephen and Phoebe (Fitch) Hanford: Hannah, born May 26, 1772; Abijah, August 27, 1774; Enoch, January 10, 1777; Fitch, April 8, 1779; Polly, June 20, 1781; Sally, May 12, 1784; David, referred to below; Phoebe, December 17, 1788; Zalmom, May 26, 1791; Eliza, September 21, 1796.

(VI) Dr. David Hanford, son of Stephen and Phoebe (Fitch) Hanford, was born July 16, 1786, died in Middletown, New York, October 13, 1844. He was graduated from Yale College in New Haven, Connecticut, and became a physician, and in 1810 settled in Middletown, where he practiced his profession until his death. He married, June 11, 1812, Margaret, born January 30, 1792, died November 18, 1879, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Tuthill) Bailey. She was a granddaughter of Daniel Bailey, born August 6, 1726, died October 1, 1801, and her father, Daniel Bailey, was born September 5, 1757, died May 16, 1841. He served in the continental army during the revolutionary war with the rank of captain; married, December 5, 1782, Mary Tuthill, born February 4, 1764, died May 8, 1820, and his children were: John H., born October 25, 1783, died February 5, 1810; Daniel, April 7, 1786, died January 3, 1811; Oliver, December 18, 1788, died December 20, 1867; Margaret, married Dr. David Hanford, referred to above; Nathaniel, November 20, 1795, died March 11, 1862;

Ferdinand, September 9, 1798, died September 9, 1834. Children of Dr. David and Margaret (Bailey) Hanford: Caroline, born 1814; John Bailey, referred to below.

(VII) John Bailey, son of Dr. David and Margaret (Bailey) Hanford, was born in Middletown, New York, August 11, 1821, died there February 13, 1892. He received his early education in the schools of his native town, and at the age of twenty-one years entered mercantile life and established the first drygoods store in Middletown, which he conducted for two years in partnership with Herman Young, at the end of which time the firm was dissolved, and he formed a partnership with B. W. Shaw under the firm name of Shaw & Hanford, in which he continued until 1861, when he disposed of his interest in the business and engaged in the development of real estate until his death. He owned a tract of forty-five acres of land, on which a part of Middletown is now built, and for him was named the present "Hanford street". He was a prominent and progressive citizen, and served for two terms as a member of the board of trustees of Middletown. He was a Presbyterian in religion. He married (first) October 13, 1846, Ellen W., daughter of Rev. Thomas Robinson, and (second) March 7, 1860, Anna Decker, born October 29, 1832, died August 6, 1898, daughter of Rev. James and Vashti (Decker) Beveridge. Her father was born in the town of Kirkcaldy, Fife, Scotland, and emigrated to America; her mother was a daughter of Johannes Decker, who was born April 16, 1741, died August 27, 1829, and whose father, Johannes Decker, emigrated in 1710 from Holland and settled at New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, and who, with his entire family excepting Johannes, was drowned while crossing the Hudson river on the ice, January 23, 1742. Johannes Decker married, October 30, 1768, Anna Hasbrouck, born December 29, 1747, died January 30, 1848. Children of Rev. James and Vashti (Decker) Beveridge: Frank; Anna Decker, married John Bailey Hanford, referred to above; John; James; Katherine. Children of John Bailey Hanford (two by first marriage): David, deceased; John, deceased; Frank Beveridge, referred to below; Charles Hunter, referred to below; Ellen Grace, born October 23, 1867, now living in Middletown, New York, married, August 8, 1898, George Han-

(VIII) Frank Beveridge, son of John Bailey and Anna Decker (Beveridge) Hanford, was born in Middletown, New York, January 4, 1862, and is now living in Brooklyn, New York City. He received his early education in the public schools in Middletown and also in Flushing, Long Island, and later graduated from Eastman's Business College in Poughkeepsie, New York, and then became a clerk in the First Middletown National Bank, remaining in that position until 1884, when he spent a short time on a ranch in the west, after which he returned to Middletown, and later removed to Jersey City, New Jersey, where he conducted a livery and boarding stable for ten years, and then removed to Brooklyn, where he is now living. He married, September 7, 1892, May Constance, born October 30, 1867, daughter of Rienzi Alexander and Elizabeth Harriet (Kirk) Secor. Her father was born May 17, 1835, and was a son of Zeno and Mary (Little) Secor, and a grandson of Francis Secor, who was associated with Robert Fulton in ship building, and who was a member of the French Huguenot family of Secor which settled at New Rochelle, New York. Her mother was born October 31, 1841, died July 23, 1898, and was a daughter of Joseph Kirk, born 1787, died October 25, 1850. He was a soldier in H. B. M. Fifty-third Regiment and received a silver medal for bravery in the battle of Java; he married in Colombo, Ceylon, March 28, 1819, Isabel, daughter of John and Jean (Nichol) Lyon, the latter a granddaughter of Lady Flora MacDonald, "Macdonald of the Isles." Child of Frank Beveridge and May Constance (Secor) Hanford: Elizabeth Anna, born February 13, 1903.

(VIII) Charles Hunter, son of John Bailey and Anna Decker (Beveridge) Hanford, was born in Middletown, New York, March 15, 1864, and is now living in Newburg, New York. He received his early education in the public schools of Middletown, and also in Flushing, Long Island, and then entered the First National Bank of Middletown as a clerk and was steadily promoted until he became assistant cashier of that institution, in which position he remained until 1893, when he resigned and purchased an interest in the firm of Staples, Post & Company in Newburg, New York, and a little over one year later purchased also the interest of Mr. Post in the

business, and the firm became Staples & Hanford, and continued as such until 1902, when the business was incorporated and he was elected first vice-president of the company, and continued as such until 1909 when he was elected the president of the company, and which office he still holds. He is one of the directors of the Highland National Bank of Newburg. He is one of the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church in Newburg. He is a Republican in politics. He married, June 15, 1897, Frances Louise, daughter of Hon. Edward P. Babcock, of Canandaigua, New York. Her grandfather was Stanton Babcock, who was one of the pioneer settlers of Prattsburg, Steuben county, New York, and her father was judge of Ontario county, and served also at one time as a member of the assembly of the state of New York. Child of Charles Hunter and Frances Louise (Babcock) Hanford: John Babcock, born October 10, 1903.

The surname Turnure was
 TURNURE originally Tourneur and is of
 Picard or French origin.
 Some etymologists hold that the name was originally Tournoire, meaning "black tower," a connection by which perhaps some well known landmark endowed the ancestral family with its name. Another possible origin is the term "tourneur", Norman French for one who took part in a tournament. In a mediaeval controversy respecting the right of bearing arms, Azure a bend or, it was testified that Monsire le Scrope was in his time *le plus fort tourneur de tout notre pays*, translated, "the bravest tourneyer of all our country." One witness testified moreover that he always wore the blue with the golden bend, as did his kinsman, Goeffrey le Scrope, when he tourneyed at the various tournaments. The Tourneurs or Turnures of New York were one of some thirty French families, about a third of whom were from Picardy, who made their home in Harlem in the seventeenth century. Of Picard descent were the Tourneurs or Turnures, Cressons, Demarests, Casiers and Disosways, members of all of which except the last served as magistrates. The Turnure family has always played an influential part in the history of state and nation. Some of its members have been men of the highest repute in public, professional and commercial life.

(I) Deacon Daniel Tourneur or de Tourneur, immigrant ancestor of most of those in America bearing the name or its variations, was born at Amiens in Picardy, France, about 1625, died at Harlem, New York, in 1673. Being charged with the death of Tilie Maire, whom he had killed in self-defence during a brawl occasioned by the religious quarrels of the period, he left France, going through Belgium to Holland. He finally halted at Leyden, and settling down pursued for a time the business of draper, eventually marrying. Almost two years later Tourneur sailed with his wife and infant son for New Netherland in America, probably in the ship with Dr. Samuel Drisius, of Leyden, which left Holland April 4, 1652. Jean le Roy, a kinsman of Tourneur, appears to have accompanied him with his wife, Louise de Lancaster. On coming here he first lived at Flatbush where a daughter was born, who died in infancy. Here Tourneur, with some military prestige it would seem, was made corporal of a company formed April 7, 1654, for protection against marauders. Soon after he was granted a lot in New Amsterdam, with a view to putting up a house, but a year or more passing before the timber was ready he renewed his request, April 11, 1657, for leave to build. He afterwards built a house on the Prince's Graft, where he bought a lot, May 31, 1660, and on August 16 of the same year was appointed a magistrate for Harlem. He probably continued in business at New Amsterdam, as on October 15 ensuing he was made one of the "sworn butchers". The next winter he put up a barn on his village plot at Harlem, where he had already built a house, and whither he soon removed, serving in the magistracy at various periods and serving also for several years as deputy sheriff. He was repeatedly chosen deacon, besides which he was a delegate to the general assembly of 1664, and also one of the Nicholls patentees. He left a goodly estate. He married, September 5, 1650, at Leyden, Holland, Jacqueline Parisis, of a Walloon refugee family from Hesdin in Artois, and a sister to the Rev. Eustacius Parisis, then of Amsterdam. The widow survived her husband twenty-seven years, and died in 1700. Her personals, as per inventory taken August 22 of that year, were divided November 16 ensuing, each child (Daniels' heirs in his stead) getting in cash 167 gl. with a fifth part of the goods. Chil-

dren: 1. Daniel, born in Holland, died 1690. 2. Jacques, of whom further. 3. Thomas, born in Harlem, died 1710; married April 5, 1692. 4. Madeleine, born in Harlem; married John Dyckman. 5. Esther, born in Harlem; married Frederick de Vaux.

(II) Deacon Jacques Tourneur, son of Deacon Daniel and Jacqueline (Parisis) Tourneur, was born at Harlem about 1655, died about 1720. He served as deacon and also as constable and overseer of the town, succeeding in 1691 to that part of his father's lands on Van Keulen's Hook known as lots 17 and 18, but in quantity three lots, and since the Bussing or Storm farm. He bought August 7, 1691, from Peter van Obliensis, for six hundred gl., the old Jacques Cresson residence, which became his home. On May 27, 1698, he sold his lot No. 17 of the draft of 1691 to Johannes Myer. His farm and lots in the several divisions, in all sixty acres, were sold to Peter Bussing in 1726 after his death. He married (first) in Harlem, June 17, 1683, Aefie, daughter of Michael Kortright; (second) May 29, 1714, Engeltie Thomas, widow of Gregorius Storm, of Philips Manor. Children: 1. Anna, born 1686. 2. Adriana, 1689, married Jacob Garritsen, of Flatbush. 3. Maria, born 1691. 4. Michael, of whom further. 5. Jacobus, 1695, died at Haverstraw; married, May 26, 1720, Jacomima Oblenis. 6. Abraham, born 1698. 7. Isaac, born 1701, living at Fordham in 1733.

(III) Michael, son of Jacques and Aefie (Kortright) Tourneur, was born in 1693, died at Haverstraw in 1775, aged about eighty-two years. In 1743 he bought the old residence of his family and twelve acres of land, being lot 2, third division, and nine acres of lot 14, second division. He got from Bussing in 1750 the remaining six acres of the last-named lot; but selling out within ten years he removed to Haverstraw. He married, February 1, 1717, Maria, daughter of Hendrick Oblenis. Children: Jacobus, of whom further; Hendrick, succeeded to the homestead part of the paternal farm, and married Margeret Blauvelt; Jannche, married John Tourneur; Aefie, married Derick de Clerck; Sarah, married Edward Salyer; Mary, married William Dyckman; Jemima, married William Chappell, of New York.

(IV) Jacobus, son of Michael and Maria (Oblenis) Tourneur, was born at Harlem

about 1720, died about 1780. He owned some lots at Harlem and built a house on one of them. He aided his father in negotiations for the purchase of the old residence of the family, and did much to cultivate the acres surrounding it. He took a share in the public life of the village and filled one or two offices. He was about fifty-six years old when the revolutionary war broke out, but he did his share in the events that occurred around New York. He married Dinah, daughter of Laurence Low, of Harlem. Children: Michael; Lawrence, of whom further; Jacobus; John; Hendrick; Jane; Mary; Maria; and Sarah.

(V) Lawrence Turnure, son of Jacobus and Dinah (Low) Tourneur, was born about 1746, died at Harlem. He resided in Harlem where he owned land, though he also spent several years near his grandfather, who left Harlem and moved to Haverstraw. He married and had a son, Lawrence (2), of whom further.

(VI) Lawrence (2), son of Lawrence (1) Turnure, was born about 1789 at Harlem. He resided in Harlem and New York City, where he was well known as a successful business man. He married and had children: 1. Lawrence (3), of whom further. 2. David M., a New York banker and merchant; married Mary E., daughter of Hon. Harvey Baldwin; children: Arthur B., married Elizabeth Harrison; and Mary S.

(VII) Lawrence (3), son of Lawrence (2) Turnure, was born in New York about 1820, died in the same city. After leaving school Mr. Turnure engaged in mercantile and financial affairs showing great initiative and energy. He was for several years connected with banking companies, occupying responsible positions. For a long time he was associated with Moses Taylor, a well known merchant and banker of New York, and much of Mr. Taylor's success, in the various undertakings in which he engaged, was due to the great ability of his partner. Subsequently Mr. Turnure founded the great banking firm of Lawrence Turnure & Company, of which he was many years the head. Mr. Turnure was a member of the Tuxedo, Manhattan and Democratic clubs, the Downtown Association, the American Geographical Society, and many of the leading artistic and benevolent organizations of the city.

He married, in 1856, at New York

City, Jane, daughter of Heman Judd Redfield, a master in chancery and collector of customs at New York. Mrs. Turnure was descended from William Hyde, of Norwich, Connecticut, one of the first settlers of that place. Elizabeth Hyde, granddaughter of William Hyde, married, in 1682, Lieutenant Richard Lord, of Saybrook, grandson of Thomas Lord, who came to Newtown, Massachusetts, in 1635, and to Hartford, Connecticut, in 1636, being among the first settlers of Saybrook. In the next generation Phebe Lord, born about 1686, in Lyme, Connecticut, married Joseph Sill, son of Captain Joseph Sill, born in England about 1636, came to Cambridge with his father, John Sill, previous to 1638, and in 1676 removed to Lyme, Connecticut. Jabez, son of Captain Joseph Sill, moved from Lyme, Connecticut, to Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, and died there in 1790. His wife was Elizabeth Noyes, daughter of Moses Noyes and Mary (Ely) Noyes of Lyme, and granddaughter of Rev. Moses Noyes. Mary, daughter of Jabez and Elizabeth (Noyes) Sill, married James Gould, of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania. The mother of Mrs. Turnure, Abigail Noyes Gould, was born at Lyme in 1795, and married, in 1817, Heman Judd Redfield, born in 1788 in Suffield, Connecticut, son of Peleg and Mary (Judd) Redfield, and in the seventh generation from William Redfield, who settled in New London. Children: 1. Lawrence (4), entered the banking business with his father, is a member of the Union, Rockaway Hunt and Country clubs; married Romaine Stone. 2. Jennie, married Major John C. Mallery, U. S. A. 3. Redfield. 4. George Evans, of whom further. 5. Mary, deceased. 6. Percy R., deceased, graduated from Harvard in 1894.

(VIII) George Evans, son of Lawrence (3) and Jane (Redfield) Turnure, was born in 1861. He went to Harvard after going through the ordinary courses in New York City, and graduated in 1889. He has been most of his business life in the banking line, having entered with his father, though he has other considerable interests. He belongs to a number of societies, and to the Calumet, Racquet and other clubs.

He married, in 1891, Elizabeth Gardner Lanier, daughter of Charles Lanier. Children: Elizabeth, born 1892; Mary, 1894; George; Irene; and Lawrence.

Descendants of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, the Pennsylvania minister, are numerous, and among them are members of the Cammann family. Genealogical and heraldic works in Germany state that the von Muhlenbergs were recognized before the Thirty Years' War, 1618-48, as among the baronial families of the empire, and that they derive their origin from Ziracka, a prince of the Wendish and Sorbic tribes, who about the year 950 A. D. was converted to Christianity, and had his residence near the present Muhlenberg, on the right bank of the Elbe river, in the Merseburg district of Prussian Saxony. In the neighborhood of this town Muhlenberg the electoral prince, John Fride, after an unfortunate battle fell, April 24, 1547, into the hands of the Emperor Charles V. Mills (muhlen in German) erected in that locality gave name to the town and subsequently to the family residing there, which increased and in course of time acquired large possessions in Saxony, Austrian Silesia and other parts. In the escutcheon of the family were two wheels, and the members of the family signed themselves "of the Muhlenberg". Various members of the family made themselves eminent in war and peace, and in the beginning of the sixteenth century the family was still counted among the prominent and wealthy. During the wars of the sixteenth century and especially the Thirty Years' War some of its branches died out, and others were reduced in circumstances. After the middle of the seventeenth century the name is no longer found on rolls of nobles of the empire, and the family never made any attempt to have their title acknowledged and entered by the imperial court of heraldry in Vienna.

(I) Rev. Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, immigrant ancestor of the family of that name, as well as of the branch of the Cammann family here dealt with, was born at Eimbeck, in the kingdom of Hanover, Germany, September 6, 1711, died at Trappe, Pennsylvania, October 7, 1787, aged seventy-six years. His father died while he was quite young, and at an early period he had to rely on his own exertions as a teacher for support. He entered the University of Göttingen March 19, 1735, and made rapid progress in his studies. In 1737 he was received into the theological seminary, and after graduating thence entered

the University of Halle for the purpose of fitting himself more worthily for the ministry. About 1740 the early Lutheran settlers of Pennsylvania having become tired of those who officiated among them as clergymen, and whom they described as impostors, wrote to the professors of the University of Halle for a regularly ordained and commissioned minister to take charge of the feeble flocks. For this purpose Mr. Muhlenberg was selected. Accordingly in the spring of 1742 he left Halle for London. From there he embarked, and after a perilous voyage landed, September 22, at Charleston, South Carolina, whence he journeyed to Philadelphia, arriving November 25. Three days later he preached his first sermon at the swamp in New Hanover township. He found but three organized Lutheran congregations; one at Philadelphia, one at Trappe and one at New Hanover. The last congregation had a log church and one hundred and twenty members. At Trappe there were about fifty members, who worshipped in a barn. Churches were soon built and during his labors they prospered abundantly. His services were divided between the three congregations and, as may be supposed, were very arduous, requiring him to travel in regular journeys many miles through the wilderness on horseback. In 1745 he received the assistance of several other brethren, who arrived as pastors and teachers from Germany. After his marriage in 1745 he settled immediately at Trappe, where he continued to reside till October, 1761, when he moved to Philadelphia to take charge of the church there. In 1776 he returned again to Trappe to take charge of the congregation, and there continued to reside for the remainder of his life. He was buried in the Trappe graveyard, where also repose the remains of several members of his family. He has been styled by several writers the father of the Lutheran church in America, and also the first regularly ordained minister sent here. However, long before he was born, the Swedes had built Lutheran churches and had regularly ordained ministers, not only in Pennsylvania, but in several of the adjoining states. Mr. Muhlenberg knew Latin, German, Dutch and English well, besides having a knowledge of several other languages. He married, April 30, 1745, Anna Maria, daughter of Colonel Conrad Weiser, the celebrated Indian interpreter. Children:



DOMINIE WEECKSTEIN, KINGSTON.
From Painting Executed in 1696.

1. Peter, born at Trappe October 1, 1746, died October 1, 1807, was a major-general in the revolutionary army. 2. Eve Elizabeth, born January 29, 1748, died 1808; married, September 23, 1766, Rev. Christopher Emmanuel Schulze. 3. Frederick Augustus, born at Trappe June 2, 1750, died 1802, was a speaker of congress. 4. Margaretta Henrietta, of whom further. 5. Henry, born November 17, 1753, died May 23, 1815, was a distinguished botanist. 6. John Andrew, born July 19, 1755.

(II) Margaretta Henrietta, daughter of the Rev. Henry Melchior and Anna Maria (Weiser) Muhlenberg, was born September 17, 1751, died October 23, 1831. She married, July 23, 1771, John Christopher Kunze, D.D., born at Arlem, near Mansfield, Germany, August 5, 1744, died July 24, 1807. He took a preparatory course at Halle and the high schools of Rosleben and Merseburg. He then devoted three years to the study of theology at Leipsic, and spent three more as teacher in the celebrated school at Klosterbergen, near Magdeburg. He also spent one year at Greitz, as inspector of the orphan house. With Frederick Augustus and Gotthilf Ernst Muhlenberg he left Halle for America on May 5, 1770. In 1784 he accepted a call to Christ Church, New York City, where he labored faithfully until his death. He was a very learned man. His wife was the last of her family, and is buried beside her husband in St. Mark's Episcopal graveyard, New York City. Children: 1. Maria, born August 17, 1773. 2. Maria Catherine, October 22, 1774. 3. Catharine Eliza, October 4, 1776, died January 29, 1863; married, May 21, 1801, Casper Meier. 4. Anna Maria, August 20, 1778. 5. Hannah Christina, August 29, 1779. 6. Charles Henry, June 24, 1781, died 1808. 7. Maria Magdalena, October 8, 1785, died July 11, 1838. 8. Catharine Frederica, March 26, 1789, died March 22, 1809; married Daniel Oakley. 9. Anna Margaretta, of whom further.

(III) Anna Margaretta Kunze, daughter of John Christopher and Margaretta Henrietta (Muhlenberg) Kunze, was born August 14, 1791, died November 23, 1846. She married Jacob Lorillard, born May 22, 1774, died September 21, 1836, of the New York family of that name. He was a well known leather merchant and prominent in various ways. He was president of the Mechanics Bank and ves-

tryman of Trinity Church. Children: 1. Anna Catherine, of whom further. 2. Margaretta Henrietta, born January 13, 1811, died in 1898; married Thomas Ward. 3. Jacob, 1813, died 1855; married Eliza Ann Bayard. 4. Eliza Meier, September, 1815, died April 23, 1900; married Nathaniel Platt Bailey. 5. Emily, November 13, 1817, died April 25, 1850; married Lewis Gouverneur Morris. 6. Julia, June 17, 1821, died November 27, 1907, married Daniel M. Edgar.

(IV) Anna Catherine Lorillard, daughter of Jacob and Anna Margaretta (Kunze) Lorillard, was born October 23, 1809, died in 1897. She married, April 18, 1833, George Philip Cammann, M.D., born September 7, 1804, died February 14, 1863. Dr. Cammann was a very eminent physician of New York City. Children: 1. Maria Margaretta, born June 4, 1834, died March 7, 1889; married Charles S. Weyman. 2. Anna Margaretta, August 6, 1835, died 1903. 3. George Philip, November 23, 1839, died January 14, 1872; married Frances N. Schenck. 4. Jacob Lorillard, June 21, 1840, died 1868; married Isabella Appoline Mali. 5. Anna Catherine, 1842. 6. Hermann Henry, of whom further. 7. Donald M., born 1852.

(V) Hermann Henry Cammann, son of Dr. George Philip and Anna Catherine (Lorillard) Cammann, was born in 1845 in New York City. He was educated in private schools and started his business career in a downtown brokerage office and later in the Bank of America. After a couple of years he entered the real estate business on his own account and has continued ever since. He became a vestryman of Trinity Church in 1882, and controller of the corporation in 1898. He is a governor of the New York Hospital, trustee of Columbia College, and trustee and vice-president of the Fulton Trust Company. He is connected with a great many charitable and other associations. He is a member of the Museum of Natural History, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Botanical Gardens, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York Zoological Society, American Ethnological Society, Chamber of Commerce, Horticultural Society of New York, New York State Agricultural Society, Nassau County Agricultural Society, St. Nicholas Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, American For-

est Association, and American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; and is also trustee of the House of Mercy, and the General Theological Seminary. He is a member of the Downtown Association, City Club, Church Club, Grolier Club, and other societies and associations.

He married, in 1873, Ella Cornelia Crary, granddaughter of Robert Fulton. Children: 1. Edward Crary, born 1874, married Helena Van Cortlandt Clarkson. 2. Robert Fulton, born 1879, died 1896. 3. Hermann Muhlenberg, born 1882, died 1883. 4. Herbert Schuyler, born 1884, married Katherine Van Rensselaer Fairfax.

This surname, if English in origin, may be derived in some cases from the tree bearing the name.

In other cases it is said to be derived from the name of parishes and chapelries in the counties of Essex, Hereford and Lancaster in England. According to the work of Burke dealing with heraldry, there are at least six families of the name in the British Isles who have the right to bear arms. The description of the arms borne by the present Wyrley Birch family of Wrotham, county Norfolk, England, is: Azure, three fleur-de-lis as canton ar. Crest: A fleur-de-lis arg. entwined by a serpent ppr. Motto: *Prudentia simplicitate*.

(I) John Birch, ancestor of the family, lived in Dutchess county, New York, for the most part in the town of Pawling. He owned large tracts of land which he purchased from the government, and which he gradually cleared and improved. He married Patty Ralph. Among his children was Samuel R., mentioned below.

(II) Dr. Samuel R. Birch, son of John and Patty (Ralph) Birch, was born in the town of Pawling, New York, and when a young man removed to New York City. He was a distinguished medical writer, and surgeon of the war of 1812, whose century old diploma from the College of Physicians and Surgeons may still be seen in his son's office. He married Sarah Chase, member of the famous English Chase family whose fortune of seventy-five million dollars is tied up in chancery. Children: 1. Samuel R., who served in the civil war and who is now deceased. 2. George Washington, a graduate of Yale, was a phy-

sician, and practiced in Connecticut for fifty years. 3. Henry Lafayette, who died at Pawling, Dutchess county, New York. 4. Edward Fowler, a graduate of Yale, was a physician, and practiced at Norwalk, Connecticut. 5. Sarah B., married Augustus Stevens, of Fairfield, Connecticut. 6. James G., mentioned below.

(III) Dr. James G. Birch, son of Dr. Samuel R. and Sarah (Chase) Birch, was born in New York City. His parents removing to Dutchess county, New York, Dr. Birch attended and was graduated from the Patterson Academy, and in 1858, after having been examined by the Rev. John Brown, D.D., the Rev. John Forsythe, D.D., and Judge Jones, he was named as professor in the Clinton street school, Newburg, and there taught five years. Turning to the study of medicine, he qualified with honor in Yale, 1865, and Harvard, 1866, receiving the degree of M.D. from both in successive years. Then going abroad he studied under eminent physicians in Edinburgh, Dublin, London, Paris, during which time he received a commission as surgeon from the English government under Queen Victoria, having been previously an assistant surgeon during the civil war. Returning to the United States Dr. Birch served as the head of the Connecticut State Hospital and later as physician for the Newburg Almshouse. He was the consulting friend and associate of the late Dr. Ely in many cases, and among his most cherished possessions are the friendly correspondence he carried on for years with Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dr. Bowditch, Dr. Jackson, and other men of eminence in Boston. Out of his suggestion grew the Old Ladies' Home and Hospital of which St. Luke's Hospital is the successor, and he was the first physician in the same. In his office and at his invitation were held the first and second meetings out of which finally resulted the organization of the Columbus Trust Company. In his profession he has been very successful, singularly so in obstetrics, in which out of many cases he has never lost one.

He married Mrs. Jane Denslow, who is now deceased. During the summer Dr. Birch, according to his year long custom, seeks rest in his ancestral home in Pawling, Dutchess county, New York, residing at 86 Broadway, Newburg, during the other months of the year.



Cornelius Board, the founder of BOARD the family in this country, emigrated from England in 1730 under the patronage of Lord Sterling to examine as a mining expert the property at Rocky Hill, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, for copper. He prospected through the Ramapo Valley, and although unsuccessful in his quest after copper he discovered iron-ore at what is now Sterling, Orange county, New York, and there between 1730 and 1740 he established the first furnace and forge for the manufacture of iron in New York state. It was there was forged the chain that was stretched across the Hudson river at West Point during the revolutionary war. Two sons of Cornelius Board emigrated to America with him: James and David. Joseph, referred to below, was born in America.

(II) Captain Joseph Board, son of Cornelius Board, was born in Bloomfield, New Jersey, December 12, 1737, died in Boardville, New Jersey, December 12, 1831. He served in the revolutionary war from March, 1776, to November, 1783, with the rank of captain in Colonel Dey's regiment of the Bergen county, New Jersey, militia, and took part in the battle at New Bridge, Hackensack, New Jersey, in the spring of 1778, and also in the battle at Acquackanack Bridge in September, 1778, and that at English Highlands, New Jersey, on October 17, 1778. He married, August 15, 1762, Phoebe, born 1737, died November 20, 1816, daughter of Josiah and Anna (Day) Beach, of New Haven, Connecticut. Children: Annas, born October 18, 1763; Martha, February, 1765; Elizabeth, October 12, 1766; Mary, August 5, 1768; Charles, referred to below; Phoebe, December 4, 1773, died in Chester, New York, May 3, 1856; Sarah E., January 3, 1777, died in Chester, April 12, 1826; Joseph, November 21, 1779, died 1857; Susannah, April 5, 1782, died August 28, 1866.

(III) General Charles Board, son of Captain Joseph and Phoebe (Beach) Board, was born August 27, 1772, died December 22, 1858. He held the rank of general in the New Jersey state militia, and was for thirteen years a member of the New Jersey state legislature. He was judge of the court of common pleas from 1822 to 1832. He married, December 15, 1804, Joanna, daughter of Thaddeus Seeley, who died October 16, 1841. Children:

Peter S., referred to below; Thaddeus, born July 31, 1807, died 1855; Mary, October 11, 1809, died November 16, 1856; Joseph, February 27, 1813, died 1820; Sarah, January 7, 1815; Joanna, June 17, 1817; Elizabeth, April 10, 1822.

(IV) Peter S., son of General Charles and Joanna (Seeley) Board, was born in Boardville, N. J., 1805; died near Chester, Orange county, New York, in 1853. He received his early education in the school of his native county, and later removed to Orange county, New York, and settled on a farm near Chester, which he afterwards inherited from his uncle and which he cultivated until his death. He married (first) Susan Mapes, and (second) December 25, 1841, Madeline C., born in 1816, died in 1884, daughter of Peter and Lucretia (Halsey) Conkling, of Warwick, New York. Children, two by first marriage: Charles, born 1830, died 1866; Gabriel, died in infancy; Joseph, referred to below; James C., born 1846, died 1864; Helen, 1853, died 1872.

(V) Joseph (2), son of Peter S. and Madeline C. (Conkling) Board, was born on his father's farm in Sugar Loaf Valley, Chester township, later town of Warwick, Orange county, New York, November 9, 1842, and is now living in Chester, New York. He received his early education in the public schools and graduated from the Chester Academy in 1862, and then entered Amherst College, from which he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1867, member of Phi Beta Kappa Society. He then settled in Chester and in 1868 established himself in the mercantile business, in which he remained continuously until July 1, 1911, when he retired from active business pursuits. In 1889 he was elected one of the directors of the Chester National Bank, and still holds that office. He was a member of the board of supervisors of Chester in 1877-78-79, and in 1883-84. He was a candidate for the state assembly in 1884, but was defeated of election. For over twenty years he was a member of the board of education of Chester, and for five years was the president of that body, and from 1892 to 1894 was clerk of the village. He has also served as one of the trustees of the village of Chester, and as one of the trustees of the Free Library. He is a member of the Amherst College Chapter of the Delta Kappa Epsilon

fraternity, and is a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Club in New York City. He is a Republican in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion.

He married (first) June 3, 1868, Josephine Bradbury Curry, of Tilton, New Hampshire, born June 27, 1841, died April 6, 1869. He married (second) November 2, 1870, Hannah Augusta Curry, born July 15, 1848, sister of first wife, now living in Chester. Children, one by first marriage: Charles, born March 4, 1869, died in infancy; Joseph Orton, born September 4, 1872; Helen, October 6, 1874, died March 1, 1877; Anna Tebbetts, December 30, 1880, married, May 8, 1909, Edwin Durland Chamberlain, child, Joseph B. Chamberlain, born April 9, 1910, and a son, unnamed.

The family bearing this surname is Holland Dutch in origin and the name was originally spelled with an additional "a" and without the final "e" Van Naame. The family was of early settlement on Staten Island, New York. It was one of the oldest of the Dutch families of that county, though not the oldest. The earliest mention of the name occurring in a church record is as follows: "Evert and Wyntie (Wilhelmina) Benham had a son Joseph, baptized April 22, 1709, and a daughter August 3, 1718". There is another record in the public archives at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, to the effect that Jochem Van Namee was a trustee of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Kingston in 1695. According to such tradition as comes down to us it would seem that this Jochem was the immigrant ancestor. The available evidence points in the same direction, for it is clear, among other things, that Jochem must have been a man well on in judgment and years to have been made the holder of a position in the public affairs of the town usually filled by men of responsible station and of mature years.

(I) Jochem Englebert Van Naame, the progenitor of the well known family of New York bearing the name, was born probably in Holland, and died at Kingston, Ulster county, New York, after the year 1695. He was a trustee of the freeholders and commonalty of the town of Kingston in 1695. He probably engaged in farming chiefly as an occupation, the work at that early date in that region be-

ing almost exclusively of the pioneer kind, clearing and cultivating the ground and building up an ordered community. Nevertheless he seems to have been a man of education and character, possessing a certain recognized position among the members of the municipality in which he lived. He married Lysbeth Pels. Children: Evert, who married Wyntie Benham, having a son Joseph, baptized April 22, 1709, and a daughter, who was baptized August 3, 1718; Simon, mentioned below.

(II) Simon, son of Jochem Englebert and Lysbeth (Pels) Van Naame, was born about the year 1685. He was a farmer, though following in his father's footsteps in so far as his interest in general public affairs extended. He married Sarah Prall. Children: Aaron, mentioned below; Moses.

(III) Aaron Van Namee (the name changed to its modern form about this time), son of Simon and Sarah (Prall) Van Naame, was born August 17, 1718. There is no record giving his occupation or any details concerning his life. He probably followed the occupation of both his father and grandfather, devoting most of his time to the cultivation of the land and to the construction of houses and their appurtenances. In those days a man had to be a master of many trades, involving both the development of properties and the transactions or barter connected with their passage from one hand to another. Aaron Van Namee married Mary McLean, thus signaling the gradual mixture of the old Dutch with the other and somewhat later elements in that region, coming from the British Isles. Their children were: Aaron, Simon, mentioned below; William, Ann, Moses, Charles.

(IV) Simon (2), second son of Aaron and Mary (McLean) Van Namee, was born somewhere between 1740 and 1750, died after 1790. He was engaged for the most part in agricultural pursuits and settled in Norway, Herkimer county, New York. He married, but the name of his wife does not appear in any record. He was numbered in the census of 1790, and there he is stated to have five sons and two daughters, the names of three of the sons being Aaron, Stephen, John, mentioned below.

(V) John, son of Simon (2) Van Namee, was born in Norway, Herkimer county, New York, about the year 1785, died in Ogdensburg, New York. The name of his wife is not known.



William Vance

(VI) Simon (3), son of John Van Namee, was born at Ogdensburg, New York, in 1814, died at Kingston, New York. He was a physician by profession and practiced for a number of years in Albany and Kingston, in both of which places he was well known. He married Anna, daughter of a Mr. Graham, who belonged to a family that had come originally from Scotland.

(VII) William Vanamee, son of Simon (3) and Anna (Graham) Van Namee, was born in Albany, Albany county, New York, January 9, 1847. While he was yet a child his parents removed from Albany to Kingston, Ulster county, New York, where he received an education at the Kingston Academy. In 1886 Hamilton College conferred on him the degree of Master of Arts. When he was nineteen he went to Middletown, Orange county, New York, for the purpose of studying law with Judge Groo. Two years after he was admitted to practice at the general term of the supreme court, held at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, in May, 1868. He began the practice of the law in Middletown, Orange county, and he remained there until 1895, when he removed to Newburg. He was in active practice and associated in the trial of many important cases during his entire professional life until 1906 when trouble with his eyes caused his retirement from trial work. Mr. Vanamee during this period was frequently called to other counties as counsel in the trial of important cases. Some idea of the scope and character of his work may be gathered from the report of a trial which appeared in the *Newburg Journal* on the 12th day of November, 1903, in which it is said: "The jury was addressed for the plaintiff by Mr. Vanamee, who made one of those impressive, pathetic, eloquent and verdict-getting addresses for which he has become so famous on the Hudson River." In 1902 Mr. Vanamee was appointed the general counsel of the state excise department at Albany, a position which he held until he was compelled to resign on account of the demands of his general practice. He has never been a candidate for public office except upon one occasion when in 1888 he was the candidate of his party for county judge of Orange county.

The place occupied by Mr. Vanamee in his profession has been described in the *Newburg Journal* which, upon the conclusion of a

series of articles upon the Bench and Bar contributed to it by Mr. Vanamee, said of him:

"Mr. Vanamee, in discussing so generously the leaders of the bar of Orange County, forgot to mention one who has long been in the forefront of the profession—himself. In justice to him, then, it falls on a layman to add him to that constellation of legal luminaries of which he wrote so well. From 1868, Mr. Vanamee's voice has been heard in the courts in this and other states in important litigations. Aside from his admitted knowledge of the law, Mr. Vanamee has the advantage of unusual gifts as an orator and public speaker. A natural fluency of speech he developed by close and constant study of language, of the best literature, of the masterpieces of the masters of all ages. Hence it is that when Mr. Vanamee approaches a subject, be it a legal argument, a lecture on Burns, a political address or an after dinner speech, he puts into it the thought and the finish of the scholar. It is this habit of the student that has given Mr. Vanamee that elegance of diction, that grace of rhetoric and that command of ornate and correct English which lovers of English pure and undefiled so much admire in his public addresses and in his writings.

"Mr. Vanamee's articles have been widely read and extensively reprinted in the press of the county. They have formed a valuable series of intimate and personal sketches which have been a delight to read, and which have added to the reputation of Mr. Vanamee as a graceful writer and accurate observer of men.

"When about fifteen years ago Mr. Vanamee removed from Middletown to Newburg, he at once took a position at the head of the Bar and when it is known that Mr. Vanamee is to sum up a case for the jury, the Court room is invariably filled with attorneys, who in this manner pay a tribute to his eloquence that is sincere and voluntary. In a case some years ago, in which the reputation of a Middletown lawyer was at stake, Mr. Vanamee was brought into the case to present it to the jury and his address on that occasion is still referred to as one of the most masterly addresses ever made at the Newburg Court House. With an eloquent and keen analysis of the testimony he laid bare the weak points of the opposition and secured a verdict of acquittal for his client."

Mr. Vanamee is frequently called upon for lectures and addresses. He was the orator of the day upon the occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the mustering in of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment—the famous "Orange Blossoms", held at Goshen on the fifth of September, 1912, the *Middletown Argus* saying of it: "It was a gem and surpassed all of Mr. Vanamee's previous oratorical efforts." In referring to the address of Mr. Vanamee delivered on the first of December, 1912, at the Memorial Service of the Middletown Lodge of Elks the *Middletown Times-Press* said: "It was a masterpiece, not

only in its delivery, but in construction and composition."

Mr. Vanamee married (first) in 1871, his children being Dr. Talcott O. Vanamee, now practicing in Newburg; Rev. Parker Vanamee, rector of the Episcopal church at Burnt Hills, Saratoga county, and Theodora, wife of Percy V. D. Gott, Esq., a prominent lawyer of Goshen. Mr. Vanamee's second marriage occurred in 1909.

Baylies appears to be allied
BAYLIES to the surname Bailey or Baily, which is usually regarded as being Norman in origin. In Barber's "British Family Names" the name Baylies is said to be derived from the Flemish Bellis, a personal name.

(I) Thomas Baylies, the first American ancestor of the family, was the son of Nicholas Baylies, of Worcester, England. He was born, it is thought, in Worcester, England, 1687, died at Uxbridge, Massachusetts, March 5, 1756. He arrived in Boston, Massachusetts, in June, 1737, accompanied by his son Nicholas and daughter Esther, but soon returned to England for his wife and two other daughters, returning to this country in 1738. He did considerable work as a pioneer, for in those days the colonists were versatile men, able to turn their hands to almost any trade, and there were few of them who did not assist in cultivating the land as well as engage in commercial and industrial pursuits. He finally settled at Uxbridge, where he owned land and engaged in farming and other occupations. His training seems to have been largely commercial and manufacturing, and he established iron works, at Uxbridge, which developed to a considerable size. He married, June 5, 1706, Esther, daughter of Thomas Sargent, of Fullford Heath, Warwickshire, England.

(II) Nicholas, son of Thomas and Esther (Sargent) Baylies, was born in England May 19, 1719, died at Taunton, Massachusetts, July 26, 1807. He resided for a number of years in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, from whence he removed to Taunton about the year 1757, and became interested in iron works there. He was a noted patriot at the time of the revolutionary war, during which he took part in several stirring incidents.

He married, in 1738, Elizabeth Parks, and had a son Hodijah, of whom further.

(III) Judge Hodijah Baylies, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Parks) Baylies, was born at Taunton, Massachusetts, September 17, 1756, died at Dighton April 26, 1843. He was graduated from Harvard College with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1777, and in the same year enlisted in a company. Then he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Benjamin Lincoln, one of the most famous soldiers of the revolutionary war, and served with him at the siege of Charleston and the capture of Yorktown. He was appointed aide-de-camp to General George Washington, May 3, 1782. He settled at Dighton about the year 1785. He occupied various civil positions of prominence, including that of collector of the port of Dighton, to which he was appointed August 4, 1789, and from February 20, 1810, to December 20, 1834, was judge of probate in Bristol county. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati and of several other patriotic societies.

Judge Baylies married, in 1784, Elizabeth, daughter of General Benjamin Lincoln, of Hingham, who was delegated to receive the sword of Cornwallis at the battle of Yorktown. General Lincoln's family were among the earliest settlers of New England. From one branch President Abraham Lincoln descended, while another produced Levi Lincoln, a leading revolutionary patriot and prominent lawyer of Massachusetts in the years following the war. His equally famous son, General Levi Lincoln, born in 1782, died in 1868, was foremost among statesmen of the earlier period of the nineteenth century. General Benjamin Lincoln, born at Hingham, Massachusetts, 1733, was a member of the colonial assembly, and as colonel of the militia was active in organizing troops at the outbreak of the revolution and at the siege of Boston. He became major-general in 1776 and served throughout the war. He was wounded at Bemis Heights in the Saratoga campaign, while acting as second in command under General Gates. He was in command of the southern department, and became secretary of war under the confederation from 1781 to 1784. He suppressed the famous Shay's rebellion in Massachusetts. He was lieutenant-governor of the

state in 1787, and held many offices of prominence, including that of commissioner to various Indian tribes. Among the children of Hodijah Baylies was Edmund, of whom further.

(IV) Edmund, son of Judge Hodijah and Elizabeth (Lincoln) Baylies, was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 22, 1787, died at Taunton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1878. He was a merchant at Boston for a number of years, achieving success along that line. In 1838 he removed to Taunton and established a country home, which is still occupied by members of the Baylies family. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He married, in 1819, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Ruth Payson, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and had a son Edmund Lincoln, of whom further.

(V) Edmund Lincoln, son of Edmund and Elizabeth (Payson) Baylies, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 18, 1829, died at Geneva, Switzerland, November 28, 1869. He was graduated from Harvard University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1850. He lived during his early life in Boston and Taunton, Massachusetts, and after his marriage made his home in New York City. He married, November 27, 1856, Nathalie, daughter of Robert Ray, of the New York family of that name, which has given a number of distinguished men in public and commercial life to the city and state.

(VI) Edmund Lincoln (2), son of Edmund Lincoln (1) and Nathalie (Ray) Baylies, was born in New York City December 2, 1857. He was graduated from Philip's Exeter Academy in 1875, and from Harvard University in 1879 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1882 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. This was supplemented by a course at the Columbia Law School, from which he also received the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted to the bar in 1882, and on his return from a trip around the world he began the practice of law. He is now a member of the law firm of Carter, Ledyard & Milburn. In 1902 he was appointed secretary to the special embassy of the United States to the coronation of King Edward VII. of England. He is vice-president of the Mexican Telegraph Company,

trustee of the New York Life Insurance and Trust Company, and of Greenwood Cemetery. He is a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Century, Knickerbocker, University, Down Town, City and New York Yacht clubs.

Mr. Baylies married, January 18, 1887, Louisa, daughter of the late Alexander Van Rensselaer, and granddaughter of Stephen Van Rensselaer, of Albany, New York, patroon, thus becoming connected with one of the very foremost old families of New York, if not of the country.

The family of this name is not SHOVE very numerous represented in New England, but has furnished many excellent citizens, and has ornamented the work of the clergy in several localities, especially in Taunton and Danbury, Connecticut. The earliest records show that there was a widow, Margery Shove, at Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1643. She was possibly the mother of Rev. George Shove, whose birthplace has not been located after much research by genealogists.

(I) Rev. George Shove was the third minister at Taunton, Massachusetts, where he was ordained pastor, November 17, 1665, and died April 21, 1687. It is probable that the minister was not substantially supported as we find that he was an extensive dealer in real estate which was due perhaps to the necessity of his finding other means of support than that afforded him as a minister. He was one of the original proprietors of the Taunton North Purchase which included what is now the towns of Norton, Easton and Mansfield. He married (first) July 12, 1664, Hopestill, daughter of Rev. Samuel Newman of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. She died March 7, 1673, and he married (second) February 18, 1675, Hannah, daughter of Rev. Thomas Waller. She died December 22, 1685, and he married (third) December 8, 1686, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Farwell. Children of the first marriage: Edward, died young; Elizabeth, born August 10, 1666; Seth, mentioned below; Nathaniel, January 29, 1669; Samuel, June 16, 1670; Sarah, July 30, 1671. Of second marriage: Mary, born August 11, 1676; Johanna, September 28, 1678; Edward, Octo-

ber 3, 1680; Yetmercy, November 7, 1682. The last is usually spoken of in the records as Mercy Shove.

(II) Rev. Seth Shove, second son of Rev. George and Hopestill (Newman) Shove, was born September 10, 1667. He graduated at Harvard College in 1687, and taught school in Newbury, Massachusetts, and at Danbury, Connecticut. He was ordained clergyman at the latter place October 13, 1697, was the first minister of the church in Danbury and spent the remainder of his life engaged in the ministry there; he died October 3, 1735. His house was occupied as a garrison during the Indian troubles in early days. When the British burned Danbury in 1777, all its records were destroyed, and consequently no record of his marriage or children appears, but tradition states that for several generations the line of descent was continued through sons named Seth.

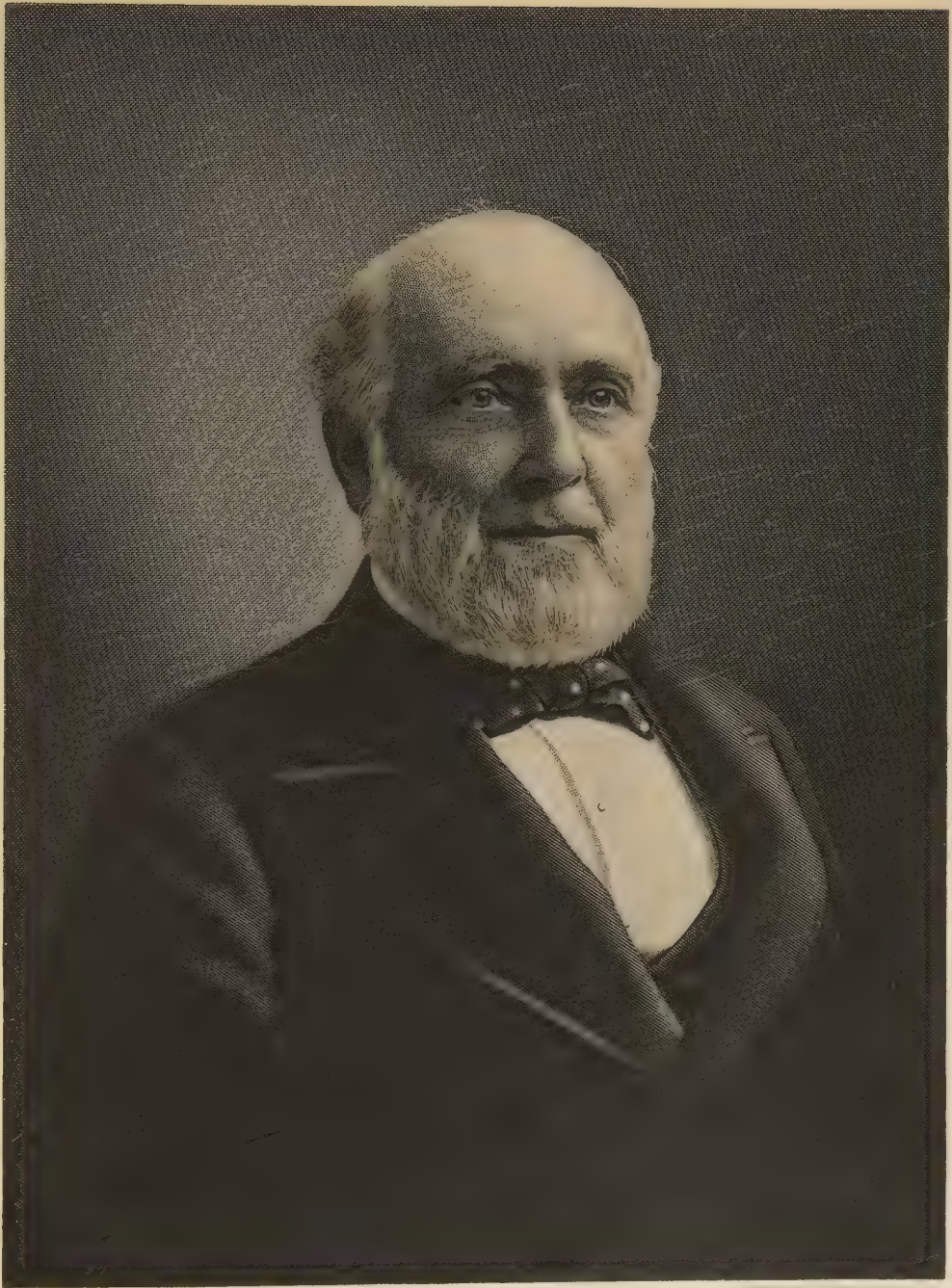
(V) Herman K. Shove, a descendant of Rev. Seth Shove, was born 1794 and died 1866. He married Olive Blakely and had issue. Levi Shove, a brother of Herman K. Shove was born in Danbury, married Abigail Weed of that town and was among the early settlers of Warren, Connecticut, where he lived and died.

(VI) Henry Shove, born about 1830, son of Herman K. and Olive (Blakely) Shove, resided in Warren, where he was a farmer, an active member of the Methodist church, and a Whig in politics. He married Fanny Lane and their children were: John W., Frank D., Edward H., Garwood, Jennie and Levi A. The daughter became the wife of Harley Beeman.

(VII) Levi A., youngest son of Henry and Fanny (Lane) Shove, was born May 4, 1855, in Warren, and died at Brewster, New York, November 22, 1906. In 1875 he settled in Brewster where for many years he conducted a successful livery business. He was an ardent Republican in political principle, and served as a trustee of the village of Brewster, being also a member of the fire company of that place. He married, October 18, 1876, Flora Eliza, born October 8, 1856, in Kent, Connecticut, daughter of Ralph and Harriet M. (Benedict) Howland, of that town. Ralph Howland was born May 31, 1817, in Kent, and died there, January 2, 1869. Harriet M. Benedict was born

December 23, 1816, and died April 20, 1897. They were among the active and useful members of the Methodist church. Their children were: Justina Maria, born October 13, 1843, married Lehman T. Peet; Sherman William, August 11, 1844; Mark Benedict, October 29, 1846; Mary Frances, December 18, 1853, became the wife of Charles T. Chase; Flora Eliza, of previous mention; Eveline Amanda, October 11, 1857, died September 10, 1875. The only child of Levi A. Shove is Florence Howland Shove, born January 8, 1880, in Brewster; she was educated in the Brewster public schools and Lyndon Hall, Poughkeepsie. She is one of the active members of the Brewster Methodist Church, and is connected with the Cecilian Society, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

The surname Van Du-
 VAN DUZER zer is Dutch in origin,
 and in its original form
 is said to be derived from a word or appellation meaning "a place of many waters". Its probable derivation is from the name of a hamlet of about five hundred inhabitants in Noord Brabant, in the Netherlands, called Deursen. This was according to one method adopted by the Dutch emigrants who came to these shores in the establishment of surnames, such a name indicating that the emigrant to whom the name was later applied, was originally from ("van") Deursen in the Netherlands. This method, as well as that of deriving the family name from the name of the father or grandfather with some prefix or suffix indicating descent attached, prevailed in New Amsterdam or New York during the Dutch occupation and for some time after. This particular name, Van Deursen or Van Duzer, was in early days spelled in a variety of ways that have continued to this day. This was nearly the case with every type of surname, Dutch as well as English, German and the like in origin, in the early days of colonial settlement. The name was written down phonetically, that is it was written down as it struck the hearer's ear and as the writer at the moment chose to render its orthography, and this confusion of sound and orthography resulted in an absolute absence of rule, the same writer or copyist



S. D. Vanduzer,

often rendering the same name with different orthography, a number of times in the same document. The result of this may be seen in the name here dealt with, perhaps as well as in any other. Thus it has been rendered and is found to-day as Van Deusen, Vandeusen, Van Duzen, Van Deuse, Van Deussen, Van Dorsen, Van Dozer, Van Duce, Van Duesen, Van Dueser, Van Dueson, Vanduens, Van Dusan, Vanduse, Van Duersen, Van Deuzer, Van Duzer, Van Deursen and Van Deurse.

(I) Abraham Pietersen Van Deursen, the immigrant ancestor in America of the Van Duzer family here dealt with, was born at Haarlem, Holland, baptized there November 11, 1607, and died in New Amsterdam or New York in some year following 1644, when his youngest child was born. He married in 1629 and a few years later came to America. He is recorded as being in New Amsterdam in 1636 and lived in the Heerewegh Straat or Broadway, carrying on the occupation of miller and innkeeper, trading also in land and cattle. He married, in Haarlem, Holland, December 7, 1629, Tryntje Melchiors. Children: Teunis, born in 1631 at Haarlem, Holland; Marytje, born in 1632 at Haarlem, Holland; Isaac, mentioned below; Jacob, born in 1638 in New Amsterdam; Pieter, born in 1642 in New Amsterdam; Melchior, born in 1644 in New Amsterdam.

(II) Isaac, second son of Abraham Pietersen and Tryntje (Melchiors) Van Deursen, consequently bearing the sobriquet after the Dutch fashion of Abrahamszen, was born in New Amsterdam in the year 1637, died in New Amsterdam some time after 1677. He was a resident of New Amsterdam the greater part of his life. He married, April 5, 1659, Jannetje Jans. Children: Abraham, born in New Amsterdam in 1659; Jacobus, born in New Amsterdam in 1662; Geertruyd, born in New Amsterdam in 1665, died young; Geertruyd (2), born in 1666; Isaac, mentioned below; Sarah, born in 1677.

(III) Isaac (2), youngest son of Isaac (1) and Jannetje (Jans) Van Deursen, and consequently bearing the Dutch sobriquet of Isaacs, was baptized May 1, 1670, died in New York some time after 1727, the year in which his youngest child was born. He

was made a freeman, August 30, 1698. He married, April 24, 1697, Metje Christaens. Children: Isaac, mentioned below; Christian, baptized in 1700; Catryna, born in 1702; Jenneke, born in 1705; Lea, born in 1715; Shadrach, born in 1727.

(IV) Isaac (3), eldest son of Isaac (2) and Metje (Christaens) Van Deursen, and consequently bearing the sobriquet of Isaacs, was born in New York, baptized in New York, February 6, 1698, died in Cornwall, Orange county, New York, March 30, 1792. On the military roll of Orange county, New York, in 1715 his name appears as Ysack Van Dures, and in his will, dated June 14, 1783, as Van Duzer, which spelling has since been followed by his descendants. He resided at Tappan, New York, in 1718. From there he appears to have gone to Ramapo, where he lived from the year 1724 to the year 1748. Later he settled in Cornwall, Orange county, New York. At Cornwall he figured as a large landowner, possessing one thousand acres. He married (first) in 1718, Argenetie Laroe, (second) in 1723, Elizabeth Rosenboom, of New York. Children by first marriage: Wiberech, baptized in 1720; Isack, baptized in 1721, both this child and the first being baptized at Hackensack, New Jersey. Children by second marriage: Augneitje, born in 1724; Tjerck, born in 1726; Martha, born in 1728; Marrytje, born in 1730; Elizabeth, born in 1732; Catherine, born in 1734; Leah, born in 1736; Antie, born in 1738; Jannetje, born in 1741; Christopher, mentioned below; Maria, born in 1749.

(V) Christopher Van Duzer, youngest son of Isaac (3) and Elizabeth (Rosenboom) Van Deursen, was born in 1743. He passed his youth and a great part of his adult life at Cornwall, Orange county, New York. He was a captain in the Cornwall regiment of foot during the revolutionary war, and his record was a very creditable one. He served at Haverstraw, Ramapo, Fort Montgomery, Minisink, New Windsor and Fishkill. His widow was a revolutionary pensioner. He married (first) Juliana Strong, born in 1750, died in 1770; (second) Juliana Tusten, sister of Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Tusten, who was killed by Indians at the battle of Minisink, New York, July 23, 1779. Child by first marriage: Juliana, born in 1770.

Children by second marriage: Isaac, born in 1773, married, June 29, 1794, Keturah, daughter of Selah and Keturah (Strong) Reeve; Abigail, born in 1775; Elizabeth Tusten, born in 1777, married, in 1797, Selah Reeve Jr.; Ann, born in 1779; Mary, born in 1781; Benjamin T., born in 1784; John, born in 1786; William, born in 1788; Abigail, born in 1790; Susan, born in 1792; Selah, mentioned below.

(VI) Selah, youngest son of Christopher and Juliana (Tusten) Van Duzer, was born at Cornwall, Orange county, New York, October 28, 1796, died September 20, 1874. He was president of the New York National Exchange Bank, New York City, and resided in Lake Mahopac. He resided for a considerable part of his life at Cornwall and at Warwick. He married (first) in 1818, Margaret Van Alstyne, born in 1800, died in 1830, daughter of Abraham and Margaret (Hill) Van Alstyne. He married (second) January 9, 1833, Arianna Somerville, born in 1807, died in 1886, daughter of Archibald and Mary (Bingham) Somerville. Children by first marriage: Edward, born in 1819; William Austin Seeley, born in 1820, died in 1905; Selah Reeve, mentioned below; Margaret Josephine, born in 1827, died in 1856, married, in 1853, James Dewey, born in 1815, died in 1884. Children by second marriage: Archibald Somerville, born in 1834, died in 1870, married, in 1864, Sarah Fairchild; Charles Francis, born in 1836, died in 1862, was lieutenant of the United States Infantry; George, born February 22, 1839, died January 15, 1904; John Bingham, born in 1840, died in 1865; Mary Somerville, born in 1844, married, in 1886, John Sayre Martin.

(VII) Selah Reeve, son of Selah and Margaret (Van Alstyne) Van Duzer, was born in New York City, December 9, 1823, died at "Rozenhof", his home at Newburg, Orange county, New York, December 27, 1903. He was one of the most prominent wholesale druggists in the United States. He retired from active business in 1893. In 1854 he made his home in Newburg and purchased the premises south of the Ramsdell homestead, adding greatly to the conveniences and beauty of the place. At his conservatories were always to be found in great abundance the choicest of flowering and

foliage plants, particularly chrysanthemums. He also owned one of the Thousand Islands, where he erected a beautiful house, and owned a winter house in Thomasville, Georgia. Mr. Van Duzer was of a charitable disposition and appeals to him for help were always heeded, and what he gave was freely given and utterly without ostentation.

He married, May 15, 1850, Catharine Mathews Sayre, born in 1828, died April 25, 1904, at Thomasville, Georgia, daughter of Jonas and Rachel (Mathews) Sayre. Children: 1. Selah, born April 19, 1851, died July 6, 1892. 2. Henry Sayre, born February 26, 1853; a lawyer; at one time was major and judge advocate of the First Brigade National Guard of New York. 3. Frederick Conkling, born February 15, 1856; married, September 12, 1878, Lois Marion Miller; resides in London, England. 4. Katharine Sayre, born August 5, 1858; married, January 20, 1887, Frank Vincent Burton, son of Josiah H. and Lucia (Clark) Burton; resides in Newburg; children: Lucia Clark, born November 21, 1887, married, May 28, 1910, Morgan, son of John Morgan and Josephine G. (Ireland) Wing, and has one child, Morgan Jr., born March 1, 1912; Katharine Sayre, born February 1, 1889; Frank Vincent Jr., born September 26, 1891; Van Duzer, born October 26, 1895; Margaret, born January 31, 1899.

The original ancestors of the Gansevoort families of the Hudson and Mohawk Valleys in New York state lived in a town called Ganzfort, which was situated on the borders of Germany and Holland. Wesselius Gansefortius, otherwise known in his own day as Wessel Gansevoort and also as John Wessel Gansevoort, was born at Groningen, Holland, in the year 1419, in a house standing in the Heerestraat, near the Caroliweg, and which can be recognized by the family arms which remain to this day in the front stone. The arms themselves appear to present an emblem of agriculture and commerce, from which it may be assumed that the Gansevoorts of early times were engaged in those avocations. And besides the family name of Gansevoort (doubtless derived from the village of Ganzfort, in Westfalen), he bore

in later times among men of eminent learning the name of Basilius, and the title of *Lux Mundi* (light of the world), and also the name of *Magister Contradictionis* (Master of Contradictions or Debates). For this latter title he is probably indebted to his continued attacks against the errors and abuses of the church. He also has been referred to and mentioned as the forerunner of Luther, and he favored the school of absolute nominalism in philosophy. He was a leader in the pre-Reformation movement in Holland, and ranked among the most learned men of his time; was an intimate friend in early life of Thomas à Kempis, studied at several of the great schools of Europe, and was offered and declined a professorship at Heidelberg. At Paris he was the instructor of two men who afterward achieved wide fame, Reuchlin and Agricola, and subsequently he visited in Rome when Sixtus IV. was Pope. He had been on terms of intimacy with Sixtus when the latter was superior-general of the Franciscans. It is related that he was asked by Sixtus what favor he could do for him, and in answer Wessel asked for a Greek and Hebrew Bible from the Vatican library. "You shall have it," said the Pope, "but what a simpleton you are; why did you not ask for a bishopric or something of that kind?" "Because I do not want it," replied Wessel, a reply truly characteristic of his high tone and independent spirit. On religious subjects his views were broad and deep, and he promulgated with boldness the doctrines of the Reformation forty years in advance of Luther, who held his character and attainments in high esteem and who published an edition of part of his works. His name, still retained by the family in this country, is revered in Groningen, his native city, where in 1862 an ancient tablet to his memory was restored by the authorities of the city and placed in the large church with demonstrations of public regard.

The Hon. Harmanus Bleecker, when minister to The Hague, stated that there was no doubt of the descent of the family from this philosopher, and papers in possession of the family of the late Judge Peter Gansevoort, of Albany, show the fact more clearly. In 1860 his tomb at Groningen was visited by Judge Gansevoort and his son, and

a few days previous to their arrival the remains had been disinterred and were lying in the cloister of the Holy Virgins, to which place they had been removed from the chapel of the University to make room for modern improvements. His tomb also had been removed and was lying in pieces ready to be reërected. It was of the medieval style and surmounted by a bust of Wessel, such as was usually placed over tombs of that description. The bust was of marble, but, like that of Shakespeare at Stratford, it had been painted in different colors. It showed him to be a man of intellect and benevolence, and the inscription on the tomb was elaborate and magniloquent. The bones of the body were in perfect preservation and were regarded by those in charge with great reverence, and they were reinterred with ceremony. It is a somewhat singular fact that at the time of the arrival there of Judge Gansevoort and his son, the house of their ancestor Wessel Gansevoort was being demolished to make room for a more modern building. It contained above the front door a marble slab on which was carved the same coat-of-arms as that borne by the family in America, viz.: 4 quarters, a ship and wagon.

Wesseliuss Gansefortius died October 9, 1489. It is said that during his last sickness he complained that through various considerations and reflections he felt his belief in the great truths of the Christian religion shaken, but not long before his death he was heard to exclaim with great thankfulness, "I thank God, all these vain thoughts have gone, and I know nothing but Christ and Him crucified." Such then are something of the qualities and characteristics of the great scholar and philosopher, who, without doubt, is the remote ancestor of the family of the Gansevoort surname purposed to be treated in these annals. It is not known in what year the first Gansevoort emigrated to the Low Country of Holland, but it is known that the first of the surname on this side of the Atlantic Ocean appeared in New Netherlands in the year 1660.

(I) Harme Van Ganzvort (he so wrote his name in all of his business and family transactions so long as he lived) came to America and settled at Catskill, on the Hudson river, in 1660. There he had an ex-

tensive manor, doubtless acquired from the Indians, but afterward his lands were granted to others. It is related by one chronicler of the family history that Harme lived for some time at Catskill, on an estate more recently owned by the Van Vechten family, and that he was unjustly deprived of his property by one of the Dutch governors who went by water from New Amsterdam to Albany and on his passage up the river anchored his vessel opposite Catskill creek. There the governor went ashore with his secretary or aide, walked up to the Ganzvort dwelling, and was hospitably entertained by the proprietor. The secretary expressed his admiration of the estate, solicited a grant of it from the governor, and secured it. In consequence of this, Harme Van Ganzvort, who had no other title to the land than that of possession and the consent of the Indian owners, was compelled to leave and locate elsewhere. From Catskill he removed with his family to Albany, where, having been brought up to the trade of a brewer, he set up in that business and continued it so long as he lived. His home and brew house were at the corner of Market street and Maiden lane. This property has been kept in the family and on the site now stands Stanwix Hall.

Harme Van Gansevoort (or Van Ganzvort) died July 23, 1710. He was a man of character and ability, a member of the Lutheran church. Of his means he gave to the society of that church a lot of land on which to erect a house of worship, and beneath the pulpit in the church his remains were buried. The lot is on South Pearl street, where the market house was built in later years. His wife was Marritje Liendarts, who died in 1742. Children: 1. Elsie, married, 1689, Francis Winne. 2. Maria. 3. Augutie, married, 1698, Teunis Williams. 4. Anna, married, 1692, Jacobus De Warrin. 5. Lysbeth, married, 1701, Johannes De Wandelaer. 6. Hillitie, married, 1706, Albert Van Derzee. 7. Catarine, married, 1714, Asent Pruyn. 8. Leonard, born 1681 (see post). 9. Rachel, born 1686, married Teunis Hamerin. 10. Lydia, born 1690. 11. Rebecca, 1693. 12. Hendrick, 1696.

(II) Leonard Gansevoort (Liendart Van Ganzvort), son of Harme and Marritje (Liendarts) Van Ganzvort, was born in Al-

bany, in 1681, and died there November 30, 1763. He succeeded his father in the ownership of the brewery and its business, and continued it as his principal occupation. He is remembered as a man of small stature, of placid and serene countenance, and of upright character. He married, in 1712, Catherine De Wandelaer, who survived him, and it was in a large measure through her strong character and superior business abilities that her husband was enabled to accumulate a comfortable fortune. One of her descendants writing of her said that "her activity of mind made her quite a business woman and rendered her a great blessing to her husband, who was a quiet, moderate man." Children: Harme, born 1712, (see post); Henry, born 1716, died 1746; John, died young; Sarah, born 1718, died 1731; Johannes, born 1719, died 1781, married (first) 1750, Marritje Douw (born 1725, died 1759), married (second) Elsie Beekman, daughter of Jacob; Maria, born 1723, died 1739; Peter, born 1725, died 1809, married, 1751, Garritje Ten Eycke; Elsie, born 1728, died 1753; Agutie, born 1730, died 1731; Elsie, died 1761.

(III) Harme, son of Leonard and Catherine (De Wandelaer) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, and baptized there April 20, 1712, and died there May 7, 1801. He was a merchant in Albany and carried on an extensive business, importing his goods from Europe. He inherited from his father the brewery property and continued it in connection with his other business interests. He also appears to have been somewhat engaged in public affairs, and it is evident that he was a man of excellent understanding and business capacity. From September 25, 1750, to 1760, he was clerk of the county court and of the court of common pleas, clerk of the peace and of the sessions. In 1763 he purchased and caused to be brought over from England what probably was the second hand fire engine ever used in Albany, paying therefor the sum of \$397.50. He married, May 29, 1740, Magdalena Douw, born August 1, 1718, died October 12, 1796, daughter of Petrus and Anna (Van Rensselaer) Douw. Petrus (sometimes written Pieter) Douw, was born March 24, 1692, died August 21, 1775, son of Jonas Volkertse Douw of Manor Rensselaerwyck,

who married (first) November 14, 1683, Magdalena Pieterse Quackenboss, and married (second) April 24, 1696, Catrina Van Witbeck, widow of Jacob Sanderse Glen. Jonas Volkertse Douw was the eldest son from Frederickstadt and was in Beverwyck as early as 1638. He died in 1686. He had his house on the west corner of State street of Captain Volkert Janse Douw, who came and Broadway, which property is now owned by his descendants. He was a trader and brewer, and in connection with Jan Thomase he dealt quite largely in real estate. Their brewery was located on the east half of the Exchange block lot and extended to the river. This they sold in 1675 to Harmen Rutgers, son of Rutger Jacobsen. In 1663 they bought of the Indians, Schotack or Apjen's (Little Monkey's) island and the main land lying east of it. Captain Douw also owned Constapel's island, lying opposite Bethlehem, half of which he sold in 1677 to Pieter Winne. In 1672 he owned Schutter's island, below Beeren island, which he sold to Barent Pieterse Coeymans. He married, April 19, 1650, Dorotee Janse, from Breestede, Holland. She was a sister of Rutger Jacobsen's wife, and died November 2, 1681. He died in 1686. Anna Van Rensselaer, wife of Petrus Douw, was born January 4, 1719, daughter of Killian and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, granddaughter of Jeremias and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, and great-granddaughter of Killian Van Rensselaer, merchant of Amsterdam, Holland, who married (first) Hillegonda Van Bylet and (second) Anna Wely. Killian Van Rensselaer, son of Jeremias, was the first lord of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck. Children of Harme and Magdalena (Douw) Gansevoort: 1. Sarah, born 1741, married John Ten Broeck. 2. Peter, born 1742, died 1743. 3. Anna, born 1744, died 1794; married, 1778, Cornelius Wyncoop. 4. Catherine, born 1747, died 1749. 5. Peter, born 1749 (see post). 6. Leonard, born 1751, died 1810, married, 1770, Hester Cuyler, born 1749, died 1826. 7. Henry, born 1753, died 1755. 8. Hendrick, born 1757. 9. Catrina, died 1761.

(IV) General Peter Gansevoort Jr., son of Harme and Magdalena (Douw) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, in 1749, where

Stanwix Hall now stands, and died in his native city, July 2, 1812, at the age of sixty-three years. On July 2, 1775, he was appointed by congress a major in the Second New York Regiment. In August of that year he joined the army which invaded Canada under Montgomery. In March, 1776, he was made lieutenant-colonel, and on November 21 following became colonel of the regiment. In July, 1776, he was colonel commanding at Fort George, on Lake George. In April, 1777, he took command of Fort Stanwix (afterward called Fort Schuyler), on the present site of the city of Rome, and made a gallant defence of the post against the British under St. Leger, which was the first blow to their great scheme to sever New York from the residue of the confederacy, and by thus preventing the coöperation of that officer with Burgoyne, contributed most essentially to the great and decisive victory at Saratoga. For this gallant defence the thanks of congress were voted to Colonel Gansevoort. In the spring of 1779 Colonel Gansevoort was ordered to join General Sullivan in an expedition against the Indians in the western part of New York. At the head of a chosen party from the army he distinguished himself by surprising, by the celerity of his movements, the lower Mohawk castle, and capturing all the Indian inhabitants of the vicinity. In 1781 the state of New York appointed him brigadier-general, and afterwards he filled a number of important offices, among which was that of commissioner of Indian affairs and for fortifying the frontiers. He also was military agent and a brigadier-general in the United States army in 1809, sheriff of Albany county from 1790 to 1792, a regent of the University of the State of New York from 1808 until the time of his death, and one of the first board of directors of the New York State Bank, in 1803.

The foregoing account is hardly more than a very brief outline of the career of one of the bravest and most determined soldiers and patriots of the revolution, an officer whose courage never was doubted, whose achievements as a commanding officer were fully appreciated, but whose splendid service never was more than half rewarded. And it has remained for one of his descendants, a granddaughter, to cause to

be erected an appropriate memorial of his noble record and unselfish patriotism; and all honor is due Mrs. Catherine Gansevoort Lansing for the gift which marks the place of old Fort Stanwix—"a fort which never surrendered," and the fort from which the first American flag was unfurled in the face of the enemy. The "General Peter Gansevoort Statue," in bronze, stands in the circle in the East Park, Rome, New York, facing the west. The figure is in full uniform, heroic in size, seven feet two inches tall, standing at ease in military position, the left foot slightly forward. In the right hand is held the letter of St. Leger demanding the surrender of the fort, while the left hand rests on the hilt of the sword. The pedestal weighs nearly three tons and stands on a base weighing twenty tons, and the whole rests on a solid concrete foundation nearly four feet thick. On the outer edge of the flag walk around the monument is a stone coping of Barre granite, rock finish, the same material on which the statue rests, the coping being a foot wide and a foot thick. On the front tablet of the monument appears this inscription:

Brigadier-General Peter Gansevoort, Jr., Colonel in the Continental Army. He served under Montgomery in Canada in the campaign against Quebec in 1775, and in 1777 he successfully defended Fort Stanwix against the British forces and their Indian allies under St. Leger, thus preventing their junction with Burgoyne at Saratoga. He took part in the campaign of 1779 under General Sullivan. He was in active command at the outbreak of the War of 1812, and died on the second day of July of that year at the age of 63.

On the rear tablet this inscription appears:

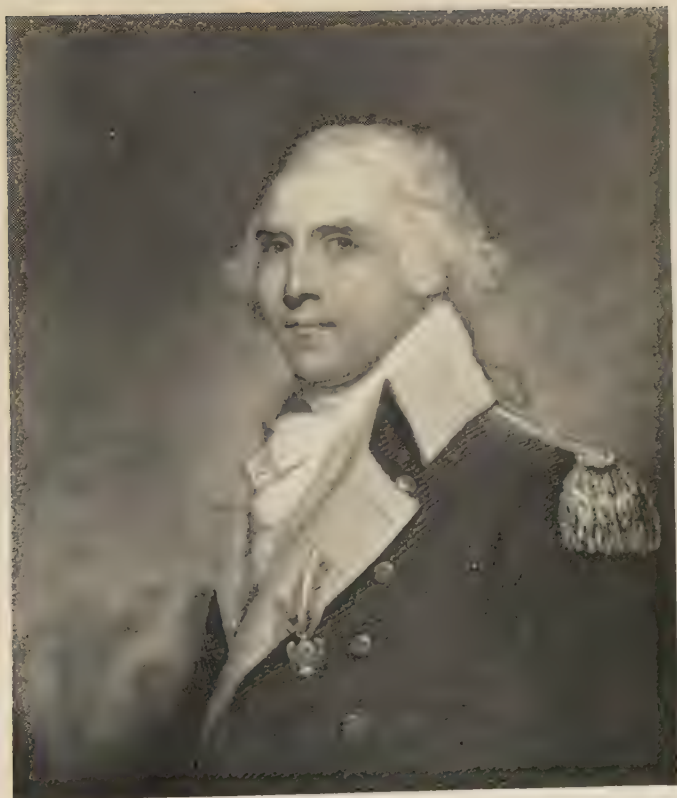
Erected near the site of
FORT STANWIX
at the request of Peter Gansevoort,
Henry S. Gansevoort, U. S. A.,
and Abraham Lansing, all of
Albany, N. Y.
Presented to the City of Rome by
Catherine Gansevoort
Lansing.
A. D. 1906.

General Gansevoort married, January 12, 1778, Catherine (Catrina) Van Schaick, baptized August 16, 1752, died December 30, 1830, daughter of Wessel Van Schaick, who was baptized February 10, 1712, and married, November 3, 1743, Maria Gerritse, who died January 31, 1797. Wessel Van Schaick

was son of Anthony (or Antony) Van Schaick, Sybrant, *filius*, glazier, born 1681, married, October 19, 1707, Anna Catherine Ten Broeck, who died in December, 1756. In 1704 Anthony Van Schaick's house lot was at the south corner of State and Pearl streets, Albany. He was a son of Sybrant Van Schaick, born 1653, who married Elizabeth Van Der Poel, and died about 1785. In 1678 his step-mother agreed to sell him her half of the brewery on the easterly half of the Exchange block for one hundred beavers. He was a son of Captain Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick, brewer of Albany. In 1664 he and Philip Pieterse Schuyler were granted permission to purchase Halve Maan of the Indians, to prevent "those of Connecticut" from purchasing it. In 1664 also he bought of his stepfather, Ryner Elbertse, a lot on the north corner of Columbia street and Broadway, and in 1675 he and Pieter Lassingh bought Harmne (or Harme) Rutger's brewery on the Exchange block. "In 1657, being about to marry his second wife, he made a contract in which he reserved from his estate 6,000 guilders for his four eldest children by the first wife, that being her separate estate; and in 1668 he and his second wife made a joint will, he being about to depart for Holland." Captain Van Schaick married (first) in 1649, Geertie Brantse Van Nieuwkerk, who died about 1656; married (second), 1657, Annatie Lievens, or Lievense.

General Gansevoort's children: 1. Herman, born 1779, died 1862; married, in 1813, Catherine Quackenboss, born 1774, died 1855. 2. Wessel, born 1781, died 1862. 3. Leonard, born 1783, died 1821; married, 1809, Mary A. Chandonette, born 1789, died 1851. 4. Peter, born 1786, died 1788. 5. Peter, born December 22, 1788, (see post). 6. Maria, born 1791, married, 1814, Allan Melville, born 1782, died 1832.

(V) Judge Peter Gansevoort, son of General Peter and Catherine (Van Schaick) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, December 22, 1788, and died at his home in that city, January 4, 1876. His higher literary education was acquired at the College of New Jersey, Princeton, where he graduated, and afterward he attended the celebrated Litchfield Law School; still later read law in the office of Harmanus Bleecker, and was ad-



Peter Gunnswooth

mitted to the bar about 1811. His practice for many years was very considerable, and he ranked among the prominent members of the profession. For some time he acted as private secretary to Governor DeWitt Clinton, and then on his military staff as judge advocate general from 1819 to 1821. In 1830-31 he was a member of the assembly, and then a senator for four years, 1833 to 1836 inclusive. In all matters of public interest he took an active part, and was thoroughly attached to all that concerned his native city. He was a trustee of the Albany Academy for fifty years, and for twenty years was chairman of the board. In 1840 he was one of a committee, with Stephen Van Rensselaer, John A. Dix and others, to organize the Albany Cemetery Association, and to select grounds for the cemetery. He was a trustee of the cemetery until his death, and took a warm interest in arranging and beautifying the grounds. For many years he was a director of the New York State Bank, and occupied other positions of trust. Although his military service was short, he took a warm interest throughout life in military matters.

Among the public positions held by General Gansevoort was that of first judge of the county court of Albany county from 1843 to 1847, the duties of which office he discharged with great fidelity and to the entire satisfaction of the legal profession and the public. He carried marked traits of his ancestry with him through life, and was a most thorough representative of the Dutch element of his native city. He was the very embodiment of high-souled honor and integrity, pure in private life, and devotedly attached to his country and its institutions. On more than one occasion he visited the countries of the Old World in search of health and instruction, but always returned home with his love for his own government strengthened by comparison with those abroad. He was a man of courtly manners and commanding presence, and in society was very genial and engaging. His kind heart and generous impulses made him a favorite with all classes of men, and he lived without enemies, and no one is left of all who knew him who does not mourn his death and honor his memory. The illness of Judge Gansevoort was long and try-

ing; but he retained his mental powers to the last and sank quietly and peacefully to his rest, just as his country had entered on the centennial year of its independence, in achieving which his father had rendered such important service. His funeral took place on Saturday, January 8, 1876, and was largely attended by public officers as well as by family friends and citizens. The officers of the Albany Burgesses Corps, with the patriotic spirit which always marked that organization, attended in military undress as a guard of honor; and the cadets of the Albany Academy, to the number of nearly one hundred, were also present in their drill uniform. Religious services were performed at the house by the Rev. Dr. Clark of the North Dutch (Reformed) Church, of which church Judge Gansevoort was a member in communion; and his remains were conveyed to that cemetery for which he had done so much.

In 1833 Judge Gansevoort married (first) Mary Sanford, born 1814, died 1841, daughter of Hon. Nathan Sanford, chancellor of this state, and subsequently senator in Congress. He married (second) December 12, 1843, Susan Lansing, who died in October, 1874, daughter of Abraham G. Lansing, of Albany. Children: Henry Sanford (see post); Mary; Catherine, married Abraham Lansing, and survives him; Herman.

(VI) Colonel Henry Sanford Gansevoort, U. S. A., son of Judge Peter and Mary (Sanford) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, New York, December 15, 1835, and died April 12, 1871, on board the steamer "Drew," in the Hudson river, opposite Rhinebeck, on the passage home from Nassau, New Providence. His earlier education was received at the Albany Academy and Phillips Andover Academy, where he fitted for college, then entered the sophomore class at Princeton College, where he soon became a member of the same literary society to which his father had belonged many years before, and was graduated in 1855, with distinguished honors; his collegiate course having been highly successful, not alone in mere scholarship, but in having secured to him a fixed position among his associates as the possessor of leading and brilliant qualities of mind. This general success as a student culminated well at the close of his college life.

when his display of oratorical ability at commencement was regarded as showing the possession of powers of a high order. Leaving college he entered Harvard Law School, and afterward became a student in the law office of Sprague & Fillmore, Buffalo, New York, and still later with Bowdoin, Barlow & Larocque, New York City; and while with the latter firm he accompanied his father, mother and sister to Europe, and remained abroad about fifteen months. On his return he became law partner with George H. Brewster, in New York, and as a member of that firm engaged in active practice at the beginning of the civil war.

Many incidents of his life thoroughly prove that while emulous of civil distinction he nevertheless had a strong inclination for the military service; and with tastes and predilections of this character it is not strange that in the public incidents at this time occurring his active mind should at once seek employment in a new and congenial career. He had joined the Seventh Regiment of New York militia, which was among the first to be sent to Washington at the outbreak of the war, and at a time when that city was cut off from all communication with the North. He served as private with the regiment until its return; but what was to some of his comrades the termination of a dangerous service was to him but the beginning of an active public duty to which he became solely devoted, and to which he finally gave up his life. He accordingly applied himself to obtaining a commission in the regular service, for which purpose he went to Washington, and after many delays and disappointments he was rewarded by receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment of regular artillery, U. S. A. After receiving his commission and while General McClellan was moulding the material under his command into the Army of the Potomac, Colonel Gansevoort was under orders as second lieutenant in a camp of instruction at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, fitting himself for the duties of an artillery officer. He joined McClellan on the Peninsula, and was with the Potomac army throughout the peninsular campaign after it left Yorktown. He was in the second battle of Bull Run,

and afterward at Antietam, where his battery was placed in a position near the famous cornfield, by Hooker's orders, and sustained heavy loss in men and horses. He was with his battery throughout the battle, and for a time was in command.

Obtaining a leave of absence from the regular army to take a command in the volunteers, Colonel Gansevoort was appointed by Governor Seymour, lieutenant-colonel of the Thirteenth Regiment New York Volunteer Cavalry, took command of his regiment soon after his appointment, and was almost immediately ordered to take it to Washington. This was about the time when Lee was advancing to the Potomac and just previous to the battle of Chancellorsville. His command, new, undisciplined, and never before in the field, was put on duty in the defenses of Washington. It is stated in Colonel Gansevoort's letters that after he had obeyed orders to report at Washington and had reported the strength of his command, he received an immediate reply that there were an equal number of horses and saddles awaiting them, and orders to go forward to the defense of the capital. In these embarrassing circumstances, with a regiment secured in the advanced period of enlisting, with untried and to a great extent turbulent and insubordinate soldiers, Colonel Gansevoort's conduct was worthy of the highest commendation. After Lee's retreat the Thirteenth was stationed in Virginia and at other posts with troops engaged in watching the actions of Mosby, and in seeking to effect his capture, a feat at one time actually accomplished by a detachment acting under Colonel Gansevoort's immediate orders. The escape of Mosby after capture, by his feigning to be badly wounded and dying, was an incident of peculiar interest among the many adventures that attended his sphere of service. At another time, through a well-conceived and successfully executed plan, Colonel Gansevoort was rewarded for his patience and energy by the capture of Mosby's artillery, which crippled him and in a measure defeated his further raids on the troops stationed in that vicinity. The duties of this service demanded constant vigilance and activity, and he discharged them with zeal and fidelity, at the time fully acknowledged by the government. His reg-

iment was among the very last mustered out of service, and its condition at that time was not inferior to any other cavalry regiment in the volunteers.

Colonel Gansevoort was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers and lieutenant-colonel in the regular service, and held at the time of his death the rank of captain of artillery in the regular line of promotion in the United States army. After the close of the war he was ordered to Fortress Monroe and thence to Barrancas, Florida, and from the latter place to Fort Independence, Boston Harbor. During his long period of service he was several times prostrated with fever, the germs of which appeared to remain in his system and to cause at intervals new attacks. He was thus prostrated anew in the fall of 1870, and when the fever had nearly abated he sought his home at Albany, where he arrived with a bad cough which constantly increased upon him. Not long after his return he insisted on going back to Boston, and although his strength seemed not to warrant it he had so determinedly made up his mind to go that remonstrance was without avail; and it is evident that his chief purpose was to arrange such affairs as he had been unable to attend to during his illness. His visit to Nassau, New Providence, which failed to give him any hopes of a restoration to health; his yearning for home and its comforts and consolations; his homeward journey in company with his sister who could not be kept from his side; his gradually wasting strength as he neared that home, the goal of his earthly hopes, on the bosom of his beloved river; his consciousness of the death soon to close over him; and his readiness to meet his end, firm in his honor as a soldier and humble in his faith as a Christian—these scenes follow in sad but quick succession upon all that was earthly of the beloved object of this sketch.

Colonel Gansevoort had taste in drawing and painting and was a devoted lover of history; and his inclination for oratory was very strong. He also had a taste for writing, and from boyhood he was distinguished for his readiness in debate and the facility with which he could express his thoughts. When he left Albany Academy he delivered the salutatory oration, and his address at

Princeton when he graduated is remembered as conspicuous among the exercises of the day. On one occasion at Allentown, Pennsylvania, he delivered an Independence Day address which was spoken of in terms of warm commendation. While in the army he was frequently called upon to act on courts-martial, where his powers were thoroughly tested and his ability conspicuously exhibited, and he was undeviatingly honorable, and the possession of this admirable trait was fully recognized by all who came in contact with him. Notwithstanding his decided political convictions, it was a part of his creed that the duties of a soldier were incompatible with any active participation in political strifes; and as he never was troubled with misgivings when the path of duty lay clear before him, the adoption of this article of faith without hesitation was followed by a strict adherence to its injunctions from which he never departed.

The Pruyn arms: Shield, a PRUYN field of gold or saffron, on which are placed three martlets of natural color, without beaks or feet, turned to the fore part (dexter side), one in the base of the shield and the remaining two in chief, at either side; crest, a barred or tournament helmet adorned with a mantling of gold or saffron and black, on the top of which, on a twisted band (wreath) or diadem of the ancient kings, of the same colors, between two wings of yellow or gold, is placed a martlet like those on the shield, but having feet and beak, looking toward the dexter side, like all of these are seen depicted. (The last phrase refers to a drawing given on a Dutch parchment of 1527).

(I) Johannes (John) Pruyn, a Hollander, was the progenitor of the family in America. It is believed that his immediate family was confined to two sons, Francis, see forward, and Jacques, Jacus or Jacob. The latter was enrolled among the "Small Burghers" of New Amsterdam, April 18, 1657. He purchased a house and lot "outside of the Gate of this city," February 19, 1659, from Sybout Classen.

Those of the first three generations in this country varied at times the spelling of the family name, appearing as Pruyn, Pruyne, Pryne and Pruen.

(II) Francis Pruyn (who frequently wrote his name Pruen) was called Frans Jansen, because the son of Johannes (John) Pruyn, and he was in Albany, New York, with his wife, Aeltje (or Alida), as early as 1665, when he was a tailor. It is recorded that in 1668, representing Jacques Cornelise Van Slyck, he conveyed a piece of property in the colony of Rensselaerswyck (later Albany) to one Jan Labatie, and later in the same year bought for himself a lot at the northwest corner of Maiden Lane and James street, in that city. On February 19, 1686-87, he bought from Johannes Clute and wife, Bata, for which he paid the sum of two and twenty beavers, a lot on Broadway, Albany, about the third south from Steuben street, running through to James street. His son, Johannes, afterwards occupied the same house built thereon. Being a Papist, in January, 1699, he refused to take the oath of allegiance to King William, but expressed himself as willing to swear fidelity. However, his son, Johannes Pruyn, subscribed. His wife, Alida, joined the Reformed Protestant Dutch church in 1683. She died September 20, 1704, and he died May 6, 1712. Children: Anna, married Warner van Yveren; Johannes, born January 5, 1663, married, September, 1705, Emelia Sanders; Hendrick, married Anna Hofmans; Maria, married Elbert Gerritse; Christine, married Johannes Gerritsen; Madeleine, born January 8, 1676; Samuel, see forward; Helena, married Jacob Lansing; Frans, born September 28, 1683, married Margarita —; Bernardine (Barentje), born April 11, 1686, married John Evertsen; Arnold (Arent), born May 24, 1688, married, November 21, 1714, Catryna Gansevoort.

(III) Samuel, son of Frans Jansen (Francis) and Alida Pruyn, was born December 2, 1677, buried January 27, 1752. In 1703, he was one of those "who furnished labor or materials for the Dominie's house." In 1720 his name appears on the list of freeholders in the old third ward of Albany. He lived, between 1703-27, at the northeast corner of Maiden Lane and James street, Albany. He married, January 15, 1704, Maria, born June 14, 1681, daughter of Jacob Cornelise and Jeanette (Quackenbush) Bogart. Children: Francis Samuelse, see

forward; Alida, baptized November 17, 1706, buried January 3, 1727; Jacob, baptized February 10, 1712, buried June 27, 1752; Maria (or Maritje), baptized September 20, 1713, buried September 5, 1746; Johannes S., born July 14, 1723, married Jannetje van Aalsteyn.

(IV) Francis Samuelse, son of Samuel and Maria (Bogart) Pruyn, was baptized March 15, 1705 (Jacob Bogart and Anna van Yveren, sponsors), died August 27, 1767. He was firemaster, 1731-32; assistant alderman, 1745-46; alderman from the second ward, Albany, 1761-62. He married (first) Anna —; (second) Alida, daughter of Warner and Anna (Pruyn) van Yveren, baptized August 6, 1704. Children: Francis, born January 16, 17—; Anna, born October 1, 1726, died young; Samuel, born October 2, 1727, died young; Samuel, born September 15, 1728, married, February 7, 1756, Neeltje Ten Eyck; Anna, born April 20, 1732, died in New York City, December 21, 1747; Casparus, see forward; Johannes Francis, born December 23, 1739, married Gertrude Ten Eyck, died March 23, 1815; Jacob Francis, born July 22, 1744, married Hendrickse Van Buren.

(V) Casparus, son of Francis Samuelse and Alida (van Yveren) Pruyn, was born May 10, 1734, and Jacob and Maria Pruyn were sponsors. His name appears as lieutenant on the roll of the First Albany County Regiment; in 1785 he was an assessor of the second ward in that city; was for some years an elder of the Reformed Dutch church, and this memorandum refers to his government aid: "This is to certify that Casparus Pruyn has due to him from the United States the sum of Seventy-one pounds four shillings specie, for work done for the use of the Indians, by the request of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, in 1779-1780. P. Van Rensselaer." He died October 7, 1817. He married, December 19, 1762, Catherine Groesbeck, born May 8, 1737, died February 17, 1788, daughter of David and Maria (Van Poel) Groesbeck. Children: Maria, born April 17, 1764, died March 14, 1821; Alida, born January 12, 1765, died September 11, 1767; Franciscus, baptized September 16, 1767, died September 27, 1768; Francis Casparus, see forward; David, born August 24, 1771, married

(VIII) Hon. Robert Hewson Pruyn, son of Casparus Francis and Ann (Hewson) Pruyn, was born in Albany, New York, February 14, 1815, and was baptized by the Rev. John Melancthon Bradford, pastor of the "North" Dutch Reformed Church. His home life in childhood trained him in reverence, patriotism and industry, attributes which gave him prominence in after years. In 1825 he entered the Albany Academy, where his classical education under Dr. Theodoric Romeyn Beck and his education in the sciences under Professor Joseph Henry, the eminent scientist-discoverer, was most thorough. He then entered Rutgers College, from which he was graduated in 1833. On leaving college he became a law student in the office of Hon. Abraham Van Vechten, a jurist of recognized ability, city recorder, senator, assemblyman, attorney-general and member of the constitutional convention of 1821. Mr. Pruyn was admitted to the bar in 1836, and shortly after was appointed attorney and counselor for the corporation of Albany, holding office for three years, and for a like period was a member of the city council, in which body he was one of the most active members in public affairs. He was judge-advocate from 1841 to 1846, on the staffs of Governors William H. Seward, William C. Bouck and Silas Wright Jr.; member of assembly in 1848-49-50 from the third district of Albany county, a member of the Whig party. In 1850 he was the Whig candidate for speaker of assembly. The Democrats had a tie vote with the Whigs, but it having become apparent to Mr. Pruyn that one of the Whig members could not properly hold his seat, Mr. Pruyn abstained from voting, and the Democratic candidate was chosen. The appreciation of this high-minded course was shown shortly afterward. The speaker was called home by family affliction, and the Democrats elected Mr. Pruyn speaker

pro tempore. In 1851 Mr. Pruyn was again appointed judge-advocate general, this time by Governor Washington Hunt. In 1854 he was again an assemblyman and chosen speaker. In that office he displayed courage and such marked justice that never was there a single one of his rulings in the chair appealed from. Governor Myron H. Clark, on March 5, 1855, appointed him adjutant-general, and in 1860, when there was intense excitement in politics, he came within sixty-two votes of being elected to the assembly, although the Lincoln electoral ticket had tenfold that majority, in that district alone, against it.

President Lincoln appointed Mr. Pruyn United States minister to Japan, as successor to the Hon. Townsend Harris, in September, 1861, who was the first diplomatic representative of any country to that isolated kingdom. It was at a time when it was most essential for this country to be represented by a man of firmness and possessing strong convictions of his own in order to maintain an equality among the great powers. There being no cable communication, nor even steamship intercourse at that time, the minister was largely left to exert his own resourcefulness and responsibility more largely rested on him than on the diplomats sent later by this country. It was common occurrence that if an inquiry regarding the policy to be pursued on a certain feature were sent to Washington, the reason for it might have so changed by the time of receiving the reply that the minister found it necessary to act along a far different course. He was thus forced to contest for influence among the trained diplomats of the world, and while the task was undoubtedly enormous, even so much higher in the public's estimation did he rise.

In 1863 two naval expeditions were undertaken against the transgressing Daimio of Chosu, whose vessels had fired on the American merchant steamer "Pembroke." The allied forces in the latter engagement demolished the fortifications of Chosu, and Mr. Pruyn demanded an indemnity of three million dollars or, in lieu, the opening of new ports. Later on the sum of \$1,500,000 was turned over to the state department at Washington, and the effect of the American representative's insistence was so salutary that it exerted a lasting benefit, opening the eyes of Japan as a nation to white men's methods so

as to be the true initiative of its desire for education and the modern methods of the powers. Minister Pruyn became an authority for all America on the arts and institutions of Japan, and in apprising the state department through his voluminous reports on his observations and reasons for his acts, furnished much beneficial information. On his return to the United States in 1867, Minister Pruyn was the candidate for lieutenant-governor but was not elected, and an attack of diphtheria at that time caused him to retire from public life for a few years. In 1872 Governor John T. Hoffman appointed him on a non-partisan commission to frame amendments to the state constitution, and this important body made him its presiding officer.

Mr. Pruyn was chosen the president of the National Commercial Bank of Albany, an institution noted for its soundness throughout the civil war, when it afforded great aid to the government, and for more than half a century it continued to be a depository for the general funds of the state of New York. He was vice-president of the Albany Savings Bank; a trustee of the Metropolitan Trust Company, of New York City; trustee of Rutgers' College; president of the board of directors of the Dudley Observatory; vice-president of the board of trustees of the Albany Medical College, and on the executive committee of the State Normal College; member of The Albany Institute, and of the Young Men's Association, being its president in 1838, and a governor of the Fort Orange Club. He was made a Mason in Master's Lodge, No. 5, before he left for Japan, and upon his return was connected with the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, delivering the oration at the dedication of the Temple in September, 1875.

Mr. Pruyn brought from Japan a great number of rare art treasures, and his collection of carved ivories is regarded as one of the finest in the world. He received the degree of M. A. from Rutgers in 1865, and of LL.D from Williams. He was devoted to his church and advanced its work very materially, and all who knew him bear witness to his honor, charity and unusual qualities of intellect. He died Sunday, February 26, 1882, of embolism of the brain, and was buried in the Pruyn family lot in the Albany Rural cemetery on the 28th.

Robert Hewson Pruyn married, in Albany, New York, November 9, 1841, Jane Ann, born June 28, 1811, daughter of Gerrit Yates and Helen (Ten Eyck) Lansing. Children: 1. Edward Lansing, born at Albany, August 2, 1843, died in San Francisco, California, February 8, 1862. 2. Robert Clarence, see forward. 3. Helen Lansing, born in Albany, September 13, 1849, died May 5, 1854. 4. Charles Lansing, born in Albany, December 2, 1852; married (first) October 11, 1877, Elizabeth Atwood, born October 31, 1853, daughter of William Trimble and Elizabeth Mary (Atwood) McClintock, of Chillicothe, Ohio, who died December 20, 1884; married (second) in Albany, October 20, 1886, Sarah Gibson, born December 25, 1851, daughter of Sebastian Visscher and Olivia Maria (Shearman) Talcott. Charles Lansing Pruyn died at his summer home in Altamont, New York (outside of Albany), July 7, 1906, leaving five children: Elizabeth McClintock, born July 14, 1878; Jane Anne Lansing, December 15, 1880; Sarah McClintock, November 17, 1884; Caspar Lansing, September 29, 1887; Olivia Shearman Talcott, October 25, 1892.

(IX) Robert Clarence, son of Hon. Robert Hewson and Jane Ann (Lansing) Pruyn, was born in Albany, New York, October 23, 1847. His early education was received at the Albany Boys' Academy, following which careful preparation he entered Rutgers College, graduating in the class of 1869. For a time he was an attaché to the American legation at Tokio, while his father was the United States minister to Japan. Governor John A. Dix appointed him upon his staff. On February 13, 1901, the legislature elected him a regent of the University of the State of New York, on which prominent board he served until its reorganization in 1903, along the lines of new legislative enactment. Mr. Pruyn was for a long time president of the board of commissioners of Washington Park of Albany, until the park system became a bureau in the department of public works. He was one of the commissioners appointed to erect the new City Hall at Albany, the corner-stone of which was laid in 1881. He is a member of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, and for many years has been a vestryman, participating most actively in all affairs concerning the good of that church, and has served a number of times as

delegate to national conventions of the Episcopal church in America.

Mr. Pruyn was chosen president of the National Commercial Bank of Albany, May 23, 1885, to succeed Hon. Daniel Manning, appointed by President Cleveland that spring on his cabinet as secretary of the treasury, and who had in turn succeeded Mr. Pruyn's father as president of the bank. It was during the officiate of Mr. Pruyn that this bank erected its own building at Nos. 38-40 State street, on the line of plans executed by Architect Robert W. Gibson, but the remarkable expansion of its affairs soon necessitated the consideration of acquiring much larger quarters. and on May 2, 1904, this bank removed to its new, handsome granite and marble building at No. 60 State street. The exterior of this edifice is a chief adornment of Albany's principal business street, and the interior, commodious and replete with all modern methods for convenience of customers and officials, is a subject of unstinted admiration because of its refined beauty combined with a certain amount of ornateness. Equally as good a barometer of its success and progressiveness under the executive guidance of Mr. Pruyn is the fact that the stock of this bank has enhanced in value.

For several years Mr. Pruyn was vice-president of the Municipal Gas Company, of Albany, and the president of the Albany Railway Company, the two largest corporations operated in the Capitol City. He is a director of the Union Trust Company, and was one of its leading organizers; member of the board of governors of the Albany Hospital; director of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society; member of Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution; of the Holland Society; the Albany Chamber of Commerce; Century Association; of the University and Metropolitan clubs of New York City; the Fort Orange, the Albany, the University and the Country clubs of Albany, and also the Jekyl Island Club.

Mr. Pruyn's residence is at No. 7 Englewood place, fronting on the most beautiful portion of Albany's famous Washington Park. The interior exhibits a peculiar charm of refinement in its furnishings, and one of its most admired features is the collection of ivories brought to this country from Japan by his father, which is ranked as one of the finest

in this country. He spends his summers on his Adirondack preserve, known as Camp Santanoni, attractively located on Newcomb Lake, and reached by a drive of about thirty miles northward from North Creek station. It is here that Mr. and Mrs. Pruyn surround themselves with their family, and from ten to twenty or more guests at a time. They delight in the pleasure of entertaining, and are true to the dictum of the old Dutch hospitality. In the winter it has been his custom to spend several weeks at Jekyl Island, as a member of that southern club. He is especially concerned in everything pertaining to art in its best form; enjoys riding, books and travel.

Robert C. Pruyn married, at Albany, October 22, 1873, Anna Martha, born in Albany, May 7, 1853, daughter of Chauncey Pratt Williams, late president of the National Exchange Bank of Albany, and Martha Andrews (Hough) Williams. All their children were born in Albany, New York. Children: 1. Edward Lansing, born November 23, 1874. 2. Ruth Williams, born October 3, 1877; married, in Albany, June 3, 1903, David Marvin Goodrich; child, Anne, born at Boston, April 11, 1904. 3. Robert Dunbar, see forward. 4. Frederic, born July 5, 1881; married, in New York City, February 5, 1907, Beatrice Morgan; children: Frederic, born in Short Hills, New Jersey, February 25, 1908, and Fellowes Morgan, born in Short Hills, New Jersey, December 2, 1909.

(X) Robert Dunbar, son of Robert Clarence and Anna Martha (Williams) Pruyn, was born in Albany, New York, October 11, 1879. He was educated at the Albany Academy, then at St. Paul's School of Concord, New Hampshire, 1894-98, after which he entered Harvard University and graduated in 1902. He entered the employ of the Consolidated Car-Heating Company at Albany, in 1902, of which his father was the president, but the family inclination for the banking business determined a change, and since 1904 he has been located in New York City with the banking firms of Redmond & Company, at first, and latterly with Kidder, Peabody & Company, of Wall street. He is a Republican and Episcopalian; has traveled, and is fond of the refined pleasures. He is a member of The Brook Club, Racquet & Tennis Club and the Harvard Club. His resi-

dence, since removing from Albany, is at Mt. Kisco, New York. He married, in the Church of the Ascension of New York City, December 15, 1903, Betty Metcalf, born at Erie, Pennsylvania, September 30, 1880, daughter of Frederic Wilder and Ruth (Moorhead) Metcalf. Children: Robert Lansing, born at New York City, November 5, 1904; Ruth, born at New York City, May 5, 1907.

The name Calvert is an historic one in Yorkshire, England. It has been a well-known name in York since the eleventh century. Some authorities claim that Calvert was a name brought into England at the time of the Norman Conquest, and others that it antedated in York the date of that conquest. There are a number of families bearing the Calvert name now living in York, and moss-grown tombstones of their ancestors are to be found in the burying grounds. The Calverts of Armagh, county of Armagh, province of Ulster, Ireland, are descendants of Rev. Henry Calvert, a Presbyterian minister who migrated from Yorkshire, England, or from over the border in Scotland, in 1623, and settled in county Down. One chronicler says he migrated from Scotland. He was probably English with an infusion of Scottish blood. He married a Miss Blair, of Scotland, whose brother was a Presbyterian clergyman, at Bangor, county Down. He refused to conform to Episcopacy and was put out of his church in 1636. Under James I., and later under Charles II., because of a strong policy of religious repression, Ulster received large immigration of Scottish and English settlers, as America in more recent years received a large influx from Ireland. Lord Baltimore (Leonard Calvert), who with his brother Cecil came to America and founded the city of Baltimore, was born in Kepling, Yorkshire, in 1582. The Calverts who migrated from Yorkshire to Armagh and the Lord Baltimore Calverts were presumably of the same stock. There is a tradition handed down by the Calverts of Central New York that the families sustained friendly relationship and exchanged visits in the mother country. The Calverts now living in Armagh and Dublin are children of John Calvert, who died in Armagh, November 19, 1873, lineal descendant of the Calverts, of Yorkshire.

(I) John Calvert, the head of the Cortland, New York, branch of the Calvert family, came to America from Armagh in 1792. His wife having previously died he brought with him his seven children, six sons, John, Nathaniel, William, Robert, Alexander, Thomas, and one daughter, Margaret. After their arrival the family remained in New York City for a few years. The father was a Scotch Covenanter of extreme type and in order to be in close proximity to the Scotch Covenanter and Presbyterian colonies, in Galway, and other towns of Washington county, he sailed up the Hudson with his family and located on a farm in that county. With the opening of the new century, borne along by the tide of immigration that had been moving westward from New England since the close of the revolutionary struggles, John Calvert purchased in 1800 a Soldier's Land Claim, known as Lot 82, a plot of three hundred acres of thickly wooded land including the present site of Virgil, Cortland county, and moved on to it. He was among the earliest settlers of Cortland county. The hardships and privations which the family had to endure were those incident to the life of all pioneers of a hundred or more years ago.

After clearing away the forests, building a log house, and making other needed improvements, the farm was sold and a tract of land purchased, including what has been long known as the LeRoy Gillett farm, southwest of Cortland. Here again a house was built and improvements were made, after which the place was sold to advantage, and purchase was made in about 1806 of one hundred and fifty to two hundred acres situated a little south of South Cortland, forming a part of what is still known as the "Calvert Homestead." The remnants of an old orchard at the right of the road across the field shows where the old log house formerly stood. In this house, which he built, John Calvert lived only about two years, for his end came peacefully in 1808, after a laborious, honorable and highly useful life. He was a man much esteemed for his good judgment, integrity, nobility and exalted standards of life. He sleeps in the little cemetery at South Cortland.

Upon the death of his father, John Calvert Jr., mentioned below, succeeded to the headship of the family. William and Nathaniel found homes in Crawford county, in western

Pennsylvania. Nathaniel had sons by the names of John and Joseph. Robert settled in Livingston county, New York. He had sons by the names of John, William and Joseph. Alexander lived and died in Cayuga county. Thomas with his son John and daughter Margaret went to Illinois some time about 1840. The only daughter, Margaret, married Thomas McKee and lived in Cayuga county. John was a family name, and the eldest son was usually named John.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Calvert, was seventeen years of age when he landed with his father in New York and was consequently thirty-three when he succeeded to the headship of the family. He had married Isabella Story, a woman of rare good sense, great strength of character and earnest piety, and being equally yoked together, they looked out upon life with resolute courage and faith. Shortly after assuming his new responsibilities, he purchased an adjoining farm, making with what he already possessed a choice tract of from three hundred and fifty to four hundred acres. Subsequently other additions were made until he had about six hundred acres. Some of this land remains in the hands of his descendants until this day. In 1831 he built the large frame house south of South Cortland which the family occupied until all the children were married. He accumulated a large property for his day. After a brief illness he died June 6, 1846, in the seventy-second year of his age. His widow, who survived him, died July 22, 1858, and now sleeps by the side of her husband in the Cortland Rural cemetery. They lived and died in the strict religious tenets of the Scotch Covenanter faith and in the fellowship of the Covenanter church of Sterling, New York. Thirteen children were born to them, seven sons and six daughters:

1. Margaret, born September 7, 1805, died in South Cortland, January 12, 1844; married John Bennie, of East Homer, June 15, 1828; children: Thomas, Anne, Hamilton, Nancy Jane, David M.
2. John, born May 13, 1807, died March 30, 1889; married Samantha Goodel, November 8, 1832; children, Martha B., married Marvin R. Wood, of Virgil; Samantha D., married George Fitts, of Groton; Nancy Jane, married William H. Myers, of Cortland; a son, John D., died in infancy.
3. William, born May 10, 1809, died in Sterling,

November 16, 1866; married Sarah Ann McFadden, March 13, 1837; children, Jane, married Robert Stanton, and John A., married Julia L. McNish. 4. Thomas, born January 15, 1811, died in South Cortland, August 28, 1829. 5. Nancy Jane, born February 24, 1813, died in South Cortland, August 17, 1815. 6. James A., mentioned below. 7. Martha E., born November 4, 1816, married Walstein B. Sturtevant, M. D., May 7, 1834; children, Julia M.; John, married Sarah J. Reed, of Cortland; Rachel B.; James W., married Cornelia A. Kingman, of Cincinnati; Martha Melina, married Marcus H. McGraw, of McGraw; Frederick Hyde, died in infancy; after Dr. Sturtevant's death, November 4, 1847, the widow, in 1850, married Hiram McGraw, of McGraw; she died April 16, 1894. 8. Susanna, born September 18, 1818, died November 19, 1842. 9. Wilson R., born February 19, 1820, died in South Cortland, June 19, 1898; married Betsey Wilcox, February 17, 1847; five children were born to them, of whom only one daughter, Esther A., grew to womanhood; she married George H. Hyde, of Cortland, July 24, 1878. 10. Sarah, born April 1, 1822, died in Salt Lake City, April 17, 1896; married Devillow K. Pike, of New Berlin, February 24, 1846; nine children were born to them, four of them surviving: Margaret, now Mrs. Frank Haskins, of Cortland; Sarah, wife of John Wells, of Topeka, Kansas; Esther, now Mrs. Royal Dustan, of Salt Lake City; Devillow K., of Piapot, Sask., Canada. 11. Elnathan, born April 28, 1824, died in Sterling, December 16, 1896; married Catherine La Mont, of Delhi, New York; children, John D., married Allie Diamond; Katie Belle; La Mont, married Nellie J. Moore, of Orange, Massachusetts; Elnathan Jr., married Ida Shaw; Charles A.; William B.; Fred W. 12. Esther E., born November 18, 1826, died May 26, 1853; married Philip McEachron, three children died in infancy. 13. Melancthon W., born March 28, 1829, died in Sterling, March 22, 1894; married Mary A. La Mont, 1848; children, Margaret Evelyn, married Adelbert M. Clark, of Dryden; John Harvey, married S. Gertrude Crossman, of Sterling.

(III) James Alexander, the middle one of the seven sons of John (2) Calvert, upon the death of his father was entrusted with the care of the aged mother and unmarried chil-

dren as well as the supervision of the large property. On December 22, 1846, he married Olive Adaline Betts, second daughter of Hiram and Lydia (Blodgett) Betts, of Cortland. She was of hardy Connecticut ancestry, her family being American in the sense in which Richard Grant White said the word should be used, as her ancestors had come to New England before the revolution. A daughter, Mary M., was born on the Calvert homestead. In the early fifties the homestead was sold, and the family moved to a newly purchased farm in Preble. The son, John B., mentioned below, was born there. In the spring of 1854 the family moved to Homer, where they resided on various farms until the spring of 1864, when they took up their residence in Cortland. While in Homer three daughters, Ella M., Emma L., Anna M., were born, making five children altogether. Because of the father's ill health, necessitating a milder climate, the family, in the spring of 1868, moved to New Brunswick, New Jersey. In that city the mother died on September 23, 1869, and in the December following the family moved back to Cortland. On September 3, 1872, James A. Calvert was married in Brooklyn, New York, to Emily Haviland, sister of James and Henry Haviland, of that city. He continued to reside in Cortland until his death, April 13, 1887. He inherited an honored name and he honored it by his pure and godly life. Like his father he was esteemed for his integrity, exalted character, right living and his fraternal and peace-loving spirit.

Children: 1. Mary M., married Dr. A. Gaylord Slocum, July 14, 1875; for the past twenty years he has been the president of Kalamazoo College, Kalamazoo, Michigan; two children were born to them, Arthur G. and Maizie M., both of whom are married, the former being father of a little daughter, and the latter mother of a little son. 2. John B., mentioned below. 3. Emma L., married Wilmot C. Smith, of Cortland, June 14, 1876; she died in Florida, December 26, 1879; James Calvert Smith, born December 8, 1879, now of Brooklyn, New York, survives her; another child died in infancy. 4. Ella M., married, June 28, 1881. George A. Gould, of Grand Rapids, Michigan; an only daughter, Eleanor Augusta, died at the age of eleven months. George A. Gould died June 4,



Henry M. Hirschberg

1900. 5. Anna M., married J. W. T. Patchill, of Corning, New York, July 7, 1886; two children, Glenn and Isabelle, complete their family.

(IV) John Betts, only son of James Alexander Calvert, was born in Preble, August 29, 1852. After studying at various schools, he was principal of the high school at McLean, 1871-72. He entered the University of Rochester, at Rochester, New York, in the fall of 1872, and was graduated in 1876. In September, 1876, he entered the Union Theological Seminary in New York City, from which he was graduated in May, 1879. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him the following June by his alma mater. He was licensed to preach by the First Baptist Church of Cortland, New York, March 20, 1875. During the last two years in the seminary he supplied the Baptist church at Graniteville, Staten Island. He also contributed quite frequently to *The Examiner*, *Zion's Advocate*, and *The Standard*. Although designed for the ministry, he got a taste for newspaper work and formed acquaintanceships which finally led him into journalism. In October, 1879, he was chosen secretary of The Baptist Missionary Convention of the State of New York, a society that for more than a century has been aiding Baptist churches in the state. He served as secretary for seven years, five of which he was also assistant pastor of Calvary Church, New York. He was ordained in Calvary Church, October 19, 1880. When he resigned the secretaryship of the Convention at Poughkeepsie, in October, 1886, he was unanimously chosen president, which position he filled for twenty-one years. He is still a member of the board. On December 10, 1885, he married Mary Dows Mairs, of New York. In February, 1888, he purchased *The Baptist Weekly* and changed the name to *The Christian Inquirer*. He was editor of the paper and president of the publishing company seven years. In 1894 he received the degree of D. D. from Shurtleff College. In March, 1895, *The Christian Inquirer* was consolidated with *The Examiner*, and he became one of the stockholders of The Examiner Company and one of the editors of *The Examiner*. He continued in this relation until he went abroad for an extended trip in 1910. He still has his office with *The Examiner*.

He has traveled extensively in his own

country, his journeys extending from Florida to Alaska and from Nova Scotia to Southern California. His travels in Europe embrace the chief points of interest from Great Britain to Egypt and Palestine. He is deeply interested in the cause of education, and has been a trustee of the University of Rochester since 1899. He served for ten years as trustee of Cook Academy, and for five years as president of the board. He served as president of the New York Alumni Association of the University of Rochester for two years, and as president of the Phi Beta Kappa of the University during 1899-1900, and is now a member of Phi Beta Kappa Alumni of New York. He has also served as president of the Baptist Social Union and of the Cortland County Society, of New York. On the occasion of the celebration of "Old Home Week" in Cortland in 1908, he preached a Home Coming sermon at the Baptist church on Sunday morning, and made one of the addresses at the public celebration. He is president of the board of trustees of the Metropolitan College of Music, and president of the American Seamen's Friend Society of New York.

HIRSCHBERG and Bar of the State of

New York is one of brilliancy and honor, and nobly has the prestige established by the judges and counsellors of the past been maintained by their successors of the present day. Among the foremost of these stands Michael Henry Hirschberg, judge of the appellate division, second department of the supreme court of the state of New York. Judge Hirschberg resides in Newburg, and for many years prior to his elevation to the bench was a recognized leader of the bar of the Empire State.

(I) Henry M. Hirschberg, father of Michael Henry Hirschberg, was born July 21, 1814, in Poland. He received an academic education in his native land. At the age of twenty he went to England, where for six years he was employed as a commercial traveller. In 1841 he emigrated to the United States, landing in New Orleans, November 13, of that year, and remaining until the following spring, when he removed to New York. In that city he secured employment as a clerk in a clothing store, and in 1843 returned to England.

In 1845 he came once more to the United States, settling this time in Newburg, New York, where he engaged in the clothing business on his own account. The enterprise prospered, and until a few years prior to his death Mr. Hirschberg conducted a flourishing establishment. He became a man of prominence in the community, was associated in politics with the Democrats, and served for three years as commissioner of excise, for a portion of that time holding the position of president of the board. In 1875-81-83 he served as supervisor, and was also appointed local civil service commissioner. For twenty-five years Mr. Hirschberg was one of the trustees of the Newburg Savings Bank. In 1854 he was elected a member of Newburg Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, in 1858 was chosen master, and in 1876 was elected treasurer, holding the latter position to the close of his life. He was for seventeen years president of Congregation Beth Jacob. Mr. Hirschberg married, in 1844, in England, Frances Francks, of Newcastle, Staffordshire, and among their children was a son, Michael Henry, mentioned below. Mr. Hirschberg died August 16, 1886, in Newburg, leaving the memory of an able business man and an upright, public-spirited citizen.

(II) Michael Henry, son of Henry M. and Frances (Francks) Hirschberg, was born April 12, 1847, in Newburg, New York. He received his education at the Free Academy, graduating in 1862. After his admission to the bar in May, 1868, he began practice in his native city, his steady and rapid advancement speedily proving his possession, in full measure, of the essential qualities of a successful lawyer. From 1875 to 1878 he was special county judge of Orange county, and in 1880 he was elected district attorney of that county, serving until 1895. Intense application, profound and comprehensive knowledge of his profession and unusual facility in grasping and even anticipating the points advanced by his adversary made his record a brilliant one and caused his tenure of office to be memorable in the legal annals of the county. In 1896 Mr. Hirschberg was elected justice of the supreme court of the state of New York, and in 1900 was assigned to the appellate division, second department, Brooklyn. In January, 1904, he was appointed presiding justice for a term expiring December 31, 1910. The

qualifications of Judge Hirschberg for his exalted position have never been questioned and are universally acknowledged to be of the highest order, chief among them being the judicial mind which he possesses in an extraordinary degree. His decisions are remarkable for knowledge of the law, lucidity of expression, depth of insight and vigor and originality of thought. On February 10, 1910, Judge Hirschberg received the tribute of a nomination on the Republican, Democratic and Independent-League tickets for judge of the supreme court, being subsequently given the further tribute of an election. In 1911 he was reappointed by Governor Dix to the appellate division, second department, which office he now holds. Judge Hirschberg's professional career, now in its fifth decade, is filled with achievement to a degree not always found in records of even fifty years' service on the bench and at the bar, but to a man of his type, in the full maturity of his powers, the future always holds promise of greater things to come. In 1894 Judge Hirschberg was state delegate to the constitutional convention. His club membership includes the Republican, Manhattan, Lawyers', Hamilton, Brooklyn, Powellton and Newburg City. In everything pertaining to the welfare and progress of his community he takes an active interest, and the educational and charitable institutions which constitute so vital an element in the life of every city have received the benefit of his influence and co-operation. From 1871 to 1883 he was a member of the board of education of the City of Newburg, and for several years its president.

Judge Hirschberg married, March 16, 1878, Lizzie, daughter of Thomas S. and Mary (Robinson) McAlles, of Newburg, and they are the parents of the following children: Henry, born February 12, 1879; Stuart McAlles, May 8, 1886; Mary Frances, April 23, 1887, married Abner M. Harper; David Scott, September 8, 1893. Judge Hirschberg and his family are prominent and popular in the social circles of their home city and also in those of New York.

KINGSBURY The family name of Kingsbury takes us back to the days of the Saxon Kings, —as the name of a place. There were in ancient times four localities of the name in



W. H. Hirschberg

England, one in the county of Middlesex, about eight miles from London; one in Hertfordshire, one in Warwickshire, and Kingsbury East in Kingsbury Hundred, in Somersetshire on the Parrot river.

The Kingsbury arms: Several different coats are associated with the name. One actually in use in this country at the end of the eighteenth century was: Argent, a fesse azure between three eagles displayed of the same. Another confirmed in 1742 to Dr. Thomas Kingsbury, descended from the Kingsburys of county Dorset, was: Azure, a chevron or, between two doves in chief, proper, and a serpent in base, nowed of the last. Crest. A wyvern vert. Motto: *Prudens et innocens*. (Burke's General Armory, Ed. 1878). Burke also gives: Gules, two boars' heads erased in chief, argent. Crest. A snail issuing from its shell, proper. Another coat given by Usher is: Gules, a chevron or, between three crescents, argent. A knight's helmet borne in chief of the second. Crest, a demi lion rampant, or. Motto: *Vincit amor patriae*.

The ancient name of the place in Somersetshire referred to was Kingsbury Episcopii, and the manor was held by the Bishop of Bath and Wells. Kingsbury in Warwickshire belonged to the famous Countess Godiva, and in the Domesday Book is called "Chinesburie." Leofric, Earl of Mercia, her husband, was descended from the Saxon Kings of Mercia, and inherited their ancient seat. Leofric's granddaughter married Turchil de Arden, one of the Conqueror's Norman knights, and their granddaughter married Peter de Bracebridge, in whose family the lordship of Kingsbury remained until the time of Queen Elizabeth. A daughter of this race married Sir John Arden, of Arden, who was either the grandfather or great-uncle of Mary Arden, Shakespeare's mother. The Bracebridges lived at Kingsbury Hall, and in the church in Kingsbury their arms may be seen impaled with those of the family of Francis, which are a chevron argent, between three eagles displayed gules. These charges are nearly the same as those of the old Kingsbury coat-of-arms used by Hon. Andrew Kingsbury of Hartford, about one hundred years ago, but in those azure is substituted for gules. Kingsbury Hall is described as "a house of Henry VII.'s time, built with its great manor-court chamber within a fortress, of which the cur-

tain wall and the octagonal towers remain, probably of the time of King John."

The Manor of Kingsbury in the Hundred of Caishoe, county Herts, was so termed from the Saxon Kings, who were the ancient possessors thereof, and often resided and kept their Court there, among whom Bertulph, King of the Mercians, celebrated a Parliamentary Council there on Friday after Easter, in the year of Christ 851. * * * There was a stately Pallace that belonged to the Castle of Kingsbury, situated at the west end of the Town of St. Albans, where the Saxon Kings delighted much, and their Nobles and Officers so often resorted thither that they became a great Burden and Charge to the Abbot and Monks of St. Albans, which induced them to purchase it; and after they had made many Addresses to the King for it, Alfric, who had been Chancellor to King Etheldred, whilst he was a Secular, prevailed with the King to sell to them all the royal Mannor of Kingsbury, with the Parks and Woods belonging to it, excepting one small Fortress near the Monastery, which the King would not suffer to be demolisht, that the Marks of his Royal House might not be forgotten; and the Abbot and Monks bought and enjoyed it till the time of the Dissolution, when it returned to the Crown. Through various hands it passed to Sir Francis Bacon, Viscount Verulam, Keeper of the Great Seal (the great Lord Bacon), but when the Seal was taken from him, and he retired from the Court, he sold it.—(Historical antiquities of Hertfordshire by Sir Henry Chauncy, Kt., II, 314.)

King Edward the Confessor gave to Westminster Abbey a third of the forest growing in his wood at Kyngsbury, lying in the Hundred of Goare, about six miles northwest of London. The name is also found in Domesday Book in the form "Chingesberie," as a manor in the Hundred of Helstine, Middlesex, held by Ernulf de Hedsings.

The first individual of the name that is known to us is Gilbert de Kingsbury, who was the incumbent of St. Peter's Church, Kingsbury, Warwickshire, about 1300. He probably derived his surname from the place. In 1368 we find a William de Kingsbury mentioned in the will of Gervase de Wyllesford, Rector of Barnak, in Northamptonshire, and there are a number of ecclesiastics of the name, such as David Kynnesbury, Vicar of Cheshunt, Herts, appointed April 12, 1480, died in 1503. That there were so many of the name occupying positions calling for education and refinement, proves that the family must have been of some consequence, and especially as several of them were Benedictines, who were called "the gentlemanly monks," then the most learned in all Europe and recruited from the higher classes of society.

In the fourteenth century record appears of a family of Kingsburys in Little Cornard, county of Suffolk, who appear to have been substantial landholders, and from whom the original Kingsbury emigrants to this country are undoubtedly descended. James Kingsbury of Boxford, county of Suffolk, married Anne Francis, and died in 1622, leaving eight children, James, Henry, John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Joseph, Thomas and Alyce. Of these, three, Henry, John and Joseph, came to New England, and a fourth, Thomas, agreed to come, but apparently did not do so (Winthrop's New England I, 369, 375; II, 340). The first to arrive was Henry, who came on the "Talbot" in Governor Winthrop's fleet in 1630. Governor Winthrop wrote to his wife "From aboard the Arabella, riding at the Cowes March 28, 1630," just before the departure from England, "Henry Kingsbury hath a child or two in the Talbot sick with the measles, but like to do well." Henry Kingsbury married Margaret, widow of Thomas Alabaster, a relative of Governor Winthrop. He settled in Boston, but apparently returned later to England. Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich and Haverhill, from whom the following genealogy is traced, appears to have been either the son of Henry, the first emigrant, by an earlier marriage, or the son of Thomas who remained in England, probably the latter. The records are not wholly clear or conclusive on this point. The family record in America thus begins with Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich.

(I) Henry Kingsbury was at Ipswich in 1638, according to Felt's History, and the "Hammatt Papers" state he was a commoner in Ipswich in 1641. He was a subscriber to the Major Denison fund, December 19, 1648, in the sum of two shillings. On February 8, 1648, according to records, he sold his farm in Ipswich, consisting of 32 acres, for 25 English pounds, to Thomas Safford; but this does not signify that he then left that place, for during the same year he bought "house and land on High St. in Ipswich", from Daniel Ladd of Haverhill, which he sold August 30, 1660, to Robert Lord, obtaining two oxen in hand, five pounds to be paid Robert Paine, and forty shillings to Edmund Bridges. That same year he also sold six acres to Reinold Foster. He was one of the residents of Ipswich who on May 17, 1658, signed a petition

stating that they had taken the oath of fidelity, but were not freemen, yet they claimed the right to vote in town affairs. In 1661-62-63, he was overseer "for Pentucket side," for fences and highways in Rowley. His farm was on the Merrimack, in that part of Rowley afterwards Bradford. On March 3, 1667-68, "it was voted and granted that Henry Kingsbury shall have ten acres of land which is to be laid out unto him, adjoining to Mr. Ward's farm, to the west of Hawke's meadow path, not prejudicing any other man." In 1669 he gave a deposition in court, stating that he was fifty-four years old, hence it is determined that he was born in 1615, and he died in Haverhill, October 1, 1687. The inventory was taken October 10, 1687, and amounted to 40 pounds, 19 shillings, 6 pence.

Henry Kingsbury's wife was named Susanna, and she died in Haverhill, February 21, 1678-9. Children: 1. John, died in Haverhill, January 23, 1670-71; married, 1666, Elizabeth, born in Ipswich, 1645; died December 20, 1677, daughter of Matthias Button, of Ipswich and Haverhill; children: John, born in Rowley, July 28, 1667; Elizabeth, born in Haverhill, August 14, 1669. 2. Ephraim, killed by the Indians, May 2, 1676, and believed to have been the first person slain by the savages in King Philip's war. 3. James, married, at Haverhill, January 6, 1673, Sarah, born in 1650, daughter of Matthias Button, a sister-in-law; children: Susannah, born April 18, 1675; Sarah, born August 13, 1677; Mary, born August 18, 1679; Ephraim, born April 13, 1681; Abigail, born February 26, 1686; Samuel, born July 18, 1690. 4. Samuel, born in 1649; died in Haverhill, September 26, 1698; married, November 5, 1679, Huldah, born in Haverhill, November 18, 1661, daughter of George and Joanna (Davis) Corliss; children: Huldah, born August 16, 1680; Thomas, born October 29, 1681. 5. Thomas, died in Plainfield, Connecticut, June 11, 1720; married, June 29, 1691, Deborah, born June 6, 1655, daughter of George and Joanna (Davis) Corliss, widow of Thomas Eastman; children: Thomas, born January 30, 1692; Mehitable, born June 9, 1696; both killed by the Indians, March 15, 1697. 6. Joseph, see forward. 7. Susanna, married, January 29, 1661-2, Joseph Pike, born in 1638, killed by Indians in Amesbury, September 4, 1694, son

of Captain John and Mary Pike; they had eight children.

(II) Lieutenant Joseph Kingsbury, son of Henry and Susanna Kingsbury, was born in 1656, died April 9, 1741. He resided in Haverhill, where he took the oath of allegiance, November 28, 1677. As Sergeant Joseph Kingsbury, he was chosen constable for the west part of Haverhill, March 2, 1702-03; tithingman, March 4, 1700-01; selectman, March, 1697-98-99, 1700-01-05-06; viewer of fences from the Mill brook westward to the Westbridge river and northward. He was a surveyor, or capable of performing such duties, for on September 17, 1685, he testified that he and William Neff were desired by Thomas Woodbery and Josiah Beason to measure "a certayne parcell of upland and meadow" in Ipswich, and further, "ye measure or work above named wee did according to O'r best skill and judgment." On May 12, 1702, the town by vote made choice of "Sergt. Joseph Kingsbury to appear at the next inferior court, to be holden at Salem on the last Tuesday of June next, on the behalf of the Town of Haverhill, to answer the said Town's presentment for not being provided with a school-master according to law." He was employed by Captain Simon Wainwright, a merchant in Haverhill, when the captain was killed by the Indians and his house burned, in 1708. Later in the same year he moved his family to Norwich, Connecticut, leaving his Haverhill home June 14, 1708. He settled in that portion which was then known as West Farms, now Franklin, and erected a dwelling on Middle or Center Hill, property which remained in the Kingsbury name until 1870, when bought by John G. Cooley of New York for his son, who had married a daughter of Colonel Thomas H. C. Kingsbury. He was chairman of the meeting at which the ecclesiastical society of West Farms was organized, in 1716, and one of the eight pillars of the church. He and his son Joseph were among the eight men who drew up the covenant of the church in 1718. He and his wife were admitted to the church by letter, January 4, 1718, and he was one of the first two deacons of the church, chosen October 8, 1718. He was appointed ensign of the trainband in the West Society in Norwich, in 1719, and lieutenant in October, 1727.

Lieutenant Joseph Kingsbury married, April

2, 1679, Love, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hutchins) Ayer, of Haverhill, who was born April 15, 1663, died April 24, 1735. Children: 1. Joseph, see forward. 2. Nathaniel, born August 23, 1684; died in Andover, September 18, 1763; married, 1709, Hannah Denison; they had fourteen children. 3. Elizabeth, born May 10, 1686; died May 24, 1686. 4. Mary, born October 19, 1687; died December 6, 1714; married, in Lebanon, December 14, 1712, Stephen Bingham; no issue. 5. Elizabeth, born October 16, 1693; died August 21, 1751; married, in Lebanon, August 19, 1717, Samuel Ashley, of Windham (later of Hampton); they had seven children. 6. Susanna, born September 24, 1695; married, December 28, 1713, Jonathan Ladd, of Norwich West Farms; they had ten children.

(III) Captain Joseph (2) Kingsbury, son of Lieutenant Joseph (1) and Love (Ayer) Kingsbury, was born in Haverhill, June 22, 1682, died December 1, 1757. He came to Norwich West Farms with his father in June, 1708, being then twenty-six years of age, and was admitted to the church of that place by letter, January 4, 1718. He was appointed deacon, February 20, 1735, and was one of the eight pillars of the church. In 1721 he was appointed ensign of the trainband; lieutenant in 1729; captain in 1748; selectman of Norwich in 1723, and a deputy to the general assembly 1731-34-38-39-42. He was one of a committee appointed by the general assembly in May, 1739, "to repair to the society on the east side of the great river in Hartford, and to affix a place for the building a new meeting-house on." He owned at least two slaves, Cuff and Phillis, whom he bequeathed to his wife, Ruth, and she gave them their freedom in December, 1773. The two ex-slaves removed to Tolland, and after about twenty years they were reduced to want, and the town of Tolland brought a suit against Ebenezer Kingsbury, his mother's executor, to make him support them, under the statute requiring all masters, or owners, who set slaves at liberty to provide for their support if they should come to want. [See Kingsbury vs. Tolland, 2 Root (Conn.) 355.]

Captain Joseph Kingsbury married, February 5, 1705-06, Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth (Ayer) Denison, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who was born June 7, 1686, died May 6, 1779. She was buried in the old Franklin burial-

ground, where her tombstone still stands, with that of her husband and his parents. Children: 1. Ephraim, born January 4, 1706-07, died November 17, 1772; married, July 3, 1728, Martha Smith; children: Asa, Absalom, Martha, Obadiah, Irene, Ephraim, Talitha, Anna and Joshua. 2. Hannah, born March 6, 1708-09, died March 16, 1770; married, October 11, 1727, Captain Jacob Hyde; children: Jacob, Ephraim, Joseph, Mary, Hannah, Jonathan, Ruth, Silence, Rebecca and Phebe. 3. Love, born February 23, 1710-11, died December 29, 1778; married, November 3, 1732, Josiah Backus; children: Irene, Rachel, Ozias, Lebeus, Ebenezer, Absalom, Anne and Simeon. 4. Ruth, born February 24, 1712-13, died at West Farms November 13, 1769; married, January 28, 1734-35, Joshua Edgerton, of West Farms; children: Ruth, Joshua, Sims, Samuel, Deliverance, Margaret, Eleazar, Anne, Andrew, Alpheus, Uriah and Joseph Kingsbury. 5. Joseph, born February 27, 1714-15, died at Pomfret, Connecticut, October 27, 1788; married at West Farms, March 28, 1738, Deliverance Squire; children: Ebenezer, Chloe, Sanford, Ruth, Abigail, Joseph, Jerusha, Eunice, Deliverance, Irena and Anna. 6. Ebenezer, see forward. 7. Eleazar, born February 7, 1718-19, died at Tolland October 6, 1785; married, July 20, 1742, Freeloze Rust; children: Freeloze, Anna, Sarah, Eleazar, Zebulon and Samuel Rust. 8. Eunice, born in 1720, died December 7, 1751; married, February 17, 1740-41, Jabez Backus; children: Jabez, Joshua, Eunice, Ruth and Charles. 9. Grace, born October 4, 1722, died unmarried. 10. Daniel, born December 14, 1724, died September 17, 1760; married, January 19, 1747, Abigail Barstow; children: Abigail, Daniel, Mary, Lucretia and Joseph. 11. Talitha, born October 7, 1726. 12. Irene, born March 13, 1729, died unmarried. 13. Nathaniel, born February 7, 1730, died December 15, 1784; married, September 4, 1755, Sarah Hill, of Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: Jacob, Sarah, Nathaniel, John, Joseph, Charles, Tabitha Hill, Bethiah Hill and William Howe.

(IV) Captain Ebenezer Kingsbury, son of Captain Joseph (2) and Ruth (Denison) Kingsbury, was born in the West Farms, February 11, 1716-17, died in Coventry, Connecticut, September 6, 1800. He was admitted to the church in Bolton, November 24, 1739, and became a deacon. He was a highly valued

citizen, representing his district in the general assembly, 1754-55, 1758-59, 1764, 1766-67, 1769, 1771-80; was lieutenant of the Ninth Company or Trainband in the Fifth Regiment of the Colony, May, 1753; captain, October, 1756. He was chosen a member of the committee of correspondence in Coventry, September 15, 1774. The story is told that during a critical period of the revolution he returned from the session of the general assembly one Saturday to work for the soldiers. His daughter Priscilla moulded bullets from the lead clock-weights, and his son Joseph made and baked biscuits,—both on the Sabbath. Sand-bags were substituted for lead in the family clock, and on Monday he returned to his post of duty, his saddle-bags balanced on one side with food for the soldiers, and on the other with bullets to be used against their enemies.

Captain Ebenezer Kingsbury married, November 28, 1743, Priscilla, born in Hampton, March 22, 1720, died in Coventry, Connecticut, January 31, 1805, daughter of his uncle, Nathaniel Kingsbury, and Hannah (Denison) Kingsbury. Children: Ebenezer, born August 28, 1744, died September 4, 1744; Mary, born March 31, 1746, died November 20, 1761; Ebenezer, born January 27, 1749, died in infancy; Priscilla, born December 26, 1751, died January 5, 1751-2; Joseph, see forward; Priscilla, born January 21, 1756, died March 19, 1841; Martha Edgerton, born July 16, 1758, died, unmarried, April, 1823; Ebenezer, born August 30, 1762, died in Hartford, Pennsylvania, March 22, 1842; Mary, born November 26, 1754, died young.

(V) Lieutenant Joseph (3) Kingsbury, son of Captain Ebenezer and Priscilla (Kingsbury) Kingsbury, was born April 17, 1753, died April 13, 1828. Soon after the commencement of the revolutionary war, according to the family records, he enlisted in a company of which Joseph Talcott was captain, himself a lieutenant, and Squire Ephraim Kingsbury was commissary. The company was stationed for a time at Groton, Connecticut; from there they were ordered to the states of New York and New Jersey, and were often employed as scouts. He is said to have been a man of quick discernment, and prompt in action. Lieutenant Joseph (3) Kingsbury married, February 21, 1780, Lois, daughter of Jonathan and Lois (Richardson) Porter, who

was born in Coventry, Connecticut, April 14, 1759, died May 20, 1814. Children: Lois, born January 14, 1781, died November 3, 1805; Oliver, born June 24, 1782, died in Worcester, Massachusetts, November 12, 1809; Eunice Backus, born November 14, 1784, died January 6, 1833; Ward, born January 10, 1787, died February 6, 1844; Persis, born December 10, 1789, died October 31, 1854; Electa, born June 9, 1791, died December 6, 1848; Mary, born October 3, 1793, died July 23, 1838; Roxana, born August 5, 1796, died in Somerville, New Jersey, November 10, 1892; Ruth, born April 4, 1798, died October 27, 1831; Addison, born July 5, 1800, died in Marietta, Ohio, January 25, 1892; Emeline, born March 12, 1803, married, September 18, 1826, Alvin Kingsbury.

(VI) Oliver Kingsbury, son of Lieutenant Joseph (3) and Lois (Porter) Kingsbury, was born in Coventry, Connecticut, June 24, 1782, died in Worcester, Massachusetts, November 12, 1809. He moved to and settled in Worcester, where he was a schoolmaster, and highly esteemed. He died there of hemorrhage of the lungs. His widow married Shubael Brewster, of Coventry, who died January 17, 1892, aged ninety-two years. Administration was granted on the estate of Oliver Kingsbury, "late of Worcester, Dec'd, in the County of Worcester, and State of Massachusetts, to Cynthia Kingsbury, of s'd Coventry, s'd Oliver having at the time of his death goods, chattels, and estate in this District, March 5, 1811. The Court appoints Ephraim Kingsbury, Esq'r, Titus Baker, and Noah Porter, to set out and distribute to Cynthia Kingsbury, widow and relict of s'd Oliver, her dower." Same date: "Cynthia Kingsbury appointed guardian to Maria Kingsbury and Oliver R. Kingsbury, minors, of Coventry." "Shubael Brewster, of Coventry, appointed guardian to the persons and estates of Maria and Oliver R. Kingsbury, both minors, in the room of Cynthia Brewster, late Cynthia Kingsbury, June 28, 1823."

Oliver Kingsbury married, April 28, 1803, Cynthia, born November 22, 1782, died March 21, 1856, daughter of Moses and Hannah (Denslow) Wing, of Windsor. Children: 1. Maria, born in Worcester, May 12, 1806, died in Albia, New York, (a suburb of Troy), July 23, 1848; married Alonzo Streeter, M.D., of Troy; children: Cynthia Maria, Helen Cor-

nelia, Caroline, Julia Augusta, and John Mason Good. 2. Oliver Richmond, see forward.

(VII) Oliver Richmond Kingsbury, son of Oliver and Cynthia (Wing) Kingsbury, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, March 15, 1809, died in New York City, December 11, 1889. He was brought up in Coventry, Connecticut, in the family of his grandfather, and at the age of thirteen, in March or April, 1822, removed to New York City, and lived there the remainder of his life. He entered the service of the American Tract Society, where his uncle, Harlan Page, was engaged, from his first coming to New York, until the end of his days; he became assistant treasurer in 1834, and was treasurer of the society for many years before his retirement in 1887. He was connected with the Presbyterian church for many years, successively ruling elder in the Sixth Street, Fourteenth Street, and Central Presbyterian churches, and he was several times commissioner to the general assembly. The following notice appeared in *The American Messenger*, relating to the action taken by the American Tract Society at the annual meeting in May, 1887, with regard to Mr. Kingsbury:

In accordance with the direction of the Executive Committee, at a special meeting held May 9th, the following resolution is offered. As Mr. O. R. Kingsbury has stated that on account of increasing age he would decline a re-election as treasurer, it was:

RESOLVED, That the society, now assembled in annual meeting, cannot consent to part with Mr. Kingsbury as Treasurer without placing on record its estimate of his long and faithful services. A youth of 17, he entered the service of the society in 1827, in a subordinate capacity. In 1834, he was elected Assistant Secretary; in 1835 was added the duty of Assistant Treasurer. He performed the duties of treasurership from that time until the present, having received the title of Treasurer in 1870. He has been annually elected in this capacity for 53 years with no dissenting voice. During this period there passed through the treasury about \$17,000,000, and so far as known not one dollar was ever lost in connection with his department. During these 60 years he has been out of the office from illness but once for any length of time, and only for three months then. Nor has he taken during these threescore years, on an average, one week's vacation per annum. Not a little of the untarnished reputation of the Secretary is due to his calm judgment, clear view of financial questions, incorruptible integrity, and high Christian character. Taking into view the multiplicity of interests involved, the amount of money handled in unnumbered small sums, the total absence of loss or fail-

ure in payment of notes, and the length of unbroken service, it will be difficult to find parallels in the religious or financial institutions of the country.

In connection with this resolution, Rev. Dr. William Ormiston said that this was a most marvelous record. He wished for Mr. Kingsbury many years yet of useful life. The resolution was adopted unanimously by a rising vote, and he was elected treasurer emeritus. He was distinguished by a practical bent of mind; was a man of sound sense; possessed a retiring disposition, and noted as a man of orderly ways and quiet tastes. His office was to him as sacred as his church, and there the responsible duties of his earnest life were faithfully performed.

Oliver Richmond Kingsbury married, September 26, 1838, Susan, born November 17, 1809, died June 17, 1849, daughter of Alexander and Jane (Burras) Patterson, of New York City. Children: 1. Oliver Addison, born in New York City, August 20, 1839; a Presbyterian clergyman and graduate of Yale in 1860; married, May 11, 1865, Sarah Cecilia Stevenson; children: George Herbert, born in Middle Haddam, Connecticut, May 7, 1866, died in Joliet, Illinois, August 21, 1867; Mabel, born in Wappinger's Falls, New York, September 3, 1870, married, November 15, 1899, in New Hartford, New York, David Fentress; Arthur Richmond, born in Hawthorne, New Jersey, April 18, 1874, died in New Mexico, 1911; Susie Antoinette, born in Corona, New York, January 22, 1878, married, September 3, 1902, A. Hutchings Frith, of Bermuda. 2. Howard, see forward. 3. Angelica Patterson, born in New York City, August 14, 1844; died August 30, 1846. 4. Helen Louise, born in New York City, June 25, 1846. 5. George Pomeroy, born in New York City, June 8, 1849, died in New York City, July 7, 1905.

(VIII) Rev. Howard Kingsbury, son of Oliver Richmond and Susan (Patterson) Kingsbury, was born in New York City, February 3, 1842, died in Amherst, Massachusetts, September 28, 1878. He was graduated from Yale University in 1863, and continued his studies at the University of Berlin and the Union Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1866, and became a clergyman of the Presbyterian church. He supplied the pulpit of the church in Rome, New York, in 1869-70, and was pastor of the Presbyterian

church in Newark, Ohio, 1870-77; of the Congregational church, Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1877. In tribute to his character at the latter place, it was said: "During his brief pastorate in Amherst he won the love of his people as few ministers have done before or since, and his death caused mourning in the parish and in the town as well."

Rev. Howard Kingsbury married, in Yonkers, New York, June 24, 1869, Sophie Howard Thayer, born June 15, 1845, died in New York City, November 2, 1873, daughter of Stephen Howard and Harriet (Holden) Thayer. Issue: Howard Thayer Kingsbury, see forward.

(IX) Howard Thayer Kingsbury, son of Rev. Howard and Sophie Howard (Thayer) Kingsbury, was born in Rome, New York, April 1, 1870. He received his preparatory education at Everson & Halsey's Collegiate School, in New York City, and was graduated from Yale University with the degree of B. A., in 1891; was editor of the *Yale Lit*, and was awarded the De Forest medal. He was graduated from the New York Law School, LL. B., in 1893, taking the first prize in municipal law and the prize fellowship; was admitted to the New York state bar in 1893; and to the United States supreme court bar in 1904. He was associated with the law firm of Lee & Lee from 1892 to 1900, and from then to the present time (1913) with Coudert Brothers, of which firm he is a member. He was president of the village of Barker's Point, Long Island, 1911-12, and upon its consolidation with the village of Sands Point, and Mott's Point, in 1912, became one of the trustees of the consolidated village of Sand's Point. He translated Rostand's "Cyrano de Bergerac" from the French, which was published by Lamson, Wolfe & Company, of Boston, in 1898, and was used by Richard Mansfield in his production of the play. He is an occasional contributor to *The American Journal of International Law*, as well as other legal periodicals. He is a member of various clubs and organizations, including the Century, University, Down Town and Yale clubs, of New York; Phi Beta Kappa; Zeta Psi; Elihu Club, of Yale; Graduates' Club, of New Haven; Sands Point Golf Club; Manhasset Bay Yacht Club; Bar Association, of New York City; American Society of International Law; Sons of the Revolution; Society of Colonial Wars;

and the Veteran Corps of Artillery of New York, constituting the Society of the War of 1812. His town residence is at No. 24 East Sixty-first street, and his country residence, "Rivombra," Sands Point, Port Washington, Long Island.

Howard Thayer Kingsbury married, in South Church, New York City, April 22, 1902, Alice Cary Bussing, who was the daughter of Abraham Bussing, born June 4, 1828, died November 4, 1905, and his wife, Emma Frost, daughter of Samuel Frost and Mary Johnson, who were married November 9, 1859. Children: Howard Thayer Jr., born in New York City, September 11, 1904; Ruth Oliver, born in New York City, October 30, 1906.

John Roe, the founder of the family ROE in this country, was born in Ireland in 1628, died at Brookhaven, Long Island, New York, between August 22, 1712, and July 27, 1714, the dates respectively of the writing and the proving of his will. He emigrated to America in 1641, and located first in Massachusetts, removing from there to Setauket (now Port Jefferson), Long Island, and finally settling in Brookhaven, Suffolk county, Long Island. He married Hannah Purrer. Children: John, Nathaniel, David, referred to below; Elizabeth, married a Mr. Mapes; Hannah, died unmarried; Deborah, married a Mr. Clark; Mary, married a Mr. Corwin.

(II) David, son of John and Hannah (Purrer) Roe, lived in Flushing, Long Island, where he died after December 26, 1702, the date of the writing of his will. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Nathaniel, referred to below; John; Elizabeth, married a Mr. Totten.

(III) Nathaniel, son of David Roe, was born on Long Island in 1670, died 1752. He married Hannah Reeve, born 1678, died August 16, 1759. Children: Nathaniel, referred to below; John, married Joanna Miller; Elizabeth; Hannah; Deborah.

(IV) Nathaniel (2), son of Nathaniel (1) and Hannah (Reeve) Roe, was born on Long Island, 1700, died in Florida, Orange county, New York, in 1789. He married Elizabeth Phillips, born 1702, died 1788. Children: Phillips; Nathaniel, referred to below; William; James, married, October 19, 1770,

Elizabeth Elting; Hannah; Elizabeth; Sarah; Deborah.

(V) Nathaniel (3), son of Nathaniel (2) and Elizabeth (Phillips) Roe, was born in Orange county, New York, May 2, 1734, died there in October, 1814. He married Susanna Roe, born July 2, 1734, died October, 1814, a cousin, and daughter of David Roe. Children: Elizabeth, Abigail; Nathaniel, referred to below; William, Julianna.

(VI) Nathaniel (4), son of Nathaniel (3) and Susanna (Roe) Roe, was born in Orange county, New York, August 11, 1761, died there May 23, 1833. He married, April 4, 1782, Mary Satterlee, born March 29, 1763, died October 18, 1840. Children: Elizabeth, married Thaddeus Seeley; Abigail, married Garrett Curry; Lewis H., married Sally King; Julianna, married John Green; Thomas W., married — Prime; Alvira; Nathaniel S.; William, married Matilda Booth; Genest; Jesse, referred to below.

(VII) Jesse, son of Nathaniel (4) and Mary (Satterlee) Roe, was born in Orange county, New York, July 2, 1806, died there September 21, 1876. He lived on the old homestead of over three hundred acres which had been in the possession of the family for over one hundred and seventy-five years. He was a Republican in politics, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. He married Dolly C. Booth, born June, 1812, died October, 1886. Children: George W., born November 12, 1832, died June 27, 1850; Thomas H., born May 8, 1835, died December 12, 1894, married Mary E. Coudrey; Harriet M., born April 3, 1837, died in 1911, married, December 14, 1865, Charles R. Bull; Alfred B., referred to below; Virgil B., born November 19, 1843, died July 9, 1863; Mary C., born October 22, 1845, married J. E. Mills; Matilda, born October 27, 1849, died May 1, 1867.

(VIII) Alfred B., son of Jesse and Dolly C. (Booth) Roe, was born on the family homestead in Orange county, New York, August 12, 1840, and died January 7, 1905, in New Mexico, where he had gone on account of impaired health. He received his early education in the public schools of his native county and in Bloomfield, New Jersey, and then assisted his father in the cultivation of the homestead until his marriage, when he was placed in charge of one of the outlying

farms, and on the death of his father returned to the homestead, which he made his home until his death. He was a Republican in politics, and was an elder in the Presbyterian church and also one of the trustees of the church in Chester. He married, February 25, 1869, Martha Durland, born September 16, 1844, died February 15, 1896. Children: Matilda, born December 9, 1869, died September 23, 1901, married, in 1894, H. B. Masten; Jesse, born March 28, 1872, now living in Buffalo, New York; Amelia D., born April 7, 1876, died December 7, 1899; Alfred, referred to below; Marian, died in infancy.

(IX) Alfred, son of Alfred B. and Martha (Durland) Roe, was born on the family homestead in Orange county, near Chester, New York, June 19, 1880, and is now living there. He received his early education at Chester Academy, and then attended Lafayette College at Easton, Pennsylvania. He then became assistant to his father in the management of the homestead, which he inherited at the death of the latter, and which he still cultivates. He is a justice of the peace for Orange county, and is a member of the board of education of Chester. He is a member of the Grange, and is a member of the Lafayette College Chapter of the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity. He is a Republican in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion, and has served as one of the trustees of the church in Chester. He married, April 3, 1902, Frances A., born August 17, 1881, daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary (King) Decker, of Campbell Hall, New York. Children: Alfred Russell, born January 30, 1905; Francis Jesse, born October 23, 1909.

From the earliest beginnings of the state of New York this name has been prominently identified therewith and now has numerous representatives in various sections of the state and throughout the Union. It has given the name to a street of Greater New York and has been especially identified with business interests in that city for many generations, though the founder of the family settled early at Albany.

(I) This family was established in the Mohawk Valley by Jacob Janse Schermerhorn,

born in 1622, in Waterland, Holland, died at Schenectady, New York, 1689. In 1654 his father was a resident of Amsterdam, Holland. At an early day Jacob Janse Schermerhorn came to Beverwyck, where he became prosperous as an Indian trader and brewer. In 1648 he transgressed the law against selling arms and ammunition to the Indians. He was tried by order of Governor Stuyvesant and sentenced to banishment for five years and the confiscation of his property. Several leading citizens interfered in his behalf and succeeded in having the banishment clause of the sentence revoked, but his property was totally lost. These proceedings against Jacob J. Schermerhorn formed later a ground for complaint against Stuyvesant to the states-general. By his will he devised property worth 56,822 guilders (about \$23,000), so the old pioneer soon retrieved his fortunes. His estate was considered very large at that time, and was exceeded by few except the patroons and men of high official rank. He married Jannetje Segers, a daughter of Cornelius Segerse Van Voorhoudt. He made his will May 20, 1688, and soon after died in Schenectady. He mentions in his will children: Ryer; Symon, see forward; Helena, married Mynder Harmense Van Der Bogart; Jacob; Machlettdt, married Johannes Beekman; Cornelis; Jannetje, married Caspar Springstein; Neeltje, married Barent Ten Eyck; Lucas.

(II) Symon, second son of Jacob Janse and Jannetje Segers (Van Voorhoudt) Schermerhorn, was born in Albany, New York. He resided in Schenectady until 1690. He was among the sufferers in the Indian raid on that town, which they burned February 9, 1690, and in the bitter cold of that night he rode to Albany to carry the news, in spite of having been shot through the thigh and his horse having been also wounded. In 1691 he removed to New York City, where he died about 1696. At the time of the Schenectady massacre his son Johannes and three negro servants were killed. He married Willempie Viele, probably a daughter of Arnout Cornelisse Viele. Two children were baptized in Albany: Johannes, July 23, 1684, and Arnout, mentioned below. Two were baptized after his removal to New York: Maria, July 5, 1693; Jannetje, March 24, 1695.

(III) Arnout, second son of Symon and Willempie (Viele) Schermerhorn, was bap-

tized November 7, 1686, in Albany, New York. He was a boy of about five years when he removed with his parents to New York. There he made his home and married Marytje Beekman, baptized Maryken, June 23, 1692, at the Dutch church in New York, daughter of Johannes and Aeltje (Thomas) Beekman. Children, baptized in New York: Catharina, May 10, 1711; Willemyntje, October 14, 1713, married Pieter Canon; Johannes, mentioned below; Aeltie, May 19, 1717; Jannetje, September 20, 1719.

(IV) Johannes (John), only son of Arnout and Maryken (Beekman) Schermerhorn, was baptized July 13, 1715, in New York, where he died September 10, 1768. The Dutch church records show his marriage, June 16, 1741, to Sara Canon. She was born June 6, baptized June 11, 1721, daughter of Jan and Maria (Le Grand) Canon. Children: Arnout, baptized March 14, 1742; Maria, December 21, 1743, married J. Marschalk; Johannes, January 15, 1746; Simon, January 20, 1748; Peter, mentioned below; Sara, October 9, 1751.

(V) Peter, fourth son of Johannes (John) and Sara (Canon) Schermerhorn, was baptized October 1, 1749, at the Dutch church of New York, and resided in that city. He married, September 5, 1771, Elizabeth Bussing, born July 24, 1752, died January 8, 1809, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Mesier) Bussing (see Bussing III). Children: John Peter, born 1775; Peter, mentioned below; Abraham, April 9, 1783; George, May 16, 1785; Elizabeth, June 15, 1787; Jane, March 25, 1792, wife of Rev. William Creighton.

(VI) Peter (2), second son of Peter (1) and Elizabeth (Bussing) Schermerhorn, was born April 22, 1781, in New York, where he died June 23, 1852, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. He married, April 5, 1804, Sarah Jones, born March 13, 1782, died April 28, 1845, and was buried beside her husband. Her father, John Jones, was born January 1, 1755, and died September 29, 1806. His wife, Eleanor, was a daughter of William Colford, and both were of English extraction. Children: Peter Henry, born March 25, 1805, died at the age of two years; John Jones, August 17, 1806; Peter A., mentioned below; Edmund H., December 5, 1815, died in Newport, Rhode Island; James J., September 25, 1818; William Colford, June

22, 1821, resided in New York and was buried in Greenwood.

(VII) Peter Augustus, third son of Peter (2) and Sarah (Jones) Schermerhorn, was born January 13, 1811, in New York City, died May 6, 1845. He married, December 9, 1835, Adeline E., daughter of Henry A. Coster, born May 18, 1818, survived her husband twenty-eight years, dying June 8, 1873. Children: Ellen, wife of R. Tilden Auchmuty; Henry A., born January 29, 1841, died June 9, 1869; Frederick Augustus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Captain Frederick Augustus Schermerhorn, second son of Peter Augustus and Adeline E. (Coster) Schermerhorn, was born November 1, 1844, in New York. He was educated in private schools, and entered Columbia College in the class of 1865. He did not complete the course, as he desired to take a military training in the United States Military Academy at West Point. The outbreak of the civil war led to his enlistment, in 1864, in his twentieth year, as a soldier, and he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company C, One Hundred and Eighty-fifth Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered in January, 1865, and went to the front with the Army of the Potomac, in which he acted as aide-de-camp to Major-General Charles Griffin. For gallant conduct at the battle of Five Forks, Virginia, in 1865, Lieutenant Schermerhorn was brevetted captain and he continued to serve until peace succeeded war. Returning to his studies in 1865 he entered the School of Mines of Columbia College, from which he was graduated in 1868 with the degree of Mining Engineer. He again became interested in military affairs and was seven years a member of the National Guard of the State of New York, entering as private, and rising through various promotions to first lieutenant of Company K in the famous Seventh New York Regiment. Possessed of independent means Captain Schermerhorn has given liberally of his time and effort, as well as financial support, to the promotion of various philanthropic and progressive societies. Since 1877 he has been a trustee of Columbia College, was long manager, recording secretary and president of the New York Institution for the Blind, a supporter of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and a member of the American Geographical Society and the Loyal Legion. He is interested in

yachting and holds membership in the New York, Sewanhaka and Corinthian Yacht clubs. Various social and other clubs in which he holds membership include the Tuxedo, Metropolitan, Coaching, Riding, Country, Rockaway Hunt, Union, City and Knickerbocker.

WESTERVELT This old Dutch name is derived from a locality in Holland, meaning the

"western field," and was brought to America in 1662.

(I) In the year 1662, Lubbert Lubbertsen Van Westervelt and Gessie Roelofs Van Houten, his wife, and six children, as immigrants, came from Meppel in the province of Drenthe in Holland, reaching New Amsterdam about May 1. They crossed in the Dutch West Indies ship "Faith." In December, 1662, they settled in Flatbush, where he purchased a farm. Their children were: Lubbert, Roelof, John, Juriaen, Margretie, and Mary. It is probable that Lubbert Lubbertson had a second wife, as the records of the Dutch church in New York show the baptism on March 2, 1681, of Aeltie, daughter of Lubbert Lubbertsen and Hillette Paulus.

(II) Roelof, second son of Lubbert Lubbertsen Van Westervelt, married Ursulina Steinerts, probably from Thymens, as her name appears in the records of the first Dutch church of New York as Ursulina Thymens. They had children: Jannetie, born 1686; Kasporus, mentioned below; Johannes, 1695; Ariantie, 1699; Maritie, 1704; Annatie, 1707. The New York church records show the baptism of another child, Janneken, September 27, 1691.

(III) Kasporus Roelofson Westervelt was born in 1694 in Flatbush. He married Aeltie Bougart. Children: Orselana, born 1715; Roelof, mentioned below; Maritie, 1720; Jan, 1722; Annatie, 1724; Cornelius, 1726; Benjamin, 1727; Maria, 1729; Elizabeth, 1731, died young; Jacobus, 1733; Elizabeth, 1735.

(IV) Roelof (2), second child and eldest son of Kasporus and Aeltie (Bougart) Westervelt, was born June 15, 1718. He married Arjaenty Romein. Children: Casporus, born 1751; Aeltie, 1753; Albert, mentioned below.

(V) Albert, junior son of Roelof (2) and Arnjaenty (Romein) Westervelt, was born March 5, 1754, died November 6, 1829. He

settled upon a farm in the town of Ramapo, Rockland county, New York. He married at Schraalenburg, New Jersey, Maria Van Saun, born November 4, 1761, died January 21, 1853. Children: Ralph, born November 21, 1780; Nancy, 1785; Jacob, 1788; Jacobus, mentioned below; Hester and Sarah.

(VI) James (baptized Jacobus), fourth child of Albert and Maria (Van Saun) Westervelt, was born October 24, 1792, at Ramapo, Rockland county, New York, died there October 17, 1879. He was a farmer, a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and gave his political support to the Democratic party. He married Hannah Teneyck, born January 22, 1797, died January 15, 1853. Children: 1. Sylvester, mentioned below. 2. Marie Antoinette, born August 19, 1822, died February 28, 1887, in Spring Valley, Rockland county, New York. 3. John Henry, October 21, 1827, died October 18, 1868, in New York City. 4. Schuyler, July 27, 1829, still living. 5. Louisa, January 18, 1832, died July 12, 1856, in Ramapo, Rockland county, New York. 6. Sarah Ellen, January 1, 1840, died October 6, 1874, in Ramapo.

(VII) Sylvester, eldest child of James and Hannah (Teneyck) Westervelt, was born March 9, 1821, at Ramapo, died January 24, 1901, in Newark, New Jersey. He learned the trade of carriage builder in that town, and engaged in business of his own at Ramapo, removing to Haverstraw, New York, and subsequently to Newark, New Jersey. In 1854 he took charge of the Phoenix Carriage Works at Stamford, Connecticut, and in 1860 returned to Newark, where he was superintendent of a wheel factory. He was a Republican in political principles. He married (first), December 31, 1844, Margaret Blauvelt, born April 2, 1825, in Ramapo, Rockland county, New York, died January 25, 1849; daughter of Joseph C. and Rebecca (Ramsen) Blauvelt (see Blauvelt VII). He married (second) Eliza Frances Van Name, born July 15, 1825, died January 19, 1869. He married (third) Ann Maria Ostrom, widow, born August 20, 1822, died April 28, 1904. Children of the first marriage: Warner Wesley, mentioned below; Margaret, born January 9, 1849, died February 3, 1849. Child of the second marriage: Mary Alice, born August 26, 1852.

(VIII) Warner Wesley, eldest child of Sylvester and Margaret (Blauvelt) Westervelt,

was born July 13, 1847, at Ramapo. He attended the public schools in Spring Valley and Stamford, Connecticut, also at Newark, New Jersey, and again at Spring Valley. Entering the Normal College at Albany, New York, he was graduated in 1867, and engaged in teaching in the Union Academy at Belleville, New York. Later he was a teacher in the Union Hall Academy at Jamaica, Long Island, and following this in the Polytechnic Institute in Brooklyn, New York. Afterward he taught in the Ashland public school of East Orange, New Jersey, and the public school of Plainfield, New Jersey. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1880 and since then has practised his profession in New York City, and now resides at Woodcliff Lake, Bergen county, New York. With his family Mr. Westervelt affiliated with the Dutch Reformed church of West New Hempstead (known as the Brick Church), in the town of Ramapo. He is an earnest supporter of Republican principles, but takes no part in practical politics, and has never been a candidate for official position.

He married, August 4, 1869, in East Orange, New Jersey, Mary Amelia, born September 30, 1847, in Livingston, Essex county, New Jersey, daughter of Henry Oscar, and Charlotte (Osborn) Beach. Henry O. Beach was born July 1, 1825, in Livingston, Essex county, New Jersey, where he now resides; his wife, Charlotte Osborn, was born August 27, 1824, died February 15, 1911; children: Mary Amelia, mentioned above, as the wife of W. W. Westervelt; Clarence Eugene, born July, 1851, died April 16, 1910; Maurice Beach, and Eliza Virginia, March 3, 1863.

Children of W. W. Westervelt and wife: 1. Jennie Elizabeth, born June 3, 1870, is the wife of Thomas Jefferson Ward, residing at Hanover, Morris county, New Jersey. 2. and 3. Burton Blauvelt and Bessy Beach, twins, August 22, 1872; the latter died one month old, and the former, April 6, 1911, in Hackensack, New Jersey. 4. Mary Amelia, November 29, 1876. 5. Margaret, October 31, 1878; married, April 29, 1908, Samuel D. Yates, and resides in Jersey City, New Jersey. 6. Warner Wesley, January 29, 1883, married Ada Louise Cromwell, July 12, 1910; resides in Hackensack, New Jersey. 7. Stewart Livingston, August 12, 1891.

(The Blauvelt Line.)

(V) Joseph, third son of Johannes G. (q. v.) and Marytje (Smidt) Blauvelt, was born September 17, 1740, baptized September 21, at Tappan, died March 15, 1789, in the town of Ramapo, New York. He married, May 13, 1769, Hannah Demorest, born August 1, 1749. Children: John, born May 8, 1770; Nicholas, June 4, 1772; Cornelius, mentioned below; Daniel, December 16, 1782.

(VI) Cornelius, third son of Joseph and Hannah (Demorest) Blauvelt, was born June 12, 1775, in Ramapo, died June 12, 1858. He married, November 4, 1796, Bridget Talman, born August 9, 1778, daughter of Jan and Frynckye (Mebie) Talman. Children: Joseph C., mentioned below; John, born August 21, 1801; Cornelius, August 20, 1808; Abraham C. J., December 18, 1811; Tunis; Nicholas C.

(VII) Joseph Cornelius, eldest child of Cornelius and Bridget (Talman) Blauvelt, was born November 8, 1798, in Ramapo, died January 5, 1883, in Spring Valley. He married, May 12, 1821, Rebecca Ramsen, born June 20, 1803, in New York City, died at Spring Valley, April 21, 1885. Children: Mary, born March 5, 1822, married John DeBaun, and died July 6, 1845; Isaac Ramsen and Margaret, twins, April 2, 1825; Aaron DuBois, June 21, 1832; John Calvin, October 29, 1835; Cornelius Edmund, January 4, 1838.

(VIII) Margaret, second daughter of Joseph C. and Rebecca (Ramsen) Blauvelt, and twin of Isaac R., became the wife of Sylvester Westervelt, of Ramapo (see Westervelt VII).

Celtic in origin, the name

MORGAN Morgan, in the principality of Wales, is older than the advent of the Saxon race or language. The derivation has not been conclusively determined, but Dixon, an English authority on surnames, says that it means by sea, or by the sea, which is probably as nearly accurate as any explanation may be. The name is allied to the Scotch *ceann mor*, meaning big head, or perhaps big headland. Another possible derivation is from the Welsh *more can*, meaning sea burn, which is not essentially different from the former interpretation, by the sea.

The name was common at the time of the Conquest, and appears in the Domesday Book and in the Battle Abbey Roll. Among the

Welsh, several sovereign princes and other potentates of the Morgan stock were living as far back as the year 300 or 400. One of these princes, Morgan of Gla Morgan, in 725, is said to have invented trial by jury, a procedure which he called "the apostolic law." "As Christ and the twelve Apostles are finally to judge the world, so human tribunals should be composed of the king and twelve wise men." This institution preceded by a century and a half the time of Alfred the Great, who is generally credited with the law.

In the latter part of the sixteenth century the family from which were derived the ancestors of the American branch, moved from Wales to Bristol, England. The immediate family of Miles Morgan, who came to Massachusetts, was of Glamorganshire, Wales, and there is reason to believe that his father was William Morgan. Among the early families of the American pioneers there was tradition of a little book owned by James Morgan, the brother of Miles Morgan, dated before 1600, and inscribed with the name of William Morgan of Llandaff. Other evidence in the shape of antique gold sleeve-buttons stamped "W. M.," in the possession of James Morgan, pointed to the same conclusion, and these were said to have been an heirloom from William Morgan of Llandaff.

Arms—or, a griffin segreant sable; crest—a reindeer's head couped or, attired gules; motto—Onward and Upward.

(I) Miles Morgan, who founded the family of his name in New England, was born probably in Llandaff, Glamorganshire, Wales, about 1615. Accompanying his older brother, James Morgan, who settled in New London, Connecticut, and John Morgan, who went to Virginia, he sailed from Bristol, England, and arrived in Boston in April, 1636. His first residence was in Roxbury, and there it is believed he remained some years. Subsequently he joined the company which, led by Sir William Pynchon, had founded Agawam (Springfield) on the Connecticut river. It is not a historical certainty that he was with the first company which went inland from Boston, or that he was one of the founders of Agawam. That place was established in 1636, and the name of Miles Morgan appears on the records in 1643, showing that he was there before that time, but how long before is not known.

He became one of the leading men of Agawam. He acquired an extensive tract of land, and was also a trader, sailing a vessel up and down the river. One of the few fortified houses in Agawam belonged to him, and he was one of the leaders of the militia, having the rank of sergeant. In all the fighting in which the little settlement was engaged to protect itself from the attack of the surrounding savages, he was much depended upon for his valor and his skill as a soldier. When, during King Philip's War, in 1675, the Indians made an attack on Agawam and nearly destroyed the town, his house was the central place of refuge for the beleaguered inhabitants. His sons, following the footsteps of their father, were two noted Indian hunters, and one of them, Pelatiah Morgan, was killed by the Indians. In the "records or list of ye names of the townsmen or men of this Towne of Springfield in February, 1664, written by Elizur Holyoke," he appears as Serj. Miles Morgan. In 1655-57, 1660-62-68 he was a selectman. He served as constable one year, and at different times as fence viewer, highway surveyor, and overseer of highways, and also on various town committees. He died May 28, 1699. A bronze statue of a Puritan soldier standing in one of the public parks of Springfield enduringly commemorates his fame.

He married (first) in 1643, Prudence Gilbert of Beverly, Massachusetts. The tradition is that on the vessel on which he came to Boston Prudence Gilbert was also a passenger, and there he made her acquaintance. She was coming to the new world to join members of her family already located in Beverly. After he had settled in Springfield he sent word to her and proposed marriage. She accepted the offer, and the young man, with two friends and an Indian guide leading pack horses, marched across Massachusetts from the Connecticut river to the "land of the people of the east," where the two young people were married. After the marriage the household goods of the young couple were laden on the packhorses, and the bride, on foot, tramped back to Springfield, one hundred and twenty miles, escorted by the bridegroom and his friends. She died January 14, 1660. Issue: 1. Mary Morgan, born February 4, 1644; married Edmund Pryngrdays. 2. Jonathan Morgan, born November 16, 1646,

died 1714; married Sarah Cooley. 3. David Morgan, born September 23, 1648, died May 30, 1731; married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Clark. 4. Pelatiah Morgan, born July 7, 1650, killed by Indians in 1676. 5. Isaac Morgan, born May 12, 1652, died between 1706 and 1708; married Abigail, daughter of Samuel Gardner of Hadley, Massachusetts. 6. Liddia Morgan, born April 8, 1653; married John Pierce. 7. Hannah Morgan, born April 11, 1655, died January 7, 1698; married Samuel Terry Jr. 8. Mercy Morgan, born July 8, 1658.

He married (second) February 15, 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Bliss. Issue: 9. Nathaniel Morgan, of whom below.

(II) Nathaniel, son of Miles and Elizabeth (Bliss) Morgan, was born in Springfield, June 14, 1671. He settled in West Springfield, where he made his home during his entire life and was a successful farmer. He died August 30, 1752. He married, January 17, 1691, Hannah Bird, who died June 7, 1751. Of the seven sons and two daughters of this marriage, all the sons and one daughter lived to be over seventy years of age. Issue: Nathaniel Morgan, born February 16, 1692; Samuel Morgan, born 1694, died in December, 1699; Ebenezer Morgan, born 1696; Hannah Morgan, born 1698; Miles Morgan, born 1700; Joseph Morgan, of whom below; James Morgan, born 1705; Isaac Morgan, born 1708, died November 7, 1796; Elizabeth Morgan, born 1710.

(III) Joseph, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Bird) Morgan, was born December 3, 1702. He lived on the paternal farm in West Springfield. He died November 7, 1773. He married, in 1735, Mary Stebbins, daughter of Benjamin Stebbins; she was born July 6, 1712, and died December 6, 1798. Issue: 1. Joseph Morgan, of whom below. 2. Titus Morgan, died in infancy. 3. Titus Morgan, born July 19, 1740; married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Morgan, a son of David Morgan and a grandson of Miles Morgan. 4. Lucas Morgan, born February 26, 1743; married (first) Tryhene Smith, died February 20, 1793; married (second) Betsy Eastman, of Granby, Massachusetts, daughter of William Eastman. 5. Elizabeth Morgan, born December 23, 1745, died April 12, 1782; married Thomas White. 6. Judah Morgan, born March 22, 1749; mar-

ried Elizabeth Shivoy. 7. Jesse Morgan, born March 22, 1749, died June 15, 1810; married (first) Mercy Stebbins, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, died June 8, 1806; married (second) widow Hannah Stebbins, of Deerfield. 8. Hannah Morgan, born November 29, 1751; married John Legg.

(IV) Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1) and Mary (Stebbins) Morgan, was born February 19, 1736. He was a captain of militia, and in character as well as in physique he was reckoned one of the staunchest men of western Massachusetts. He married, September 9, 1765, Experience Smith, born October 23, 1741. Issue: 1. Eurydice Morgan, born November 28, 1765; married Russell Ely. 2. Huldah Morgan, born November 27, 1767, died March 24, 1770. 3. Huldah Morgan, born April 18, 1770; married Edmund Ely. 4. Nancy Morgan, born July 22, 1772. 5. Achsah Morgan, born August 16, 1774; married (first) Samuel D. Chapin, died October 25, 1801; married (second) Nehemiah D. Beardsley. 6. Joseph Morgan, of whom below. 7. Betsey Morgan, born July 4, 1782, died July 13, 1786.

(V) Joseph (3), son of Joseph (2) and Experience (Smith) Morgan, was born January 4, 1780. Leaving home when he was a young man, he settled in Hartford, Connecticut, and became a successful and respected hotel keeper. He died in 1847. He married Sarah Spencer, of Middletown, Connecticut. Issue: 1. Mary Morgan, married Rev. James A. Smith, a Congregational clergyman of Connecticut. 2. Lucy Morgan, married James Goodwin, president of Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company; their son, James Junius Goodwin, was a banker and broker in New York. 3. Junius Spencer Morgan, of whom below.

(VI) Junius Spencer, son of Joseph (3) and Sarah (Spencer) Morgan, was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, April 14, 1813. His early years were spent in Hartford, Connecticut, where he was educated. When he had grown to manhood he went to Boston and entered the banking house of Albert Wells, where he gained his first knowledge of that business in which he afterward became successful and distinguished. In July, 1834, he moved to New York, entering the banking house of Morgan, Ketchum & Co. Remaining in New York only about two

years, he returned to his native city and there established himself in business as a dry-goods merchant in the firms of Howe, Mather & Co. and Mather, Morgan & Co. Subsequently he went again to Boston and, still continuing in the dry-goods business, became a partner of J. M. Beebe in the famous firm of Beebe, Morgan & Co., which in its prime was one of the largest and most influential houses in that trade in the United States.

Mr. Morgan visited England in 1853, and, upon the invitation of George Peabody, became associated with that great banker as his partner in October, 1854. In ten years he succeeded entirely to the business of Mr. Peabody, and established the house of J. S. Morgan & Co., which shortly became one of the largest banking houses in the world. The later years of his life were spent largely abroad, but he never lost his love for his native country, and during the civil war he gave substantial assistance to the cause of the national government. He was a man of generous instincts, and contributed handsomely to the support of educational and public institutions. His activity as a layman in the affairs of the Protestant Episcopal church was noteworthy, and among other institutions, Trinity College, of Hartford, Connecticut, owed much to his munificence. He died in Nice, France, in 1895, as the result of an accident. He married, in Boston, in 1836, Juliet Pierpont, daughter of Rev. John and Mary Sheldon (Lord) Pierpont. Issue: 1. John Pierpont Morgan, of whom below. 2. Sarah Spencer Morgan, born December 5, 1839; married George Hale Morgan, born February 14, 1840, son of George Denison and Caroline A. (Hale) Morgan, of Hartford, Connecticut, and New York City, and a descendant of James Morgan of New London, Connecticut. 3. Mary Lyman Morgan, born November 5, 1844; married, in London, England, Walter H. Burus, of New York. 4. Junius Spencer Morgan, born April 6, 1846, died young. 5. Juliet Pierpont Morgan, born December 4, 1847; married John Brainard Morgan, son of George Denison and Caroline A. (Hale) Morgan.

(VII) John Pierpont Morgan, only son of Junius Spencer and Juliet (Pierpont) Morgan, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 17, 1837; died in Rome, Italy, March 31, 1913.

He was educated in the English High school in Boston, and then studied in the University of Göttingen, Germany, where he completed a full course, returning to the United States when twenty years of age. He engaged in the banking business with Duncan Sherman & Co., of New York City, in 1857, and there obtained a full knowledge of finance in a house which at that time was one of the most prominent in the country. In 1860 he became American agent and attorney for George Peabody & Co., of London, with which house his father was connected, and in 1864 he engaged in banking on his own account in the firm of Dabney, Morgan & Co. In 1871 he became a member of the famous banking house of Drexel, Morgan & Co., the name of which in 1895 was changed to J. P. Morgan & Co. At the same time he was also a member of the firm of J. S. Morgan & Co. of London, of which his father was the founder, and, upon the death of his parent, he succeeded him in that concern. Thus he was head of the greatest private bank in America, and of one of the most influential monetary institutions in England.

His preëminence as a banker and financier was recognized for nearly a quarter of a century. In those respects he was one of the most potent powers that the United States has ever known, and rivalled even the strongest men in Europe. In the wonderful industrial and financial development which characterized the closing years of the nineteenth century in the United States, and especially in the development of that movement toward the consolidation of industrial enterprises, Mr. Morgan was not only prominent, but it is not too much to say that, at that time, he exercised the most powerful and helpful influence ever displayed by any man in the financial history of the country. Particularly will his genius and indefatigable labors in the organization and development of the United States Steel Corporation be long remembered as a masterly achievement, and, in the opinion of many, as laying the substantial foundation for the great industrial prosperity of the country which followed in the years immediately after this accomplishment.

Mr. Morgan was connected with nearly all notable financial undertakings of his time, and his influence was always of the soundest character and conducive to the public wel-

fare as well as to the investing interests. A list of the important reorganizations of railroad companies, the negotiations of loans, and the underwriting of industrial enterprises which have been handled by him would be long and imposing. Also in public affairs were his services to the country of inestimable value. Especially in 1894 and 1895, and at other times of threatened monetary stringency, he contributed substantially and effectively to protecting the credit of the United States treasury.

Although, when the banking disturbances which developed in New York City in the autumn of 1907 threatened to overwhelm the entire country with supreme disaster, he had been largely retired from active participation in affairs, Mr. Morgan came forward again to save the situation. In the grave emergency which then arose he took the lead in measures instituted to prevent the widespread destruction of public credit and overthrow of industrial and financial institutions that was imminent. His leadership in those trying days was unreservedly accepted by men who were foremost in the financial world in New York City, and as well throughout the United States. Among his associates he was relied upon for initiative and for powerful influence, and even the national administration depended upon his advice and his assistance. After the battle had been won and confidence restored, it was everywhere recognized that his financial genius and his masterly control of men and affairs had been the main instruments in saving the country, if not the world, from the worst disaster that had impended for a generation. The great masters of finance in London, Paris, and other monetary centers of Europe did not withhold their warmest praise and indorsement of his accomplishment, while his associates in the American fields of finance and industry have been profuse in acknowledgment of the preëminent service that he rendered to the country.

Mr. Morgan was also a large investor in the great business enterprises of the country, and a director in more than two score financial, railroad, and industrial corporations. Typically foremost among the enterprises in which he held important interests and exercised pronounced influence in the direction of their affairs were the following: The United States Steel Corporation, the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Com-

pany, the First National Bank of the City of New York, the General Electric Company, the Lake Erie & Western Railroad Company, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway Company, the Michigan Central Railroad Company, the National Bank of Commerce of New York, the New York & Harlem River Railroad Company, the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company, the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company, the West Shore Railroad Company, and the Western Union Telegraph Company.

A man of broad culture and refined tastes, Mr. Morgan did not confine himself to business affairs. He was particularly interested in art, being one of its most generous patrons, and one of the accomplished connoisseurs of the world. Some of the finest works of the great masters of olden times and of the present were owned by him. His collection of art objects is recognized as one of the largest, most important, and most valuable ever brought together by a single private individual. A considerable part of this great collection was acquired during the ten years or so preceding 1908, and has been kept in Kensington Museum, London, in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, in New York City, and in Mr. Morgan's private galleries in London and New York. It consists not only of rare and valuable paintings, but exquisite porcelains, marble reliefs, bronzes, enamels, fabrics, and other objects.

Mr. Morgan's New York residence was in Madison avenue, and he had a country seat, "Cragston," at Highland Falls, New York. He also had a house at Roehampton, near Wimbledon, a suburb of London, and one near Kensington. Adjoining his New York City residence he had a fine private art gallery which contains many of his art treasures. He was a member of the leading clubs of New York City and London, was one of the founders and president of the Metropolitan Club of New York, and was for several years commodore of the New York Yacht Club. Particularly interested in the Metropolitan Art Museum, he was a generous benefactor to that institution and was its president. He arranged to erect in Hartford, Connecticut, an art building in memory of his father, to be called the Morgan Memorial; the cornerstone of this edifice was laid April 23, 1908. He was one of the trustees of Columbia University, a director or trustee of various other

educational and philanthropic institutions, a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and several times was a lay delegate from the diocese of New York to the general conventions of that religious body.

He married (first) Amelia, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Cady) Sturgess of New York City. She died, and he married (second) in 1865, Frances Louise, daughter of Charles and Louise (Kirkland) Tracy, of New York City. Issue: 1. John Pierpont Morgan, born 1867; graduated from Harvard University, class of 1889, and since then has been engaged in the banking business with his father. He resides in Madison avenue, New York City, and is a member of the Metropolitan, Union, University, Riding, New York Yacht, and other clubs. He married, in 1891, Jane Norton Grew, daughter of Henry Sturgis and Jane Norton (Wigglesworth) Grew of Boston; she was born in Boston, September 30, 1868. They have one son, Junius Spencer Morgan, born in 1892. 2. Louisa Pierpont Morgan, married Herbert L. Satterlee. 3. Juliet Pierpont Morgan, married W. Pierson Hamilton. 4. Anne Tracy Morgan.

The family name of VAN DER POEL van der Poel is the Dutch significance for "from the lake," or marsh, and when the name was first applied undoubtedly this family dwelt beside a small body of water, either dammed or hemmed in by natural or artificial means, and thus, at a time in history when Christian names only were in common use, it designated which one of several bearing the same name was meant. The family lived originally in Gorichem (Groningen?) on the Rhine, but dispersed about the year 1600, the branch which then went to Amsterdam, Holland, coming to America not long afterwards, from whom those of the name living here are descended.

The branch in America was originated by Teunis (Anthony) Cornelis van der Poel (alias Spitsbergen), who had a short existence, for he left no male descendants so far as is known at the present time. He was in Beverwyck (Albany) from 1660 to 1687; married Catrina, daughter of Johannes Croon; was a magistrate in 1671, and owned one-half of Constapel's Island in the Hudson river, opposite Paerde Hoeck. When

he died, about 1687 (his will was made June 17, 1687), he left a widow and three daughters, Elizabeth, Maria and Johanna. At this time he was still the owner of a house in Amsterdam, Holland.

(I) There is evidence of two others of the name having been early in this country. Jacobus (James) van der Poel married Margaret Jans in New York, July 25, 1693, and Gerrit van der Poel, a widower, married Debora Warren, February 12, 1697.

(II) Wynant Gerritse van der Poel, son of Gerrit van der Poel, originated this line of descent. He was born most likely in Holland, and was in Albany as early as 1657. He resided there until about 1694. He purchased a half interest in a sawmill located on the eastern bank of the Hudson river, on what came to be known for the next two centuries and more as the Wyants kill, or creek. He bought it in 1674, from Geertruy Pieterse Vosburgh, widow of Abraham Vosburgh. His last will, made in 1695, shows that he had removed from Albany, as it was indorsed "The Will of Wynant Gerritse van der Poel, late of Albany, now of New York." It was dated February 29, 1695, and was probated April 17, 1702, so the date of his death must have been in the interim. For some reason he bequeathed only six shillings to his son Melgert, and gave the residue of his estate to his son-in-law, William G. van den Bergh. It is very possible that he provided in the usual way for his children during his lifetime, and in old age resided with his daughter Catryn, who married van den Bergh. Wynant Gerritse van der Poel married Tryntje Melgers. Children: 1. Cornelia, married Cornelis Gysbertse van den Bergh before 1685. 2. Melgert Wynantse (see forward). 3. Gerrit, married Catrina Van Zandt. 4. Catryn, married William G. van den Bergh, before 1685. 5. Margariet, married Johannes Van Zandt, about 1683.

(III) Melgert Wynantse van der Poel, son of Wynant Gerritse and Tryntje (Melgers) van der Poel, resided in Albany, New York. His house, as also his father's, fronted on the Fort on State street, in 1675, probably located on the south side of that principal thoroughfare where most of the early houses of leading residents were built. Not infrequently he wrote his name Melchert, for so

it appears on some of the records. It is likely that he died before the year 1700. Melgert Wynantse van der Poel married (first) Ariaantje, daughter of Abraham Isaacse and Maria (Vigne) Verplanck, by whom he had eight children, and he married (second) Elizabeth Teller, by whom he had two children. She was the daughter of William and Margaret (Donchesen) Teller, Sr. By her first husband, as shown by her will, made February 19, 1720, she had several children, viz.: Margaret, married Volckert Douw; Maria, married John Vinhagen; Magdalena, married Abraham Lansing, and Helena. She died in the year she had made her will. Children: 1. Melgert (see forward). 2. Maria. 3. Trynke. 4. Abraham, married Antje van den Bergh, January 3, 1713. 5. Wynant, baptized October 14, 1683, married Catharina De Hoogen (or De Hooges), August 17, 1706. 6. Gelyn, baptized May 17, 1685. 7. Jacobus (James), born March 9, 1687. 8. Hendrick, baptized June 2, 1689. 9. Wilhelm, born March 19, 1693. 10. Ariaantje, born November 17, 1695.

(IV) Melgert van der Poel, son of Melgert Wynantse and Ariaantje (Verplanck) van der Poel, was baptized in Albany, New York, and resided in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, until his marriage, when he removed to Poelsburgh, New York, where he died. Melgert van der Poel married, May 17, 1696, Catharina, daughter of Lourens (Laurence) and Elbertje (Evertse) Van Alen. She inherited a large estate from her father, who was a son-in-law of de Bruyn, to whom a large patent of land on the Hudson river had been granted. Children and dates of their baptism: 1. Elbertje, February 3, 1697, married Martin Van Deusen, December 23, 1719. 2. Ariaantje, September 3, 1699. 3. Lourens (Laurence), January 26, 1701, married, October 29, 1726, Ariaantje van den Bergh. 4. Maria, January 10, 1703, married November 8, 1724, David Groesbeck. 5. Johannes, March 4, 1705 (see forward). 6. Abraham, February 9, 1707, married, October 26, 1738, Elizabeth Quinlen. 7. Jacobus (James), April 17, 1709, married, October 16, 1740, Neeltje Huyck. 8. Isaac, October 14, 1711, married Anna —. 9. Catryna, December 16, 1716.

(V) Johannes van der Poel, son of Melgert and Catharina (Van Alen) van der

Poel, was born on his father's estate in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, March 4, 1705; died there April 11, 1777, but was interred at Poelsburgh. It is thought that he was a widower (having married on November 8, 1736, but to whom unknown), when he married Annatje (Nautje or Annie), daughter of Dr. Samuel and Catherine (Howarden) Staats. This marriage took place May 5, 1743; at the house on "The Flatts" (half way between Albany and Troy) of Madam Schuyler, "the American Lady," whose niece and adopted daughter she was. His wife was granddaughter of Major Abraham Staats, surgeon, who came to Rensselaerwyck in 1642 with Dominie Megapolensis, and whose wife was Catrina Jochemse Wessels. Major Staats was a prominent leader during Leisler's administration of the government, and probably left New York to settle in Poelsburgh soon after its collapse. Children: 1. Isaac, born in Kinderhook, New York, December 8, 1747 (see forward). 2. Maria, married, November 19, 1762, Laurence Van Dyck. 3. Catherine, married, October 27, 1767, John Pruyn. 4. Eltje, baptized April 22, 1750, married John Van Valkenbergh. 5. Sarah, married (first) John Van Alstyne, (second) Colonel Jacob Schermerhorn.

(VI) Isaac van der Poel, son of Johannes and Annatje (or Annie) (Staats) van der Poel, was born in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, December 8, 1747, and was baptized in Albany, December 25, 1747, with Philip Schuyler and Geertruy Lansing as sponsors. He died in Chatham, Columbia county, New York, December 25, 1807.

He was commissioned adjutant of the Seventh regiment (Kinderhook district), October 20, 1775, and was removed from this position for disaffection to the American government. He afterwards joined the British forces and commanded a company of refugees on Staten Island. While acting in this capacity he was taken sick, and it is said that through the influence of his mother with her relative, General Philip Schuyler, a pass through the American lines was secured for him. She brought him to her home, cared for him tenderly until his complete recovery, and then returned him to his company on Staten Island. His estate was confiscated by the government, and he

was thus rendered almost penniless. He was a man of extraordinary intellect and of a frank, noble and generous nature, but he never enjoyed a day of peace after the mistaken step he took in the Revolution. Following his marriage, he purchased a small farm in the village of Chatham, over the hill and about a mile and a half from Kinderhook lake, where he passed the remainder of his days quietly and not far removed from the wide circles of his relatives and boyhood days.

Isaac van der Poel married Moyca (Mayke, or May), daughter of Jacobus (James), of Pompaonie, and Elizabeth (Van Dyck) Huyck. She was born October 17, 1758, died in Stuyvesant, New York, November 20, 1827, and was interred in the Kinderhook, New York, cemetery. Her mother was the daughter of Arent and Heyltie (Van Alen) Van Dyck, who had, beside Moyca, children named Arent and Burger. Arent Van Dyck, maternal grandfather of Isaac van der Poel, was one of His Majesty's justices of the peace for the colony. He was a gentleman of education and talents, and the general scribe for the region in which he lived. He was a lineal descendant of Hendrick Van Dyck, who was attorney-general of the Dutch province of New York, and who came from the West Indies with Governor Peter Stuyvesant. He and Stuyvesant were two obstinate Dutchmen, and seemed to have quarreled all the way from the West Indies until they arrived at New York. Children: 1. Anne, born January 3, 1785, died September 5, 1787. 2. James, born in Kinderhook, New York, January 10, 1787, died in Albany, New York, October 3, 1843; married, April 19, 1808. Anna, daughter of Rev. George Jacob Leonard Doll, and who was born July 19, 1782; died in Albany, New York, March 14, 1855. 3. Anne, born July 30, 1789; died April 3, 1793. 4. Elizabeth, born January 19, 1791; married, January 16, 1815, Lucas J. Van Alen; died August 23, 1833. 5. John, born August 24, 1796 (see forward). 6. Aaron, born February 5, 1799; married (first), September 3, 1821, Harriet Baldwin, who died in April, 1837; married (second), April 2, 1839, Ellen McBride.

(VII) John Van der Poel, son of Isaac and Moyca, or May, (Huyck) van der Poel, was born in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New

York, August 24, 1796. He resided in the place of his nativity throughout his life, where he had an extensive practice as a physician of repute. He died there October 27, 1851, and was buried in the Kinderhook cemetery amid the graves of his ancestors of two centuries.

Dr. John Van der Poel married at Goshen, Orange county, January 14, 1823, Sarah West, daughter of Timothy Oakley and Sarah Ketchum. She was born in Deer Park, Orange county, New York, May 1, 1797, and died at Kinderhook, at the home of her son, Aaron J. Van der Poel, October 6, 1883. Children: 1. Samuel Oakley, born February 22, 1824; married, December 10, 1850, Gertrude Lansing Wendell, and died at Washington on March 12, 1886 (see forward). 2. Aaron John, born at Valatie, Columbia county, New York, October 24, 1825; died at Paris, France, August 22, 1887; married, August 3, 1852, Adaline Elizabeth, daughter of Henry C. Van Schaack and Adaline Ives, who was born February 28, 1830, died in London, July 27, 1912, by whom: Mary Cornelia, born October 28, 1854, married, January 29, 1878, Benjamin W. Franklin; Henry Van Schaack, born January 19, 1856, died June 13, 1859; Thomas Beekman, born June 18, 1858, died December 15, 1863; Augustus Hall, born December 13, 1859, died April 27, 1911, married, November 25, 1885, Eliza Granger, at Baltimore, Maryland, children, born at Orange, New Jersey: A. Augustus Van der Poel, born July 4, 1888, A. B., Yale University, 1913, and Eliza G. Van der Poel, born December 21, 1891; Adaline Ives, born July 28, 1862, died December 16, 1863; Lydia Beekman, born August 1, 1864, married Sartell Prentice, 1896; Aaron Melgert, born January 16, 1867; Margaret, born December 10, 1870, married Waldo Newcomer, October 6, 1897. 3. James, born June 28, 1827; died April 30, 1835. 4. Jesse Oakley, born June 15, 1831; died January 25, 1870. 5. John, born December 11, 1834; died in Chicago, Ill., May 29, 1869; married, April 5, 1860, Mary E. Van der Poel; no issue. 6. Sarah Elizabeth, born March 21, 1838; died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1876; married (first), March 24, 1859, Peter Wendell, who was born July 1, 1827; died May 12, 1868, son of Dr. Peter

Wendell and Elizabeth Van Kleeck; married (second), December 16, 1873, Major Robert L. Burnett.

(VIII) Dr. Samuel Oakley Van der Poel, son of Dr. John and Sarah W. (Oakley) Van der Poel, was born in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, February 22, 1824, and died at Washington, D. C., March 12, 1886.

Like his father, he was a physician of celebrity, and as health officer of the port of New York for a great many years gained wide prominence. His boyhood and youth were spent in his native place, and the outdoor life of that healthful locality helped him to develop a vigorous and robust constitution. He completed his preparatory training at an early age in the Kinderhook Academy and then entered upon his collegiate course in the University of New York, of which institution the venerable and scholarly Theodore Frelinghuysen was then the chancellor. Receiving his diploma, he returned to begin the study of medicine with his father, and after a thorough course at home and in the institution, graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the spring of 1845. For the next two years he was associated in practice with his father; but he still regarded his education and early practice as only preparatory to the real professional career he had marked out, so in the fall of 1847 he went to Paris to pursue his studies with the superior advantages belonging to that brilliant capital. It was a remarkable period, when Dr. Van der Poel began his serious post-graduate course in medicine. Paris was in the midst of profound agitation. The unpopular ministry of Guizot and the trembling throne of the citizen king were tottering to their fall. This political ferment culminated in the violent revolution of February, 1848, ending in the abdication of Louis Phillipe and the proclamation of the Second Republic. He was a witness of these memorable and turbulent scenes, and, as the seething tumult was unpropitious to the calm prosecution of studies, he traveled through the south of France and Italy, witnessing at Lyons, Marseilles, Naples, Rome, Florence and Milan the various acts of the revolutionary drama then exciting all Europe. Immediately after the bloody days of June he returned to the

French capital and remained for a considerable period.

In the spring of 1850, Dr. Van der Poel came to Albany, New York, where he settled and speedily acquired a remunerative practice which continued to be both flattering and progressive, and it was in this year that he married there. In 1857, Governor John Alsop King appointed him surgeon-general of New York state, and three years later he was chosen president of the Albany County Medical Society, being re-elected the following year as an endorsement of his wise administration. In 1861 he was again invited to hold the office of surgeon-general, this time by Governor Edwin D. Morgan. The position proved in this case not one of mere empty honor or a sinecure. The inauguration of the civil war shortly after his term began, imposed duties and responsibilities far more arduous, delicate and important than had ever before devolved upon that or any other similar position in this country. It became necessary, without the guide of precedent or experience, to improvise a vast and systematic bureau meeting every requirement attaching to the complete medical organization of a great force. There were many militia regiments to be promptly provided with medical supplies and instruments as they hurried to the field. There were numerous volunteer regiments rapidly assembling, requiring immediate care for their sick and attention to their permanent organization. There were hundreds of surgeons and assistants coming from every section of the state, representing every grade of the profession, whose qualifications were to be examined and decided. New regiments were uninterruptedly organized, and old regiments demanded constant attention, even after they had passed into the service of the United States, in order that a competent medical staff might be maintained. This last duty was made particularly harassing and exhausting by the crude system of the general government during the first two years of the war. In many cases the medical officers no sooner became conversant with their duties than the novelty and romance vanished, their resignations were offered and accepted, and the surgeon-general required to fill the vacancies with such promptitude that the public service should suffer no detriment. The magnitude of the responsibility and the severity of the labor thus imposed may be

judged from the fact that there were between six and seven hundred positions upon the medical staff to be kept filled with competent officers. A still more significant testimony is embodied in the statement that at one time the surgeon-general was called upon to make over five hundred appointments in the space of six weeks. Nor was this all. He was obliged to establish and perfect a system of promotion which should be just, without favoritism, and confer reward without impairing the efficiency of the service. His patronage was immense. With hundreds of officers in this department, upon whose respective merits none but himself could decide, it required a nice sense of honor and a wise discrimination to distribute the appointments in such a way that the good of the general service might be harmonized with a recognition of just personal claims. Nothing could put the professional acquirements and the executive talents of a man to a severer test than these varied, complicated and difficult duties; and it is but to repeat the judgment of the highest authorities to say that they were performed by Dr. Van der Poel with signal ability. His successful administration elicited the official approval of both the Secretary of War and the the governor of the state of New York, and constitutes an important chapter in the association of New York with the great contest.

In 1867, Dr. Van der Poel was appointed to the chair of General Pathology and Clinical Medicine in the Albany Medical College, which position he held for three years and then resigned. About the same time he was appointed a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, New York, a position in which he did effective work. In February, 1870, he was elected president of the Medical Society of the State of New York, the highest recognition in the power of his professional brethren. The next step in his noteworthy career was equally if not more important, as affecting innumerable persons. In 1872, Governor John T. Hoffman placed him in charge of the quarantine department of the port of New York as health officer. The irregularities of this office for many years had been the theme of discussion in legislative councils and commercial conventions, for nothing in the way of a reform seemed to have been at all effective. The antagonism of commerce and quarantine were

developed to the fullest extent. In this field, with all its complications, there was full scope for the exertion of his remarkable executive ability, which he had previously displayed. In many respects this is the highest medical office in the world, and to Dr. Van der Poel belongs the credit of restoring it to its true position. His first action was to reduce the various parts of it to form one perfect system. The enormous expenditures had grown into a heterogeneous organization without much system. Taking charge of it purely as a sanitary interest, he placed in the hands of those who owned merchandise and ships the work which had to be done on their vessels, and which thus could be done by them under the ordinary business rules that controlled such matters elsewhere. The quarantine law, which had grown by successive enactments into an authority for oppressive administration, was codified and relaxed from some of its provisions, only retaining what was necessary of sanitary restraint for the public safety, and these changes were urged forcefully upon the legislature. For the first time in the history of quarantine, one found that commerce was actively sustaining it. Mercantile associations passed complimentary and approving resolutions, and petitioned the legislature in favor of every change which he recommended. Branches of trade which had left New York apparently forever, to avoid the expenses incident to their quarantine detention, began soon thereafter to return. In all this acute change of conditions, there was not the slightest relaxation of sanitary restraint necessary to the protection of the entire northern frontier and Western United States, which depend upon this port for their immigrations; but sanitary regulations, which Dr. Van der Poel considered as his legitimate care, were made more strict than ever before. In January, 1876, he was elected to the chair of Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Albany Medical College, a position which he sustained with credit to that institution's advancement. It is of common repute that as a physician he was equally learned in theory as skilled in practice. To large native endowments he added the highest cultivation. He delighted in the acquisition of an enormous medical library, which he enriched with rare and important foreign works. He was known to his friends

as a gentleman of large, public spirit and possessing an attractive quality of broad, genial culture.

Dr. Samuel Oakley Van der Poel married, at Albany, New York, December 10, 1850, Gertrude Lansing Wendell, who was born in Albany, January 15, 1824, died in Cazenovia, New York, August 13, 1906, daughter of Dr. Peter Wendell and Elizabeth Van Kleeck.

It is desirable to include here a few facts regarding the parentage of Mrs. S. O. Van der Poel. Dr. Peter Wendell was a man of prominence in Albany. He was born there June 3, 1786, died at his residence on Elk street, in that city, October 29, 1849. He was the son of Jacob Harmanus Wendell (born October 21, 1754, died March 23, 1826, son of Harmanus Wendell and Catherine Van Vechten), who married, about 1785, Geertruy (Gertrude) Lansing (born September 3, 1758, daughter of Peter Lansing and Elizabeth Wendell). His wife (Elizabeth Van Kleeck) died in Albany, November 11, 1846. He studied medicine with Dr. William McLellan of Albany; attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania; commenced practice in 1807 at Albany; received the degree of M. D. from his *alma mater* in 1823, at which time he was elected a Regent of the University of the State of New York, of which body he became chancellor in 1842, filling that office until his death.

The children of Dr. S. O. Van der Poel and Gertrude Lansing Wendell, all born in Albany, New York, were: 1. Wendell, born October 23, 1851, died August 9, 1852. 2. Samuel Oakley, born August 27, 1853; married, October 20, 1880, Mary Louisa Halsted; died in New York City, April 22, 1912 (see forward). 3. Herman Wendell, born July 8, 1856, died March 16, 1906, in Boston, Massachusetts. 4. John, born February 20, 1858 (see forward). 5. Elizabeth Wendell, born March 17, 1861, died September 3, 1861. 6. Lewis Morris, born June 20, 1862, died August 4, 1863. 7. Gertrude Wendell, born November 2, 1864; married, in New York City, October 20, 1892, Anson Blake Moran, broker, who was born in Brooklyn, New York, May 2, 1865, son of Daniel Edward and Annie Augusta (Blake) Moran; by whom; Gertrude Van der Poel Moran, born in New York City, September 13, 1894, died in Cazenovia, New York, September 1, 1912; and Annette Blake

Moran, born in New York City, March 13, 1899.

(IX) Dr. Samuel Oakley Van der Poel, son of Dr. Samuel Oakley and Gertrude Lansing (Wendell) Van der Poel, was born in Albany, New York, August 27, 1853, and died at his home, No. 63 East Fifty-fifth street, New York City, April 22, 1912.

He completed his education, after preliminary studies in his native city, at Rutgers College, graduating with the class of 1873. He received the degree of Master of Arts the following year, and acquired his degree of M. D. at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, in 1876. He served eighteen months as house physician in Bellevue Hospital, and then took a post-graduate course in Vienna. Upon his return to the United States he began practice in Albany, where he was appointed adjunct professor of theory and practice in the Albany Medical College, and received an honorary M. D. degree there. In 1885 he removed to New York City, and was appointed visiting physician at Randall's Island, as also at the Charity Hospital. At about the same time he became assistant surgeon at the Manhattan Eye and Ear Infirmary and the throat department of the Vanderbilt Clinic. In 1888 he was made senior medical director of the New York Life Insurance Company, a position he held with more than satisfactory credit until the time of his death. The end came as a great shock to his associates of that institution and his many friends, for only the previous day he had gone on a trip into the country and was feeling in excellent health. He was a Republican, and attended the church of Rev. John Parkhurst. He belonged to the University, Century and Rockaway Hunt clubs, and to the St. Nicholas and Holland societies. The following minute regarding the death of Dr. Van der Poel was passed by the office committee of the New York Life Insurance Company, May 1, 1912, and only serves to illustrate in slight measure in what esteem he was held generally:

"We record the death, on the 22nd of April, 1912, of our associate, Dr. S. Oakley Van der Poel. The deceased was a distinguished physician, a useful citizen, a model husband and father, a devoted servant of this institution, and a loyal friend. He was efficient and faithful in all the onerous duties laid upon him during his nearly twenty years of service here, and his labors have passed into and become a part

of the practice and history of this company. We testify to his eminent qualities, and offer our deepest sympathies to his widow and sons."

Dr. S. O. Van der Poel married, at Irvington-on-the-Hudson, October 20, 1880, Mary Louisa Halsted, who was born in New York City, January 5, 1857, daughter of William Mills Halsted, who was born at New York City, August 30, 1827, died at 47 East Twenty-fifth street, New York City, February 28, 1895, and married, at Elizabeth, New Jersey, February 20, 1851, Mary Louisa Haines, who was born at New York City, April 10, 1829, and died at 26 East Twenty-second street, New York City, January 17, 1883. William M. Halsted was the son of William Mills Halsted and Sarah Johnson. Mary Louisa Haines was the daughter of Richard Townley Haines and Maria Ward Johnson.

Children of Dr. S. O. Van der Poel and Mary Louisa Halsted: 1. Samuel Oakley, born in Albany, New York, August 22, 1881 (see forward). 2. William Halsted, born in New York City, April 16, 1885 (see forward).

(X) Samuel Oakley van der Poel, son of Dr. Samuel Oakley and Mary Louisa (Halsted) Van der Poel, was born in Albany, New York, August 22, 1881. He was a graduate of Yale University, class of 1903, and thereafter engaged in the banking business for three years. He then became a mining engineer, undertaking practical work in Colorado, with office at No. 30 Broad street. He was a member of Squadron A, National Guard New York. He is a Republican, and attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the following clubs and societies: Holland, St. Nicholas, University, Yale, Rockaway Hunt, New York Yacht, Alpha Delta Phi, Baltusrol Golf, Strollers, and Squadron A Club. His residence is at No. 10 West Eighth street, New York City.

S. O. van der Poel Jr. married, at Southampton, Long Island, September 16, 1905, Mildred Moore Barclay. She was born in New York City, December 23, 1887, daughter of Henry Anthony Barclay and Clara O. Wright, of Baltimore. Henry A. Barclay was born December 14, 1844, died at New York City, March 8, 1905, and was the son of Henry Barclay, born April 3, 1794, died March 21, 1863, who married, April 13, 1842, Sarah Moore, who was born October 5, 1809, died September 3, 1873, daughter of Daniel Sack-

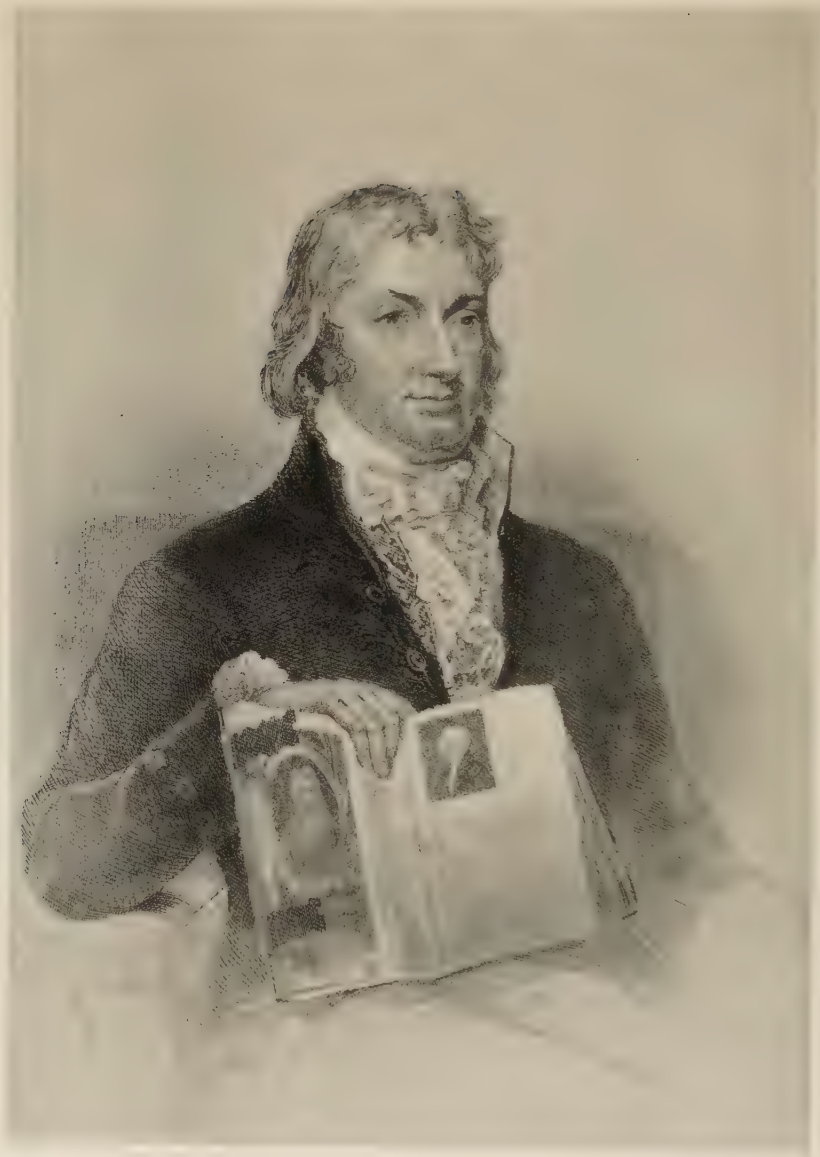
ett Moore. Children: 1. Mildred Barclay, born at Short Hills, New Jersey, August 5, 1908. 2. Barbara Oldfield, born at New York, New York, May 22, 1911. 3. Gertrude Schuyler, born at New York, New York, May 22, 1911.

(X) William Halsted van der Poel, son of Dr. Samuel Oakley and Mary Louisa (Halsted) Van der Poel, was born in New York City, April 16, 1885. He is a member of the St. Nicholas Society and of the Rockaway Hunt and Baltusrol Golf clubs, New York Yacht Club, Riding, Sleepy Hollow, Piping Rock, and served his enlistment in Squadron A, National Guard New York. He is a Republican, and member of the Episcopal church. His office is in the Forty-second Street Building, and he resides at No. 830 Park avenue, New York City.

William Halsted van der Poel married, in New York, New York, June 10, 1910, Blanche Pauline Billings. She was born in Chicago, Illinois, June 25, 1884, daughter of Cornelius K. G. Billings and Blanche Elizabeth McLeish. Issue: Halsted Billings, born at New York City, August 11, 1912.

(IX) Dr. John Van der Poel, son of Dr. Samuel Oakley and Gertrude Lansing (Wendell) Van der Poel, was born in Albany, New York, February 20, 1858.

His preliminary education was obtained at private schools and at the Albany Boys Academy. He graduated from Rutgers College with the class of 1878, and obtained the degree of M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City (Columbia University) in 1881. He served as house surgeon in the New York Hospital for eighteen months, as house physician in the Mount Sinai Hospital for six months, and followed up his post-graduate studies during the next two years at the Universities of Berlin, Leipsic and Vienna, during which time he served as interne at the Dresden Lying-in Hospital for four months. Upon his return to America he practiced in New York City, and associated himself with the New York University Medical College, from which he received the appointment of lecturer on obstetrics in 1888. In 1896 he was appointed clinical lecturer in genito-urinary diseases at the same institution, which position he held for fourteen years, and during the last four years of this period served as assistant attending surgeon at Bellevue



ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

Chancellor of the State of New York, 1777-1801; negotiated the Louisiana Purchase in 1803; Secretary of Foreign Affairs, 1781-3; U. S. Minister to France, 1801-4; associated with Robert Fulton in furthering steamboat navigation; residence at Clermont, Columbia county, N. Y. Born at New York, Nov. 27, 1746; died Feb. 26, 1813. From the H. B. Hall engraving.

Hospital in this department. He is a member of the University, Century, New York Yacht, Riding, and Piping Rock clubs, as also the New York State Medical Society, New York County Medical Society, New York Academy of Medicine, American Association of Genito-Urinary Surgeons, of which he was president in 1910; American Urological Association, and the "Association Internationale d'Urologie," of which he is at present American secretary. He resides at 56 West Fifty-second street, New York City.

(Aaron Van der Poel Line.)

(VII) Judge Aaron Van der Poel was the sixth and last child of Isaac Van der Poel and Moyca Huyck. He was born in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, February 5, 1799, and died in New York City, July 18, 1870.

In 1811 he went to live with his older brother, Judge James Van der Poel, in the same village, and there began his classical studies, continuing them under Levi Gleason, a celebrated teacher in his day. He took up the study of law in 1816 in his brother's office, and was admitted to the bar in 1820, at the time of his coming of age. Thereupon he formed a professional connection with his brother, the firm of young and energetic lawyers meeting with success. He took considerable interest in politics, and was active as a Democrat. In 1824 he was elected to the assembly, and again in 1828 and 1829. John Van Buren was at this time a student in his office, and later married his niece. In 1832 he was elected to the twenty-third session of congress, and received endorsement of his efforts by re-election to the twenty-fourth and twenty-sixth, the years being 1832, 1834 and 1838 that he served in Washington. This was during a period of unexampled interest and excitement, throughout which he was a firm supporter of the administration, having the full confidence of Presidents Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren, for of both of whom he was a warm personal as well as political friend, the latter president coming from his home town, Kinderhook. This can be verified more fully by reference to the files of the congressional debates. After his third congressional term he resumed the practice of law in New York, where his ability won for him high honor at the bar and great respect amongst

his confreres. He was appointed a justice of the superior court of New York City in 1843, was re-elected in 1847, and served until January 1, 1850, in all for seven years. The first and second volumes of Sandford's Superior Court Reports contain many of his opinions and judgments.

He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, as had been his ancestors for generations back to the time of their coming to this country; but later was a member of St. George's Episcopal Church in New York City. He traveled abroad, following his marriage, and on returning built his home at No. 114 East Sixteenth street.

Judge Aaron Van der Poel married (first) September 3, 1821, Harriet Baldwin, who died in April, 1837, without issue. He married (second), April 2, 1839, Ellen McBride, who was born in New York City, August 14, 1815, and died there December 26, 1891. She was the daughter of James McBride and Hannah Savage, the latter born in Spencertown, New York. Children, born in New York City: 1. James McBride, born August 2, 1840, died there, December 27, 1860. 2. John A., born August 22, 1842, died there, April 12, 1866 (see forward). 3. Aaron Ernest, born February 20, 1846, died there, September 26, 1898.

(VIII) John A. Van der Poel, son of Judge Aaron and Ellen (McBride) Van der Poel, was born in New York City, August 22, 1842, and died there, April 12, 1866.

Although baptized "John", he wrote his name "John A.", in order to be distinguished from his cousin, bearing also simply the name of John, which was but the natural old-fashioned form of including the father's name to show whose son he was. It is unfortunate that his life was a short one, for by inheritance of intellectual power and his splendid education he was at the open door of a life full of promise. He received his early training in the home of his parents and at the Charlier School in New York City, which at that time was famous as a private school and where many who later gained prominence in the metropolis acquired their preparatory education. He then went to the Chateau de Lancey, in Switzerland; followed that course with attendance at Columbia University, graduated there, then graduated at the Columbia Law School and was acquiring the practice of law

in the office of his cousin, Aaron J. Van der Poel, at the time of his death. He was an Episcopalian, and throughout his life resided in New York City.

John A. Van der Poel married, in New York City, May 22, 1865, Emily Caroline Noyes. She was born in New York City, June 21, 1842, and in 1913 was residing at No. 22 Gramercy Park, with summer residence at Litchfield, Connecticut. She is the daughter of William Curtis Noyes and Julia Flewelling Tallmadge. She is a member of and much interested in the work of the Colonial Dames of America, of the Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution, and of the National Arts Society, being on the board of the latter organization. She studied art with R. Swain Gifford and William Sartain, and has written "Color Problems", and "The Chronicles of a Pioneer School". (This immediate line of the family use the name form of Vanderpoel).

William Curtis Noyes was the son of George Noyes and Martha Curtis. He was born at Schodack, New York, August 19, 1805, and died in New York City, December 25, 1864. His line of descent traces through his father, George Noyes, son of William Noyes and Elizabeth Gillet, who was the son of William Noyes and Sybil Whiting (through the latter to William Pyncheon, John Alden, Governor William Bradford and others of the earliest New England families); who was the son of John Noyes and Mary Gallup; who was the son of Rev. James Noyes, one of the founders of Yale College, and Dorothy Stanton; who was the son of Rev. James Noyes and Sarah Brown, the last paternal ancestor named having been born in Choulderton, Wiltshire, England, came to America in 1634, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts.

Mr. Noyes was one of the most successful lawyers of his times in New York City, and maintained prominence among professional and philanthropic circles of the metropolis. He was a Republican, and active in the work of the Union League Club. He was of Presbyterian faith, and was a trustee of the University and Tenth Street Church, as well as one of the founders of the Church of the Covenant, both of New York City. Among other interests, he was first vice-president of the New York Law Institute; council of the University of the City of New York for many

years; counsellor of the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad, also of the Pacific Mutual Insurance Company, and a member of the Century and Athenaeum clubs.

His career began at the age of fourteen years with the study of law, and when twenty-two he was practicing in Rome, New York, continuing at Utica, and finally removing to the metropolis in 1838, where it was not long ere he became eminent among practitioners. His life was devoted to his profession. His management of the North American Trust cases; his able exposition of the laws of "Charitable Uses" in the Rose will case, and his remarkable contest in what is known as the "Omnibus Suit" of the New York & New Haven Railroad against Schuyler and others, were some of his prominent cases. In the latter, said the Hon. William M. Evarts at the meeting of the bar, "speaking literally, Mr. Noyes was on one side and all the rest of us (the bar) on the other."

In the proceedings had before the New York Court of Appeals in memory of Mr. Noyes, as reported in Volume 32 of the New York Reports, page 10, the following tribute was paid to him:

"His experience was various and extensive; his knowledge of the law and of its history exact and comprehensive; his apprehension of legal distinctions clear and precise, and he was thoroughly furnished for every trial of strength in those conflicts of the bar upon which the administration of justice most intimately depends. His public life was marked by integrity of character, firmness of purpose and adherence to principle. In his social walk, virtue and benevolence shed their radiance upon his way. * * * We entertain great satisfaction and pride in the memory of his wonderful attainments as a legal scholar and thorough lawyer, the laborious hours he gave voluntarily in the service of the State in the discharge of his duty as a Commissioner of the Code, the munificent spirit exhibited in the complete and splendid library he collected and freely opened to his brethren, the masterly skill and ability with which he performed his part in the profession he adorned, and the lustre which he shed as a lawyer upon the Bar of New York. We recognize among the traits which ennobled his character his inflexible principle and rectitude of purpose, his truth as a man and his severity of conscience, all tempered by courtesy and illumined by the light of Christianity."

He had a decided taste for general literature, and collected a large library of law and miscellaneous books. The former he gave to Hamilton College, which had honored him with an LL.D. Descended from Puritan an-



Geo. W. Rains

cestry, Mr. Noyes inherited many of their virtues, was a consistent Presbyterian, and practiced his belief. He was charitable as a habit, giving liberally to good objects and supporting a home missionary for years. He was on the charity board of the New England Society, of which he was made president just before his last illness.

As his father had been a member of the so-called underground railroad, he imbibed as a boy an intense love of freedom. He served as a member of the Peace Commission which sat in Washington in 1861, and made efforts to avert civil war. When these were unsuccessful, he unstintingly gave time and money to support the government. He was early a member of the Union League Club. In 1857 the legislature of New York appointed him, with Alexander Bradford and David Dudley Field, commissioners to prepare a civil code, Mr. Noyes taking the main charge of the Penal Code, which was about finished at the time of his death.

William Curtis Noyes married (first) Anne Tracy, of Utica, New York. He married (second), at New York City, October 7, 1841, Julia Flewwelling Tallmadge, who was born in New York City, July 5, 1818, and died there March 9, 1899. She was the daughter of Frederick Augustus Tallmadge and Elizabeth Hannah Canfield, of Sharon, Connecticut. The latter was the daughter of Judge Judson Canfield and Mabel Ruggles. Frederick A. Tallmadge was the son of Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, head of the secret service under General Washington, and Mary Floyd, daughter of William Floyd, Signer of the Declaration of Independence; who was the son of Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge and Susanna Smith, of Long Island; who was the son of James Tallmadge and Hannah Harrison; son of John Tallmadge and Abigail Bishop; son of Robert Tallmadge and Sarah Nash, the last-named paternal ancestor having come to America in 1643, from Newton Stacy, England, was a planter in Connecticut, where he took the oath of fidelity in 1664.

William Curtis Noyes and his wife, Anne Tracy, had four children, three dying when infants, and Rachel Tracy Noyes, their daughter, born in Utica, married Charles Edward Whitehead, died in New York City. The children of William Curtis Noyes and Julia Flewwelling Tallmadge were, born in New York

City: 1. Emily Caroline, born June 21, 1842; married John A. Van der Poel. 2. William Tracy, born in 1848, died when fourteen months old. 3. Mary Tallmadge, born in 1852, died in New York City, in 1856.

(IX) John Arent Van der Poel, son of John A. and Emily Caroline (Noyes) Van der Poel, was born in New York City, June 4, 1866, and died in Boston, Massachusetts, January 18, 1902. He received his early education in New York, followed by a special course at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, New Jersey. He resided in New York and Boston, in the former place joining the National Guard of New York State and becoming first lieutenant of the Twelfth Regiment. Passing his summers in Litchfield, Connecticut, in the home of his maternal grandmother, Mrs. William Curtis Noyes, he built there in her honor, in 1900, the Noyes Memorial Building, a fire-proof structure, which houses a public library, an historical society, and a scientific association.

John A. Van der Poel married, at Washington, D. C., January 11, 1888, Elizabeth Crichton Battelle, who was born May 28, 1862, daughter of Cornelius Battelle, of Saugerties, New York. Issue: Floyd Lewis, born at Saugerties, New York, October 16, 1892.

(X) Floyd Lewis Van der Poel, son of John Arent and Elizabeth Crichton (Battelle) Van der Poel, was born at Saugerties, New York, October 16, 1892. He first attended school in England, the Choate School, in Wallingford, Connecticut, and is now engaged in electric manufacturing in Bantam, Connecticut.

Major George Washington Rains, RAINS an American soldier and chemist, was born in Craven county, North Carolina, in 1817, eighth child of Gabriel and Esther Rains. His early education was received at the Newbern Academy, in Craven county, and at an early age he went out to the Indian Territory, then a primitive wilderness inhabited only by savages, to join his brother, Lieutenant Gabriel J. Rains, at that time disbursing agent of the United States in that district. Here he remained more than a year, and in returning to Alabama made a voyage of six hundred miles, in a dug-out, down the Arkansas river, from Fort Gibson to Little

Rock. In 1838 he entered West Point Academy, and having a strong taste for military life went through the different grades from corporal to first captain of cadets, with the highest credit. He was first in scientific studies, and in summation of the whole ranked third in his class. He graduated in 1842, and having received his commission July 1st of that year, as second lieutenant of engineers, he left West Point for Boston, where, serving under Colonel Thayer, he was engaged in the construction of Fort Warren, and it was here that Lieutenant Rains gained his practical experience in engineering. Having, however, a predilection for the parade and excitement of military life, the quiet and monotony of the engineer corps became irksome to him, and after a year's experience under Colonel Thayer he resolved to apply for an exchange. General Scott, who took a great interest in the cadets and often visited West Point, had seen and become acquainted with young Rains, and used his influence to obtain what had never been heard of in the army before, the wished-for exchange from a higher to a lower grade. Joining the Fourth Artillery at Fortress Monroe, he reported to General Walbach then in command, a perfect soldier and the beau ideal of a bluff old officer. He remained with that regiment only about a year, when an assistant professor being required at West Point, Lieutenant Rains, by reason of his brilliant scientific record while at the Academy, was chosen to fill the position. Returning then to West Point in 1844, as one of the assistant professors of chemistry, geology and mineralogy, he remained there until the outbreak of the Mexican war in 1846, when he applied to join his regiment, and embarked with it for Point Isabel, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, then the great depot of the army of Mexico. While stationed at Point Isabel in 1846, he was made acting assistant quartermaster and acting commissary of subsistence, but tiring of the inaction of depot life he wrote to General Scott that he had left a fine position at West Point solely that he might be engaged in actual service, and begged the general to use his influence to that end. In the meantime General Taylor had detailed him as bearer of dispatches to the fleet at Vera Cruz. Quite unexpectedly General Scott with his staff arrived at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and sending for him told him that he was going to relieve

him and take him into the field, and that he should supersede those of General Taylor. Accordingly, in January, 1847, he sailed for Vera Cruz, and was the first American officer who entered that city. When he returned General Scott verbally appointed him his aide-de-camp, but General Pillow having applied for him, General Scott decided he must accept the latter appointment, and he remained on General Pillow's staff during the campaign, that commenced with the siege of Vera Cruz, and until the battle of Cerro Gordo when General Pillow was wounded and returned invalided to the United States. He then became aide to General Scott during General Pillow's absence, and was with him during the march to and occupation of Puebla.

On General Pillow's return, Lieutenant Rains rejoined him as aide-de-camp and participated in all the battles of the valley, receiving his commission as first lieutenant of the Fourth Artillery in March, 1847, and as brevet captain for gallant conduct at the battle of Contreras and Cherubusco, on the 20th of August of the same year. For gallant conduct at the battle of Chapultepec, Captain Rains received his commission as brevet major, and after seven months' residence in Mexico returned with General Pillow to New Orleans. As the summer advanced they were ordered to Pascagoula, and after some weeks there were sent to Florida, the Indians having commenced hostilities. His duties here consisted in making roads, constructing bridges and building forts, the Indians keeping concealed in the hammocks after their arrival and never appearing in the open field, so that no engagement took place. He remained for about eighteen months in the lower part of Florida, and in the neighborhood of the Everglades, when a treaty was made between General Twiggs and Bowlegs, King of the Seminoles.

In 1850 he was ordered to Fort Hamilton, where he stayed only a year, and after this, with but short assignments of duty at each post he was ordered in succession to Forts Columbus and Mackinaw, back again to Boston Harbor, and then once more to Fort Columbus. In 1855 he was made commandant of recruits at Governor's Island, and it was while holding this position that he was married to Frances Josephine Ramsdell, April 23, 1856. In October of this year he resigned from the army and went to Newburg to live,

where he became president and part owner of the Washington Iron Works in that city.

In 1861, being a son of the south, he reported for duty to Mr. Jefferson Davis, who, knowing his scientific attainments and being urgently in need of an officer to take charge of the manufacture of ammunition, persuaded him to accept that position. He was accordingly placed at once on special duty in the ordnance department and commissioned July 10, 1861. Gunpowder was most urgently needed. Carte blanche was given him as to choice of location, and nature of plant necessary for its manufacture, and the result was eminently satisfactory. By various energetic measures the troops were temporarily supplied, pending the erection of the Confederate Powder Works, and this in the face of almost insurmountable difficulties, with but primitive appliances many of them improvised for the occasion, and everything to be commenced *de novo*. In seven short months was erected, sufficiently for operation, at Augusta, Georgia, the largest and most complete powder manufactory ever seen on this continent at that time.

Colonel Rains had also charge of the arsenal at Augusta, Georgia, from which small arms and ammunition were turned out in great quantities, as well as the foundry and machine shop, from which twelve-pound Napoleon guns were made, and shells, hand-grenades and torpedoes in large quantities. Nothing could have better illustrated the combination of great scientific knowledge with marvelous ingenuity in the overcoming of mechanical difficulties. In 1865 he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general. After the termination of the war, in November, 1866, he became professor of chemistry in the medical department of the University of Georgia, and from it he received the degree of M.D., March 1, 1867. The university conferred upon him the degree of LL.D., June 13, 1880. He was dean of the Medical College until 1884, when he resigned that position, but remained a member of the faculty until March, 1894, when he retired from active life, and upon his resignation he was made a professor emeritus. While living in Augusta he thoroughly identified himself with the interests of that city and took an active part in all things pertaining to her welfare.

He largely contributed to scientific litera-

ture, his contributions being scattered through various periodicals. Among his notable publications are: "Steam Portable Engines" (1860); "Rudimentary Course of Analytical and Applied Chemistry" (1872); "Chemical Qualitative Analysis" (1879); and "A History of the Confederate Powder Works" (1882). He was a born instructor of youth, having a clear perception of what he taught, and a magic way of imparting knowledge to others.

General Rains possessed remarkable originality of mind with great perceptive and inventive powers; an omnivorous reader, he kept well abreast of the times in all departments of scientific knowledge, and in his bold, philosophic deductions from the most recent scientific discoveries was far in advance of his time. Modest and simple, it seemed almost strange that so much gentleness and simplicity of manner could be associated with so much ability in so many directions and with such great practical energy. With a mind of the highest culture, polished manners and fascinating address, he was a great favorite in the social circle, where his high sense of honor, sound practical sense, generous nature and sterling worth endeared him to a host of warm personal friends.

He married, April 23, 1856, Frances J., daughter of Homer Ramsdell, of Newburg, New York (see Ramsdell VIII). Major Rains died at Newburg, March 21, 1898.

(The Ramsdell Line.)

It is difficult to determine to what extent the descendants of the pioneers of New England are indebted to the political condition that obtained in the mother country during the period of the settlement of the colonies now constituting the New England states. There is no doubt that the intolerant attitude of the British government toward the Puritans drove to these shores a class of settlers far superior to what might, and probably would have come hither, if they had not been oppressed at home. The intolerance of the Puritans in New England drove those of the Baptist faith and the Quakers to settle in remote localities, so that records on the early generations of this family have been difficult to obtain. The ancestor of the Ramsdells, a sturdy character, came to Massachusetts in the first century of colonization. His descendants are not numerous, but they have numbered among them

many good men and some leaders. They have taken part in the great events that have occurred in more than two centuries. They were patriots in the revolution and furnished their full quota of fighting men. One of the name fell at the battle of Lexington at the very outset of the revolution. From Massachusetts the family has spread into many states, where the position of its members is a very honorable one.

(I) Joseph Ramsdell, or as it was often spelled on the old records Ramsden, was born in England, probably about 1620, and was an early settler in Plymouth. His name first appears on the records of Plymouth as owner of land planted on shares in 1641, and was on the list of Plymouth men able to bear arms in 1643. He married (first) March, 1645, Rachel Eaton, born 1625, daughter of Francis Eaton. He married (second) October 16, 1661, Mary Savory. The only child named on the records and the only one known to genealogists is Daniel, mentioned below.

(II) Daniel, only child known of Joseph Ramsdell, was born September 14, 1649, at Plymouth, Massachusetts. His name appears on the Plymouth records again in 1665. His wife bore the name of Sarah. The children of Daniel Ramsdell, so far as known, were: Thomas, mentioned below; Samuel, born 1689-90; Joseph, 1693; Benjamin, 1699; Hannah, 1700.

(III) Thomas, son of Daniel Ramsdell, was born about 1680 in the Plymouth colony. He and his brother Samuel settled in Scituate, in that part that was set off as Hanover, in 1711 or 1712. The records of Scituate show that Thomas Ramsdell married, March 23, 1703, Sarah, whose surname is not given. She was born about 1682, died in Hanover, in 1773, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. He died at Hanover, September 16, 1727, a comparatively young man. He resided from 1706 to 1710 in Pembroke, Massachusetts, where the births of three children are recorded, namely: Mary, May 9, 1706; Joseph, mentioned below; Jeremiah, July 28, 1710. The children of Thomas and Sarah Ramsdell recorded at Hanover were: Gideon, born September 13, 1712; Sarah, July 12, 1715; Mercy, November 5, 1717, married, March 9, 1738, Peleg Stetson; Lydia, September 5, 1719; Elizabeth, married, 1747, Ebenezer Curtis;

Grace, 1725, married, 1744, Adam Prouty; Thomas.

(IV) Joseph (2), eldest son of Thomas and Sarah Ramsdell, was born May 29, 1703, in Pembroke, Massachusetts, died in Hanover, August 22, 1787, in his eightieth year. He lived during his active life on a farm in that town, and was admitted to the Hanover church, May 4, 1729. He married (first) in Hanover, April 23, 1730, Mary Homer, who died June 1, 1754. She was admitted to the Hanover church, July 6, 1740. Children of Joseph and Mary Ramsdell: Mary, born January 6, 1731, married, 1748, William Whiting; Avis, born July 14, 1732, died December 28, 1740; Priscilla, baptized September 8, 1734, married, December 25, 1755, Isaac Prouty; Nehemiah, born November 13, 1734, married, December 29, 1757, Rebecca Chamberlain, and settled in Connecticut; Thomas, born October 3, 1736, died March 13, 1757; Joseph, born April 25, 1739, died April 6, 1740; Avis, born 1741, baptized March 29, 1741, married, December 24, 1761, Joshua Dwelley; Joseph, mentioned below; Japhet, born August 22, 1745, died June 19, 1750; Sarah, born April 19, 1749, married, January 13, 1774, Oliver Pool. He married (second), November 2, 1755, Mercy Prior, who died July 20, 1766. Children of Joseph and Mercy Ramsdell were: Mercy, born April 28, 1757, married, November 4, 1778, Ralph Estes; Lydia, born 1759, baptized August 26, 1759, married, November 6, 1791, Samuel Whitcomb.

(V) Joseph (3), fourth son of Joseph (2) and Mary (Homer) Ramsdell, was born July 3, 1743, in Hanover Massachusetts, died August 5, 1817, in that town. He bought or received a grant of land in Western (now Warren), where two of his sons settled in 1880. He was a soldier of the revolution in Captain Amos Turner's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment (the Second Plymouth) in 1776. He married (first) in Pembroke, February 1, 1770, Elizabeth Barker, born February 5, 1743, in Hanover, daughter of Robert and Hannah Barker, died June 19, 1786. He married (second), May 17, 1787, Elizabeth Ellis, born July 1, 1752, in Hanover, daughter of Mordecai and Sarah (Otis) Ellis, died October 20, 1811. Children, all of first marriage: Mary, born July 29, 1771, married, July 20, 1789, Nathaniel Ellis; Priscilla, born March



Romer Ramse & Co

18, 1773, died July 24, 1774; Joseph, mentioned below; Priscilla, born July 7, 1776, died October 17, 1777; Barker, baptized June 13, 1779; Homer, born 1781.

(VI) Joseph (4), eldest son of Joseph (3) and Elizabeth (Barker) Ramsdell, was born September 10, 1775, in Hanover, Massachusetts, settled in Warren about 1800, where he died August 5, 1817. He married, in Hanover, February 3, 1800, Ruth Stockbridge, born November 8, 1777, recorded in Warren, daughter of William and Ruth (Bailey) Stockbridge, of Hanover, a descendant of John Stockbridge, who was among the passengers on the ship "Blessing," which came from England to Massachusetts in 1635. His son, Charles Stockbridge, born in England in 1634, was a wheelwright, resided in Boston, and died in 1683 in Scituate, Massachusetts. His wife, Abigail, afterward married Amos Turner. Her son, Joseph Stockbridge, born June 28, 1672, died 1773, married Mary Turner. David, son of Joseph and Mary Stockbridge, born 1713, in Hanover, died 1788, married (second) Jane Reed, and they were the parents of William Stockbridge, born December 20, 1752, died 1831. He married, October 9, 1774, Ruth, daughter of John Bailey, and they were the parents of Ruth Stockbridge, who became the wife of Joseph (4) Ramsdell. Their children recorded in Hanover were: Joseph, born October 21, 1800; Mary, October 16, 1803; Homer, mentioned below. They had no children recorded in Warren.

(VII) Homer, second son of Joseph (4) and Ruth (Stockbridge) Ramsdell, was born August 12, 1810, his descendants say in Warren, Massachusetts, but no record of his birth appears in that town. He died at Newburg, New York, February 13, 1894. He received an academic education, and as a youth went to New York City, where he became clerk in a dry goods store. In 1832 he became head of the firm of Ramsdell & Brown, of that city, being only twenty-two years of age when he established a large business, dealing in silks, laces, fancy and white goods. While on his vacation in June, 1834, making a tour on the Erie canal, he met his future wife, daughter of Thomas Powell. He continued in business in New York until 1840, when inducements were offered to him to remove to Newburg, there to superintend the many interests of Mr. Powell. In 1844 Mr. Ramsdell became a mem-

ber of the firm of Thomas Powell & Company, and was largely the administrator of Mr. Powell's affairs both before and after his death in 1856. Mr. Ramsdell continued the enterprises in which they were both interested and extended them, or widened their scope, as conditions changed. On February 1, 1865, he purchased the dock property and barge of B. Carpenter & Company and consolidated the business of that firm with that of Homer Ramsdell & Company. In 1845 the New York & Erie railroad, having defaulted in paying its dividends, a sale of foreclosure seemed inevitable. Then Newburg came to the rescue and Mr. Ramsdell, for services rendered in procuring subscriptions, was made a member of the board of directors. In 1854 he brought to bear influences which induced the Erie railroad to build a branch to the city of Newburg. He subscribed heavily to the stock, and through his instrumentality all the money needed for construction was advanced. With the exception of a brief interval he continued to be a director of that company until 1884. He was an active advocate of the plan to change the gauge from broad to the present standard gauge. Had the policy of the railroad been guided by his judgment, the cost at that time would probably not have exceeded seventy-five thousand, and when it was ultimately made thirty years later, it cost nearly seven millions. He was among those who bolstered the credit of the company by large purchases of stock at public sales; encouraged the contractors, and secured the final completion of the line to Dunkirk. In 1853 he was elected president of the company, a difficult position, which called for large financial and executive ability, and those who trusted in him were not disappointed. It was his influence that secured a proper terminal for the railroad at Jersey City. He purchased this property for about a million dollars, solely on his own account, taking title and keeping the negotiations unknown from all, save three personal friends in the board of directors, until the negotiations were completed. It was through his influence that the restrictions on terminals for the road within the state was removed, and a connection by way of Paterson with Jersey City made. Previously the road had suffered many hardships in winter because of the foolish restrictions made by state pride that both termini should be within the state. The ice

at Piermont made winter operation a difficult and unprofitable matter. Another idea originated by Mr. Ramsdell was the construction of the Hawley branch of the Erie in Pennsylvania, connecting with the railroads of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, and adding immensely to the volume of business on the Erie line. He was also influential in promoting the construction of the short cut of the Erie between Vail's Gate on the Newburg branch and Arden on the main line. He resigned the presidency of the Erie in 1857, and was made receiver of the road in 1876. During all his activities on the part of the company he never accepted any fee, commission or other reward for the large sums of money which he advanced, or for his endorsement or other financial assistance beyond the legal rate of interest. He originated the plan of car trusts by which the equipment of the road was several times increased, when the road was in urgent need of rolling stock. In 1886 he placed upon the Hudson two fast steamers, the "Newburg" and the "Homer Ramsdell," affording express freight accommodations between his home city and New York, having previously by purchase and consolidation added other neighboring lines, embracing not only those of Newburg, but also Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, in Dutchess county, and Highland, in Ulster county.

For a number of years, beginning in 1860, he was president of the Washington Iron Works Company of Newburg, whose pay roll in 1865 amounted to seven hundred thousand dollars per year. Mr. Ramsdell was vice-president and director of a company formed in 1844 which erected the Newburg Steam Mills, giving employment to hundreds of people. He was a member of the first board of directors of the Newburg Gas Light Company, organized in 1851, and was president of a company formed in 1850, which built and operated the Newburg and Ellenville plank road. With many other interests of the town he was actively identified and contributed to every elevating movement of his day. From 1844 to 1851 he was a member of the board of village trustees, and again from 1861 to 1863. In 1861 he was president of the village. Originally a Whig in politics, on the dissolution of that party he became a Democrat. In religion he affiliated with the Episcopal church, and for many years was senior warden of St.

George's church. He was a leading spirit in the construction of the Church of the Good Shepherd. As his years advanced he resigned the details of his business to his sons, but continued to take an interest in affairs until failing eyesight made his visits to his office less frequent. His last days were spent quietly. The important news of the day was read to him and he kept largely in touch with passing events. A stroke of paralysis four days before his death brought the end. He was a central figure in the business and social life of Newburg for many years and was eminent among the business men of the state, a leader in every line of finance and commerce to which he turned his attention. In appearance he was handsome and commanding, with elegant manners and rare diplomacy. "As courteous as Homer Ramsdell" was a standard often laid before the youths of the community. With great foresight Mr. Ramsdell saw far into the future and made men do his will when unconscious of his purpose. A man of detail, he laid his plans like a general. Though possessed of wealth, he preferred a life of business activity to one of ease, and delighted in handling large affairs. With great breadth of intellect, he could grasp large matters and see every detail and understand what related to them. He planned the construction of the Erie railroad to Jersey City when other men of the time considered Piermont as its necessary terminus. To the interests of the community he applied the same foresight and wide knowledge of affairs which guided the management of his own interests. It is said of him by a writer in the *Newburg Daily News* that "The man has never lived who has done so much for Newburg as Homer Ramsdell." The same writer says: "With all his courtesy, generosity and friendliness, he was a man of iron will, of firm determination and strict business principles. The man who did not deal honestly with him was made to feel that his velvet glove covered a hand of steel. His coolness under trying circumstances, his rare diplomacy when he found himself matched against strong men who were trying to out-general him have been often the subject of remark. Jim Fisk once said that Homer Ramsdell could carry more eggs in his arms without breaking any than any other man he knew. A homely expression, but it expresses the idea aright."

He married, June 16, 1835, Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Ludlow) Powell, of Newburg (see Powell V). Children: 1. Mary L. Powell, died in her sixth year. 2. Frances Josephine, mentioned below. 3. Thomas Powell, born May 13, 1840, died December 5, 189—, in Newburg. 4. James A. Powell, mentioned below. 5. Henry Powell, mentioned below. 6. Homer Stockbridge, born December 14, 1851; married Maud Cabell Clarkson and has four children. 7. Lelia Rains, born July 8, 1856.

(VIII) Frances Josephine, eldest surviving daughter of Homer and Frances E. (Powell) Ramsdell, was born May 21, 1838, in Newburg, and became the wife of Major George W. Rains of the Fourth United States Artillery (see Rains).

(VIII) James A. Powell, second son of Homer and Frances Elizabeth (Powell) Ramsdell, was born March 9, 1842, in Newburg, where he has always resided. He attended school until 1857, when at the age of fifteen years he began working in his father's warehouse and is now one of the three trustees of the Ramsdell estate in Newburg. He married Fannie, daughter of John J. Van Ostrand, of Brooklyn, New York.

(VIII) Henry Powell, third son of Homer and Frances Elizabeth (Powell) Ramsdell, was born May 3, 1844, in Newburg. He was educated in private schools and Mt. Pleasant Military Academy, at Ossining, New York. On leaving school he entered the employ of the Washington Iron Works at Newburg as a clerk. Soon after this he became a soldier in the civil war. When Colonel A. Van Horn Ellis was gathering the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment New York Volunteers, Henry P. Ramsdell recruited a company, afterwards known as Company C, with which he went out as second lieutenant. He was subsequently promoted successively to first lieutenant and captain, and at the end of two years' service resigned on account of ill health (see history of One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York Volunteer Regiment). Returning to Newburg he resumed connection with the Washington Iron Works and went to Titusville, Pennsylvania, as a salesman in its employ. In 1868 he became a clerk in the wholesale grocery house of Garbutte, Griggs & Company, in New York City, where he continued about two years. In February, 1870,

he engaged with George W. Severns, a paper manufacturer, of Salisbury Mills, New York, which concern failed in April following. Mr. Ramsdell then purchased this paper mill property and conducted business under the name of the Arlington Paper Company until February 1, 1912, when he sold out to the Holden interests and retired from active life. He is a member of the City and Powellton clubs of Newburg; of the Union League, Arkwright, Athletic and City Lunch clubs of New York City. He is also affiliated with the order of Free Masons and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Elks' Club of Newburg. He is an Episcopalian. He married Adele Livingston Voorhees and has one daughter.

(The Powell Line.)

This name is of Welsh origin and was originally Ap Howell, being gradually contracted to Powell. The early seat of the family was in Breckonshire, South Wales, where is now the town of Breconshire. It has been largely represented in the professions, but most of its bearers have been engaged in agriculture. Wherever found, people of this name are noted for their industry, thrift and kind, obliging dispositions. It was brought to this country by a Quaker family, which has been conspicuous on Long Island from a very early period. Happily the English system of keeping records obtained to a large extent among the English immigrants on Long Island, so that something can be learned about this family.

(I) Thomas Powell was born in Wales, Great Britain, October, 1641, died at Westbury, Long Island, December 28, 1721. He was one of the purchasers and patentees of Huntington, Long Island, in 1664, and was a man of means and prominence. He purchased, August 18, 1695, from "Mawmee, alias Serevanus, William Chepy and all ye rest of ye Indian proprietors" for and in consideration of one hundred and forty pounds, the tract of land on which the village of Bethpage is now situated. Patents were issued for these purchases by Governor Dongan to Thomas Powell in 1664 and 1695. The latter purchase became the family seat, Thomas (2) settling thereon the same year. Huntington records show that he was frequently elected to fill important positions in the township, the first of which appears to have been in 1663.

when at the age of twenty-two years he was made recorder, which office he held for about twenty years; in 1667 he was made constable. "Every constable shall have a staff six feet long with the king's arms on it, as a badge of his authority." He was appointed surveyor in 1679, to lay out land in the East Riding and overseer in 1672. He was again chosen constable in 1682, but refused to serve, being "scrupulous of swearing as the law directs." The constable had to swear to levy and collect the church rates. After the year 1688, at which time he was surveyor, he was more engaged with appointments in Friends' Meetings than public business. He attended the monthly meetings which were held alternately at Jericho and Westbury. The last mention of his name on the records was in this wise: "28-12 mo. 1721 died Thomas Powell Senr., being well respected as a worthy Friend, and died in Unity with Friends."

His first wife was unknown. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born April 18, 1668, died February 9, 1757; married Richard Willits, March 15, 1690, at Huntington, Long Island. 3. Elizabeth, married, June 9, 1691, at Bethpage, Samuel Titus; she died September 2, 1704. 4. John, married, October, 1704, Margaret Hallock; he died 1738. 5. Jonas, married Anna —. 6. Caleb, married Sarah —; he died in 1741. 7. Wait, died 1750. 8. Elisha, married Rebecca —; he died 1734. Thomas Powell married (second) Elizabeth Phillips, of Jericho, Long Island, February 9, 1690 (at Edmund Titus' in Westbury). Children: 9. Hannah, born May 28, 1691; married, 1712, at Bethpage, William Willis. 10. Phoebe, born October 6, 1693, died 1751; married, 1712 at Bethpage, Henry Willis. 11. Rachel, married, in 1719, Thomas Willets. 12. Mercy, born 1702, died March 13, 1759; married, 1726, Jacob Seaman. 13. Solomon, married, 1730, Ruth Carman; he died February 23, 1736. 14. Sarah, married, 1722, Nathaniel Seaman. 15. Amy. Elizabeth Phillips, second wife of Thomas Powell, was the daughter of John Townsend and widow of Theophilus Phillips, of Flushing.

(II) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Powell, was born in Wales, Great Britain, died at Bethpage, Long Island, September 27, 1731. His home was the first white man's house built in that vicinity, although there

were many Indian wigwams in the neighborhood. In 1727 Friends' Meetings were held once a month, in first days, at his house, and in 1744 a meeting house was built. In his will he left his son Thomas four acres of land and the house that stands upon it. "My father's homestead," more than any other of the sons. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Willets, of Jericho, Long Island, and Dinah Townsend, his wife. Children. 1. Samuel Prior, born 1692, died May 21, 1776. 2. Thomas, born May 30, 1693, died March 1, 1757; married, December, 1724, Abigail Hallock. 3. Mary, born November 4, 1694, died February, 1695. 4. Abigail, born December 13, 1695; married, 1733, Peter Hallock. 5. Mary, born March 16, 1697. 6. Wait, born September 29, 1698, died in 1782; married, January 15, 1723, Mary Mudge. 7. Amos, of Islip, born May 9, 1700, died January 14, 1749; in the year 1747 he accompanied John Woolman through Connecticut, when Woolman was on a religious visit to New England. 8. Moses, born May 4, 1702, died 1774. 9. Richard, mentioned below. 10. Elizabeth, born October 11, 1705. 11. Hannah, born July 18, 1707, died 1790; married Henry Whitson, born 1705. 12. Joshua, born May 18, 1709; married Phoebe, daughter of Richard Post. 13. Isaac, born April, 1711, died 1794; married, January 2, 1733, Martha Whitman. 14. Martha, born June 29, 1713, died March 24, 1773; married Francis Keen. 15. Deborah, born October 28, 1715; married, 1744, John Whitson.

(III) Richard, sixth son of Thomas (2) and Mary (Willets) Powell, was born April 17, 1704, and lived near Mannatt's Hill, at Bethpage, where he died May 7, 1774. He married (first), in 1737, Frelove, daughter of Henry and Susannah (Alling) Weeks, who died before 1748. He married (second) September 28, 1748, Jerusha Weeks, born Lewis, widow of Robert Weeks, a brother of his first wife. He had sons of the first marriage: Henry, mentioned below, and Richard, and a son, Silas, of the second marriage.

(IV) Henry, eldest son of Richard and Frelove (Weeks) Powell, was born 1741, at Bethpage, and was drowned off Shelter Island ferry in 1781. He was a Quaker, but abetted the American forces during the revolutionary war and for this his land was confiscated by the British authorities and he was put in

prison. He married, December 19, 1762, at St. George's church, Hempstead, his cousin, Mary, daughter of Francis and Martha (Powell) Keene. Children: Freeloze, married Jacob Parish; Jacob; Thomas, mentioned below; Martha, married Benjamin Townsend; Eliza, married William Seymour.

(V) Thomas (3), second son of Henry and Mary (Keene) Powell, was born February 21, 1769. He resided first at Hempstead, and settled in Orange county, New York, and was town collector of Marlboro, whence he removed to Newburg, where he was prominent in business and especially in transportation. He built the steamboat "Highlander," which was well known on the Hudson in the early part of the nineteenth century, and later built the "Thomas Powell," the fastest boat on the water at that time. He engaged largely in the mercantile business with his brother Jacob at Newburg, and they were also engaged in loaning money and exporting goods during the war of 1812. Thomas Powell was intensely patriotic and widely known for his uprightness as a merchant and business man. He died May 12, 1856. He married, March 1, 1802, Mary Ludlow, of Newburg, daughter of Robert Crommelin and Elizabeth (Conkling) Ludlow, of Newburg (see Ludlow VIII). Children: Henry, Robert, James Augustus, Jacob, Frances Elizabeth. The last named being the wife of Homer Ramsdell (see Ramsdell VII).

(The Ludlow Line.)

(I) George Ludlow, of Hill Deverill, high sheriff for Wilts, 1567; married Edith, daughter of Andrew, Lord Windsor of Stanwell, Middlesex. Children: Edmund; Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas, son of George Ludlow, of Dinton and Baycliffe, died November, 1607. He married Jane, sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle, of Bapton. Children: Gabriel; Roger, afterward lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts and Connecticut; Thomas, mentioned below; George, afterward colonel, who died in 1657 at Jamestown, Virginia.

(III) Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) Ludlow, baptized at Baverstock, March 3, 1593; married at Warminster, February 15, 1624, Jane Bennett of Steeple Ashton. Children: Thomas; Gabriel, mentioned below.

(IV) Gabriel, son of Thomas (2) Ludlow,

of Fromme, was baptized at Warminster, August 27, 1634; died 1690. He married Martha —. Among their children was Gabriel, mentioned below.

(V) Gabriel (2), son of Gabriel (1) Ludlow, of New York, born November 2, 1663, at Castle Cary; arrived in New York, November 24, 1694. He married, April 5, 1697, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Joseph Hanmer, D. D., chaplain of the British forces. They had twelve children, whose blood flows in many of the older families of the province and state of New York. Their second son was Gabriel, mentioned below.

(VI) Gabriel (3), son of Gabriel (2) Ludlow, was born in the city of New York, where he married (first) Frances Duncan, and through this marriage are descended the Livingston Ludlows, the Verplancks, the Dashwoods and the Carrolls of New York. He married (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Crommelin, one of the proprietors of the Wawayanda patent in Orange county. Among their children was Robert Crommelin, mentioned below.

(VII) Robert Crommelin, son of Gabriel (3) Ludlow, was born in New York, and in 1796 settled in Newburg, intending to engage in the mercantile business, but fell a victim to consumption in the vigorous years of manhood. He married, in 1781, Elizabeth Conkling, by whom he had three sons and four daughters.

(VIII) Mary, eldest daughter of Robert Crommelin Ludlow, became the wife of Thomas Powell (see Powell V).

This old Dutch name has many spellings among the descendants, such as Dor-

land, Dorlin and numerous other forms. It has been conspicuous in the settlement of various districts in New York, and chiefly identified for many generations with agriculture and mechanic arts. In recent generations it has been largely connected with mercantile and professional life.

(I) Jan Gerretse Dorlandt, born about 1625-7, came from Holland in 1652 and settled in the village of Brooklyn. His first residence was near the Fulton street ferry, and he removed later to the village of Bedford, in Brooklyn township, where he was residing in 1657. He had a farm of forty acres at the

Henry

east end of Bedford, adjoining what is now Fulton street. His name is on the assessment roll of Brooklyn township in 1675, and on April 6, 1677, he purchased meadow lot No. 18 in Flatbush. In a list of taxpayers in 1683 his property is valued at eighty-three pounds, including four horses and nine head of neat cattle of various ages, and a poll, eighteen pounds. In 1687 he subscribed to the oath of allegiance to the English government, and in that year was elected town commissioner of Brooklyn, continuing to fill that office, which was equivalent to the modern town supervisor, until 1701 or later. In 1699 he was collector of Brooklyn, and was living in 1711. The name of his first wife is unknown, but he was married before 1655, when a son was born. The mother died between 1663 and 1666. He married (second) in 1667, Anna Remsen, daughter of Rem Jansen Vanderbeeck and Jannetji Rapalie. Both were members of the Reformed Dutch church of Brooklyn in 1677, and in 1711 he was an elder of this church, where several of his children were baptized. They included: Gerret Gerretse, of whom further; Elias; Samuel; Christina; Gertrude; Rem; Mary; Anna; Elsie; John.

(II) Gerret Gerretse Durland, son of Jan Gerretse Dorlandt, was born in 1655 in Brooklyn, died in Flatbush after 1741. He resided in Brooklyn. In the year of his demise he was a witness in a case involving the location and value of lands, with which he was familiar through a lifelong residence in the district, which was at Wale Bocht, now Wallabout. He was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church from 1677 to 1687, and probably later, as was also his wife. He subscribed to the oath of allegiance to England in September, 1687. On March 22, 1689, he bought two lots of thirty acres each in the "New Lotts" of Flatbush, on the third kill. This property he mortgaged June 5, 1689, for one hundred and sixty pounds. In the census of 1698 he is noted as a resident of "flackbush." In 1738 he resided in Gravesend, but eventually returned to Flatbush, as he was living in the latter place in 1741. He married (first), May 25, 1682, Cornelia de Beauvoise, baptized March 3, 1659, in New Amsterdam, died in 1682-3. He married (second) Gertrude Aukes Van Nuys. Children: Charles; Gerret; John, of whom further; Hermina; Anna.

(III) John, son of Gerret Gerretse Dur-

land, probably child of the second wife, was born about 1688, died after 1744. He resided in Norwich, near Oyster Bay, and married Mary Birdsell. His wife was undoubtedly of English descent, which accounts for the introduction of English names among their children. Children: Gerret; John; Cornelia; Henry; Anna; Mary; Charles, of whom further; Joseph; Daniel; Mercy.

(IV) Charles, son of John and Mary (Birdsell) Durland, was born March 19, 1731, near Oyster Bay, died December 17, 1798, in Chester, Orange county, New York. He moved to Orange county from Long Island in 1754. He engaged on the frontier in the French and Indian war, at its conclusion was married and began farming. He is included in the list of "exempts" from military service, following a list of signers of the Association in Goshen precinct, Orange county, New York, June 21, 1775, as set forth in the "Calendar of Historical Manuscripts" (N. Y.) vol. I, p. 12. On August 29, 1788, he purchased the farm of one hundred acres at Westchester, New York, which is still held in the family. He made his will June 4, 1794, and this was proved late in the year 1798. He married, in 1755, Jane Swartwout, born 1730, died in 1812. Children: Mary; Catherine; Gerret; Joseph, of whom further; Elizabeth; Charles; Roxannah; John; Samuel, of whom further.

(V) Joseph, second son of Charles and Jane (Swartwout) Durland, was born March 31, 1762, at Chester, New York, died 1828. He married (first), April 1, 1787, Martha Boord, born 1765, died December 13, 1797; married (second), June 4, 1799, Sarah Satterly, born 1778, died 1838, daughter of Samuel Satterly. He resided in Chester, Goshen township, Orange county, New York. Children, by second marriage: James, Charles B., Thomas, Elizabeth, Martha, Christina, Jonas, Samuel S., of whom further; Jane; Susan; James; Thomas E.

(VI) Samuel Satterly, fifth son of Joseph and Sarah (Satterly) Durland, was born in Chester, New York, December 17, 1804, died with typhoid, November 30, 1833. He married, September 22, 1829, Amelia Vernon, of East Norwich, Long Island, who was born in 1806, died 1876. He was a farmer on the Durland homestead. Children: Joseph, of whom further; Sarah Letitia, married Henry Wisner Wood.

(VII) Joseph (2), son of Samuel Satterly and Amelia (Vernon) Durland, was born on the old family homestead in Chester, New York, March 16, 1832, died in the village of Chester, November 18, 1910. He attended the public schools of his native town and completed his education at the Chester Academy, and at an academy at Bloomfield, New Jersey. At an early age he began his business career as a clerk in Masterson's store in Westchester. He was later, for a few years, a partner of his stepfather, James Durland, at Chester Mills. On February 1, 1859, he purchased the interest of his father-in-law, James J. Board, in the store conducted under the firm name of Board, Pierson & Company. A Mr. Bell was admitted in the firm, which then became Pierson, Bell & Durland. In February, 1862, Mr. Durland and his brother, Samuel S. Durland, formed a partnership and purchased the interests of Mr. Pierson and Mr. Bell. The two brothers conducted the business until 1872, when Mr. S. S. Durland retired from the firm. Mr. Joseph Durland then conducted the business alone until 1885, when his son Frank was admitted as a partner, the firm being known as J. Durland & Son. This partnership continued until February 1, 1908, when Mr. Durland sold his interest to his son and retired from active business. Mr. Durland was one of the most prosperous and ablest business men in the county. Through his thrift and good management he acquired a valuable property. He was a wise counsellor, and his advice was often sought by the people of this community on matters pertaining to business and politics. He was a public-spirited citizen and generously assisted in all movements for the upbuilding of his community. He traveled extensively through this country, visiting nearly every state in the Union. He was connected with many business enterprises. He was for many years a director of the Warwick and the Goshen Savings banks; the Durland Trust Company of Norfolk, Nebraska. He was also a director of the Chester National Bank and was its president two years, and vice-president at the time of his death. He was a Republican in politics and prominent in the council of his party. He was the first Republican supervisor of Chester, serving in 1867 and 1868. He took an active part in the establishing of the Union free school, and during

the years 1869-76 served as clerk of the first board of education of Chester. He was untiring in his service in securing in November, 1898, the incorporation of the village of Chester and was elected a member of the first board of trustees. He was one of the first to urge the construction of an adequate water supply system, and was a member of the board of water commissioners, which installed the present system. He united with the Presbyterian church in 1855, and served as deacon for some time, and as elder from 1890 until his death.

He married, February 25, 1857, Nancy Kingsland, daughter of Major James J. Board. She was born November 1, 1835, and now resides in Chester. Five children were born of this marriage: 1. James Board, born April 28, 1858, died May 25, 1911; married, November 12, 1884, Sarah Andrews; children: i. Violet, born August 25, 1885, married Elbert N. Oakes, of Middletown, New York. ii. Rose, born December 14, 1888, married Bert Matthews, of Middletown, New York. iii. Joseph, born December 28, 1891. iv. Whitman R., born November 18, 1897. 2. Frank, mentioned below. 3. Amelia Vernon, born July 15, 1862. 4. Marion, born October 26, 1865, died May 23, 1903. 5. Nettie Eugenia, born February 14, 1878; married William T. Moffatt, of New York City; one child, Allan Kingsland.

(VIII) Frank, son of Joseph (2) and Nancy Kingsland (Board) Durland, was born in the Yelverton Inn, village of Chester, New York, March 25, 1860. He attended the public schools and the Chester Academy until 1877, when he began his business career by entering his father's general store as a clerk. In 1885 his father admitted him as a partner in the business under the firm name of J. Durland & Son, and on February 1, 1908, he purchased his father's interest in the business, and since that date has conducted the store alone. Mr. Durland is one of the prominent business men of his town and county; is a director of the Chester (New York) Telephone Company, Walton Hose Company, Durland Trust Company of Norfolk, Nebraska, and treasurer of the Orange & Rockland Electric Company, of Monroe, New York. In politics he is a Republican, but has never aspired to office. He is president of the board of trade of Chester, and a member of the

board of education. He is a member of the Presbyterian church and president of its board of trustees; he is also a member of Standard Lodge, No. 711, Free and Accepted Masons, of Monroe, New York. He married, April 22, 1891, Mary Burt, daughter of William Moore and Sarah (Burt) Sanford, of Warwick, Orange county, New York, who was a daughter of James Burt, for many years president of the Chester National Bank. Two children: 1. William Sanford, born July 13, 1892; graduate of Nazareth Hall Military Academy, Nazareth, Pennsylvania, and Eastman's Business College of Poughkeepsie, New York. 2. Nancy Board, born March 29, 1898; now a student in Chester high school.

(V) Samuel, son of Charles and Jane (Swartwout) Durland, was born February 11, 1775, in Chester; there he died January 14, 1849. He owned a farm in Chester and was a thrifty and successful man. He married, May 3, 1795, Elizabeth Cheshire, of Long Island, born March, 1772, died 1849. Children: Mercy; Mary; Matilda; Daniel; Albert; Sophia; John C., of whom further; Elsie, married — Arkill; Coe; Elizabeth, married — Bailey.

(VI) John C., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cheshire) Durland, was born June 30, 1807, in Goshen, New York, died near Monticello in 1894; buried in Monticello. He grew to manhood in Chester, attending the district schools. Soon after attaining his majority he settled on a farm two miles west of Monticello, in Sullivan county, New York. He married, September 21, 1830, Adeline, daughter of Townsend Dusenbury, born about 1808, died in 1858. Children: 1. Stephen D., of whom further. 2. Phebe Ann, May 31, 1836; married, in 1855, James E. Miller, of Orange county, New York; lived on a farm in the village of Bullville, in that county; children: John, born 1856, married Hattie Dann, resides in Orange county; George Edwin, 1858, married Alice Nibbs, of Middletown, where they live; Clarence Townsend, 1862, married Belle Harbor, of Kansas; Ada Elizabeth, married Henry Smith, died March 2, 1912, resided near Howells Station, Orange county. James E. Miller died in July, 1910, at Bullville; his widow now resides with a nephew at Hurleyville, Sullivan county, New York. 3. James Townsend, of whom further. 4. Samuel, of whom further. 5. Emily,

March, 1843, died at age of two years. 6. Peter Dusenbury, June, 1845, resided at Hewins, Kansas. 7. Harriet, married Joseph Holmes and lives in Sullivan county, New York. 8. Albert, born March 11, 1855; married Olivia Olmstead and lives in Burnside, Orange county; children: Ralph; Albert, living at Washingtonville, New York; Theron, a farmer at Burnside, New York; Ralph, served an enlistment in the United States navy.

(VII) Stephen Dusenbury, eldest child of John C. and Adeline (Dusenbury) Durland, was born in 1834, in Monticello. He attended the local schools of that town and Monticello Academy. He taught school for some years and later was a farmer near the village of Monticello. He was among the patriots who responded early to the call of his country for defense of its honor, and enlisted in 1861 in the One Hundred and Forty-third New York Volunteer Infantry, serving in Company B, under Captain Baldwin. He died in 1864 from exposure and never returned to his native home. The family never received any definite knowledge of how or when he lost his life. His trunk was shipped home with notice of his having died. He acted as secretary or yeoman to Captain Baldwin during the war. He married Delia Hoyt, daughter of Leander and Mary (Weed) Hoyt. Mrs. Durland survived her husband many years. She married (second) James Arkills, of Sullivan county, and has a daughter, Lena M. Arkills, born 1877, now the wife of Edward Dodd, residing in Otisville, Orange county, New York, and has two children, Grace and Agnes. Children of Stephen D. Durland: Marshall, who lived but two years; Leander Hoyt, mentioned below.

(VIII) Leander Hoyt, only surviving son of Stephen Dusenbury and Delia (Hoyt) Durland, was born February 3, 1863, in Bridgeville, Sullivan county, New York. He was educated in the district schools and Monticello Academy. In 1889 he engaged in the livery business at Monticello and has the largest and most complete establishment of its kind in that village. In the great fire of 1909 his house and barns were completely destroyed and have been rebuilt in the most substantial manner. Mr. Durland has long been active in the conduct of local affairs; was elected supervisor in 1905, and re-elected in 1907. He

also served two terms as tax collector, beginning in 1908; in political affairs he acts with the Republican party; is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and the Masonic fraternity, and with his family is affiliated with the Presbyterian church. He married, December 24, 1891, Mary Emma, daughter of Edgar and Matilda (Smith) Evans, of Otisville. Mr. and Mrs. Evans had children. 1. John K., born 1863, in Orange county, is now serving his fourth term as member of assembly from Sullivan county; he married Jennie Sherman, of Bloomingburg, and has two children: Sadie and Florence. 2. Mary E., born September 7, 1866; wife of Leander H. Durland, as above noted. 3. Elizabeth, born 1871; wife of George Palmer, resides in Otisville. 4. Emeline, born 1874; married George Smith and resides in Otisville. 5. Theodore, born 1879; lives, unmarried, in Bloomingburg. Mrs. Evans died in 1899, and her husband now resides in Bloomingburg. He married (second) a widow, Mariette (Harding) Smith. Children of Leander H. Durland: Mabel Holmes, born July 8, 1892; Edgar Evans, April 29, 1895; Lena Arkills, August 10, 1898; Elizabeth Palmer, August 21, 1899; Leander Hoyt, June 27, 1901; Theodore Evans, July 26, 1906.

(VII) James Townsend, second son of John C. and Adeline (Dusenbury) Durland, was born in August, 1838. He resided in Hurleyville, Sullivan county, New York, where he died March 3, 1883. He married Sarah, daughter of Albert and Nancy (Hill) Wheeler, who died in 1894, having survived her husband eleven years. Children: 1. Minnie, born December 7, 1857; married Isaac Gardner. 2. John Albert, born in 1859; resides on a farm six miles north of Monticello; he married Mary Elmore and has four children: Willard, Inez, May, Ellen. 3. William Townsend, born in 1865; lives in La Grange, Illinois; he married Jessie Hoyt, of Bridgeville, Sullivan county, and has four daughters: Ruth, Nellie, Edna, Helen. 4. Howard Fowler, mentioned below. 5. Stephen, born in 1871; lives in Ellenville, Ulster county, New York; he married Jessie ——. 6. Walter N., resides in Hurleyville; married Lydia Neal and has three sons: Mayer, John, Frederick. 7. Grace A., born in 1878; wife of Arthur Hatch; resides in Fallsburg and has four children: Madeline, Fay, Ellisar, Frederick.

(VIII) Howard Fowler, third son of James Townsend and Sarah (Wheeler) Durland, was born December 7, 1867, in Hurleyville. He has always been a farmer, and in 1911 purchased a farm of fifty acres, four miles north of Middletown, Orange county, New York, upon which he settled in the spring of 1912. He married, March 6, 1889, Nellie L., daughter of Andrew J. and Elsie (Smith) Reynolds, of Loch Sheldrake, Sullivan county, New York, where her grandfather settled in 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds had four children: Walter, born December 2, 1861; Lorian, December 16, 1865; Nellie, born March 4, 1869; Jennie, November 29, 1877. Mr. Reynolds died February 9, 1899, and his widow now resides on the home farm at Loch Sheldrake. Children of Howard F. Durland: Raymond Henry, born September 19, 1894; Harry William, August 22, 1896; Leah, February 22, 1911.

(VII) Samuel (2), third son of John C. and Adeline (Dusenbury) Durland, was born October 4, 1840, near Monticello, where he grew to manhood. Before attaining his majority the civil war broke out and he enlisted February 4, 1862, in the Tenth New York Independent Battery, with which he served three years, and participated in twenty-five battles. In spite of this severe exposure he received no injury. Some of the principal engagements in which he took part were Second Bull Run, Gettysburg, Antietam, Cedar Mountain, Cold Harbor and Manassas Station. After the close of the war he returned to the town of Thompson. He engaged in farming there until 1909, then sold his farm and purchased a home in Monticello, where he now resides. He is a member of the Methodist church, and an earnest supporter of Republican principles and policies. He married, October 28, 1866, at Thompson, Sarah, daughter of David and Mary Jane (Palmer) Rumsey, early settlers of Sullivan county. They had three sons and three daughters: Nathan; David; Louis; Polly; Sarah, mentioned above; Janette. Children of Samuel (2) Durland: 1. Ida May, born November 22, 1867; married (first) Harry Johnson, of Jersey City, died in 1905; (second) in 1908, Alpheus Witherell, of Bayonne, New Jersey. 2. Ella L., August 4, 1869; married (first) Louis Millspaugh, of Monticello, died in 1901; (second) Melvin Leroy, of Liberty, New York.

They resided in Monticello. Children of the Millspaugh marriage: May, born August, 1890, married George Sniffer, of Glenville, resides in Glenwild; Harold, 1898, and Vincent, 1900. 3. Frank Chapman, July, 1871, resides in Fallsburg; married Bessie Sharp, of Jersey City, a native of Scotland; children: Ada, born 1894, and Harry, 1898. 4. Mary, November 26, 1876; married Philip Kreuder, a native of Germany, and resides in Brooklyn. They have a son, Carl, born in 1901. 5. Leon Samuel, October 19, 1881, a traveling salesman, residing in Buffalo, New York. 6. Frederick, 1883, employed by the New York Taxicab Company, of New York City; married Mary Connolly, of Bedford Park, New York. 7. George Wesley, March 5, 1886.

The American ancestor of the PECK Peck family of Troy herein considered was William Peck, who was among the first of the early settlers of New England. Others of the name arrived at about the same time, but apparently were not related. They were the progenitors of a numerous posterity, and the name is a distinguished one in the United States.

(I) William Peck was born in or near the city of London, England, in 1601, and married there about the year 1622. His son Jeremiah was the only English-born child. William Peck, with his wife Elizabeth and son Jeremiah, emigrated from England to America, coming in the company with Governor Eaton, Rev. John Davenport and others in the ship "Hector," arriving at Boston from London, June 26, 1637. This company, consisting largely of merchants and farmers, had suffered much from the intolerance and persecutions of the reign of King Charles I. and their object in coming to America was to secure unmolested enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. William Peck was one of the original proprietors of New Haven, Connecticut, his autograph signature being affixed to the agreement or constitution, dated June 4, 1639, for the government of the infant colony (this is said to be "one of the first examples in history of a written constitution organizing a government and defining its powers"). He was admitted a freeman of the colony, October 20, 1640; was a merchant, and a trustee, treasurer and general business agent of the Colony Col-

legiate School, established on the basis of the Hopkins' fund. He is usually named in the records with the title of "Mr.," then a prefix of respect and distinction. From 1659 until his death he was a deacon of the church in New Haven. His home lot of about an acre, his house and store were on Church street, the front of which is now covered by the Connecticut Savings Bank building. His grave is now covered by the Center Church in New Haven. He died October 4, 1694, aged ninety-three years. His will, dated March 9, 1688-89, probated October 13, 1694, is recorded in the probate records of New Haven (Book II, p. 176). His wife Elizabeth died December 5, 1683. He married (second) Sarah, widow of William Holt. His children, all by first wife, survived him, as did his second wife, and are all named in his will. 1. Jeremiah, see forward. 2. John, removed to Wallingford, Connecticut; called "lieutenant" in the records. 3. Joseph, settled in East Saybrook (later Lynn), Connecticut, where he was surveyor, recorder, justice of the peace and deacon of the church. 4. Elizabeth, married Samuel Andrews.

(II) Jeremiah, eldest son of William and Elizabeth Peck, was born in or near London, England, in 1623, and was brought to America by his parents in 1637. He is said by Cotton Mather to have been a student at Harvard, and undoubtedly was, as he was possessed of a good education. His name does not, however, appear in the catalogue of graduates of any year. He was for a time of Guilford, Connecticut, preaching or teaching until 1660, when he removed to New Haven in response to an invitation to take charge of the Collegiate school, which had been instituted in New Haven by the general court in 1659. He was in charge of the school until the summer of 1661, when it was temporarily suspended for lack of support. After a few years it was revived and flourishes now under the name of the Johns Hopkins Grammar School. In the fall of 1661 he was invited to preach at Saybrook, Connecticut, where he is supposed to have been ordained, as he settled there as a minister, dating from September 25, 1661. He remained in Saybrook until 1666, when he removed to Guilford. Difficulties arose in the Synod, which decided him to leave Connecticut. He removed later in 1666 to Newark, New Jersey, where he resided on the corner of Market and Mulberry

streets. He preached in the neighboring towns, but not in Newark. In 1669, or 1670, he settled as the minister of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, declining calls to other churches until 1678, when he became the first settled minister of the church in Greenwich, Connecticut. He remained here until 1689, and in 1691 became the first settled minister of the church at Waterbury, Connecticut, continuing here, discharging most of his official duties until his death, June 7, 1699. He was a man of much usefulness, both as a teacher and a minister on the frontier settlements among the early colonists. He married Johannah Kitchell, November 12, 1656, daughter of Robert Kitchell, one of the first planters of Guilford, Connecticut. She survived him until 1711, dying in Waterbury. His will and that of his wife are recorded in the Waterbury land records (Deeds of Gift, p. 6 & 103 of vol. I). Children: 1. Samuel, see forward. 2. Ruth, married Jonathan Atwater. 3. Caleb, no record of marriage. 4. Anne, married Thomas, son of Captain Stanley, of Farmington, Connecticut. 5. Jeremiah (2), deputy to the general court of Connecticut; constable, and one of the first deacons of the Northbury Church in Waterbury. 6. Joshua, died unmarried.

(III) Samuel, eldest son of Rev. Jeremiah and Johannah (Kitchell) Peck, was born in Guilford, Connecticut, January 18, 1659, died April 28, 1746; was well educated, came to Greenwich, Connecticut, with his father in 1678, where he was a man of wealth, and justice of the peace for fifty years, holding other important offices until his death. He married, November 27, 1686, Ruth, daughter of Peter, granddaughter of Jeffrey Ferris, of Stamford, Connecticut. She died September 17, 1745, aged eighty-three years. Their gravestones are in the old Greenwich cemetery. Children, all born in Greenwich, Connecticut: 1. Samuel (2), see forward. 2. Jeremiah (3), farmer of Greenwich. 3. Joseph, died unmarried. 4. David, a farmer of Greenwich, Connecticut, later of North Castle, Westchester county, New York. 5. Nathaniel, justice of the peace in Greenwich for many years, and a prominent man. 6. Eliphalet, a farmer of Old Greenwich. 7. Theophilus, a large land owner of Greenwich. 8. Peter, of Greenwich. 9. Robert, of Greenwich.

(IV) Samuel (2), eldest son of Samuel (1) and Ruth (Ferris) Peck, was born in March,

1688, and died in Old Greenwich, December, 1733. He was a carpenter by trade and owned a farm in that part of the town called "Old Greenwich," where he lived. He married Elizabeth — in 1715. She survived him, and married (second) John Clogston. Children, all born in Greenwich, Connecticut: 1. Mary, died unmarried. 2. John, see forward. 3. Samuel (3), of great energy and decision of character; deacon of the First Congregational Church in Greenwich. 4. Ruth, married Nehemiah Haight.

(V) John, eldest son of Samuel (2) and Elizabeth Peck, was born in 1718, and died in Greenwich, September, 1771. He lived in Old Greenwich on a small farm near the shore of Long Island sound. He married, in 1741, Sarah, daughter of John Adams, who died in Clifton Park, New York, January 11, 1814, aged ninety-five years. Children, all born in Greenwich, Connecticut: 1. John, see forward. 2. Heath, married Rachel Roselle. He was a soldier of the revolution, but retired from the service in 1780. He led numerous scouting parties against the Tories after his return, and while out with one of them in October, 1780, was shot from the outside through a window and killed. 3. Nathan, unmarried; drowned while attempting a rescue of several others, two of whom he saved before giving up his own life. 4. Sarah, married Wilson Northrup. 5. Ruth, married William Kinch; removed to Hampden, New York; died at Lodi, same state. 6. Abijah, born April 3, 1758; was a soldier of the revolutionary war, entering the continental army in January, 1776; was under arms when the Declaration of Independence was read to the American army, and one of the sentinels on duty when it evacuated the city of New York. He served in several campaigns, and was in the battle at White Plains. After the war he resided in North Salem, New York, and there married, November 18, 1784, Mindwell, daughter of Solomon Close, Jr., and shortly afterwards went to Galway, New York, where he resided until 1794, and then removed to and resided in Clifton Park, New York, until his decease there, November 12, 1848. His wife was born March 27, 1763, and died April 4, 1816. He married (second) in November, 1821, Widow Lydia Montgomery, who died January 22, 1846. After his removal to Clifton Park, he became a Baptist minister, and was ordained

as such March 12, 1801. He stately preached to the church at Clifton Park, with few intervals, and as his age permitted, until his death. He had a fluent diction, a strong, well-balanced mind and was a man of great influence and extensive usefulness both as a citizen and a Christian minister. His children: Abigail, Ruth, Nathan, Solomon C., Sarah, Abijah, Elizabeth, John. 7. Abigail, married Alexander Baird. 8. Elizabeth, married Joseph Youngs; removed to Ballston, New York, from thence to Amsterdam, thence to Otego, New York. She had sixteen children, seven sons and nine daughters, all of whom married and settled in Broome, Chenango and Otsego counties, New York.

(VI) John (2), son of John (1) and Sarah (Adams) Peck, was born November 12, 1742, died September 19, 1819. In 1775, when but thirty-two years of age, he was a veteran of a long war and accustomed to a military life. He had served in the army for four years during the then recent French war, and subsequently became an active member of the militia. He enlisted in the Eighth Company, Captain Thomas Lee, Fifth Regiment of the New York Line, Colonel Lewis Dubois, December 26, 1776, for three years or during the war and was mustered out, January, 1782. He appears to have served part of his enlistment, from February 10, 1777, to May, 1779, in the First Company, Captain Rosekrans, of the same regiment. Subsequent to the expiration of his first three years of service he was in the winter of 1780 a member of the Light Company of the same Fifth Regiment. He served in the battle at White Plains. Colonel Dubois was in command of his regiment at the capture of Fort Montgomery, October 6, 1777, and his lieutenant-colonel and major were taken prisoners, and in this battle John Peck was serving. He was reported missing October 6, 1777, with a large number of others of that company. There is complete evidence, both direct and circumstantial, that John Peck was not only a revolutionary soldier for upwards of six years, but was during all that time a continental soldier of the war. In 1772 John Peck removed to Great Nine Partners, in that part now Stanford, Dutchess county, New York. In 1780 he moved to Little Nine Partners, in that part now Milan, same county, where he remained until 1788, then returned to

Stanford, and in 1792 removed west of the Hudson river to what is now Hunter, Greene county, New York. In February, 1795, he settled in Sherburne, Chenango county, New York, where he resided until his death. He was a man of superior natural talents, great firmness and energy, one of the enterprising valuable pioneers in the settlement of New York state.

He married, in October, 1764, Sarah, daughter of Nathan Northrup, of North Salem, New York. She was born there, October 28, 1746, and died in Smyrna, New York, November 11, 1830. She was a granddaughter of Daniel and Sarah Northrup, of Milford, Connecticut, and a great-granddaughter of Joseph Northrup, of Yorkshire, England, and his wife Mary, daughter of Francis Norton, of Milford, Connecticut, who came there with Rev. Peter Pruden, and died September 11, 1669. Children: 1. Samuel, died in infancy. 2. Joel, an early settler of Norwich, Chenango county, New York. 3. Sarah, married (first) Daniel Fisher; (second) William Yerrington; (third) Peter Cole. 4. Mary, married David Wilbur. 5. Phebe, married Job Loper. 6. Stephen, died in infancy. 7. Stephen Northrup, one of the first settlers of Solon, New York, where he died in his ninety-seventh year. 8. John (3), see forward. 9. Nathan, ordained a minister of the Baptist church in July, 1814. 10. Betsey, married John Nash.

(VII) John (3), eighth child of John (2), and Sarah (Northrup) Peck, was born in Stanford, New York, September 11, 1780, died December 15, 1849, in New York City, being there on a temporary visit. He moved with his father to the Chenango Valley in 1795. He studied for the ministry and early commenced preaching. In 1804 he settled at Cazenovia, New York, as pastor of the Baptist church, continuing until his death. He was a distinguished minister of the Baptist church, and eminent for his devotion to pastoral duty, his fervid eloquence and his conservative theological tendencies. He married, August 20, 1801, Sarah Ferris, at Norwich, New York, born May 7, 1784, died in Cazenovia, New York, September 21, 1847. She was a daughter of Israel Ferris, born at Greenwich, New York, October 25, 1751, died at Whitewater, Wisconsin, January 2, 1844. He served in the revolution in Captain Abra-

ham Mead's company, Ninth Regular Company Militia, Colonel John Mead, of Greenwich. He appears by the payroll to have been discharged from service, January 11, 1777 (Connecticut Men in the Revolution). He resided after the war in Dutchess, Chenango and Yates counties, New York. He married, about 1775, Ruth Meade, born May 27, 1757, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Meade, of the town of North East, Dutchess county, New York. Jonathan Meade was first lieutenant in Captain Husted's company, Sixth Regiment (Charlotte Precinct), Dutchess county militia, Colonel David Sutherland (Archives, page 282). He was an early signer of the Association. Israel Ferris was a son of Japhet and Hannah (Peck) Ferris, granddaughter of Samuel Peck (see generation III), who was thus the great-great-grandfather of both Rev. John Peck and his wife, Sarah Ferris. Israel and Ruth (Meade) Ferris were the parents of thirteen children, some of whom rose to eminence, namely: Jonathan, Israel, Reuben, Sarah, Sarah (2), Abraham, Stephen Gano, Thompson, Israel Hubbard, Thompson (2), Ruth, Jesse and Ambrose Lattin. Children of Rev. John and Sarah (Ferris) Peck: 1. Darius, see forward. 2. Mary, married John Fiske, of Cazenovia, New York. 3. John, died in infancy. 4. Rev. Philetus B., graduate of Hamilton Literary and Theological Institute (now Colgate University); ordained a minister of the Baptist church in 1839; settled pastor of the Baptist congregation at Owego, Tioga county, New York, continuing until 1847, when he suddenly died October 6. He married Nancy Morse. 5. Julia, married Rev. William M. Pratt. 6. Rev. Linus M., entered Hamilton College in 1838, graduated with highest honors in 1841; teacher, lawyer and preacher; was settled over the church at Hamilton, New York, until July, 1847, when he was suddenly carried off at Cazenovia, New York, by the same malignant disease that proved fatal to his brother, Philetus B. Peck. They died within a few hours, both had the same funeral obsequies and were borne together to their last resting place. He married Cordelia C. Kendrick, of Hamilton, New York.

(VIII) Judge Darius Peck, eldest son of Rev. John (3) and Sarah (Ferris) Peck, was born in Norwich, Chenango county, New York, June 5, 1802, died October 27, 1879. He pre-

pared for college under Rev. Daniel Hascall and Zenas Morse, principal of Hamilton Academy, New York. In October, 1822, he entered the sophomore class of Hamilton College, New York, by which he was graduated in August, 1825; studied law with Hon. Ambrose L. Jordan and William Slosson, in the cities of Hudson and New York; was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of the state of New York in August, 1828, and in 1829 began the practice of law in Hudson, New York, where he continued until his death. In February, 1833, he was appointed by the governor, and confirmed by the senate of the state of New York, recorder of the city of Hudson, then a judicial officer as well as a member of the common council of that city, which office he held until April, 1843. For several years he was superintendent of schools and master in chancery. In April, 1843, he was appointed by the governor and senate a judge of the court of common pleas of Columbia county, New York, and in November, 1855, was elected county judge of that county, and in 1863 and 1867 re-elected, presiding over the courts of Columbia county for a term of twelve years. He was a learned lawyer and an able, impartial judge. His associates of the bar respected him, and when called to preside over them held their friendship and highest esteem. Judge Peck was deeply interested in the collection and preservation of family history. He compiled and published in 1887 "A Genealogical Account of the Descendants in the Male Line of William Peck." He spent the leisure part of several years on the work, and it is largely from this work that this record is compiled. "Tho dead he speaketh."

Judge Peck married, September 12, 1836, Harriet M. Hudson, of Troy, New York, born November 17, 1813, died April 18, 1863. Children, all born in the city of Hudson, New York: 1. John Hudson. 2. Horace Robinson, born December 9, 1839; graduated from Hamilton College in 1859; admitted to the New York bar in 1863, settled in Hudson, New York, where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death, April 29, 1907. Married, November 17, 1867, Anna Van Deusen, of Greenport, New York. Child: Bayard Livingston, born August 16, 1869. 3. Sarah Lucretia, born March 19, 1842, died October 25, 1876; educated at Troy Fe-

male Seminary; married October 19, 1859, Martin Hoffman Philip, of Claverack, New York. Children: i. Katherine Maud, born September 13, 1860; ii. Harry Van Ness, born August 9, 1862, an attorney of New York City; iii. Laura Johnson, born December 10, 1863. 4. Willard, born March 2, 1844; graduate of Hamilton College in 1864; admitted to the New York state bar in 1867, settled in Hudson, New York, where he continues the practice of his profession. He married, June 16, 1869, Mary Langford Curran, of Utica, New York. Children: i. Harriet Hudson, born April 2, 1870, died April 5, 1870; ii. Philip Curran, February 7, 1874; an attorney in New York City; iii. Darius, May 5, 1877; an attorney of New York City; iv. Mary Langford, November 29, 1881. 5. Nora, September 16, 1846; educated at Troy Female Seminary, married, June 18, 1873, Frederick Folger Thomas, of San Francisco, California, where she resided; children: i. William Shepard, born March 23, 1874, now a mining engineer of California; ii. Maud Angeline, February 10, 1876; iii. John Hudson, July 16, 1878, now a practicing architect of San Francisco; iv. Nora, September 22, 1880; v. Frederick F., October 26, 1885, a lawyer of Berkeley, California. 6. Theodosia, October 24, 1848, died August 23, 1849. 7. Emma Willard, May 9, 1852; educated at Troy Female Seminary; married, February 1, 1897, Justice Samuel Edwards, of the supreme court, born April 24, 1839.

HOOKER Elon Huntington Hooker, who recently laid aside active business for a few months to become chairman of the Finance Committee and National Treasurer of the Progressive Party, is a very successful young business man with a rarely forceful personality which has impressed itself upon all who have come to know him in his business and social worlds. A splendid persistence, backed up by a broad intellectuality and magnificent physical powers have enabled him to win out in his business career and to command the confidence of a wide circle of the shrewdest business men of the country. His associates and acquaintances have learned that when he starts out to do a thing that thing is very apt to be done, no matter what the difficulties and opposition.

Mr. Hooker is new in the political world, but is already making himself felt in his work for the Progressive party, because of his unremitting industry and enthusiasm, his power of convincing, and the confidence which his personality and record inspire in everyone he deals with. He became a worker for Theodore Roosevelt because he admires the man and believes in his principles. Mr. Hooker is a civil engineer as well as a business man.

The Hooker family has long been settled in Hartford, Connecticut, and in Rochester, New York, and is one of the oldest in the United States, dating back to the early history of New England, where Thomas Hooker, of whom Mr. Hooker is a lineal descendant, founded the city of Hartford and the colony of Connecticut. According to John Fiske, the American historian, Thomas Hooker, by originating and outlining the constitution of Connecticut, became the real designer of the framework of our present federal constitution.

(I) John Hooker was of Devonshire, England. He had a brother Roger, and a sister Mary, who married John Russell, of Leicestershire. Children of John Hooker: John, lived in Somersetshire; Thomas, see forward; Rev. Zachary, rector of St. Michael's, Cathays, Cornwall.

(II) Thomas, son of John Hooker, was of Devonshire. He married and had children: A daughter, who married Dr. George Alcock, of London; Rev. Thomas, see forward; Dorothy, married John Chester, of Leicestershire.

(III) Rev. Thomas (2) Hooker, son of Thomas (1) Hooker, was the immigrant ancestor of the Hooker family here dealt with, and was born at Marfield, Leicestershire, England, July 7, 1586. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia* says of him: "He was born of parents that were neither unable nor unwilling to bestow on him a liberal education; whereunto the early, lively sparkles of wit observed in him did much to encourage them; his natural temper was cheerful and courteous; but it was accomplished with such a sensible grandeur of mind, as caused his friends, without the help of astrology, to prognosticate that he was born to the considerable." Regarding his education and conversion, Sprague says: "He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, of which in due time he became a fellow. He acquitted himself in

this office with such ability and fidelity as to secure universal respect and admiration. It was while he was thus employed that he became deeply impressed with the importance of the eternal realities, and after a protracted season of bitter anguish of spirit, he was enabled to submit without reserve to the terms of the Gospel, and thus find peace and joy in believing. His religious experience in the very commencement seems to have been uncommonly deep and thorough; and no doubt it was partly owing to this that he became so much distinguished in after life as a counselor, comforter and guide to the awakened and desponding." He frequently preached at Cambridge and for some time in London and its vicinity. In 1826 he became a lecturer and assistant to the Rev. Mr. Mitchell at Chelmsford, and among his hearers were noblemen and others of high standing in English society. He was accustomed once a year to visit his native county, and was once asked to preach in the great church of Leicester. One of the chief burgesses of the town was greatly opposed to his preaching there, and not being able to hinder him, he set persons fiddling in the churchyard with a view to disturbing him. But Mr. Hooker was able to retain command of his audience, and at last even the fiddler went to the door to listen, and the story goes on to say that his conversion followed.

In 1630 a spiritual court which held its sessions at Chelmsford silenced Mr. Hooker for nonconformity. Although he was in accord with the doctrines of the English church, there were certain forms of worship which he could not practice, and on this ground he was forbidden to minister to the people. He continued, however, to live near Chelmsford, and was employed in teaching a school at a place called Little Braddow, having John Eliot, afterwards the famous Indian apostle, in his family as an usher. A petition signed by forty-seven ministers of the established church was sent to the spiritual court asking to have Mr. Hooker established, but it did no good. After a short residence in retirement under the patronage of his friend, the Earl of Warwick, he determined to seek a home in Holland, and his steps were watched by his persecutors, he being followed even to the shore, but the ship fortunately got off to sea before his pursuers arrived. Mr. Hooker remained in Holland for three years and was at first

employed as an assistant to Mr. Paget, at Amsterdam. On account of a misunderstanding with him, Mr. Hooker removed to Delft, and was associated with the Rev. Mr. Forbes, a Scotch minister. Two years later he accepted a call to Rotterdam to assist the Rev. Dr. William Ames. Dr. Ames is said to have remarked that he never met a man the equal of Mr. Hooker as a preacher or as a learned disputant.

Mr. Hooker decided to go to New England, but wished to return to England first, as the times were supposed to be a little more tolerant. Upon his arrival there, however, he found that his enemies were still active, and he was obliged to live in concealment until the time of his departure from England to America. He left England about the middle of July, 1633, from the Downs, on the ship "Griffin." Such was his peril that he and his friend, Mr. Cotton, were obliged to remain in concealment until the ship had put out to sea. He arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, September 4, 1633, and on October 11, was chosen pastor of the church at Newtown (Cambridge). He remained there to the great satisfaction of the people for two and a half years. In June, 1636, he joined the company of those who went to make a settlement at Hartford, Connecticut, and from this time was identified with all the most important movements of the colony. He was one of the moderators of the first New England synod held at Cambridge, in the case of the celebrated Ann Hutchinson. He published many books and sermons between 1637 and his death. He fell a victim to a violent epidemic disease and died July 7, 1647, a great loss to the community. The Rev. Thomas Hooker, according to family tradition, married a sister of John Pym, who was an intimate friend. Children: Rev. John, about 1636 returned to England and there married and settled in the established church at Maseworth, Bucks; Joanna, born about 1615, died April, 1646; Mary, born about 1618, married the Rev. Roger Newton, first pastor of Farmington, later of Milford, Connecticut; Sarah, born about 1630, married the Rev. John Wilson, of Medfield; a daughter, who married and became a widow; Samuel, see forward.

(IV) Rev. Samuel Hooker, son of the Rev. Thomas (2) Hooker, was born in 1633. He was educated at Harvard College, from which

he was graduated in 1653. He succeeded the Rev. Roger Newton, his brother-in-law, and was the second pastor of the church at Farmington, where he was ordained in July, 1661. He was on a committee of four in 1662 to treat with the New Haven colony in reference to the proposed union with Connecticut under one colonial government. All the descendants of the Rev. Thomas Hooker, bearing the name of Hooker, are also his descendants. He was a fellow of Harvard, and on account of his earnestness and piety was called the "fervent Hooker." He had a habit of committing his sermons to memory and was a powerful and effective preacher. He died at Farmington, November 6, 1697. He married, September 22, 1658, Mary Willett, of Swansea, Massachusetts, afterwards of Seakonk, Rhode Island. Her mother was Mary (Brown) Willett. Mary (Willett) Hooker married (second) August 10, 1703, the Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook, Connecticut. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Hooker: 1. Dr. Thomas, born June 10, 1659; married, 1686, Mary (Smith) Lord, widow of Richard Lord. 2. Samuel, born May 29, 1661; married, June 28, 1687, Mehitable Hamlin, of Middletown, Connecticut, born November 17, 1666, resided at Hartford. 3. William, born May 11, 1663, merchant at Farmington; married, 1689, Susannah Blackleach, widow of John. 4. Hon. John, born February 20, 1664-1665, died February 1, 1746. 5. Hon. James, born October 27, 1666; resided at Guilford, Connecticut, and served as deputy to the general assembly. 6. Roger, of Hartford, born September 14, 1668, died unmarried. 7. Nathaniel, see forward. 8. Mary, born July 3, 1673; was the third wife of the Rev. James Pierpoint, of New Haven, and was the mother of Sarah, who married the celebrated Rev. Jonathan Edwards. 9. Hezekiah, born November 7, 1675, died in 1686. 10. Daniel, born March 25, 1679, died in 1742. 11. Sarah, born May 8, 1681; married the Rev. Stephen Buckingham, of Norwalk, Connecticut.

(V) Nathaniel, son of the Rev. Samuel and Mary (Willett) Hooker, was born in Farmington, September 28, 1671. He was a noted merchant and a prominent man in Hartford, his place of business being on the main street, a piece of property which had been the building lot of his father-in-law, who gave

half of his lot, extending from the second burial ground to the Little River, to Mr. Hooker when he married. Mr. Hooker represented Hartford in the colonial assembly for several years before his death, which occurred November 11, 1711. His widow married (second) John Austin, a noted merchant of Hartford. She died at Hartford in 1753, ten years after the death of her second husband. By her second husband she had two children, one of whom died young. Nathaniel Hooker married, December 28, 1698, Mary, daughter of the Hon. Nathaniel and Sarah (Boosey) Standley, of Hartford, Connecticut, born in that city, October 8, 1677. She had been betrothed to Roger Hooker, a brother of Nathaniel, who died in 1698. Children: 1. Mary, born at Hartford, December 3, 1699, died January 2, 1765. 2. Alice, born at Hartford, November 12, 1701. 3. Sarah, born at Hartford, November 7, 1704. 4. Abigail, born at Hartford, baptized in 1707, died at Norwich, Connecticut; became the third wife of the Rev. Benjamin Lord. 5. Nathaniel, see forward.

(VI) Nathaniel (2), youngest son of Nathaniel (1) and Mary (Standley) Hooker, was born in 1710, baptized October 8, 1710, died at Hartford, Connecticut, January 27, 1763. He was a prominent man in colonial affairs, captain of the militia, a merchant of Hartford, and represented the town in the colonial assembly during three sessions. He left a large estate. He married Eunice, born in Hartford, January 26, 1709, daughter of Governor Joseph and Eunice (Howell-Wakeman) Talcott, of Hartford. Children: Nathaniel, born at Hartford, December 5, 1737; Eunice, 1740; James, see forward; Mary, born in 1744, died at Hartford, Connecticut, August 27, 1763; Horace, born August 24, 1746.

(VII) James, son of Nathaniel (2) and Eunice (Talcott) Hooker, was born at Hartford, August 15, 1742, and died at Windsor, Connecticut, December 10, 1805. He was a merchant of Hartford and Windsor, having with his brothers succeeded to the business of his father at Hartford, and establishing a business at Windsor. The Windsor firm became Hooker & Chaffee, consisting of James Hooker, silent partner, Horace Hooker, his brother, and John Chaffee, a brother of James Hooker's third wife. Before the revolutionary war this was one of the largest and most flourish-

ing mercantile houses of New England, and transacted much business for the colonial government. James Hooker was commissioned a captain and all the members of the firm were devoted patriots and gave freely of their means for the assistance of the colonial cause and at the end of the war were in serious financial embarrassment. Subsequently their heavy losses by the French and Spanish spoliation caused their failure, and the dissolution of this famous firm scattered its members.

James Hooker married (first) January 6, 1763, Hannah, a daughter of Alexander and Hannah Allin, of Windsor, born July 14, 1743; (second) April 30, 1777, Dolly Goodwin, who died in 1784; and (third) November 7, 1784, Mary, daughter of Dr. Hezekiah Chaffee, of Windsor, Connecticut; she died at Schenectady, 1846. Children by first marriage: Alexander Allin, born in Windsor, November 30, 1763, died March 20, 1781. Children by the third marriage: Hannah, born September 4, 1785; Dolly Goodwin, July 30, 1787; Alexander Allin, October 30, 1789; James, July 12, 1792; Horace, see forward; Mary Chaffee, born March 3, 1796; Eliza, February 10, 1798, died at Meriden, Connecticut, March 21, 1877; Henry Thomas, born July 13, 1803, died at Syracuse, New York, October 1, 1893, married Mary Brown Cobb, July 5, 1838.

(VIII) Horace, son of James and Mary (Chaffee) Hooker, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, July 5, 1794, died November 3, 1865. Like his progenitor he had the spirit of the pioneer, and the glowing accounts of the Genesee country attracted him to western New York, where so many Hartford and Windsor families had settled. He lived for a short time at Bristol, near Canandaigua, where he engaged in mercantile business with his brother, Alexander Allin, and later he went to Carthage, near Rochester, to co-operate with his brother-in-law, Judge Strong, in developing what was supposed to be the future city of Genesee. He was for twenty years engaged in active commercial enterprises, and through all his business vicissitudes he remained a courtly gentleman of the strictest integrity and high moral character, a power in the community in which he lived. He married, September 3, 1822, Helen, daughter of Erastus and Chloe (Bissell) Wolcott, of Windsor, Connecticut, born March 9, 1794,

died April 4, 1840. Mrs. Hooker was a great granddaughter of Governor Roger Wolcott, and came from the long line of Connecticut and Massachusetts governors of this name. Children: 1. Julia Wolcott, born at Rochester, June 10, 1823. 2. Henry Edward, September 4, 1824. 3. Frances, August 21, 1826, died April 20, 1906, at Skaneateles, New York; was unmarried, and engaged in literary pursuits. 4. James Wolcott, born May 10, 1828. 5. John Chaffee, June 30, 1830, died at Rochester, January 7, 1832. 6. Charles M., born November 9, 1832. 7. Thomas, March 27, 1836, died at Rochester, July 31, 1836. 8. Horace B., see forward.

(IX) Horace B., son of Horace and Helen (Wolcott) Hooker, was born at Rochester, New York, December 7, 1837. He was a lieutenant (acting captain) in the First Missouri Engineers during the civil war. He married, November 14, 1861, Susan Pamela, born August 18, 1841, daughter of Elon and Annjeannette (Cole) Huntington, of Rochester, New York. These Huntingtons were prominent in the early history of the United States, one of the family being governor of Connecticut and president of the colonial congress. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Hooker: Albert Huntington, born at Rochester, November 25, 1865; a son, not named, born and died July 12, 1867; Frances Margaret Huntington, born June 10, 1868; Elon Huntington, see forward; a daughter, not named, born and died September 6, 1871; Harry Mix, born July 18, 1872; Paul, February, 1875; Horace Willard, November 2, 1876; Jeanette Huntington, December 24, 1881; Thomas, May 4, 1883, died September 12, 1884, at Rochester.

(X) Elon Huntington, son of Horace B. and Susan Pamela (Huntington) Hooker, was born in Rochester, New York, November 23, 1869. He received his early education in the public schools of Rochester and continued his technical training in the night schools of the Mechanics Institute for a period of several years. He then entered the University of Rochester, from which he was graduated in the classical course with the class of 1891. His vacations were spent in field engineering under the able training of Emil Kuichling, the well known hydraulic engineer. He was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi fraternity at Rochester, and was prominent in athletics, being a member of the football team and a

tennis player of intercollegiate rank. He was also manager of the University Glee and Banjo Club. He worked his way through college. After his graduation at Rochester he went to Cornell University as a resident graduate and covered the civil engineering course in two years. There he was a formidable worker, who alternated his studies with periods where he earned enough funds to get through his engineering course. He managed, while continuing his course at Cornell, to find time for original investigation along scientific lines and to wrest from the faculty, in addition to his regular engineering degree, a degree as Doctor of Philosophy. He has also the degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts from Rochester. His success at Cornell won him a traveling fellowship, which allowed him to go abroad to continue his hydraulic studies at the Zurich Polytechnicum and the Ecole des Ponts and Chaussées, at Paris.

Returning to this country, Mr. Hooker spent several years in engineering work in the field, and was one of a commission of contracting engineers who inspected the Panama and Nicaragua canal routes in 1898. His first personal contact with Theodore Roosevelt came when the latter was governor of New York and appointed Mr. Hooker deputy superintendent of public works, in which position he shared the responsibility for the operation and maintenance of the state canals and roads, and was especially engaged in the investigation of the expenditures under the preceding nine million dollar improvement to the Erie Canal System. In 1901 Mr. Hooker resigned to engage in timber, mining and railroad enterprises in the southwest. Two years later he organized and became president of the Development and Funding Company, building and operating engineering and industrial enterprises. Shortly afterwards he and his associates formed the Hooker Electrochemical Company, a concern which has a large manufacturing plant at Niagara Falls, New York, and produces caustic soda and chloride of lime by electrolysis of rock salt. The business employs nine thousand horse power and has now been in operation, day and night, for about eight years, and has proved a great engineering success as well as a very profitable investment. It is generally admitted by specialists here and abroad that the

Hooker plant is higher in efficiency than any plant of the same kind now in existence.

Mr. Hooker is a man of high ideals of a practical kind, which bring with them a reasonable hope of realization. His friends say of him that he is ready always to listen to advice and to gain whatever advantage there may be in the suggestions of his associates, giving them the credit both financially and otherwise for what they have contributed. He has devoted some of his time to writing pamphlets that have had an important influence in their field. He is the author of: "Storage Capacity in Lakes and Reservoirs," 1894; "Some References on River Hydraulics," 1895; and "The Suspension of Solids in Flowing Water," 1896. In politics he was a Republican until the Chicago convention which nominated Taft, then he cast his lot with the Progressive party. Mr. Hooker is a member of the Cornell Association of Civil Engineers, the Sigma Xi Society, the Lake Mohonk Arbitration Conference and the National Municipal League. Among his New York clubs are: The Century, University, Alpha Delta Phi, Cornell and Seawanhaka-Corinthian Yacht Club. He has business offices at 40 Wall street, New York City.

While he was taking advantage of his European fellowship, Mr. Hooker met in Rome, Blanche, daughter of the late D. M. Ferry, one of the most prominent bankers, and men of Detroit, Michigan. Miss Ferry had just been graduated from Vassar College, of which institution, Dr. James M. Taylor, an uncle of Mr. Hooker, is president. Mr. Hooker and Miss Ferry were married in Detroit, January 25, 1901, and they have four daughters. They live in an artistically conceived, old-fashioned house at Greenwich, Connecticut, which bears the marks of the refined taste of the present owners, who had it rebuilt to suit their own individuality.

In many cases the family of
BUCKLEY Buckley is probably derived from the name of the hamlet of Buckley in Lancashire, which gave residence and name to a family descended in England from John De Buckley, whose brother Geoffrey was Dean of Whalley in the reign of King Stephen. This John had a son Geoffrey, whose son Geoffrey was slain at

the battle of Evesham in the year 1265. Adam de Buckley attested deeds in 1339 and 1359, and another John in 1370 and 1390, this latter being probably son of a Robert Bockeley and married Alice Wolfenden. Elias Buckley in 1434 might be a son of John and Alice Buckley, and was father of Rafe who married Katherine, the surname of the wife remaining unrecorded. Thomas Buckley, witness to a deed May 18, 1507, was probably a descendant. James Bucley, of Bucley, of this family, it appears November 12, 1512, married Alice Howarth, of Howarth, and had issue: Thomas, and Catherine, who married Thomas Chadwike. This Thomas Bucley attested deeds, January 1, 1534-35, and again May 16, 1561, August 16, 1580, and October 22, 1581. He married Grace, daughter of Arthur Ashton, of Great Clegg. James Buckley, who was another witness of the deed in 1581, was probably his son. Of the same family was Lawrence Buckley, who with one Edmund Ashton in 1567 was sued by Sir John Byron (ancestor of the poet) and others, the inhabitants of Rochdale, in Lancashire, about the right of way over property at Butterworth and other common rights. Two years later Barnards Buckley, apparently his brother, had to establish his right to his inheritance by suit at law against Roger Gartside and John Holte, and lost part of it, consisting of land at Castleton. This Barnards was probably a cousin of Catherine Buckley, of Chedale, aunt of Sir Richard Buckley, Knight, who made her will November 16, 1559, in which she mentions by name her brothers, Thomas, Robert and William, the latter deceased. William Buckley died in the early part of Queen Elizabeth's reign, possessed of lands at Quicke and Suddleworth in Yorkshire, and Abell, his great-grandson, became the heir general of the family in the reign of King Charles the First. Robert Buckley appears to have been the oldest of Catherine Buckley's brothers and died apparently without issue in 1557, possessed of Messury, Terr. Bosc., etc., at Buckley Manor and Hundersfelde in Lancashire. Sir Richard Buckley, Knight, living in 1619, who married Annie, sister of Sir Thomas Wilsford, was his descendant. The Buckleys are also numerous in Ireland, the name in this case being a translation or anglicized form from Mac Ficheaill (mac, "son", and ficheaill, Gaelic,

"buckle"), the name Mac Ficheaill or Buckley being derived from Gillacaemghin na Ficheaill, son of Bhaltair or Walters or Walter, who is one hundred and eighteenth link on the pedigree stem of the Ui Tuathail family or clan, anciently chiefs of Hy-Muirea-daigh, afterwards Kings of Leinster and Princes of Imaile. The Buckleys, Viscounts of Cashel, were a branch of this ancient family.

(I) John Buckley, the immigrant ancestor of the Buckley family in America here dealt with, was living in Leipsic, Germany, where he was drafted against his will into the Hessian army that was sent to this country during the revolutionary war to aid the British. At the battle of Saratoga, when General Burgoyne surrendered, he was captured and sent to Boston, where he escaped and settled in New Hampshire at Jaffray. The time of his coming to this country would be about the year 1777, and he was probably then a little over twenty years old. He married, about the year 1784, Margaret Dunlap, and had children among whom was John Jr., mentioned below.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) and Margaret (Dunlap) Buckley, was born at Jaffray, New Hampshire, May 3, 1786, died at Marlboro, New York, June 1, 1870. He spent his youth in his native town, and received his education in the public schools of the same place. When he was old enough he learned the wheelwright and machinist trades, and in 1805 he was employed by Almy & Brown, of Providence, Rhode Island, where he remained for three years. In 1809 the Pleasant Valley Cotton Manufacturing Company was organized in Dutchess county, New York, and he was engaged to superintend the construction of the water wheel and running gear. Later he was invited to join the Cornwall Cotton Manufacturing Company, chartered in 1811, where he became a stockholder and superintended the building of their wheel and machinery. In 1815 he purchased a carding and spinning mill, and a small farm in Marlboro, where he commenced carding and spinning wool for the farmers of Orange and Dutchess counties. In 1822 he enlarged the mill and took his brothers-in-law, James and John Thorne, and the mill was again enlarged and was known as the Marlboro Woolen Factory, making broadcloths and satinettes. Their

products were regularly exhibited at the fairs in New York, and in 1823 they received a premium of a silver pitcher for the best piece of blue broadcloth manufactured from American wool. The firm was dissolved in 1830, Mr. Buckley continuing until 1855, in which year he converted his factory into a cotton mill making twine and cotton warp until the year 1861, when he retired. A period of about nine years elapsed between the date of his retirement and the date of his death. He was originally a Quaker, then Presbyterian, and later joined the Episcopal church at Marlboro, New York. He was an ardent Republican in politics. He was a particularly hearty supporter of the principles advocated by Henry Clay.

The following is an item from the press relating to John (2) Buckley: "The first public sermon of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Marlboro was held February 12, 1837, in the district school house and among the leading persons present were: Edward Armstrong, Thomas Fyfe, John Buckley, Gabriel Merritt, Leonard S. Carpenter, and others".

The following item also refers to John (2) Buckley: "Christ Church, Marlboro, was consecrated March 26, 1858, by Bishop Horatio Potter, and was attended by a large number of pastors from New York, Brooklyn and other towns along the Hudson. After the ceremonies were concluded the bishop and clergy were hospitably entertained at the home of Mr. John Buckley Sr."

He married, about the year 1815, Phoebe Thorne. The children were: 1. John Jr., born at Cornwall, New York, October 23, 1814, died at Marlboro, New York, September 27, 1893; married Catherine Sands, of Cornwall, New York, June 17, 1840; there were no children; he passed most of his married life in New York; was a money broker and about 1880 returned to Marlboro, passing the remainder of his days in the Buckley homestead; closely identified with Christ Episcopal Church, Marlboro, being vestryman from 1850 to 1859, also 1876 to 1879. 2. Thomas Townsend, mentioned below. 3. Margaret, died in 1872. 4. William F., mentioned below. 5. Mercy Townsend, a member of Christ Episcopal Church, Marlboro; still occupies the old homestead.

(III) Thomas Townsend, second son of John (2) and Phoebe (Thorne) Buckley, was

born July 11, 1817, at Marlboro, New York, died February 6, 1887. He attended the village schools of his native town, and at the age of fourteen he became a clerk in a general store at Marlboro, later securing a clerkship in Newburg, New York. In the year 1838 he went to New York and engaged in the wholesale dry goods business, and soon became largely interested in the importing and jobbing trade. In 1874 he retired from active business, spending his summers in his native town of Marlboro, and the winters in Brooklyn. He was vice-president of the Bank of the Republic, receiver for the Atlantic & Pacific railroad, and director of the Metropolitan Gas Company and Home Insurance Company. He was a member and patron of the art and historical societies. He married, in 1844, Amelia A., born December, 1818, died June 13, 1893, daughter of William R. Thompson, of New York. Children: 1. William T., mentioned below. 2. John D., mentioned below. 3. Charles R., mentioned below.

(III) William F., third son of John (2) and Phoebe (Thorne) Buckley, was born in 1820 at Marlboro, New York, died November 29, 1902. He was a man of wide business experience, clear judgment, strict integrity and a high sense of duty. After several years' experience in a silk importing house in New York he purchased and loaded a vessel for San Francisco in 1849 and took out as a part of his cargo the timber and machinery of the first steamboat which ascended the Sacramento river. He was afterwards associated with the banking firm of Geldermeister De Fremery & Company, which built, after disastrous fires had laid the city to waste, the first fire-proof structure in San Francisco. Returning to New York in 1854 he engaged in the shipping and commission business, and after the civil war established a branch of the firm of N. L. and G. Griswold in New Orleans. In 1873 he became interested in railroads and served at different times as director of the Atlantic & Pacific railroad, the St. Louis & San Francisco railroad, the Missouri Pacific railroad, and the Mahopac Falls railroad. He was one of the incorporators of the St. Louis & San Francisco Company, and was for many years its treasurer. In 1875 he was chosen to succeed Samuel J. Tilden as president of the New York Balana Dry Dock

Company, a position he held for many years. In 1889 he was one of the incorporators of the New York Security & Trust Company. Two years previously he had been elected a trustee of the New York Life and at different times served as a member of the supervisory and agency committee, the finance committee, and the loss, auditing and executive committee.

(IV) William T., eldest son of Thomas Townsend and Amelia A. (Thompson) Buckley, was born at Brooklyn, New York, September 20, 1848, died in January, 1898. He was educated at a private school and was three years at Columbia College, New York. He left college in order to go into the dry goods business, becoming in course of time a partner in Buckley, Welling & Company. In the year 1875 Buckley, Welling & Company went out of business and he became a partner in Dunham, Buckley & Company, continuing in the business until January 1, 1898. He married, in November, 1870, Frederica R., daughter of William C. Fowler. Children: 1. Margaret Requa, died in infancy. 2. Thomas T., born May 9, 1875. 3. Freida Requa, born May 30, 1879, died in 1888.

(IV) John D., second son of Thomas Townsend and Amelia A. (Thompson) Buckley, was born March 30, 1850, at Brooklyn, New York. He was educated at the Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn, New York. In 1870 he became engaged in the wholesale grocery business in New York and continued until the year 1898 when he retired. He married, September 21, 1887, Mary, daughter of Eli A. Bronson, of Geneva, New York. There has been one daughter of the marriage, Marian Dunlap.

(IV) Charles Ramsay, third son of Thomas Townsend and Amelia A. (Thompson) Buckley, was born at Brooklyn, New York, March 5, 1852. He was educated at the Polytechnic Institute, Brooklyn, and graduated at Columbia University in the class of 1874. He also graduated from the School of Mines in the class of 1877. In addition he spent one year at the Columbia Law School. For a short time he was engaged in the mining business, but is now retired. He married Agnes, daughter of Eli A. Bronson, of Geneva, New York; there has been one daughter of the marriage, Isobel Ramsay.

This is a very old Dutch family, ROOSA early identified with the history of Southern New York, and still has numerous representatives scattered over the region. It appears very early in the settlement at Kingston, and Ulster county owes much of its development and progress to the industry, intelligence and enterprise of this family.

(I) Albert Heyman Roosa (whose father was Heyman when surnames were unknown among the Dutch people) arrived in New Netherlands in April, 1660, in the ship "Spotted Cow", coming from Gelderland, Holland. He was accompanied by his wife, Wyntje Alard, and eight children. He settled in that part of Esopus which is now the town of Hurley, Ulster county, New York, and there engaged in farming. He participated in the first administration of the Lord's Supper at Esopus, December 25, 1660. Being possessed of considerable means he owned much property and exercised a large influence in the community. In the spring of 1661 his name was entered on a contract to secure the salary of Dominie Bloem at Wiltwyck, now Kingston. On the organization of the village of Hurley he was one of the first three schepens, or magistrates, who administered the affairs of the community. In 1661 he was one of a committee of three to enclose the village of Hurley as a means of protection against the Indians. He owned lot No. 24, where his home was destroyed by the Indians, June 7, 1663, at which time two of his children were carried away captives. He was one of those who resented the unjust treatment accorded to the people of the village by the British soldiers then quartered there in 1667, and because of his vigorous resistance he was adjudged guilty of sedition by the court in New York and banished from the colony. He was, however, restored to favor in 1669 by Governor Lovelace, who appointed him one of the overseers of New Dorp (Hurley). In the same year he was granted the privilege of setting up tanning vats and a brewing house. He was one of the petitioners for the appointment of a minister, who could speak both Dutch and English; served as a mustering officer; on April 5, 1670, was a sergeant in Captain Henry Pawling's company of militia, and in 1673 was captain of a company composed of men from Hurley and Marbletown.

He died at Hurley, February 27, 1679, and in 1685 his widow was granted three hundred and twenty acres of land on account of his public service. Children: Arie, Heyman, Jan, Albertse, Ikee, Maritje, Neeltien, Jan-nitje, Aert, Annatje, Guert.

(II) Jan Albertse, third son of Albert Heyman and Wyntje (Allard) Roosa, resided in Hurley, New York. He married Hillegond Willems Van Buren. The family came from Holland and was known by the name of Williams. He was a town officer, October 19, 1708.

(III) Albert Jansen, son of Jan Albertse and Hillegond (Williams) Roosa, resided in Hurley, New York, where he received deeds for land March 24, 1724, and September 27, 1742. He was elected colonel of the Hurley militia, April 5, 1720; fence viewer in 1721; trustee, 1722-27-32-37. In 1738 his name appears on the muster roll of a foot company commanded by Captain Cornelis Wynkoop. He married, in 1709, Rebecca Schepmoes, baptized at Kingston, New York, November 6, 1687, daughter of Derick and Marye (Williams) Schepmoes. They had children baptized at Kingston: Dirck, October 2, 1715; Abraham, mentioned below; Hillegond, died young; Zara, December 2, 1722; Hillegond, September 5, 1725; Ysaak, May 19, 1728.

(IV) Abraham, second son of Albert Jansen and Rebecca (Schepmoes) Roosa, was baptized March 23, 1718, in Kingston, New York, and probably resided at Hurley, which was under the ecclesiastic jurisdiction of Kingston. Because of the remoteness of residence it is apparent that many members of this family were not recorded at Kingston. The banns for the marriage of Abraham Roosa to Elizabeth Rutz were published June 17, 1744, at Kingston, and they were given a certificate July 8, following, but the date of marriage is not in the church records. She was baptized November 15, 1724, according to the Kingston church records, and was born at Rosendaal, daughter of Jacob and Lea (Nieuwkerk) Rutz. The baptism of three of their children are recorded at Kingston. Albert, April 7, 1745; Lea, April 12, 1747; Jacob, December 31, 1749. It is probable that their parents removed about this time to a remote section of Ulster county, or to Orange county.

(V) Isaac Abrahamse, son of Abraham and

Elizabeth (Rutz) Roosa, was a soldier in the revolutionary army. He first was a private in the Albany Company Militia, Second Regiment; he was commissioned September 20, 1775, as ensign in the Tenth Company of Mamakating Precinct, under Captain John Creag and Colonel James McClaughrey. He was appointed first lieutenant, November 4, 1778, in the Hanover Precinct Company, under Captain William Simrall.

(VI) John, son of Isaac Abrahamse Roosa, was born in Orange county, New York. He was buried in Bethel, Sullivan county, New York. He married Dolly Duryea.

(VII) Dr. Isaac Roosa, son of John and Dolly (Duryea) Roosa, was born 1792, died at Bethany, Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1837. He was a very eminent and successful physician and surgeon and rode on horseback through a wide region surrounding Bethany in the care of his patients. He married Mary Kellogg.

(VIII) John Percival, son of Dr. Isaac and Mary (Kellogg) Roosa, was born November 8, 1823, in Bethany, Pennsylvania, died July 5, 1902. He was deprived of a liberal education by the death of his father when he was less than fourteen years old. It had been his father's hope to give him a college training. When fifteen years of age he went to Bethel, Sullivan county, New York, to reside with an uncle, Charles B. Roosa, and was employed as a clerk in the latter's store. Being intelligent and active he became thoroughly familiar with the mercantile business, and in 1853 he opened a store at White Lake, New York, where he continued in business several years. Later he operated a store at Bethel, New York, which he conducted for a period of twelve years, and then turned it over to his son, Charles B. After spending one year at Walton, New York, he removed to Monticello, Sullivan county, where he lived retired from active business. He married Hannah J., daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Calkin, of Cohecton, New York, where her grandfather built his first house of hewed pine logs in 1787. Moses Calkin was born 1785, died February 12, 1865. Children of John P. Roosa and wife: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born September 17, 1847; married Rev. E. B. Wells, a Presbyterian clergyman, and lived in Chase, Kansas; they had no children, but reared an adopted daughter Anna, who be-



J. P. Roosa

came the wife of Henry Kerr, and resided in Oklahoma, having three daughters. 2. Charles Baker, born September 23, 1851; succeeded his father in business at Bethel, which he sold, and removed to Spokane, Washington; he married Charity Sturtevant, of Bethel, in 1890, and has children: Percival Floyd, Charles Baker, Susie Sturtevant. 3. Isaac Percival, mentioned below. 4. Frank Judson, born March 1, 1856; is head of the drug firm of Roosa & Radcliff, of Cincinnati, Ohio; his son, John Percival Roosa, was born in 1896. 5. Sarah Curtis, born November 9, 1859; married Richard Oakley, of Monticello, and resides in Spokane, Washington; her son, Richard Hamilton Oakley, was born in 1887. 6. John Percival, mentioned below. The mother of these children now resides in the home at Monticello which was purchased by her husband thirty-six years ago.

(IX) Isaac Percival, son of John Percival (1) and Hannah (Calkin) Roosa, was born January 28, 1854, in Bethel, New York, where he spent a part of his youth, and where he acquired the elementary parts of his education. He attended the Monticello Academy and graduated from Cornell University in 1874. He was for several years in the foreign freight department of the Pennsylvania railroad at New York, and in 1886 was appointed deputy United States despatch agent in New York City. He became despatch agent, October 31, 1890.

(IX) John Percival (2), youngest child of John Percival (1) and Hannah (Calkin) Roosa, was born January 6, 1862, in Bethel, New York, where he spent his boyhood and was wont to make himself useful about his father's store. Early in life he conceived the idea of taking up the profession of law and began his studies with Judge Bush at Monticello. In order to prepare himself thoroughly for his life's work he entered Princeton College, and later graduated from Columbia Law School, New York. In 1884 he was admitted to the bar and immediately took up the practice of his profession in Monticello, where he had a distinguished career as a pleader and jurist. In 1889 he was elected special county judge, and in 1895 was elected district attorney, succeeding himself by re-election in 1898. In 1905 he was elected county judge and surrogate and was subsequently considered as a candidate for judge of the third judicial dis-

trict to succeed the late Judge Fitts. Always taking a keen interest in the progress of his home and state, he became actively interested in politics and was made chairman of the Republican county committee in 1891, continuing in this capacity for several years. In 1904 he was an alternate delegate to the Philadelphia convention which nominated William McKinley for president and was a regular delegate to the Chicago convention which nominated Theodore Roosevelt. He participated in many congressional district conventions and was always recognized as a leader in the councils of his party. Being much interested in historical matters Judge Roosa became an early member of the Holland Society of New York, and was identified with several societies. He was a member of the State Bar Association of New York, serving as a member of its admission committee, and was also a member of the Princeton Club of New York. He was an associate member of the Hook and Ladder Firemen of Monticello, president of the Village Improvement Society, and trustee of the Sullivan County Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. He served as a member of the board of education, and was two terms village president. A man of sympathetic nature, generous in judgment and purse, loyal to his friends, cool and judicious in business judgment and a gentleman at all times, he was very popular among all classes of people in his home town. He died at his home in Monticello, February 22, 1910, and his untimely death was regretted by the entire community. For some years his health had been failing, but he bravely struggled against physical weakness, continuing his practice until a short time before his death.

He married, June 25, 1890, Caroline, daughter of John P. and Mary Jones, and great-granddaughter of John P. Jones, founder of the village of Monticello.

The family name is said to SEABURY have been originally Sedborough, and to have belonged to a Somersetshire family, which though not conspicuous in English history appears to have been of good standing. Weaver, in his "Visitations of Somerset", gives four generations of this family. They are associated with Porlock, Frome, and other

parts of that county. A hamlet of the name of Seaborough is on the southerly border of Somerset, near to Devon and Dorset, and a surname of this form appears in 1667. Bolton, in his "History of the Church in Westchester County" (New York, 1855, pp. 79, 80), in an account of the family affirms its identity with that of Sedborough, and gives its arms as: *Argent a fesse engraillés between three ibexes passant sable*. In E. de Vermont's "America Heraldica" these arms are depicted, and included among those of families settled in this country before 1789. They are in use in various branches of the Seabury family.

The name appears in the western world, first in 1638, in the records of an English company chartered for the settlement and plantation of Providence Island in the West Indies, and soon after, in 1639, in New England. The name has in its history had perhaps more than the usual variations in spelling: Seabery, Saberry, Sebery, Sibery, Seabree, Sebree, Sedbery and Seaburry, are actual instances of variation.

(I) John Seabury and Grace, his wife, appear in Boston in 1639, he having, according to the town records, with leave bought a house and small plat of land there, and being in November of that year "Allowed for an Inhabitant." He is described in that record as a "Seaman." In the church record of the admission of his wife Grace to membership, May 15, 1642, he is described as a planter. He is supposed to have been the person who under the same name was a resident in the Providence Plantation in 1638, and who, being dissatisfied with his treatment by the local authorities, although he was sustained by the government and company resident in England, departed from that island. It is notable that the John Seabury, of Boston, appears there within a year from the departure from Providence Island, and that after residing in Boston a few years he went to the West Indies with his wife Grace, residing in Barbadoes until his death about 1659.

During his residence in Boston, the town records show the birth of Samuel, son of John and Grace Seabury, December 10, 1640. The baptism of this Samuel is shown by the church records to have been on the 22nd of May, 1642, where he is described as "being about a yeare & half old." It appears from records

of a suit brought by this Samuel Seabury, in 1662, in relation to the Boston property, that his father had before that date died in Barbadoes, and had left beside Samuel, another son, John, and daughters. No subsequent record of John or his sisters in Barbadoes has appeared. All the known descendants of John and Grace Seabury, of Boston, in 1639, trace through their son Samuel, above-mentioned.

(II) Dr. Samuel Seabury, son of John Seabury, according to Winsor, came from Boston and settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, before 1660. He was a physician and surgeon, and a man eminent and influential in the early history of that town, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying August 5, 1681, in his forty-first year. His name was written Seabury, Seaberry and also Saberry; and his will was signed "Samuel Saberrey." In the family descriptions he is called, in distinction from other Samuels, Dr. Samuel Seabury, of Duxbury. He married (first) November 9, 1660, Patience, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Partridge) Kemp; children: Samuel, born April 20, 1666; John, born in 1674; also of this marriage there were several daughters, the only one of whom to marry was Hannah, wife of John Partridge, through whom many of the name of Partridge trace to Dr. Samuel Seabury. He married (second) April 4, 1677, Martha, daughter of William Pabodie and his wife, Elizabeth Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. Children: Joseph, born June 8, 1678; Martha, September 23, 1679, married Joseph Sawyer, through whom many descendants of that name trace to Dr. Samuel Seabury.

It appears from the foregoing that the name of Seabury, after the time of Dr. Samuel Seabury, is carried on in three main lines of descent from him. After a brief general account of each of the heads of those three lines, will be given, more in detail the descendants of John, the head of the second of the three main lines.

(III) Dr. Samuel (2) Seabury, the fifth of the name counting from John the emigrant, and the third child of Dr. Samuel (1) and Patience (Kemp) Seabury, was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 20, 1666. He lived in that place somewhat more than the first half of his nearly a century of life. His father's will gave him the surgical books and

instruments which he had used as a doctor, and also gave to him his landed property in Duxbury. He made extensive additions to this, acquiring land in other parts of Massachusetts and in Connecticut. In 1695 he deeded to his brother John the property, some eighty acres, at the Brick Kilns, which was part of the inheritance from his father. During his residence in Duxbury he was often engaged as agent of the town; represented it in the general court of the colony, and served as town treasurer. Winsor notes his having succeeded to his father's position as physician, and speaks of him as a prominent man in the town as treasurer and representative, and also as a prominent member of the church, and an ensign in militia. In 1727, being then at the end of his sixty-first year, he sold his farm in Duxbury, and removed to North Yarmouth, Maine, where he resided until his death, November 10, 1763, in the ninety-eighth year of his age. He was prominent in that place throughout his residence, and acquired a large landed property there. He acted as moderator in the formal re-organization of the settlement as a town in 1733, and previous to that, in 1730, was the first of eight inhabitants who under their pastor, Ammi R. Cutter, organized a Congregational church there, of which congregation he was deacon and elder. He is commonly spoken of for this reason as Elder Samuel Seabury. He married (first) in his twenty-third year, December 13, 1688, Abigail Allen, who died March 31, 1733; he married (second) in his seventy-third year, September 27, 1738, Margaret —, widow of Stephen Larrabee, who died May 18, 1754, there being no issue by this second marriage. By the first marriage he had twelve children, of whom five lived to maturity and left issue, viz.: Benjamin, Samuel, Barnabas, Abigail, Patience. The daughter, Abigail, was married to her cousin, David Seabury, son of John, of the third generation, of which marriage there have been many Seabury descendants; and the daughter, Patience, was married to Dr. Gilbert Winslow, whence came many Winslow descendants from the Seabury stock. The sons, Benjamin, Samuel and Barnabas, have many descendants; those of Benjamin in Connecticut, New York and elsewhere; those of Samuel at Duxbury, and those of Barnabas (who removed with his father to North Yarmouth) in Maine. It is

to be observed that this Maine branch, in whatever states its members may since have settled, is the oldest branch of the family, since they are descended from the oldest son of Dr. Samuel Seabury. The number of those descendants is very greatly increased by the marriage of Elder Samuel Seabury's daughter Abigail to David, son of John Seabury, as above noted. These, however, though descended from the oldest son of Dr. Samuel, are so descended through a female line, and their line of descent from David Seabury properly classifies them as belonging to that younger branch of the family which derives from Dr. Samuel's second son, John.

(III) Lieutenant Joseph Seabury, the eleventh of the name counting from John the emigrant, and the youngest son of Dr. Samuel (1), though the first child of second marriage with Martha Pabodie, was born June 8, 1678, and is known as Lieutenant Joseph Seabury. He settled in Tiverton, Rhode Island, where he built a house which has remained in the hands of several generations after him. His descendants are very numerous in Rhode Island, Massachusetts and elsewhere. Many of them have been eminent, and the care of some of them for the preservation of the family history has been very noticeable. A good deal of the family lore has come from the records of Tiverton and Little Compton, the home places of the Rhode Island branch. Lieutenant Joseph Seabury died August 22, 1755, and was buried at Little Compton. He married (first), September 25, 1701, Phoebe Smith, born in 1679, died April 21, 1715, widow of John Smith and daughter of Lieutenant William Fobes and Elizabeth Southworth, his wife. Children: Samuel, born June 5, 1702; Martha, February 7, 1704; Joseph, December 2, 1705; Benjamin, January 20, 1708; Sion, March 27, 1713; Mary, April 17, 1715. He married (second) Mary Ladd, born in 1699, died in 1734, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Tompkins) Ladd. Children: Phoebe, born March 2, 1723-24; Hannah, February 7, 1724-25; Gideon, May 16, 1726; John, November 26, 1727; Elizabeth, February 2, 1729; Sarah, December 4, 1732; Ichabod, January 18, 1734.

With what now immediately follows, about the other brother, John, is shown the earliest known history of the family and indicates its three main divisions, derived respectively from

the first, second and third sons of Dr. Samuel Seabury, of Duxbury, Massachusetts.

(III) Deacon John Seabury, the tenth of that name counting from John the emigrant and the eighth child of Dr. Samuel and Patience (Kemp) Seabury, was born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1674. He received by the deed of gift previously mentioned, from his brother Samuel, very probably as an equitable share of the father's estate devised to the eldest son, the house of his father and some eighty acres in Duxbury, in 1695, which was the year of his attaining his majority. On December 9, 1696, he married Elizabeth, daughter of David and Mary (Southworth) Alden, the said David being the son of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden. It is to be noted that this is the second connection of Seabury and Alden. The descendants of Dr. Samuel Seabury, through his younger son, John, trace to John Alden through his granddaughter, Elizabeth, and Dr. Samuel Seabury's descendants through his youngest son, Joseph, trace to John Alden through his daughter, Elizabeth, whose daughter (Martha Pabodie) was Dr. Samuel Seabury's second wife.

John Seabury removed from Duxbury to Stonington, Connecticut, and thence to Groton, opposite New London, in the same state. Here he spent the remainder of his life well established both in civil and religious associations. He is frequently mentioned in various concerns by Hempstead in his diary. He was a deacon in the Congregational Society in Groton, and is commonly spoken of as Deacon John Seabury. His death took place while he was on a visit to his son, Rev. Samuel Seabury, M. A., rector of St. George's Church, Hempstead, December 17, 1759, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, as his tombstone in the churchyard there records.

The children of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Alden) Seabury were: David, born January 16, 1699; John, January 1, 1700, died in infancy; Patience, May 5, 1702; John, May 22, 1704; Samuel, see forward; Mary, November 11, 1708; Sarah, March 16, 1710-11; Nathaniel, July 31, 1720. Two of the daughters of this family, Patience and Mary, married and had children. Of Sarah, the third daughter, appears no record. Patience married three times, (first) Joseph Latham; (second) Benjamin Starr; (third) Francis Griswold, and is said to have issue by each marriage.

Mary married Jonathan Starr, and from that marriage there are very many Seabury descendants in the Starr family. Four sons of Deacon John Seabury married and had issue. David, as before noted, married his cousin, Abigail Seabury, of the Maine line, and there are many who trace through him to Deacon John, second son of Dr. Samuel Seabury, and through her to Elder Samuel, first son of Dr. Samuel Seabury. John, son of Deacon John, resided in Groton, and died in 1744. Hempstead speaks of him as an inn-holder, and of his father, by way of distinction, as "Deacon Seabury" and "Old Mr. Seabury." He also mentions his marriage to Esther, daughter of Captain James Rogers and widow of Benjamin Shepley. Three children of this marriage have not been traced. Nathaniel, the youngest son of Deacon John Seabury, married — Michal, and left two sons, Nathaniel and David, the latter of whom is of illustrious memory, as having been one of the devoted garrison of Fort Griswold, all of whom were treacherously slaughtered by the British under Benedict Arnold, and whose name is engraved on the column there erected. He married Elizabeth Chester, and many of his descendants are traceable to the present time. The fourth son and fifth child of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Alden) Seabury, with whose line this notice is especially concerned was Samuel Seabury.

(IV) Rev. Samuel (3) Seabury, son of Deacon John and Elizabeth (Alden) Seabury, was born at Groton, Connecticut, July 8, 1706, died at Hempstead, June 15, 1764. He received his education partly at Yale College and partly at Harvard, whence he graduated in 1724, receiving later the degree of M. A. from Yale. To distinguish him from other Samuels and other clericals, he is called Rev. Samuel Seabury, M. A. He was for a few years a Congregational minister, serving in Maine and in Connecticut, but conforming to the Church of England, received Episcopal ordination in 1730 in London, England, from the bishop of that see. Returning to this country as a missionary of the English Society for Propagating the Gospel, he was one of the founders and the first rector of the Church of St. James, in New London, Connecticut, which position he held up to the time of his being made rector of St. George's Church, Hempstead, in 1742. He removed thither about

1743, and held that position until he died. During his residence in New London, and later in Hempstead, he was assiduous in missionary work in surrounding places, and thus became the founder of several additional parishes, both in Connecticut and in New York. He served regularly while living in Hempstead two other parishes at distances involving a forty-mile ride on horseback for the services held in a day. He went also on invitation into Dutchess county; where he held the first church of England services, and organized Trinity Church, Fishkill, New York. He was a man of extraordinary energy and faithfulness, and added to his pastoral labors by the practice of medicine and the teaching of a school which he kept in his own house. His only publications were a sermon, preached in England, and a pamphlet written in defense of attacks made upon him for encroaching upon the neighborhood of ministers not of the Church of England.

He married (first), about 1727, Abigail Mumford, born September 3, 1710, died in 1731, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Remington) Mumford; by whom: Caleb, born February 27, 1728; Samuel, see forward. He married (second) Elizabeth Powell, who survived him, and their children were five sons and three daughters. The sons, of whom Dr. Adam Seabury was the eldest, remained for the most part in Hempstead and have a worthy and respected posterity; of the daughters, one, Elizabeth, married Dr. Benjamin Tredwell, and another, Abigail, married Gilbert Van Wyck. Both the Tredwell and Van Wyck descendants are very numerous, and through their marriages include many other names scattered throughout the United States and Canada. Of the sons of the first wife, Caleb, the elder, the name of whose wife is unknown, is said to have left two sons, Caleb and John. Nothing is known of the son Caleb; but the son John was a man of character and position, who resided in Vermont, and served in the war of 1812 with the rank of colonel. He married Mary —, and afterwards Dorothy Harris, and his progeny is fully set forth in the book of Harris Genealogy by N. H. Harris.

(V) Bishop Samuel (4) Seabury, son of Rev. Samuel (3) and Abigail (Mumford) Seabury, was born at Groton, Connecticut, November 30, 1729, died in New London, Connecticut, February 25, 1796. His boyhood

was spent with his father in the place of his nativity, as well as in New London and Hempstead, whence he entered Yale College, graduating in 1748. He afterwards received from that college the degree of M. A., and later (1777) from the University of Oxford the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1751 or 1752, and in 1753 was ordained in London both deacon and priest. Returning as missionary of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel, he had charge for a year or so of the church in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and in 1757 was collated by Governor Sir Charles Hardy to the rectorate of Grace Church, Jamaica, New York, and in 1766, by mandate of Governor Sir Henry Moore, was inducted rector of St. Peter's, Westchester, New York, and there resided and officiated until the troubles of the revolution caused the discontinuance of his ministrations in that place. Adhering to the legitimate government, which he regarded as essential to the preservation of the church, he was conspicuously involved in controversies with the revolutionary party from the time of his first charge in New Brunswick until he was kidnapped from his parsonage in Westchester by a band of patriots under Captain Sears, in November, 1775, by whom he was taken on horseback to New Haven, where he was imprisoned for about six weeks, until released on demand of the president of the provincial congress in New York and allowed to return home. The animosity against him was particularly intensified by his authorship of what are known as the Farmer Pamphlets, from his signature of A. W. Farmer. His continued molestation made his residence at home impossible, and he went within the British lines in New York. Here he resided during the war, serving as chaplain of the King's American Regiment by commission of Sir Henry Clinton, officiating as missionary at St. Andrew's Church, on Staten Island, and for the better support of his family practicing medicine in the city. At the close of the war he was elected, March 25, 1783, by the Church of England clergy in Connecticut as bishop of the church in that state, and in June following sailed for England, seeking consecration. The English bishops, though opposing no personal objection to the applicant, did not feel themselves free, on account of their

state connection, to consecrate him, and he sought and obtained, November 14, 1784, consecration at the hands of three bishops of the Scottish church, who were of the same Episcopal lineage as the English, but whose connection with the state had long been severed. He returned to Connecticut in 1785; he resided in New London and discharged the duties of the Episcopate and of the rectorate of St. James's Church for about eleven years, until his death. In 1790 the church of Rhode Island also came under his jurisdiction. He was the first bishop of settled jurisdiction in the United States. Two others were consecrated in England, in 1787, and one in 1790, and he united with these three in the consecration, in 1792, of Claggett, of Maryland, through whom every subsequent American bishop of their Communion traces. He was the first president of the House of Bishops of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and impressed upon the Liturgy of that church its most distinguished characteristic. His bones repose beneath an altar tomb in the Church of St. James, and there are many memorials of him, both there and elsewhere in the United States, as also in Scotland and in England. His published works are numerous, but apart from controversial papers, mostly sermons. Two volumes of these were published before his death, and one, prepared by him for the press, afterwards. A life of him was published by Rev. Dr. E. E. Beardsley, in 1881, and a Memoir of him, in 1908, by Rev. Dr. W. J. Seabury.

Bishop Samuel Seabury married, October 12, 1756, Mary, daughter of Edward and Violetta (Ricketts) Hicks, of Staten Island, New York. Their children were: Violetta Ricketts, Abigail Mumford, Mary, Samuel, Edward, Charles, see forward. All of these, except Mary, were married, and the two married daughters left children; but none of the sons had issue, excepting the youngest son, Charles, therefore all the descendants of the bishop trace through him if of the name of Seabury.

(VI) Rev. Charles Seabury, son of Bishop Samuel (4) and Mary (Hicks) Seabury, was born at Westchester, New York, May 29, 1770, died at Setauket, Long Island, December 29, 1844. He went to New London when his father settled there in 1785; studied under tutors, and was ordained deacon by his father,

in 1793, and priest, by Bishop Provoost, of New York, in 1799. He officiated some time at Grace Church, Jamaica, Long Island, succeeded his father as rector of St. James, and so remained until 1814, when he became rector of Caroline Church, at Setauket, Long Island, New York. Here he resided until his death, having charge also of the churches at Huntington and at Islip. He was eminently the faithful pastor and his works were in the hearts of his people. He was, as his father had been, a member of the Masonic Order. He married (first) June 13, 1799, Anne, daughter of Rosewell and Elizabeth (Stewart) Saltonstall, of New London. He married (second) Elizabeth (Handy) Moscrop, widow of Rev. Henry Moscrop. Of this second marriage there was no issue; the children of the first marriage were five sons, and one daughter, who died in infancy. Of the five sons, two died unmarried, and the other three, Samuel, Charles Saltonstall and Richard Francis, married and left issue. Charles Saltonstall Seabury married Ruth Hawkins Mount; lived at Stony Brook, Long Island, and left three sons and three daughters. His only male descendant bearing the name at present is Edward Scratchley Seabury, son of Thomas Shepard Seabury, second son of Charles Saltonstall Seabury. Richard Francis Seabury married (first) Lydia Maria Russell, and (second) Catherine Eliza Russell, and had three sons by the second marriage, Charles, Richard and Samuel, and several daughters, all settled in Illinois. Of these, Charles had one son, Charles Ward Seabury, and Samuel had two sons, Edward F. and William Samuel. This line is therefore continued in the eldest son of Rev. Charles Seabury.

(VII) Rev. Samuel (5) Seabury, son of Rev. Charles and Anne (Saltonstall) Seabury, was born at New London, Connecticut, June 9, 1801, died in New York City, October 10, 1872. His boyhood was spent in New London until in his fourteenth year he went with his father to Setauket, Long Island. He had scant facilities, but with an unquenchable thirst for learning, acquired it in large measure, and early began to teach others, starting for himself when about twenty years old a school for boys in Brooklyn. He was ordained by Bishop Hobart, of New York, deacon, in 1826, and priest, in 1827. He had several pastorates on Long Island, and was professor in St. Paul's

College, at Flushing. About 1833 he became editor of the *New York Churchman*, making it a distinguished leader in church journalism until about 1850. In 1838 he was founder and first rector of the Church of the Annunciation in the City and Diocese of New York, holding that rectorate until 1868. From 1862 to his death, in 1872, he was professor of Biblical Learning and Interpretation in the General Theological Seminary in New York City. He was for years a distinguished and useful member of the standing committee of the New York Diocese. He received from Columbia College the honorary degrees of M. A. and D.D. Besides his editorial and homiletic writings, which were of extraordinary volume and power, his published works were numerous. Chief of these in book form were a "Life of Augustine, Bishop of Hippo," "The Continuity of the Church of England in the Sixteenth Century," "American Slavery Distinguished from the Slavery of English Theorists," and "The Theory and Use of the Church Calendar."

He married (first) May 17, 1829, Lydia Huntington, daughter of Gurdon and Betsey (Tracy) Bill, who died April 16, 1834, leaving two daughters, Anne Saltonstall, who married Rev. Dr. William Walton, and Lydia, who became the wife of Samuel Peters Bell, Esq., of which marriage were sons and daughters. He married (second) November 17, 1835, Hannah Amelia, born 1807, died 1852, daughter of Hon. William and Kezia (Youngs) Jones, of Queens county, Long Island. The children of this marriage were: William Jones, see forward; Kezia, married James Weeks, by whom several sons and one daughter; Mary, married Rev. Henry A. Parker, having five sons; Ellen Amelia, married Rev. Charles W. Ward, having one son, Charles Seabury Ward, now deceased without issue; Susan, died in infancy. He married (third) October 17, 1854, Mary Anna Schuyler, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Catherine (Schuyler) Jones, of which marriage was one daughter, Catherine Regina Seabury.

(VIII) Rev. William Jones Seabury, son of Rev. Samuel (5) and Hannah Amelia (Jones) Seabury, was born in New York City, January 25, 1837. He graduated B. A., Columbia College, in 1856; M. A., of the same, in 1859; D. D., of Hobart College, in 1874; *ad eundem*, General Theological Seminary, in

1885. He was admitted to the bar of the state of New York in 1858, and practiced in New York City until 1864, when he entered the General Theological Seminary, graduating in 1866; was ordained deacon and priest by Bishop Horatio Potter, of New York, in 1866; rector of the Church of the Annunciation from 1868 to 1898; Professor of Ecclesiastical Polity and Law in the General Theological Seminary since 1873; author of "Manual for Choristers," 1878; "Lectures on Apostolic Succession," 1893; "Introduction to the Study of Ecclesiastical Polity," 1894; "Notes on the Constitution of 1901," published in 1902; "Memoir of Bishop Seabury," 1908; also of many reviews and casual papers; editor "Memoir of Rev. Samuel Seabury, D. D.," 1873, and of discourses and other papers of the same, 1874. (See "Who's Who," A. N. Marquis, Chicago).

Rev. William Jones Seabury married, October 29, 1868, Alice Van Wyck Beare, born June 1, 1848, died February 24, 1904, daughter of Thomas Marston and Mary Susan (Saltonstall) Beare. The children of this marriage were two sons and three daughters: Susan Saltonstall, married to Dr. Edmund Wallen Bill, having two daughters; Lydia Winthrop, married to William H. P. Oliver, having three sons and one daughter, and Muriel Gurdon, married to Rev. William O. Jarvis, and dying without issue, December 18, 1907. The sons were Samuel, see forward, and William Marston Seabury, see forward.

(IX) Samuel (6) Seabury, son of Rev. William Jones and Alice Van Wyck (Beare) Seabury, was born in New York, New York, February 22, 1873. After graduating from the school of Wilson & Kellogg, he devoted himself directly to the study of law, and was first entered as a student in the office of the late Stephen P. Nash, at the same time attending a course of night lectures for those engaged in office duty by day. In 1890 he entered the first class, which graduated from the New York Law School, graduating LL. B., in 1893, and afterwards as a graduate student completed the course for the LL. M., which the school was then not yet authorized to confer. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1894, and practiced in the firm of Seabury & Pickford, giving also much time to private instruction and preparation of students for bar examinations. He was later of the firm

of Morgan & Seabury. In 1901, at the age of twenty-eight, he was elected a judge of the city court of the city of New York, and serving thus for five years, he was in 1906 elected a justice of the supreme court of the state. On retiring from the first court named, he published "The Law and Practice of the City Court of the City of New York," issued by Baker, Voorhis & Company, 1907, a volume of 1,417 pages. His other literary labors in the way of casual papers as well as judicial opinions have been voluminous. He is a member of the Manhattan Club of New York, the City Club and the Reform Club.

Judge Samuel Seabury married, June 6, 1900, Josephine Maud, third daughter of Rev. Dr. Thomas Richey, Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the General Theological Seminary, and Emma Cecilia Bacot, his wife.

(IX) William Marston Seabury, son of Rev. William Jones and Alice Van Wyck (Beare) Seabury, was born in New York City, March 18, 1878. He was educated in part at the Wilson & Kellogg School, and in part under tutors. He graduated from the New York Law School, LL. B., in 1898, and was admitted to the bar of the state of New York in 1899, at which bar he was engaged in active practice until 1910, when ill-health compelled him to leave New York. He removed to Phoenix, Arizona, where he has since resided. He was admitted to practice before the supreme court of the United States in January, 1904. Prior to 1910 he appeared, especially in litigation of importance, before the courts of New Jersey and Illinois. He was regularly licensed to practice before all the courts of Arizona, in 1910, and before the courts of California, both state and federal, in 1911, and before the commerce court at Washington, D. C., 1912. He is a member of the American Bar Association, the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the New York State Bar Association, the Arizona State Bar Association, and a member of the Society of Medical Jurisprudence. He is a member of the Manhattan Club, the Down Town Association, the Church Club and the Knickerbocker Whist Club, all of New York; the Society of Colonial Wars, the St. Nicholas Society, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Huguenot Society of America, the Sons of the Revolution and Sons of the American Revolution.

William Marston Seabury married, November 10, 1900, Katharine Emerson, daughter of Rev. Henry Emerson Hovey (some time rector of the historical St. John's Church, Portsmouth, New Hampshire) and Sarah Louise Folsom, his wife, both of notable colonial descent. Children: Katharine Lispenard, born April 1, 1902; Etheldreda Winthrop, March 5, 1904; Muriel Gurdon, May 3, 1910.

Note—Abstracted by permission, from Biographical Record of Descendants of John Seabury, Boston and Barbadoes, 1639-1659, now being published by W. J. Seabury.

This family is of Welsh origin

DAVIES and was first known under the name of Davies in 1581, when Robert ap David of Gwysany assumed it, and received confirmation of the family arms and grant of crest and motto. From the best information that can be obtained, it appears that John Davies, the immigrant, was the only son of Thomas Davies, fourth son of Robert Davies of Gwysany Castle, in the parish of Mold, Flintshire, England. The family for years has ranked among the first of North Wales. They derived an unbroken descent from the famed Cymric Efell, Lord of Eylwys Eyle, who lived A. D. 1200, son of Madoc ap Meredith, Prince of Powys Fadoc, sixth in descent from Merwyn, King of Powys, third son of Rodic Maur.

(I) John Davies, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in Kingston parish in 1680, and came to America in 1735 with his wife, Catherine Spenser. He settled in the western part of Litchfield county, Connecticut, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from Thomas Lee for one hundred and fifty pounds, within the present town of Washington. Within fifteen years after his arrival he was owner of a large and valuable tract containing nearly a thousand acres of the best land in Litchfield county. In religion he was Episcopalian, being one of the founders of the Episcopal church at Litchfield. On April 4, 1747, he conveyed to Mr. Samuel Cole, as trustee for the church, a tract of fifty-two acres of land in Litchfield, to be held for the use and benefit of the minister of the church. At his request the church was named St. Michael's, and the first service held April 23, 1749. In 1747 Mr. Davies gave to his son a tract of four hundred and thirty acres, and in 1750 he gave

to his grandsons, John, Thomas and William, one hundred and twenty acres of land. His wife died several years before he did, but the exact dates are unknown. He had only one child, John.

(II) John (2), son of John (1) Davies, was born in England, in 1711, died May 19, 1797, aged eighty-six years. He was educated at the University of Oxford, and in 1734 married Elizabeth Brown, who died about 1739. He married (second) in England, 1744, Mary Powell, who died December 15, 1801, aged seventy-five years. He made two or more voyages to America before he finally settled here in 1747 on the land given him by his father. As a member of the Episcopal society in Litchfield he was influential. Like his father, he did not appear to have much interest in taking part in public affairs. During the French and Indian war, 1757, he purchased a large tract of land in Saratoga county, New York, and went there to take possession, but was kept from his purpose by hostile Indians, and returned to Connecticut in 1758. He and his family were Tories, and the property of his sons John and William was confiscated, and John was fined and imprisoned for a year in Litchfield jail for giving aid to the royal cause. His young son David narrowly escaped death for the same reason, but was pardoned on enlisting in the continental army during the war, it is written, although his name does not appear on the war rolls. After the separation of Birch Plains of "Davies Hollow" from the township, the family withdrew from the church and built one principally at their own expense near their homes. Children, by first wife, born in England: John, mentioned below; Thomas, born January 2, 1737; William, born 1739, died in infancy. Children, by second wife, born in England: William, born January 29, 1744; Mary, March 17, 1745, died young; James, 1746, died in infancy; Walter, June 22, 1747. Born in America: Catherine, born July 20, 1751; Elizabeth, July 3, 1753; Ann, November 18, 1755; James John, December 31, 1757; David, March 14, 1759; Rachel, August 20, 1761; George, February 12, 1764; Thomas, May 30, 1766.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) Davies, was born at Kingston, county of Hereford, England, June, 1735, and was brought to America by his father when young. In 1750 his grandfather conveyed to him a tract of

land, and in 1758 his father gave him sixty acres. During the revolution he was imprisoned for aiding England's cause, as well as being deprived of his property. He was active in the organization of the Church of St. John, founded by his father. In 1793 or 1794 he opened a store in the town of Washington, in partnership with his son Thomas John. They also purchased cattle in the country which they sold in New York. This enterprise was successful until the summer of 1798, when there was an epidemic of yellow fever in New York, and the cattle drove sent there was an entire loss to him. This last blow seems to have discouraged him, and he died April 18, 1799, aged sixty-four. He married, in 1763, Eunice Hotchkiss, of New Haven, who died March 29, 1824, aged seventy-nine. Children: Elizabeth, Thomas John, Eunice, Esther, all born before 1774.

(IV) Thomas John, son of John (3) Davies, was born at Davies Hollow, November, 1767. He lived near his father. As the rest of the family had been, he was an Episcopalian, and in August, 1796, he was elected chorister. In 1798 he met with reverses in business and determined to start again on the shore of Black Lake, St. Lawrence county, New York. In 1800 he removed his family there and made a home in the wilderness. Soon many families were settled near, and Mr. Davies always had a leading part in the community. In politics he was a Democrat and for ten years held the office of sheriff of St. Lawrence county, and served for several years as county judge. Two sons, Charles and Thomas, he sent to the United States Military Academy at West Point. He died April 18, 1845, aged seventy-eight, and was buried on his own grounds at Black Lake. He married, December 29, 1792, Ruth Foote, daughter of Captain John Foote, of Watertown, Connecticut, who died September 21, 1852. Children: Belvidere, wife of George Ranney; John Foote, Charles, Henry E., mentioned below; Thomas Alfred, and Eunice Ruth.

(V) Henry Ebenezer, son of Thomas John Davies, was born at Black Lake, February 8, 1805. At the age of fourteen he entered the family of the late Judge Alfred Conkling, at Canandaigua, to prepare for the profession of the law. On becoming of age he was admitted to the bar in Albany county, April, 1826. He began his professional career in Buffalo, then

a small village on the western frontier. His first important case was between the owners of uplands who wished to extend warehouses into the river and shut off ancient rights of way and by the aid of old residents, including the Seneca Chief, Red Jacket, establishing the fact that the right of way had existed from time immemorial, Mr. Davies won his case and his victory resulted in his election in the following year as city attorney. In the winter of 1829-30 he removed to New York City and soon afterward formed a partnership with his uncle, Samuel A. Foote, and the firm continued until 1848, when Mr. Foote retired. Among the clients of the firm were various large corporations, including the Erie Railroad Company. Mr. Davies next entered into partnership with Hon. William Kent, and the firm lasted until 1853. His next partner was Henry J. Scudder, son-in-law of Prof. Charles Davies. When Mr. Davies was elected a justice of the supreme court in 1855, James C. Carter, who had been a clerk of the firm, was admitted to partnership and the firm became Scudder & Carter.

Mr. Davies was always a Whig in politics and was an able public speaker and campaigner. In 1840 he was elected assistant alderman of the City of New York from the Fifteenth Ward and in 1842 was chosen an alderman. At this time, he was chairman of the committee in charge of celebrating the introduction of Croton water in the city. In 1850 he was appointed corporation counsel, and he held the office for three years. One of the most important services he rendered in this office was in successfully defending Mayor Cornelius W. Lawrence in suits for damages caused by the blowing up of buildings to check a conflagration, upon order of the mayor. After he retired from this office he made, at the request of the common council, a compilation of the statutes relating to the city with its ancient and modern charters. In the summer of 1855, he accompanied abroad Millard Fillmore, former President of the United States, whose friendship he had formed in early life, continuing until his death. In the same year he was elected to the bench of the supreme court. During his term of office he presided at two celebrated murder trials, those of Cancemi and Burdell, and in the general term concurred in the decision that slaves brought into the state became free.

In the fall of 1859 he was elected justice of the court of appeals for eight years, during the last two of which he was chief justice. He wrote the opinions of the court in many most important cases, such as that of Kortright vs. Cady (21 N. Y. 343), establishing the point that tender of the amount due on a mortgage destroys the lien thereof; *People vs. The Canal Appraisers* (33 N. Y. 461), establishing the law relating to navigable streams; *Dealfield vs. Parish* (25 N. Y. 9), discussing the matter of testamentary capacity. Probably no opinion ever caused him more thought and study than that written in *Metropolitan Bank vs. Van Dyck* (27 N. Y. 400), sustaining the legal tender acts of the nation. He gave to the government unfaltering support during the civil war, and his conviction that the constitution conferred extraordinary powers on the government in time of war found expression in his opinions, especially in the legal tender case. At the end of his term, he declined reelection and resumed his practice in partnership with Judge Noah Davis until the latter was re-elected to the bench in 1872, and afterward with his son, Julian Tappan Davies. He was counsel for the Mutual Life Insurance Company and other large corporations, but devoted himself mainly to chamber practice and to service as referee in important cases. The day before he was stricken with his last illness he sat for many hours as one of the commissioners to determine the feasibility of constructing the Broadway Arcade Railroad. He was a director of the Institution for the Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb, and during the last year of his life its president. In 1870 he became dean of the Law School of the University of the City of New York and continued in this office as long as he lived. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from the university and also from Amherst College.

"Judge Davies was conspicuous," wrote his son, Henry Eugene Davies, in the Davies genealogy, "during his long and busy life for sterling integrity and devotion to the interests committed to his charge. His capacity for labor was prodigious and sustained by a constitution of iron that gave him enormous powers of endurance. During the Cancemi trial, after five days spent until a late hour in presiding, at half-past seven on a Friday evening he commenced to write his charge. He fin-

ished it as he was summoned to breakfast at eight o'clock the next morning, having labored all the night without intermission for sleep or refreshment. From this, and from other similar herculean labors, he never suffered any inconvenience or felt that he had sustained a strain, until some two years before his death, when age slowly claimed him as its own. Yet he retained great vigor until the day when he was fatally attacked, some two weeks only before his death. * * * In person he was strongly and heavily built, though of medium stature. He possessed the powerful body with large organs and short limbs, characteristics of his Welsh ancestry. His head was large, with a brain fully developed, and a countenance full of benignity, though stern in such times as called for an exhibition of strength. He was genial in manner and friendly with all men. His sole pleasure was the professional one of whist. Temperate indeed, almost abstemious in his habits, simple in his tastes, earnest in his professional duties, the two leading motives of his life were devotion to duty and love of his family. True to the church of his ancestry, and following their lead, he gave to St. Luke's Church at Matteawan, in Dutchess county, the land upon which its edifice is erected. Under the shadow of its eaves he rests—wife, children and grandchildren reposing around him. The memory of his pure, strong, loving spirit is the most precious heritage of his living descendants." He died in the city of New York, December 17, 1881.

He married Rebecca Waldo Tappan, born in Boston, 1815, died February 24, 1884, daughter of John and Sarah (Salisbury) Tappan. John Tappan was born July 26, 1781, son of Benjamin (5), (Benjamin (4), Samuel (3), Peter (2), Abraham (1) Tappan), married, September 30, 1805, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Salisbury, granddaughter of John, and great-granddaughter of Nicholas Salisbury. Elizabeth (Sewall), wife of Samuel Salisbury, was a daughter of Samuel (6), (Rev. Joseph (5), Samuel (4), Henry (3), Henry (2), Henry (1), Sewall). Elizabeth (Quincy) Sewall, wife of Samuel, was a daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Wendall) Quincy. Sarah (Salisbury) Tappan died August 28, 1839, after having eleven children, and he married (second), September 22, 1841, Mrs. Hannah (Pomroy) Edwards. John Tappan

was sent by the United States government to London as a delegate to the International Convention of Peace in 1843. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Davies: 1. General Henry Eugene, born in New York City, July 2, 1836; entered the service as captain in 1861 and rose to the rank of major-general in 1865, resigning January 1, 1866; lawyer in New York City; author of *Davies' Genealogy*; public administrator 1866-69 in New York City; assistant district attorney 1870-73; died September 6, 1894; married, August 10, 1858, Julia Rich. 2. William Gilbert, born March 21, 1842; a lawyer; married, December 15, 1870, Lucy C., daughter of Hon. Alexander H. Rice. 3. Julien Tappan, mentioned below. 4. Theodore, October 22, 1847; was in the diplomatic service; journalist; died March 15, 1875. 5. Francis Herbert, September 15, 1849; married, April 27, 1876, Cornelia Scott, daughter of Henry S. Rokenbaugh; died February 27, 1906. 6. Helen, June 9, 1851. 7. Lucy, March 7, 1853; married, April 21, 1875, Dr. Samuel Swift, died February 4, 1897.

(VI) Julien Tappan Davies, son of Hon. Henry E. Davies, was born in New York City, September 25, 1845. He attended the schools of his native city and the private school of Dr. Reed at Walnut Hill, Geneva, New York. He entered Columbia College in 1862 and was graduated in the class of 1866. In the summer of 1863, while a student in college, he joined the Twenty-second Regiment of New York State Militia, and took an active part in the Pennsylvania campaign of the Civil War, ending at the Battle of Gettysburg. On leaving college he devoted himself to the study of law in the office of Hon. Alexander W. Bradford. Under the will of Judge Bradford, Mr. Davies succeeded to part of his law practice, and soon afterward became associated with his father, Judge Davies, who retired from the bench of the Court of Appeals, January 1, 1868. With these fortunate connections he established an active and prosperous professional career and gained a deservedly high reputation as one of the leading lawyers of New York City. In politics he is a Republican. In religion a member of the Episcopal church. He has been for many years counsel for the elevated railways of New York; has been since 1881 a trustee of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. His office is at 34 Nassau street, New York. He is now

a partner in the firm of Dayies, Auerbach, Cornell & Barry.

He married, April 22, 1869, Alice, born January 12, 1847, daughter of Hon. Henry H. Martin, a descendant of Captain John Martin, of Woodbury, Connecticut. Children: Julien Townsend, born February 20, 1870; Alice, died in 1885, aged fourteen; Helen, died in 1877, aged five; Thomas Alfred, died in 1877, aged four; Ethel, born March 19, 1876; Frederick Martin, born September 12, 1877; Cornelia Sherman, born October 21, 1882.

The surname Brinckerhoff is Dutch in origin, and is composed of the two Dutch words, "Brenger," messenger, and "Hof," court, the name in its original meaning referring to a "messenger of the court." The name therefore in the land of its origin may be found in the form of Brengerhof, as well as in the form prevalent here in America. The family is said to be of Flemish extraction, and was anciently located in the city of Ghent, in the Netherlands, where its members are mentioned as free-born citizens, or patricians, of the city, and among whom Andries Brinckerhoff, senator and syndic in 1307, is particularly noticed in the annals of those times. From Ghent the family extended itself in the sixteenth century in Holland, Friesland and Lower Saxony, in which provinces the Brinckerhoffs became established, their descendants enjoying much distinction there at the present day. The name is spelled in America Brinckerhoff and Brinkerhoff, and in some manuscripts written Blinkerhoff, in one instance Van Blyncherhoff. The Flushing branch of the family (descendants of Abraham, son of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, the immigrant) for the most part use the "c". The Bergen branch (descendants of Hendrick, son of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff) have almost entirely omitted it. Among the families of the name residing in Holland the "c" has never been known, and probably it is an American innovation. The family has a coat-of-arms, the symbolic meaning of which is thus described by James Riker: The armorial bearings, the original escutcheon of the family, denotes in the color blue, fidelity; in the white of the shield, the honors of knighthood; the wings signifying promptness in state affairs, and the "flower hills" in the knights shield faithfulness and honesty. The

family has a numerous progeny in every generation, differing in that respect from families like that of Stuyvesant, which in the first four generations was represented by a single male member. Branches of the family have spread into different states, even to the far West, though the bulk of its members are still in the neighborhood of New York. All of the name in America are said to be descended from one patriarchal ancestor, the immigrant, Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, of New Amsterdam and Brooklyn.

(I) Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff, the first American ancestor of the Brinckerhoff family, was born in the Netherlands about 1609, died in Brooklyn, January 16, 1661. He arrived in New Amsterdam (now New York) in 1638, coming from the county of Drent or Drenthe in the United Provinces, and having lived some time in Flushing, a seaport in Zealand, before his departure. After spending a short time in New Amsterdam, then a small community of a few hundred souls, he settled in Brooklyn, where he obtained a grant of land by brief dated March 23, 1646. He was a man of worth, and was an elder of the Brooklyn church at the time of his death, the first edifice of which he was greatly instrumental in planning and erecting. He married, in Holland, Susannah Dubbels, whom he brought with him to America, and who survived him many years. His children were: 1. Derick, who was slain by the Indians and left no issue. 2. Hendrick, who settled on the eastern bank of the Hackensack river in New Jersey, where he bought a tract of land, June 17, 1685, not long surviving the purchase; married Claesie Boomgaert and left sons, Cornelius, Derick and Jacobus, whose descendants, now considerably scattered, write their name Brinkerhoff; of the three sons above named, Cornelius, the eldest, settled at Communipaw, and died in 1770, leaving sons, Hendrick and Hartman, who were the ancestors of the Brinkerhoff family of Bergen; Derick and Jacobus bought the paternal estate; the former had descendants at Hackensack and Schraalenburgh. 3. Abraham, mentioned below. 4. Aeltie, married William Van Couwenhoven.

(II) Abraham, son of Joris Dircksen and Susannah (Dubbels) Brinckerhoff, was born at Flushing, Holland, in 1632, died at Flushing Bay, Long Island, in 1714. He obtained, April 13, 1661, a patent for thirty-two morgens of

land at Flatbush, but located at Flatlands. At Flatlands he became an elder of the church, and was chosen magistrate in 1673. He married Aeltie, daughter of Jan Stryker, and sister to the wife of Cornelius J. Berrien. About the time of that event Mr. Berrien went to Newtown and Mr. Brinckerhoff removed there also, having bought a large farm on Flushing meadow. Children: 1. Joris Abraham, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Derick, married, in 1700, Aeltie, daughter of Jan Cowenhoven; he became a farmer at Flushing, where he enjoyed a commission as justice of the peace. 4. Garret, settled in Flushing, having descendants. 5. Ida, married John Monfort. 6. Susannah, married Martin R. Schenck. 7. Sarah, married (first) Jacob Rapelje, (second) Nicholas Berrien. 8. Mary, married Theodorus Van Wyck. 9. Lammetie, married Johannes Cornell.

(III) Joris Abraham, eldest son of Abraham and Aeltie (Stryker) Brinckerhoff, was born at Flatbush, Long Island, March 1, 1664, died at Flushing Bay, Long Island, March 27, 1729. He succeeded to the paternal estate on Flushing Bay, and acquired several other farms, which he distributed among his sons. Early in life he joined the Flatlands church. He married Annetie, daughter of Teunis Coevers and Sarah (Rapalye) Bogaert, born at Albany, New York, and reputed the first white female child born in the colony, a grant of land at the Wallabout being bestowed on her in honor of the event. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 18, 1691; married Rem Adriance. 2. Susannah, born March 4, 1693. 3. Abraham, born December 10, 1694. 4. Teunis, born March 29, 1697. 5. Isaac, born April 26, 1699. 6. Aeltie, born April 13, 1704; married Cornelius Rapalye. 7. Neettie, born July 22, 1706. 8. Hendrick, mentioned below. 9. Antie, born October 4, 1712; married Abraham Rapalye.

(IV) Hendrick, son of Joris Abraham and Annetie (Bogaert) Brinckerhoff, was born at Flushing Bay, Long Island, January 2, 1709, died there in 1777. He succeeded to the homestead there and lived on it all his life. He was a pious and exemplary man, an elder in the Dutch church at Newtown, and was magistrate for several years. He married Lammetie, daughter of Daniel Rapalye. Children: 1. George, born in 1732; married, in 1753, Ida Monfort, and had issue: Hendrick, Lammetie

and Abraham. 2. Daniel, married Ann Monfort. 3. Johannes, mentioned below. 4. Abraham, married Sarah Onderdonk. 5. Teunis, married Catherine Rapalye. 6. Isaac, married Annetie Bennet. 7. Aeltie, married Richard Cooper.

(V) Johannes, fifth son of Hendrick and Lammetie (Rapalye) Brinckerhoff, was born at Flushing Bay, Long Island, in 1736, died at New Hackensack, New York, November 23, 1764. He removed from Long Island to Dutchess county, engaging in business at New Hackensack. On a visit to New York City he contracted yellow fever and died at the early age of twenty-eight. He married Sarah, daughter of Abraham Brinckerhoff, a pious and exemplary woman, who with her babe returned after her husband's death to the paternal home, and afterwards married Elbert Adriance. The only child of Johannes was Hendrick, mentioned below.

(VI) Hendrick (2), son of Johannes and Sarah (Brinckerhoff) Brinckerhoff, was born at New Hackensack, New York, in 1763, died at the homestead of his stepfather, Elbert Adriance, at Flushing, 1807. He inherited the farm and the extreme portion of the Creedmore Range was taken from this land. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Rem Hegeman. Children: 1. Elbert Adriance, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married Abraham Snediker. 3. Ida, married Isaac T. Reeves. 4. Eliza, married David Hendricksen. 5. Aletta, married Jason Beebe.

(VII) Elbert Adriance, son of Hendrick (2) and Elizabeth (Hegeman) Brinckerhoff, was born in Flushing township, near the present site of Creedmore, in 1786, died at Jamaica, Long Island, March 5, 1875. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was a merchant in New York City for many years. He was an officer in the Middle Dutch church, and an elder in the Collegiate Dutch church of New York for several years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Nostrand, their only son being named after his grandfather, John Nostrand, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Nostrand, son of Elbert Adriance and Elizabeth (Nostrand) Brinckerhoff, was born in Flushing township, Long Island, near the present site of Creedmore, November 16, 1808. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1829, and shortly after entered commercial life. He was

in business with his father in New York City, the firm being that of E. A. Brinckerhoff & Son, but delicate health forced a retirement to the country. Afterwards he resided at Jamaica, Long Island, and became connected with the Union Hall Academy of that place, continuing from 1835 to 1865, the latter half as principal. He retired from all active duties in 1865. He removed to Englewood, New Jersey, in 1875, and there continued to reside. He married Mary M., daughter of Robert Adrain, LL. D., an eminent mathematician, who died August 10, 1843.

(IX) Elbert Adrain, son of John Nosstrand and Mary M. (Adrain) Brinckerhoff, was born at Jamaica, Long Island, November 29, 1838. He was educated in the academy of which his father was principal. He was in business in San Francisco for a time and settled in New York City in 1861. He retired from active business in 1890. He is vice-president of the Merchants' National Bank; director of Barrett, Nephews & Company (old Staten Island Dyeing establishment), the United States Cotton Duck Corporation, the Consolidated Cotton Duck Company, the Mount Vernon-Woodbury Cotton Duck Company, and the J. Spencer Turner Company, of which he is vice-president. Mr. Brinckerhoff is a Presbyterian in religion; he is a trustee of the Presbyterian Hospital, vice-president of the American Bible Society, trustee of the American Seaman's Friend Society, and a member of the St. Nicholas Society and the Holland Society. Mr. Brinckerhoff belongs to the Down Town and Rockaway Hunt clubs. He married, April 22, 1869, Emily A., daughter of Colonel Washington R. Vermilye, of New York City. Their children are: Emily V., Mary E., Elbert A., Elizabeth L., Margaret, Helen M., Janet.

Henry Morton, son of Peter Remsen and Helen (Morton) Brinckerhoff, was born at Fishkill-on-Hudson, New York, April 20, 1868. He is an electrical engineer and was graduated from the Stevens Institute of Technology in 1890. After graduation he was with Thomson-Houston Electric Company at Boston, and engaged in the construction of the West End street railway. He became assistant engineer in the power house, Utica, New York. Belt Line street railway, and was foreman in charge of the cars equipment with the General Electric Company in Boston and on

the Coney Island & Brooklyn railway. He was assistant electrical engineer of the Intramural railway at the World's Columbian Exhibition (first third rail electrical railway in the United States) in 1893. He was electrical engineer of the Metropolitan West Side elevated railway, Chicago, in 1894, equipping it as the first large elevated city railway operated by electric traction, later becoming assistant general manager and general manager of the same road until 1906, when he came to New York City and engaged in practice as electrical associate of General William Barclay Parsons, civil engineer. Mr. Brinckerhoff is a member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers and the Western Society of Engineers.

Henry Waller, son of Commodore Isaac and Mary Gordon (Waller) Brinckerhoff, is also eminent among the descendants of Joris Dircksen Brinckerhoff in this generation. He was born at Ossining, New York, May 22, 1845, and was educated at the Cambridge (Massachusetts) Latin School, Harvard College, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1866, and from Lawrence Scientific School. He has been civil engineer of the United States navy yard, New York; Jersey City Water Works, West Shore railroad; Sixth Avenue elevated road; Brooklyn Bridge; New York Steam Company, and the Tehuantepec Ship railway. He has been managing editor of the *Engineering Record*, office engineer of the Broadway cable road, and in 1889 made the earliest report on the failure of the South Fork dam that destroyed Johnstown, Pennsylvania. In 1864 he served three months in the Twelfth Unattached Company, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He married Edith Adelaide Barry, who died April 19, 1897, and his children are: Henry Gordon, married Alys Swift; Edith Winship, married the Rev. Winthrop B. Greene, died July 12, 1900; Florence Emilie, married Herbert G. Hanford.

The patronymic, Morris, is usually given as being Welsh in origin, and though it is quite likely that many or most bearing the name of Morris may have had an origin in the ancient principality of the Britons, it is certain that the name in other cases has had a different origin. In the case of those of Welsh

descent, the name is traced back to Rhys, sometimes called Rhys Fitzgerald, brother of Rhys, Prince of Geventland. In 1171, in conjunction with Richard Strongbow, the Norman, Rhys Fitzgerald, or Rhys, the son of Gerald, led an expedition into Ireland. This was the beginning of what is called in history the "Norman Invasion" of Ireland, occurring more than a century after the Norman Conquest of England. The real conquest of Ireland did not occur until the reign of Henry VIII., four centuries later, the Normans who had until that time entered Ireland having intermarried with the Gaelic or Milesian Irish and settled in the country with the Gaelic as Milesian lords of clans. There were, however, several encounters between the incoming Norman Welsh and the Milesian Gaels in several of the principalities of the island, and owing to his achievements in these engagements Rhys received the appellation of "Maur" in Welsh or Brithonic Celtic, and "Mor" in Gaelic Celtic, both kindred words meaning "The Great." Rhys, The Great, thus became Maur-Rhys or Mor-Rhys, and in course of time his descendants prefixing the name with Fitz, Mac, and O, to indicate their descent according to the Celtic fashion, and later dropping the prefixes, were at first called Fitz Maurice, MacMaurice, and O'Maurice, and later simply Maurice, Morris and Morrison. These, however, are not the only forms of Morris, for the name is found in history variously spelled Morys, Moerys, Moris, Morris, Morice, Moryce, etc., and as compounded with various initial expressions as De Mont-, Clan-, and others besides those given above. Lower says that the name can in many cases be traced to an origin on the continent or mainland of Europe, in many cases coming from the north of Africa, and particularly Morocco. Burke, in his "History of the Landed Gentry of England," says: "This name (Morris), originally Maur-ryce or Mawr-rhys was changed to Maurice, Morrice and Morris, Mars and Mavors. The Welsh Mawr-rwyce—meaning in English "warlike" or "powerful"—was a title applied to such of the ancient chieftains as were prominent for valor." The name Morris is common in Ireland and is in most cases the anglicized patronymic of a family of purely Milesian origin, the ancient form of the name in Gaelic being MacMuiros or O'Muirfeasa, later transformed in English to

Morrissey, Morris, Morishy, MacMorris, Morrison. Donoch, brother of Diarmuid, who is No. 111 on the MacDermott (Princes of Coolavin, a title still borne by The MacDermott) pedigree, was the ancestor of this Morris family.

(I) William Morris lived in the first half of the seventeenth century in Monmouthshire, Wales, on an estate called Tintern, situated near the historic Tintern Abbey. Children: 1. Colonel Lewis, inherited Tintern estate; was second in command of the parliamentary troops at the siege of Chepstowe Castle in 1648, and in memory of his achievements at that time the present crest and motto were added to the family arms; he removed to Barbados and later to New York City. 2. William, inherited property in Denham, Wales; was a parliamentary officer under Cromwell; died at sea. 3. Thomas. 4. Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Captain Richard Morris, son of William Morris, of Tintern, was born in Monmouthshire, Wales, died in "Bronck's land" (Bronx) near New York City, in the autumn of 1672. He served with distinction in the parliamentary army under Cromwell. He followed his brother Lewis to the Barbados, and after a short stay there removed to New York City, where August 10, 1670, he purchased from Samuel Edsall "a certain tract or parcel of land formerly in the tenure of Jonas Bronck's, commonly called by the Indians by the name of Ranackque, and by the English Bronck's land, lying and being in the maine lothe east and over against Harlem town." He married, in the Barbados, Sarah Pole, who died about the same time as her husband.

(III) Hon. Lewis Morris, son of Captain Richard and Sarah (Pole) Morris, was born in "Bronx-land," New York, October 15, 1671, died at his country seat, Kingsbury, near Trenton, New Jersey, May 21, 1746. He was brought up and educated by his uncle, Colonel Lewis Morris, whose heir he became. In 1697 he procured from Governor Fletcher a royal patent erecting "Bronxland" into a manor under the title of the "manor of Morisania," and as such it continued until the revolution. He was first lord of the manor, and became one of the most distinguished and influential men of his times in America, holding among other high offices those of chief

justice of New York and governor of New Jersey. He married, November 3, 1691, Isabella, daughter of Hon. James Graham, attorney-general of New York, and a descendant of the Grahams of the isles of the same family as the earls of Montrose. She died April 6, 1752. Children: Lewis, mentioned below; Robert Hunter, mentioned below; Mary, married Captain Vincent Pearse; Euphemia, married Captain Matthew, son of Sir John Morris; Anna, married Edward Antrill, of Ross Hill, Raritan, New Jersey; Arabella, married James Graham; Margaret, married Isaac Willets; Elizabeth, married Colonel Anthony White; Sarah, married Michael Kearney; Isabella, married Richard Ashfield; John; a child, died young.

(IV) Lewis (2), son of Hon. Lewis (1) and Isabella (Graham) Morris, was born at Trenton, New Jersey, September 23, 1698, died at Morrisania manor house, July 3, 1762. He was the sole heir to and second lord of the manor of Morrisania. When twenty-four years of age he became a member of the council of Governor Burnett, under Governor Montgomery, Burnett's successor. He questioned the legality of certain proceedings of the executive, and in 1730 was suspended for "Disrespectful" conduct. In 1732 and for the succeeding eighteen years he was elected and re-elected to the assembly to represent the borough of Westchester. He was zealous and prominent in opposing the government on the issue of Van Dam's salary, the removal of Chief Justice Morris, and the course of Zenger's *Journal*. During his father's absence in England, 1734 to 1736, he took his place in the popular leadership, and after Cosby's death was a vigorous antagonist of the succeeding lieutenant, Governor Clark. In 1737 he was speaker of the assembly. He was also judge of the high court of oyer and terminer, and of the high court of admiralty. He married (first), March 17, 1723, Tryntje, born in New York City, April 4, 1697, died March 11, 1731, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats. He married (second), November 3, 1746, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Gouverneur, and niece of his first wife. Children, four by first marriage: 1. Mary, born November 1, 1724; married, May 9, 1743, Thomas Lawrence Jr., of Philadelphia. 2. Lewis, born April 8, 1726, died January 22, 1798; signer of the Declaration of Independence. 3. Staats Long, born

August 27, 1728, died in 1800; married (first) Lady Catherine, Dowager Duchess of Gordon, daughter of William, second Earl of Aberdeen, and widow of Cosmo, the third Duke of Gordon; married (second) Jane Urquhart. 4. Richard, mentioned below. 5. Josabella, or Isabella, born February 3, 1748. 6. Sarah, married V. P. Ashfield. 7. Gouverneur, born January 30, 1753. 8. Euphemia, married Samuel Ogden. 9. Catherine, born January 30, 1757.

(IV) Hon. Robert Hunter Morris, son of Hon. Lewis (1) and Isabella (Graham) Morris, was born at Trenton, New Jersey, about 1700, died at Shrewsbury, New Jersey, January 27, 1764. He inherited his father's lands in New Jersey, and his career was identified with that province and with Pennsylvania. In 1738 he was appointed by his father, then governor, a member of the New Jersey council, and later became chief justice of the state. He served as governor of Pennsylvania from October 3, 1754, to August 20, 1756, meantime retaining his commission as chief justice of New Jersey, in which latter position he continued until his death. He was unmarried.

(V) Richard (2), son of Lewis (2) and Tryntje (Staats) Morris, was born at Morrisania, August 15, 1730, died at Scarsdale, April 11, 1810. He was appointed high judge of the court of admiralty, an office which had previously been held by his father, retaining this position under the crown until 1776, when he resigned, for the reason that his political principles would not permit him to continue in it. On July 31 of the same year he was unanimously appointed by the New York state convention as judge of the admiralty court under the provisional government then existing; and on October 22, 1779, he was elevated to the chief justiceship of the state of New York, successor to John Jay, and being the second to act in that capacity, in which he served until 1790. He was one of the nine delegates elected for New York county in 1788 to the famous Poughkeepsie convention, which was called for the consideration of the federal constitution, to whose ratification, under very difficult circumstances, he contributed by his abilities and influence. Judge Morris owned estates in Westchester county at Mount Fordham and in the present town of Scarsdale. His fine

country seat of Mount Fordham was burned by the British during the revolution. He married, June 13, 1759, Sarah, daughter of Henry Ludlow. Children: 1. Lewis Richard, married (first), in 1786, Mary Dwight; (second) Theodora Olcott; (third), in 1801, Ellen Herst. 2. Robert, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married William Popham. Two other daughters who died in infancy.

(VI) Robert, son of Richard (2) and Sarah (Ludlow) Morris, was born June 28, 1762, died at Mount Fordham, February 22, 1851. He inherited the fine estate of Mount Fordham in Westchester county, New York, and was a successful merchant in New York City. For a time he was resident at Claverack, Columbia county, New York. He married, March 11, 1786, Frances, daughter of Isaac Ludlum, of Goshen, New York. Children: 1. Mary, died young. 2. Julia, born September 13, 1788, died January 16, 1874; married William B. Ludlow. 3. Mary, born December 25, 1790, died May 24, 1869; married James A., son of Alexander Hamilton, the statesman. 4. A daughter, died young. 5. Richard Robert, born April 22, 1794, died November 22, 1874; married Martha Lynn Taylor. 6. James L., born August 10, 1796, died January 27, 1878. 7. Frances W., born March 24, 1799. 8. A daughter, died young. 9. Robert Hunter, born February 15, 1802. 10. William Lewis, born June 13, 1804. 11. Lewis Gouverneur, mentioned below.

(VII) Lewis Gouverneur, youngest son of Robert and Frances (Ludlum) Morris, was born at Claverack, Columbia county, New York, during a temporary residence of his parents there, August 19, 1808, died at his residence, Mount Fordham, Morris Heights, New York City, September 19, 1900. He was privately educated and lived at the home of his parents, inheriting the Mount Fordham estate. An enthusiastic agriculturist, he devoted his attention particularly to the improvement of the breeds of cattle in America, imported many valuable animals, and probably did as much towards increasing the value of the live stock of the country as any other man of his times. At the time of the construction of the Croton Aqueduct Mr. Morris took the leadership in the movement of the citizens in the lower part of Westchester county against the proposal of the commission to carry the aqueduct across the Harlem river

on a low bridge, which would have permanently destroyed the navigation of that stream. He was appointed in 1840 inspector of the fourth division of the New York state militia, with the rank of colonel. At the breaking out of the civil war he was active and prominent in support of the national government, serving as a member of the war committee. He received the appointment of colonel of volunteers, August, 1862, and was instrumental in recruiting the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment (later the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery), which was commanded by Brigadier-General William H. Morris, son of the poet, George P. Morris, but not a member of the Morrisania family. He was president of the New York State Agricultural Society and a member of the Royal Agricultural Society of England. He married Emily, daughter of Jacob and Margaretta (Kuntze) Lorillard. She died in 1850. Children: 1. Fordham, born July 23, 1842. 2. Francis, mentioned below.

(VIII) Francis, son of Lewis Gouverneur and Emily (Lorillard) Morris, was born July 13, 1844, died February 12, 1883. He was graduated from the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis; was in the naval service of the United States during the civil war, rising to the rank of commander; was present at the attack on Fort Fisher and was subsequently executive officer of the "Tennessee". He married Harriet H., daughter of Henry and Josephine (Homer) Bedlow. Children: 1. Alice P., married Frank S. B. Cheesman. 2. Lewis Gouverneur, mentioned below.

(IX) Lewis Gouverneur (2) son of Francis and Harriet H. (Bedlow) Morris, was born at Newport, Rhode Island, June 4, 1883. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1906, and after leaving college took up residence in New York City, engaging in the brokerage business, being a member of the New York Stock Exchange. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Episcopal church. He is a lieutenant in the Eighth Regiment C. A. C. and belongs to the Union Club, Harvard Club, Society of Colonial Wars and the Badminton Club. He married, at New York City, April 20, 1908, Alletta Nathalie Lorillard, daughter of James Muhlenberg and Alletta (Remsen) Bailey. There has been one child, Alletta Nathalie, born April 2, 1912.

There are two well-known families of long American descent bearing this name, which is also used in the form of Tappen. The probability is that both names have a Dutch origin. It has been claimed by members of the Massachusetts family that the surname was originally written Topham, or De Topham, and was assumed from a place of that name in Yorkshire, England. The family of Topham anciently possessed the greater part, it is said, of the vale of Coverdale, in Yorkshire, and Richard Topham, from whom there has been a continual male succession, held the lordship and property of Caldburgh, in Coverdale, during the time of Henry V., 1420. The earliest mention of the family in the registry of the archbishop of York is found in the will of John Topham, of Yorkshire, dated May 1, 1403. In England, it has been claimed, the name is spelled Tophan, Topham, Toppan and Tappan; while in America the three spellings Tappan, Tappen and Toppan are in common use. Of this a writer says: "It is, however, more probable that the English family of Tappan was brought by the family from the Netherlands rather than that it changed the Saxon patronymic of Topham into Tappan. No other branch of the Tophams is known to have made such an alteration, and it is difficult to conceive of an English family discarding or modifying their own name to 'Dutchify' it." The name of all the Tappans, Tappens and Toppan is therefore very likely Dutch in origin. To complicate the problem still further, there was in the New Netherland a Flemish family from Luxembourg, which spelled its name Tapin, Tappin or Tappen, and pronounced it Tappan, and in later years one of the offshoots spelled it to conform with the pronunciation. "The Massachusetts race has been pre-eminent for intellectuality, philanthropy and practical Christianity; the Luxembourg for professional attainments; while the Knickerbocker stock has gained renown by its sturdy manhood, its high character, public spirit and mental attainments."

It seems probable that a number of the Tappans crossed over from the Netherlands to England during the religious troubles of the seventeenth century, and that those who came here through Great Britain, and the others who came direct from Holland were related. From the time of Henry VIII. to

Charles I. there was a small but constant migration of Hollanders into England. They belonged mostly to the artisan class, and had a considerable reputation as builders and weavers. The New York Tappans were at any rate artisans of great ability. In the old records they are referred to as weavers, glazemakers, shipsmiths and builders. The family came to New York or New Amsterdam about 1630, and after remaining a brief time in Manhattan went to Fort Orange, where it settled and remained for many years. It then broke asunder, the main line removing to Kingston, where it became distinguished in matters of the state and nation. The junior line remained in the neighborhood of Albany, and sent out some of its members to the west, so that the family is now prominent in many states.

(I) Jurian Teunisse Tappan, glasemaecker, the immigrant ancestor of the Tappan and Tappen family of New York, was born in Holland about 1600, died at Albany, New York, in 1677. A tradition of the family says that he came here from Wales. Jurian T. Tappan when he came to this country about the year 1630 must have brought considerable property with him from the old world, as he appears to have been in easy circumstances, if not affluence, from the first. He was popular with the people and on terms of warm friendship with the patroons and leading merchants. A devout member of the Dutch church, during the inclement winters he devoted a certain number of his hours every week to visiting and caring for the sick poor. The same kindly spirit actuated him in his dealings with the Indians, who called him "The Good Chief." From 1654 to 1677 he kept an inn. In the latter part of his life he seems to have operated largely in real estate, buying, selling and exchanging village lots and farms upon a scale indicating the possession of large means. In 1670 he exchanged a house and lot in Albany for the farm of Cornelis Cornelise Viele at Schenectady, which he sold in 1672. In 1671 he took title to a bouwery between Wynant's and Poesten Kills, which he sold the next year for six hundred beaver skins. He married a daughter of Wybrecht Jacobse, and they made a joint will in 1661. At that time they had no children living. Children: Tunis, mentioned below; Jurian.

(II) Tunis, son of Jurian Teunisse Tappan, was born at Albany, New York, about

1635, and appears to have died before 1661. He probably had sons, Tunis and Christopher. The Tunis Tappan who settled in Kingston and there married, in 1695, Sarah Schepmoes, was undoubtedly a grandson of Jurian Teunisse Tappan, of Albany. Schoonmaker's "History of Kingston" states that he was the son of Jurian and the father of Christopher. The Kingston church records give a very full account of the family of Tunis Tappan, of that town, who married Sarah Schepmoes, in 1695. They had children, baptized at Kingston from 1696 to 1707, but there is no Christopher among them, and the Christopher of the next generation was born long before the marriage of Tunis Tappan and Sarah Schepmoes. He was presumably a brother of Tunis, of Kingston.

(III) Christopher, said to have been a son of Tunis Tappan, is said by the family records to have been born at Albany in 1661. He settled at Esopus, where he died August 7, 1740. It is said that he had brothers, Tunis and Peter. He married, at Esopus, recorded in Kingston, April 21, 1715, Cornelia Vas, born in Holland, daughter of Dominie Vas. Only one child is recorded in the Kingston church records, Petrus, mentioned below.

(IV) Peter (Petrus), son of Christopher and Cornelia (Vas) Tappan, was baptized at Kingston, January 29, 1716, and resided in Esopus. He married (recorded in Kingston), July 2, 1736, Tjatje Wynkoop, the family says, daughter of Cornelius Wynkoop. The latter has numerous children recorded at Kingston, but no daughter of this name. There were numerous other Wynkoops in Kingston, but none had a daughter of this name recorded. She may have been born and baptized at Esopus, but this is improbable, as nearly all the Esopus people were recorded in Kingston at that time. Children: Christoffel, baptized 1737, died young; Peter, 1738, died young; Cornelia, 1740, died young; Christoffel, mentioned below; Cornelia, baptized November 25, 1744; Petrus, June 24, 1748. Cornelia became the wife of Governor George Clinton. Peter (Petrus), who was a physician, was first lieutenant in Captain John Schenck's company, Dutchess county militia, under Colonel Jacobus Swartwald, February 19, 1776, and was surgeon of the hospital department from 1776 to 1780.

(V) Christopher (Christoffel), third son of Peter (Petrus) and Tjatje (Wynkoop) Tap-

pan, born at Esopus, baptized June 17, 1742, in Kingston, died at Kingston, August 3, 1826. He was a member of the New York provincial congress from 1775 to 1777. He was a man of marked ability, became prominent in early life, and during a long career held many offices of honor and importance. Chief among these was membership in the first, third and fourth provincial congresses, where he took strong ground in favor of colonial liberty and independence. He was a trustee of Kingston, being chairman of the board, a magistrate and president of the board of magistrates. From 1759 to 1812 he was deputy county clerk, and clerk from 1812 to 1821. His home was destroyed on the burning of Kingston by the British during the revolutionary war. At this juncture he displayed a gallantry and patriotism worthy of notice. When the attack began it was evident that there was no hope of a successful resistance, and there was barely enough time for its citizens to save the private property. Christopher had before him the alternative of preserving either the public records or his own personal belongings, including family heirlooms, deeds, and other evidences of wealth. He did not hesitate, but took his own horses and wagons to the court house and removed the public records to safety, leaving his home to the torch of the foe. After the evacuation he rebuilt the family home, constructing it with stone and brick, and making it as nearly fireproof as the resources of that century would permit. Here he kept open house, as had been the habit of his father and mother. The mansion was the favorite resting place of Governor George Clinton, who was Christopher's brother-in-law, as well as of the state and national leaders. In the time of the revolution he was major of Colonel Charles De Witt's regiment, Ulster county, New York, minute-men, entering it December 21, 1775. He married, May 9, 1761, Anatje, daughter of Tobiyas and Lea (Leg) Wynkoop, baptized November 11, 1744, at Kingston. Children, baptized at Kingston: Petrus (Peter), mentioned below; John, baptized 1766; Cornelia, March 6, 1770; George, April 13, 1772; Catharina and Anatje, twins, August 28, 1774, (the first died in infancy); Catharina, December 8, 1776; Christopher, January 1, 1784. John, born 1766, died April 30, 1831. He received a good education and studied law, being finally admitted to the bar.

He did not, however, follow the profession his father had mapped out for him, but took to literature and journalism. He began to contribute to the press even before he attained his majority, entered journalism and became a popular and influential editor. His best remembered work was done while he was editor and proprietor of the *Plebeian*, which afterwards became the *Ulster Gazette*. The paper was anti-Federalist and through its epigrammatic and argumentative force exerted a great influence upon the political arena in the early part of the nineteenth century. The family records also note a daughter Polly, born 1762, and another daughter, died in infancy, born 1763.

(VI) Peter (2), eldest son of Christopher and Anatje (Wynkoop) Tappan, was baptized November 4, 1764, at Kingston. He entered the military service when about sixteen years old, on the staff of his uncle, Major-General and Governor George Clinton. At the age of seventeen, on August 21, 1781, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the second regiment of the continental artillery, commanded by Colonel John Lamb, in which regiment he served with the continental army until the end of the war. He settled in New York City, where he died in 1846 and was buried in the vault belonging to the family of his daughter-in-law, wife of Henry P. Tappan (who was a Livingston), in the churchyard of the old First Presbyterian Church at Fifth avenue and Twelfth street. On account of the anger of the mob during the Draft Riots of July, 1863, against the family friends, Arthur and Lewis Tappan, Abolitionists, and against all persons of the name, living or dead, the coffin was taken from the vault after midnight and conveyed secretly to Greenwood cemetery where it was deposited in the Tappan plot. The name plate was removed from the coffin and has recently been placed in the same plot. He married, at Kingston, February 16, 1786, Ann De Witt, baptized November 18, 1764, at Kingston, daughter of Colonel Charles and Blandina (Du Bois) De Witt. Children, baptized at Kingston: Blandina, June 24, 1787; Anna Maria, January 2, 1789; Christopher Peter (not recorded at Kingston); Cornelia, October 4, 1795; Charles De Witt, June 24, 1798; Sarah Du Bois, January 11, 1801; Henry Philip, July 27, 1805. Two of the sons, Charles De Witt and Henry

Philip, were clergymen, the former born May 25, 1798, and the latter April 16, 1805.

(VII) Christopher Peter, eldest son of Peter (2) and Ann (De Witt) Tappan, was born September 20, 1791, in Kingston. He removed with his father to New York, residing in the latter part of his life in Brooklyn, where he died January 6, 1877. He married, March 17, 1814, Mary Hurd. Children: Harriet, Ann, Maria, De Witt, Sarah, Kate, Mary, Christopher.

(VIII) Dr. De Witt Tappan, son of Christopher Peter and Mary (Hurd) Tappan, was born July 16, 1822, in the city of New York. After attending Professor Anthon's school in old New York, he joined the class of 1844 at Yale University. After one year at that institution, he returned to New York and later graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, now the medical department of Columbia University. He engaged in the practice of medicine for a few years only, in New York and on Long Island, and died at Dosoris in the town of Oyster Bay, August 10, 1887. He married, April 21, 1851, Margaret, daughter of John Butler (2) and Eliza Townsend (Coles) Coles, of Dosoris, Long Island.

(IX) John Butler Coles, son of Dr. De Witt and Margaret (Coles) Tappan, was born April 4, 1860, at Dosoris, where he grew up and attended the local schools. In 1876 he entered Yale University, from which he was graduated in 1880, and in the latter year became a student at the Columbia University Law School, of New York City, graduating in 1882. In the latter year he was admitted to the bar and has since been continually engaged in the practice of law in New York and Long Island, having an office on Wall street, New York, being now head of the legal firm of Tappan & Bennett. Mr. Tappan is a man of strong individuality and has taken an interest in public matters, uniformly from the point of view of the individual citizen, and not as an office-seeker or office-holder. He has become allied with various organizations, in whose work and principles he feels an interest. He is a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, the New York State Bar Association, New York County Lawyers' Association, Nassau County Bar Association, American Bar Association, International Law Association of London,

American Economic Association, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, American Society of International Law, American Society for Judicial Settlement of International Disputes, Board of International Hospitality, Civil Service Reform Association, Navy League of the United States, New York Peace Society, Sons of the Revolution, and other kindred bodies. Among the clubs with which he holds affiliation may be mentioned the Yale, Nassau Country, Reform, Republican, Sewanhaka Corinthian Yacht, Whitehall, City Graduate Club of New Haven, Psi Upsilon, Glenwood Country, Hempstead Harbor, Huntington Country, Economic of New York, Piping Rock Racing Association. He was one of the founders of the National Progressive party and represented that party on the New York electoral ticket in the presidential campaign of 1912. He resides during part of the year near Glen Cove, in the town of Oyster Bay, and during the remainder of the year in the city of New York. He married, May 21, 1885, Caroline A., daughter of James and Caroline (Valentine) Titus, of Glen Cove.

Coldwell and Caldwell are different forms of the same surname. "The name Caldwell," says a writer, bearing the patronymic, "is a pleasant treasure; for there is a tradition yet told in England and Scotland that a little company, centuries ago, discovered a well of remarkable coldness. They pitched their tents and later took up a continuous abode near it. They were ever after called Cold-wells or, as it has since been evolved, the Caldwells". The *Patronymica Britannica* asserts that the name means "cold well", and says that the name is derived from localities in various counties in England bearing it. Another writer suggests that Caldwell is a synonym of wisdom and authority; as the word Cold-wold in the Scottish dialect of English was the Hazel-wood or the divinity rod, which hung for a long time in Bavarian court rooms as a symbol of authority and justice. The baton of officers and the schoolmasters' rods were of hazel in olden times.

The Caldwells appear in England in the reign of William the Conqueror; they were prominent in later centuries in Ayrshire, Scotland, and their names are recorded as borne by immigrants from England, Ireland and

Scotland, in the early days of New England's story. In the Domesday Book of England what would appear to be the same name is spelled Caldeuuelle. The name has been common for centuries in England, Ireland, Scotland and France, though of course few of the families bearing it have any connection with each other. Thus many of the Caldwells of Ireland and Scotland were originally Mac-Cawells, the Gaelic form of the name being Mac Cathmhaoill, from Cathmhaoill, ninth in descent from Farach, brother of the monarch, Murtogh Mor, son of Earca, who is ninetieth on the stem of the House of Heremon. Many of the Caldwells or Coldwells of Britain and Ireland have the right to bear arms. The Coldwells or Caldwells here dealt with, as far as their origin can be traced, appear to be of Yorkshire stock, England, this line finding its way to America only in the nineteenth century.

(I) Jonathan Coldwell or Caldwell, the immediate progenitor in England of the family here dealt with, was born at Staleybridge, Yorkshire, England, about the year 1790, and died at the same place. He probably was engaged to some extent in farming, but the evidence points to the probability that he was engaged by regular occupation in the iron trade. He married, probably about 1812, but the maiden name of the wife remains unrecorded. Children: John, mentioned below; Jephtha, Abel, Joseph.

(II) John Coldwell, eldest son of Jonathan Coldwell or Caldwell, was born at Staleybridge, Yorkshire, England, about 1814, died at Matteawan, New York. He was by occupation a grinder, and was engaged in the iron trade. He came to America in 1841 with his family and settled in Matteawan, New York, where he was engaged by Mr. Rothery as a file grinder. He continued in this sort of work for a number of years, but finally left it to engage in the grocery business, in which he continued until his death. He and his wife were buried in the Methodist cemetery of Matteawan, New York. He married, about 1837, at Staleybridge, Yorkshire, England, Hannah, daughter of a Mr. Ardron, who lived in the same neighborhood. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Samuel; John; Joseph; Sarah, married William Warwick; Ellen, married John Myers; Anne, married James Terwilliger.

(III) Thomas, eldest son of John and Han-

nah (Ardron) Coldwell, was born at Staley-bridge, Yorkshire, England, September 28, 1838, died at Newburg, New York, July 28, 1905. He became one of the pioneers in America among manufacturers in one important line of industry. He was so essentially American and was so long engaged in useful labor on this side of the sea that no one ever took him as being foreign born. "I am generally taken for an American", he once said, "and a Yankee at that. My mother came from an old Lancashire family of farmers, and owned a small estate in that county, which had been in the family from the time of Cromwell. My father's family were of humbler origin and belonged to Lancashire. They were somewhat noted for their genius and love of liberty, several useful inventions having emanated from members of his family. Their love of liberty, and what they considered the oppression of the English laws, led them to emigrate to America in 1841, and no more enthusiastic and loyal citizen ever claimed America as his home than my father".

Thomas Coldwell was only three years old when he arrived in America in company with his parents in 1841. As soon as he was old enough to learn anything he was put to work. The family having settled at Matteawan, New York, he found employment in the cotton factory there when he was eight years old at a dollar a week. At the age of eleven he was placed with John Rothery, a file-maker, to learn the trade of file cutting. He was with him for several years, but did not like the business and begged his father to put him where he could learn to be a machinist. He worked with his father at grinding for three years, and then, as his father was leaving the business, he was bound apprentice for three years "to learn the art, trade and mystery of file forging". He stayed at the file business only two years and for three years after assisted his father, who had gone into the grocery business, by clerking for him. In 1861 he took a contract from the Washington Iron Works of Newburg to grind and finish the brass work for use on gun carriages. About the time the gun carriage contract work was finished this company took a large contract for building freight cars and he secured a job in the car works, running a lathe, and turning car axles. This was his first real work as a machinist, and he bent every energy

to make the most of his opportunity, and was so far successful that in six weeks he had entire charge of all the wheel and axle work, and a few weeks later took all the work by contract.

About that time he made a file cutting machine, which was his first real invention of any kind. He interested the Eagle File Company of Middletown in it, and they purchased a one-half interest for \$500.00. But the cutting machine was not a great success, but it led him to invent a file stripping machine, which was a great success, and on which he took out his first patent. In 1865 he returned to his old home at Matteawan, New York, and later entered the employ of H. N. Swift, and while with him he made the only lawn mowers made in this country. The idea of making a lawn mower was suggested to him by Henry Winthrop Sargent, of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson, who owned an English mower which Swift had often repaired for him. Thomas Coldwell made many improvements in tools for Swift and among other things invented the revolving cutter grinder, which is now used in every lawn mower factory in the country. He had a fellow workman named George L. Chadborn, and between the two of them they made a lawn mower and named it "Excelsior". They interested L. M. Smith and Charles J. Lawson, hardware men of Newburg, New York, in their new machine and they formed a copartnership with them. They made but one size machine, sold for thirty dollars, and in 1870 they organized the Chadborn and Coldwell Manufacturing Company, with a capital of \$4,000.00. Thomas Coldwell was the president, and he held that position for over twenty years, in fact, until he left the company. The first year they made over three hundred mowers, and the following year about one thousand. About this time they bought out Swift's lawn mower business as well as several other businesses in the same line that had not prospered. In 1876 Mr. Coldwell went to Europe to introduce the company's mowers. His trip was very successful and he placed the company's mowers with a large firm having houses in both London and Paris, and four years later they established their own house in London and Mr. Coldwell spent the "lawn mower season" in Europe pushing the trade. The principal event in connection with the English business

was the international trial of lawn mowers held at Liverpool in 1886, which Mr. Coldwell attended. At this exhibition twenty-two different makes of lawn mowers were entered, principally from the United States and England. Mr. Coldwell worked both the horse and hand mowers at the trial, the result of which was that he carried off both first premiums. "I felt", he says, "that it was the proudest day of my life when I cabled the result to the factory and friends at home".

In 1891 he sold out his interest in the Chadborn and Coldwell Manufacturing Company as he had a desire to have a business he could control, and he also wished to introduce some new inventions in lawn mowers and also some improved machinery for manufacturing the same. He therefore at once organized the Coldwell Lawn Mower Company. They built a new plant, and stocked it with the best tools and machinery. The panic of 1893 affected the new company, but in the following year they had great success which continued in the years that followed, during which the plant had to be repeatedly enlarged. They could finally turn out twelve hundred hand mowers a day besides a large number of horse and motor mowers. They also had a large foreign trade and exported mowers to nearly every civilized nation in the world.

Thomas Coldwell married, in 1860, Josephine Terwilliger, of Stormville, New York, born June 27, 1837, and now living at Newburg, New York. Children: William H., mentioned below; Jennie, married E. C. Ross; Harry T., mentioned below.

(IV) William H., eldest son of Thomas and Josephine (Terwilliger) Coldwell, was born May 6, 1863, at Stormville, Dutchess county, New York. He attended the Academy at Newburg and Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie. On completion of his studies he organized the Coldwell Wilcox Manufacturing Company of Newburg, of which he is now the vice-president. In 1891 he became representative in Europe for the Coldwell Lawn Mower Company which he and his father had newly organized. In 1897 they bought out the Chadborn and Coldwell Manufacturing Company, a transaction which considerably extended their business. William H. has held all the offices within the gift of the corporation, having gone through the different grades, finally becoming president on

the death of his father. He is the inventor of the motor lawn mower, now in use the world over. He is a member of the Republican Club of New York, the Hardware Club, the City Club, the Powellton, the Elks' Club, and also belongs to the Masonic order. He has been alderman at large several years and has also been supervisor of the fourth ward for a like number of years. He has been alms house commissioner and is now park commissioner in the city of Newburg. He married, at Newburg, December 24, 1885, Emma C., daughter of Henry T. and Mary E. (Chapman) Pierce, of Newburg. Children: Theodora, born at Newburg, New York, in 1887; Kenneth Pierce, born at Newburg, New York, in April, 1889.

(IV) Harry T., son of Thomas and Josephine (Terwilliger) Coldwell, was born at Newburg, New York, January 15, 1876. He was educated at the Academy at Newburg, and was also for two years at St. Giles' School, London, England. He did not, however, finish his schooling in England for on his return he entered the Sigler Preparatory School at Newburg. On leaving school he entered the Coldwell Lawn Mower Company, of which he has since held all the offices, with the exception of that of president, and is now secretary and director. He is a member of the Masonic order and a Shriner, member of the City Club of Newburg, of the Friars' Club, New York, and of the Newburg Yacht Club. He is president of the Stonybrook Real Estate Improvement Company, was alderman of the fourth ward, Newburg, an office which he filled for two terms. He married, June 29, 1898, Mary A., daughter of William Holt, of Lancashire county, England. There has been one son of the marriage, Thomas, born at Newburg, New York.

The surname Crawford appears to be of Scottish origin, and has been derived by one authority from a parish of the same name in Lanarkshire, Scotland, and several other places in North Britain. This may have been the origin of the name as borne by families of Anglo-Saxon or Norman descent on the paternal side. In some cases, however, the family name of Crawford, which is known in the three kingdoms of England, Ireland and Scotland, almost equally well, is the transla-

tion or transmutation of a name that was purely Gaelic, but which for convenience had to take an English form, as the more modern displaced the more ancient tongue of Eire and Alba. In a great many cases the name appears to have been derived from the family of Sir Roger de Craufurd, a knight from Normandy, who was the sheriff of Ayrshire in 1291, and who himself seems to have been the common ancestor of many of the branches of the family bearing the name to which he belonged. The name in its Norman form was anciently written Craufuird. There is another tradition to the effect that the first bearer of the name was one Mackornock, who signalized himself at an engagement by "water of Cree in Galloway, by discovering of a Foord, which gave a signal advantage to his party". Hence he got the name of Cree-Foord or Craufurd. According to Burke's "Work on Heraldry" there are something like twenty-one families in the British Isles bearing this name, who have the right to bear arms. One of these shields is described heraldically: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, gu. a fesse erm. in base two swords saltireways ppr. hilted and pommeled or., a bordure wavy ar. 2nd and 3rd, sa. three lions heads erased or. Crest: A sword erect in pale having on the point a pair of balances all ppr. Motto: *Quod tibi hoc alteri*.

(I) Quintan Crawford, the immigrant ancestor of the Crawford family here under consideration, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1675, died at New Castle, Westchester county, New York, 1748. He was a manufacturer of woolen goods and materials of a similar kind. He emigrated to America in the early part of 1701 and landed in New Amsterdam, purchasing a large farm in New Castle, which in those days was known as North Castle, and there settled. He married, in the early part of the year 1717, Dorothy McDonald. Children: John, see forward; Felix, Uriah, Israel, Tamathy.

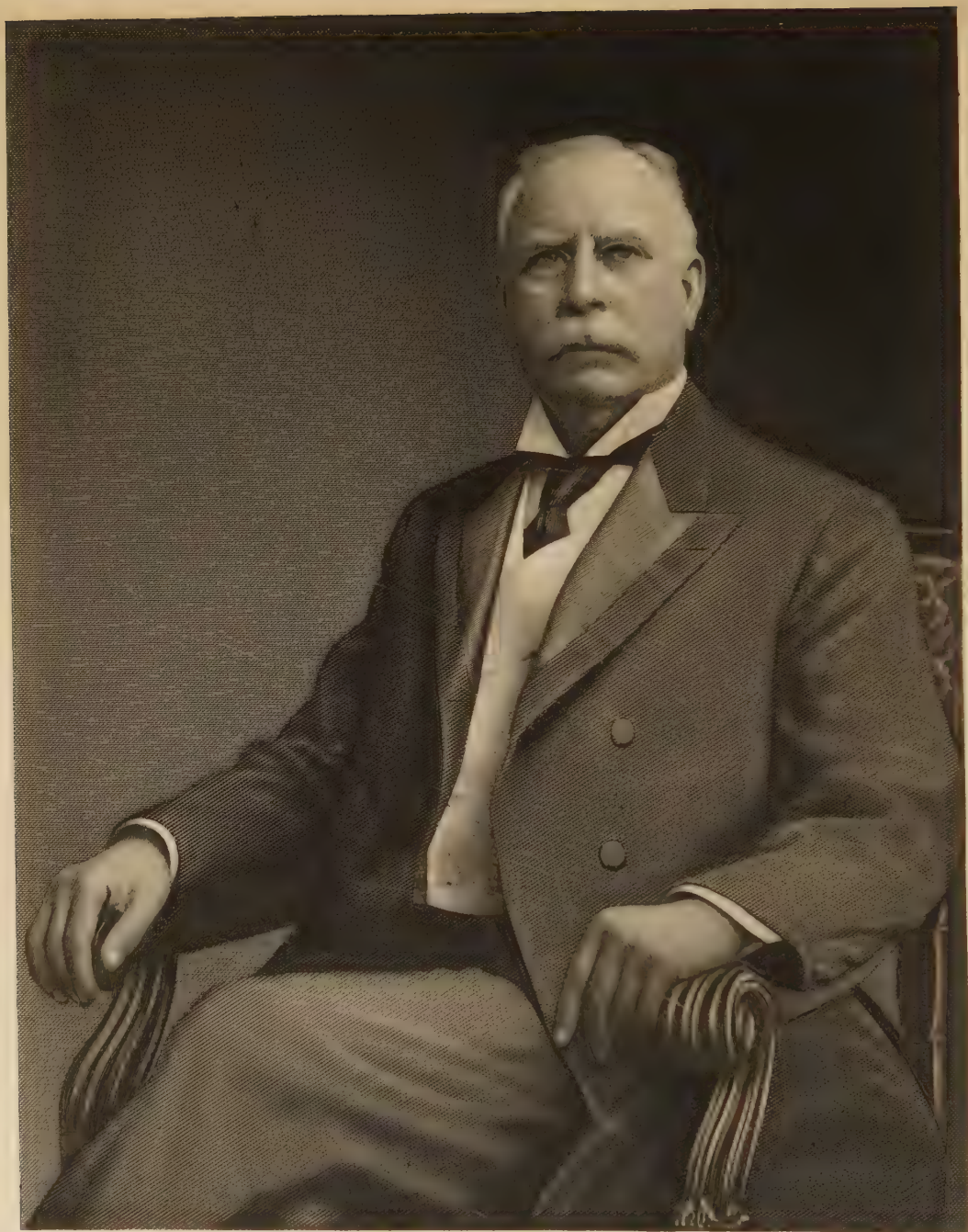
(II) John, eldest son of Quintan and Dorothy (McDonald) Crawford, was born about 1693, probably died in New Castle. He married and had a number of children, among them being Samuel.

(III) Samuel, son of John Crawford, was known as "The Patriot", and was born at White Plains, New York, October 12, 1736. When he had grown to manhood he purchased a farm of ninety-six acres located on the west

side of the town of Scarsdale, adjoining the farm of Jonathan Griffin Tompkins, bordering on the Bronx river and what is now known as Hartsdale. This he made his permanent residence. In the spring of 1775, when the country was all aflame against the outrages of Great Britain he, with James Varian, organized a company of soldiers from among the young men living in the towns of White Plains and Scarsdale, and on February 14, 1775, he was elected lieutenant of said company which was attached to and formed a part of Colonel Joseph Drake's regiment of minutemen. He was deputy from Westchester county to the provincial congress for the years 1775-76-77. In May, 1775, he was a committeeman from the town of Scarsdale for the purposes of the war of the revolution. When the news reached White Plains from Philadelphia, declaring independence from the mother country, the state convention was in session. It was moved that the colony of New York be a free and independent state, which resolution was seconded by Samuel Crawford (birth of state of New York). On November 18, 1777, he, with a detachment of his company, was surprised by a detachment of British soldiers near Stephen Ward's tavern, which was located at the forks of the Albany post road and the road to Tuckahoe depot to town of East Chester, now known as Gifford's Park. Samuel Crawford and several others were killed and thrown into a hole in the ground opposite this tavern without a shroud or coffin. (An account of this burial can be found in the *National Magazine* of the year 1853).

Samuel Crawford married, in Tarrytown, New York, January 29, 1759, Jane Requa. Children: Elijah, born November 4, 1759, died September 28, 1840; John, February 21, 1761, died March 7, 1851; Esther; Mary; Samuel, see forward; Joseph, November 8, 1776; Rachel.

(IV) Samuel (2), son of Samuel (1) and Jane (Requa) Crawford, was born April 4, 1774, in White Plains, New York, died October 18, 1813. He married on City Island, Westchester county, New York, (now the borough of the Bronx, New York) August 12, 1797, Anna Horton, born July 10, 1778, in New York City, died January 17, 1860. Children: 1. James, born June 25, 1798, died October 5, 1855; married, January 23, 1822, Phoebe



George R. Crawford

Hyatt, born September 9, 1796, died February 7, 1883. 2. Elisha, see forward. 3. Rachel, born February 23, 1803, died October 19, 1871; married, April 15, 1820, John S. Ellison, born June 12, 1798, died August 3, 1870. 4. John, born August 4, 1805, died September 28, 1880; married, November 5, 1820, Margaret Tompkins, born November 25, 1802, died July 24, 1888. 5. Margaret Ann, born May 4, 1808, died August 15, 1876; married, February 18, 1829, Daniel Devoe, born February 5, 1804, died December 6, 1869. 6. George Washington, born July 8, 1812, died January 9, 1890; married, May 17, 1837, Margaretta M. Moore, born January 10, 1819, died November 26, 1888.

(V) Elisha, second son of Samuel (2) and Anna (Horton) Crawford, was born in White Plains, New York, December 6, 1800, died September 8, 1877. He married, September 12, 1822, in Greenburg, Westchester county, New York, Judith, born March 20, 1798, died February 19, 1843, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Underhill) Tompkins. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 24, 1823, died October 22, 1850; married, July 12, 1844, Esther Jackson, born October 12, 1823, had one child, Joseph Jr., born May 14, 1846, died August 16, 1878. 2. Samuel, born June 26, 1825, died December 14, 1906; married, November 27, 1854, Augusta Smith Hanna, born October 9, 1831; children: i. Ada Louise, born July 26, 1855; ii. Stella Augusta, September 11, 1856; iii. Willard Lee, May 5, 1859, died December 8, 1859; iv. Joseph Everhard, born September 23, 1860, married, November 21, 1890, Mary Elizabeth Clough, born August 15, 1865, and had children: Mildred, born August 13, 1891, Genevieve, born December 4, 1893, died April 12, 1894, Girard, born June 9, 1896, died July 7, 1898; v. Clara Tompkins, born June 21, 1864, married, October 17, 1888, Frederick Maxson, born June 13, 1862, and had children: Frederick Raymond, born June 12, 1890, and Harold Crawford, born October 6, 1892. 3. Ann Elizabeth, born May 1, 1827, died April 29, 1903; married, February 12, 1846, James H. Olsen, born April 4, 1826, was killed at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; children: i. Emma, born October 29, 1846, married, July 10, 1863, George Barnett, born December 23, 1839; ii. Fanny, born June 13, 1855, died September 29, 1887; married (first) October 15, 1872, Thomas Browne, born October 4, 1845,

died November 4, 1874, and had one child, Albert, born July 26, 1873; married (second) July 8, 1880, Thomas de Codezo, born August 6, 1849, died October 11, 1887, and had, Elsie, born December 9, 1884. 4. William Henry, born May 20, 1829, died August 30, 1830. 5. James Ray Tompkins, born June 26, 1831, died March 24, 1894. 6. Frances Araminta, born July 11, 1833, died April 18, 1890; married, October 9, 1856, Daniel H. Little, born August 21, 1837, died May 8, 1892; children: i. Chester H., born September 24, 1857; ii. Laura F., born November 18, 1859, died January 26, 1862; iii. Elisha Crawford, born October 8, 1861, died April 17, 1882, married D. Franklin, who died November 7, 1891; iv. Ophelia A., born December 10, 1863, married, December 23, 1885, Loron M. Burdick, born October 18, 1856, and had children: Hazel L., born January 12, 1887, Mildred E., September 20, 1892, and Loraine C., born December 22, 1894; v. Charles W., born June 25, 1866, died May 9, 1900; vi. Lillie F., born September 22, 1870, married, July 10, 1889, Frank M. Dunn, born February 12, 1863, and had children: Viola L., born August 10, 1890, Helen L., born August 7, 1894. 7. John Washburne, born October 9, 1835, died March 27, 1877; married, May 5, 1864, Jennie H. Gedney, born May 7, 1842; children: i. Lincoln, born February 27, 1865, died August 28, 1876; ii. Elisha, born June 18, 1869; iii. John, born April 23, 1872. 8. Franklin, born November 21, 1837, died February 13, 1907; married, November 11, 1865, Henrietta K. Smith, born February 13, 1846; children: i. Eva, born December 22, 1869, died February 17, 1871; Edwin, October 25, 1871; Mabel, April 14, 1873, died August 13, 1878. 9. Sarah Margaret, born February 18, 1839; married (first) October 17, 1861, Walter M. Covert, born September 27, 1837, died May 22, 1874, and had one child, Howard E., born September 27, 1865, died March 28, 1878; married (second) Robert J. Ellis, born December 16, 1827, and had children: i. Harriet C., born May 21, 1874; ii. Emily H., May 2, 1880, died July 10, 1880; iii. Robert C., born August 31, 1877. 10. George R., see forward.

(VI) George R., youngest son of Elisha and Judith (Tompkins) Crawford, was born in White Plains, New York, June 21, 1841. After being graduated from the Lockwood Military Academy in 1859, he entered the

store of A. Rankin & Company, No. 96 Broadway, dealers in Scotch woollens and hosiery. In 1862 he engaged in the fire and life insurance business with his father, under the title of E. Crawford & Son. On October 19, 1864, he was elected secretary of the Westchester Fire Insurance Company, which position he held until January 10, 1879, when he was elected to the presidency, an office he has filled very capably up to the present time (1913). On May 16, 1861, with a number of other young men, he organized the Union Hook and Ladder Company of White Plains, New York. December 10, 1867, he was elected a member of the Clinton Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, of Mount Vernon, New York. March 4, 1869, he was elected assistant foreman of said company, and in 1870 was chosen as foreman, and on April 20, 1877, he was elected chief of the Mount Vernon Fire Department. October 16, 1905, he was appointed fire commissioner of the city of Mount Vernon, New York. He was initiated a member of Huguenot Lodge, No. 46, Free and Accepted Masons, of New Rochelle, New York, February 8, 1866; was demitted to Hiawatha Lodge, No. 442, Mount Vernon, New York; exalted in Nepperham Chapter, No. 177, Royal Arch Masons, Yonkers, New York, July 1, 1868; demitted to Mount Vernon Chapter of the Royal Arch Masons, August 19, 1868. He was knighted in Westchester Commandery, No. 42, Knights Templar, of White Plains, August 19, 1868. He became a charter member of Bethlehem Commandery, No. 53, Knights Templar, New Rochelle, New York, and was elected first generalissimo, April 12, 1888. He was elected eminent commander, June 3, 1895; a member of Mecca Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, June 3, 1895; a member of Wauregan Encampment, O. D. O., Mount Vernon, New York, October 29, 1890; became a member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, Northern Jurisdiction, February 17, 1896. He is a member of the Empire State Society of Sons of the American Revolution, through Lieutenant Samuel Crawford, his lineal ancestor. He is a life member of the Bethlehem Golf Club, at Bethlehem, New Hampshire, and holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church of White Plains.

Mr. Crawford married, in Brooklyn, New York, May 24, 1864, Lucretia, born Septem-

ber 10, 1844, in Long Branch, New Jersey, daughter of James and Rebecca Anna (Woolley) Greig, whose marriage occurred in 1843. Mr. Grieg was a clothing merchant. Children: 1. Mabel, born March 27, 1866, died August 21, 1867. 2. George Beaumont, born March 16, 1869; married, October 27, 1886, Ella F. Tichenor, born December 15, 1866, and has one child, Morrell Tompkins, born October 12, 1899.

Various origins have been attributed to this name. It has been described as Saxon, Norman-French, Welsh and Irish in origin, and the truth seems to be that the name has really at least two differing origins. It appears as the family name of the Earls of Lincoln in England; but it is well known also in Ireland and Scotland, in those two countries it is asserted to have a purely Gaelic origin. Lower, the British authority on surnames, says of it: "The Duke of Newcastle derives from Reinbaldus, who came hither at the Conquest, and assumed his surname, Glimpton (anciently written Clinton), county Oxford, part of the possessions granted to him for his services." The name is known in Ireland and Scotland under the forms Clinton, Mac Clinton and Mac Clintain; and in these cases is said to be a contraction of the Gaelic terms Mac-giolla-Finton. Mac stands for "son;" giolla means "votary" or "devoted;" and Finton stands for "St. Fintain." The meaning of the terms Mac-giolla-Finton, therefore, is "the son of the votary of St. Finton." This, it is claimed, has been contracted into the form MacClinton, just as Malcolm is a contraction of the terms mac-maoil-Colum, meaning the "son of the votary of St. Columba." It was the custom in the old days throughout Gaeldom to take a saint's name with "Giolla" or "Maoil," both having the same meaning of votary or devotee, prefixed to it as a mark of respect. These names subsist to the present day, in every case considerably modernized, however, in the way of contraction. Still another form of Clinton is found in the patronymic "De Clinton," which seems to argue a different and a Norman origin. It is difficult to distinguish the origin of each of these names in a particular case, but the Clintons, whose first American ancestor came from Ireland, are declared to have belonged to the same family as

the British Earls of Lincoln, a member of the family having apparently settled in Ireland some generations previous to the sailing of the first American ancestor with his family to America.

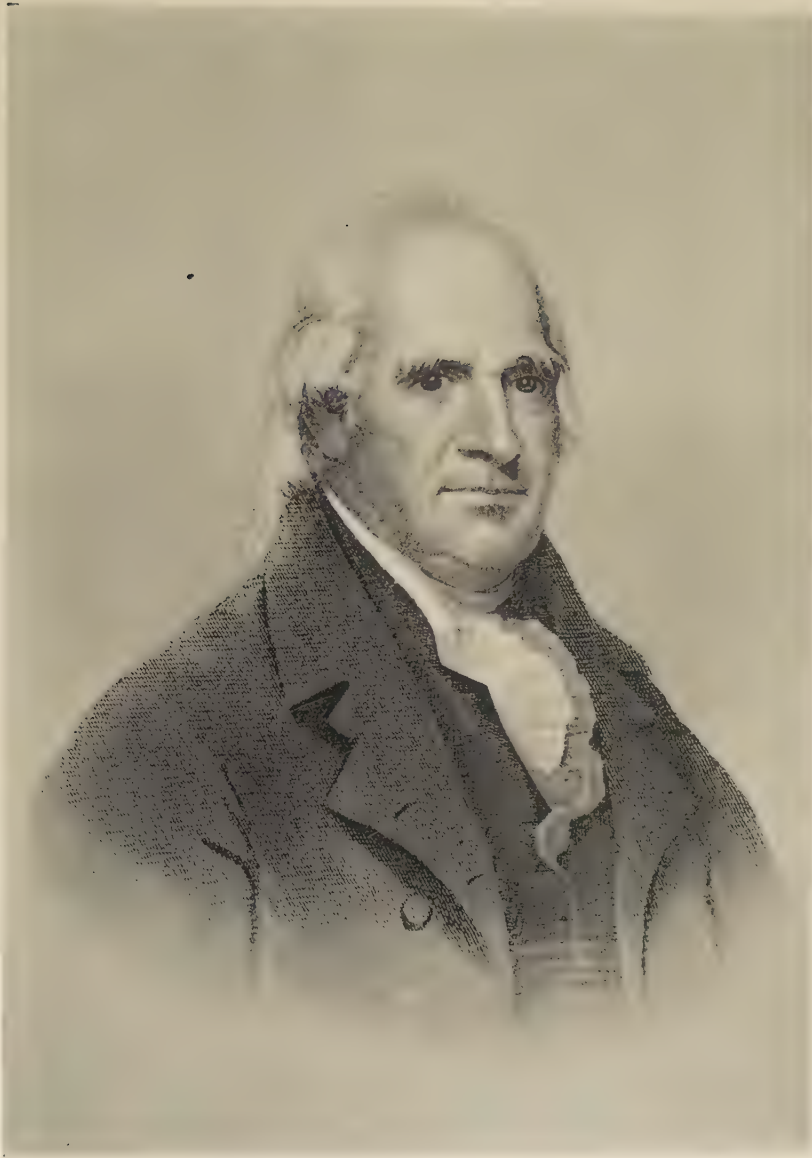
(1) Charles Clinton, immigrant ancestor of the Clinton family, was born in county Longford, Ireland, in 1690, and died in what is now called Orange county, New York, November 19, 1773. He spent his youth and early manhood in Ireland, leaving the island when he was verging on his fortieth year. He was a dissenter from the church that had been established in the country, and in opposition to the ruling powers in Ireland, so he resolved to emigrate to America. With a party of friends and relatives he chartered the vessel "George and Anne" of Dublin, and sailed May 20, 1729, for Philadelphia, where they proposed to form a colony. Emigration in those days was a risky proceeding, not only because of the possible unseaworthiness of seagoing craft, but because of the autocratic powers possessed by the captains of vessels, whose conduct to their passengers and crews often left a great deal to be desired. When the vessel bearing Charles Clinton and his family and friends were well out at sea, the captain formed a plan to starve the passengers in his care for the purpose of possessing himself of their property, and for the purpose also, it is said, of preventing their immigration to America. The result was that a large percentage of the passengers died, and among the deceased were a son and daughter of Charles Clinton. Those that survived were finally allowed to land at Cape Cod, October 4, 1729, having paid a large sum of money for the preservation of their lives. A proposal to wrest the command of the vessel from the captain had previously failed, owing to a want of energy among the victims. In the spring of 1731 the party settled in Ulster county, New York, six miles west of the Hudson, and sixty miles north of New York, where Mr. Clinton pursued his occupation of farmer and land surveyor. He was afterwards justice of the peace, county judge, and lieutenant-colonel of the Ulster county militia. He was made a lieutenant-colonel in Oliver Delaney's regiment, March 24, 1758, and served under Colonel Bradstreet at the siege and capture of Fort Frontenac. He married Elizabeth Denniston. Children: 1. Alexander, born

April 17, 1732, died March, 1757; educated at Princeton, and was a practising physician. 2. Charles, born July 20, 1734, died unmarried, April 30, 1791; he was also a physician and surgeon in the army, attaining the rank of colonel. 3. James, born in Ulster county, New York, August 9, 1736, died in Little Britain, Orange county, December 22, 1812. He was provided by his father with an excellent education, but his ruling inclination was for military life. He was appointed an ensign in the Second Regiment of Ulster County Militia, and became its lieutenant-colonel before the beginning of the revolution. During the war of 1756 between the English and the French, he particularly distinguished himself at the capture of Fort Frontenac, where he was captain under Bradstreet, rendering essential service by capturing a French sloop-of-war on Lake Ontario. The confidence reposed in his character may be estimated by his appointment as captain-commandant of four regiments levied for the protection of the western frontiers of Ulster and Orange counties. He was appointed colonel of the Third New York Regiment, June 30, 1775, and in the same year accompanied Montgomery to Quebec. He was made brigadier-general August 9, 1776, and commanded Fort Chester when it was attacked in October, 1777, by Sir Henry Clinton. After a gallant defence by about six hundred militia against three thousand British troops, Fort Clinton, as well as Fort Montgomery, of which his celebrated brother, General George Clinton, was commander-in-chief, was carried by storm. General Clinton was the last man to leave the works, receiving a severe bayonet wound, but escaping from the enemy by riding a short distance and then sliding down a precipice for something like a hundred feet to the creek, whence he made his way to the mountain. In 1779 he joined with 1,600 men in the expedition of General Sullivan against the Indians, proceeding up the Mohawk to the head of Otsego Lake, where he succeeded in floating his bateaux on the shallow outlet by damming up the lake and then letting out the water suddenly. After an engagement in which the Indians were defeated with great loss at Newtown (now Elmira), all resistance upon their part ceased, their settlements were destroyed, and they fled to the British fortress of Niagara. General Clinton commanded

at Albany during a great part of the war, but was present at the siege of Yorktown and the evacuation of New York by the British. He was a commissioner to adjust the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania, and was a member of the legislature and of the convention that adopted the constitution of the United States. 4. George, mentioned below.

(II) George, son of Charles and Elizabeth (Denniston) Clinton, was born at Little Britain, New York, July 26, 1739, and died in Washington, D. C., April 20, 1812. On his return from a privateering cruise in 1758 he accompanied his father and brother James in the expedition against Fort Frontenac as a lieutenant, and, on the disbanding of the colonial forces, he studied in the law office of William Smith, and settled in his birthplace, receiving shortly afterwards a clerkship from the colonial governor, Adam George Clinton, a connection of the family. He was elected in 1768 to the New York assembly, where he so resolutely maintained the cause of the colonies against the crown that April 22, 1775, he was elected by the New York provincial convention one of the delegates to the second continental congress, taking his seat May 15. He did not vote on the question of independence, as the members of the New York provincial congress, which he represented, did not consider themselves authorized to instruct their delegates to act on that question. They purposely left it to the new provincial congress, which met at White Plains, July 8, 1776, and which on the next day passed unanimously a resolution approving of the delegates. Clinton was likewise prevented from signing the Declaration of Independence with the New York delegation of July 15, by receiving, on the seventh of that month, an imperative call from Washington to take post in the Highlands, with the rank of general of militia. This accident, which prevented him from being a signer, he always referred to in later days as the saddest event of his life. In the spring of 1777 he was a deputy to the New York provincial congress which framed the state constitution, but was again called into the field by congress, and appointed March 25, 1777, a brigadier-general in the Continental army. Assisted by his brother James, he made a brilliant, though unsuccessful, defence, October 6, 1777, of the

Highland forts, Clinton and Montgomery against Sir Henry Clinton. He was chosen first governor of the state April 20, 1777, and in 1780 was re-elected to the office, which he retained by successive elections until 1795. From the period of his occupation of the gubernatorial chair until its final relinquishment he exhibited great energy of character, and in defence of the state rendered important services, both in a civil and military capacity. In 1780 he thwarted an expedition led by Sir John Johnston, Brant, and Cornplanter, into the Mohawk Valley, and thus saved the settlers from the horrors of the torch and scalping knife. He was active in preventing encroachments on the territory of New York by settlers belonging to the New Hampshire grants, and was largely instrumental with Timothy Pickering in concluding after the war lasting treaties of peace with the western Indians. In 1783 he accompanied Washington and Hamilton on a tour of the northern and western parts of the state, on their return visiting, with Schuyler as a guide, the High Rock of Saratoga. While on this trip he first conceived the project of a canal between the Mohawk and Wood creeks, which he recommended to the legislature in his speech opening the session of 1791, an idea that was subsequently carried out to its legitimate end in the Erie and Champlain canals by his nephew, Governor De Witt Clinton. At the time of Shay's Rebellion in 1787 he marched in person at the head of the militia against the insurgents, and by this prompt action greatly aided the governor of Massachusetts in quelling the outbreak. In 1788 he presided at the state convention to ratify the federal constitution, the adoption of which he opposed, believing that too much power would thereby pass to the federal congress and executive. At the first presidential election he received three of the electoral votes cast for the vice-presidency. In 1792, when Washington was re-elected, Clinton had for the same office fifty votes, and at the sixth presidential election, 1800-1813, he received six ballots from New York for the office of president. In 1800 he was chosen to the legislature after one of the most hotly contested elections in the annals of the state. He participated in the inauguration of General George Washington in the metropolis, in Wall street, and escorted the president to his elegant "city



GEORGE CLINTON

First Governor of New York, serving 1777-95, 1801-04; was most active as a General in the Revolution, and Vice-President 1805-12. Born at Little Britain, N. Y., July 26, 1739; died at Washington, D. C., April 20, 1812. From the painting by Ezra Ames.

residence at No. 3 Cherry street." His most enduring work is seen perhaps in the two old forts on Governor's Island. In 1801 he was again governor. In 1804 he was elected vice-president of the United States, which office he filled until his death. His last important public act was to negative, by his casting vote in the senate, the renewal of the charter of the United States Bank in 1811. He took great interest in education, and in his message at the opening session of the legislature of 1795 he initiated the movements for the organization of a common school system. As a military man Clinton was bold and courageous, and endowed with a will that rarely failed him in sudden emergencies. As a civil magistrate he was a staunch friend to literature and to social order. In private life he was affectionate, winning, though dignified in his manner, strong in his dislikes, and warm in his friendships. The vast influence that he wielded was due more to sound judgment, marvelous energy and great moral force than to any specially high-sounding or brilliant achievement. The old state papers show that the governor was keenly alive to the commercial prosperity of the state. He favored all bills which he thought would benefit the people, and so far as can be seen to-day he was progressive almost to radicalism. At the same time he had a well-balanced mind and a keen knowledge of human nature. He never went to extremes and never incurred the extremes of opposition.

He married Cornelia Tappan, of Ulster county, and had six children, one of them a son George, whose only son died unmarried, so that the family name has disappeared in that branch of the family.

The family name of Pell is of PELL Saxon origin, meaning remote, and when compounded with "ham," as Pelham (mansion), signifies the mansion far away, and such was the intent in selecting a name for Pelham Manor. What the Mohegan tribe of Indians, the Siwanoy, called this particular tract on which the Pell family settled is unknown. The arms of the Pell family are: Ermine, on a canton azure a pelican or, vulned gules. This coat was granted October 19, 1594. The gold pelican and azure field are also a portion of the charges belonging to the coat.

(II) John (2) Pell, B. A., at Cambridge, 1594, was fifth son of John (1) Pell, of Dersingham, Norfolk, England, of the ancient family of Pell of Water Willoughby, Lincolnshire. John Pell Sr. was steward, or master of the king's cup, and was living in 1597. His wife was Margaret Overend, the only daughter of William Overend, Esq., and they had six sons and three daughters. John Pell, Jr., above mentioned, was in holy orders, rector of Southwyck, in Sussex county, England, died in 1616. John Pell married Mary Holland, of Kent, and they had two children: Thomas, born in 1608, a gentleman of the bedchamber to King Charles I., and John, born March 1, 1611.

As it was the elder son who acquired the grant of Pelham Manor, much popular interest centers in Thomas Pell, although having no issue the line of descent continues through his younger brother, John, whose son inherited the property. It is believed that he was born at Southwyck, in Sussex, about 1608, and the exact date of his arrival in America is not known; but it is certain that he was one of the first to settle in New England, for his name is associated with Roger Ludlow, a member of Rev. John Warham's company who first settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in June, 1630, and removed to Windsor, Connecticut, 1635. Following this, Ludlow began a plantation at Unquowa, the Indian name by which Fairfield, Connecticut, was known, and Thomas Pell was with these ten families in 1635 at that place. His name also appears in the colonial records of New Haven in 1639 as executor of Richard Jewell. It is known of him that on March 10, 1646, at a general court held in New Haven, in recording the names of persons seated in the meeting house, the governor and deputy occupied the first middle seat and Mr. Pell the first seat in the cross ones at the end.

On November 14, 1654, Thomas Pell, then of Fairfield, Connecticut, obtained a grant from the ancient Indian proprietors, embracing all that territory bounded on the east by a stream called Stoney brook or river, and so running northward as the said brook or river runs, eight English miles into the woods, thence west to Broncks' river, then down the stream of Broncks' river to a certain bend in the said river, thence by marked trees south until it reaches the tide waters of the Sound,

which lyeth between Long Island and the main land, together with all the island in the sound, &c., &c. This grant was signed by the Sachem Ann-hoock and five other Indians. A. Dyckman occurs as witness. It was subsequently confirmed in council. He stated before a court of assize, in 1665, that he had obtained license to make the purchase, from the authorities of Connecticut, and that he had paid large sums of money for the same.

In 1654, it was resolved, at a meeting of the director-general and council of New Netherland "that whereas a few English are beginning a settlement at a great distance from our outposts on lands long before bought and paid for, near Vreedland, to send there, interdict, and the attorney-general, Cornelius van Tienhoven, and forbid them to proceed no farther, but to abandon that spot. Done at Fort Amstel on the 5th of November, 1654, in New Netherlands," on lands "purchased from the Indians by the Hon. Thomas Pell of Fairfield, Connecticut." Despite this move and several other protestations from the Dutch officials, Thomas Pell continued to settle his tract up to the time of the surrender of the Dutch in 1664. It is related as a curious fact that the two leading sachems of Pelham, Ann-hoock (Wampage) and Himham or Nimham, lived to a great age. In 1675 the Indians must have been residing on the neck of land in considerable numbers, for at a general court of assize held in that year it was resolved: "that the Indyans at Mr. Pell's or Anne Hook's neck be ordered to remove to their usual winter quarters, within Hellgate, upon this island; and further that all canoes belonging to Christians or Indyans on the north side of Long Island to the east of Hellgate shall be within three days from the publication of this order, brought to the next townes and delivered to the constables to be secured near the block-house. Any canoes found upon the sound after that time to be destroyed." It is conjectured that this order was put forth in order to prevent the Indians of Long Island joining in the warfare made by King Philip against the New England colonists.

One of the favorite burying grounds of the river tribe of Indians was located near the entrance of Pelham neck, whither they brought their dead from as far as Horseneck, Connecticut, and a great many mounds of this nature were even recently to be seen on prop-

erty of George Rapelje bordering the water. Two of the largest of the mounds were long pointed out as those of the Siwanoy sachems, Ann-hoock and Nimham, and when the former was opened it was found to contain a skelton of great size, by the side of which lay the tenant's stone axe and flint spear-head.

A charter for Pelham Manor was granted by Governor Richard Nicolls on October 6, 1666, to Thomas Pell, reading in part as follows:

"Richard Nicolls Esq., Governor. Under his Royall Highness the Duke of York, of all his territories in America. To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain tract of land within this government upon the main, situate, lying and being to the eastward of Westchester bounds, bounded to the westward with the river called by the Indians, Aqueouncke, commonly known by the English by the name of Hutchinson's river, which runneth into the bay lying between Throckmorton's neck and Ann Hooks neck, commonly called Hutchinson's bay, bounded on the east by a brook called Cedar Tree brook or Gravelly brook, on the south by the sound, which lyeth between Long Island and the main land, with all the islands in the sound, not already granted or otherwise disposed of, lying before that tract of land so bounded as is before expressed, and northwards, to run into the woods about eight English miles in breadth as the bounds to the sound, which said tract of land hath heretofore been purchased of the Indian proprietors, and due satisfaction given for the same. Now know ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given, by his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, &c., upon whom by lawful grant and pattent from his majesty, the proprietary and government of that part of the main land, as well as of Long Island, as all the islands adjacent, among other things is settled, I have thought proper to give, grant, confirm and ratify unto Thomas Pell of Onckway, alias Fairfield, his majesty's colony of Connecticut, gentleman, his heirs and assigns, all the said tract of land bounded as aforesaid, together with all the lands, islands, sea-bays, woods, meadows, pastures, marshes, lakes, waters, creeks, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling and all other profits, commodities emoluments and hereditaments, * * * in fee and common socage and by fealty only, yielding, rendering and paying, yearly and every year, unto his royal highness, the duty forever, and his heirs, or to such governor as shall from time to time be by him constituted and appointed, as an acknowledgment, one lamb upon the first day of May, if the same shall be demanded. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James, in New York, on the island of Manhattan, the sixth day of October, in the 18th year of the reign of our sovereign, Lord Charles the second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., &c., and in the year of our Lord God 1666."

Sir Thomas Dongan, lieutenant-governor of

the Province of New York, on October 20, 1687, confirmed by letters patent, under the great seal, the whole manor, employing much the same description of the territory of the tract of Pelham Manor as in the original charter; but saying: "I would, in the behalfe of his sacred Majesty, his heirs and suckcessors, give and grant unto him, the said John Pell [he having then inherited the Manor from his uncle, Thomas Pell], a more full and firme grant and confirmation of the above lands and premises."

The manor was famous for its location near to the great seaport; its fishing in the vicinity was unsurpassed the entire length of the sound; bear, wolves and deer were abundant, offering inducement for the hunt in order to provide both provision and pelf; Indian wigwams occupied the site which first assumed the civilization of manorial grounds and later a place of residential activity, and innumerable arrow-heads dug up by those building there a century later prove that it must have been a favorite hunting ground for the Indians. The provincial assembly was obliged to take steps to destroy the wild animals roving in the locality now laid out as the most modern of towns, enacting:

"Forasmuch as divers inhabitants of this colony have suffered many grievous losses in their stock, both of sheep and neat cattle, for the prevention of which, and encouragement of those who shall destroy wolves in the said colony, and that the breed of wolves within this colony may be wholly rooted out and extinguished, be it enacted, &c., that in the county of West Chester, twenty shillings for a grown wolf killed by a Christian, and ten shillings for such a wolf killed by an Indian, and half that sum respectively for a whelp."

The remains of a wolf pit endured for more than a century thereafter in Winter Hill burying ground.

Thomas Pell had hardly acquired the large tract before he sought settlers to occupy a portion of it, that he might acquire a substantial revenue, like the lords of other manors on American soil. He signed the following grant in 1664, in favor of grantees who removed from Fairfield, Connecticut:

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Thomas Pell, have granted to James Euestis and Philip Pinckney, for themselves and their associates, to the number of ten families, to settle down at Hutchinsons, that is where the house stood at the meadow and uplands, to Hutchinson's river, they paying according to ye proportion of the charges which was disbursed for the purchase, and other necessary

charges, only liberty to have the disposing of two lotts upon the same terms with them, because that I might provide them some tradesmen for their comfort, as a smith, or weaver, or what else with their approbation. Witness my hand, this 24th of June, 1664.

THOMAS PELL."

This is the covenant made in 1665 for their government at Pelham:

"Articles of agreement betwixt us whose names are underwritten, A. D. 1665. Imprimis—that we, by the grace of God, sett down on the tract of land lying betwixt Hutchinson's brook, where the house was, until it comes unto that river that runneth in at the head of the meadow. 2. That we endeavor to keep and maintain Christian love and sivil honesty. 3. That we faithfully counsell what may be of infirmity in any one of us. 4. Plainly to deal one with another in Christian love. 5. If any treaspasse be done, the trespassed and the trespasser shall chuse two of this company, and they a third man if need be required, to end the matter, without any further trubell. 6. That all and every one of us, or that shall be of us, do pay unto the minister, according to his meade. 7. That none exceed the quantity of fifteen acres, until all have that quantity. 8. That every man hath that meadow that is most convenient for him. 9. That every man build and inhabit on his home lot before the next winter. 10. That no man maks sale of his lot before he hath built and inhabited one year, and then to render it to the company, or to a man whom they approve. 11. That anv man may sell part of his alotment to his neighbour. 12. That no man shall engrosse to himself by buying his neighbour's lot for his particular interest, but with respect to sell it if an approved man come, and that without much advantage, to be judged by the company. 13. That all public affairs, all bridges, highways, or mill, be carried on jointly, according to meadow ant estates. 14. That provision be endeavored for education of children, and then encouragement be given unto any that shall take pains according to our former way of rating. 15. That no man shall give entertainment to a foreigner who shall carry himself obnoxious to the company except amendment be after warning given. 16. That all shall join in guarding of cattel when the company see it convenient. 17. That every man make and maintain a good fence about all his arable land, and in due time a man chosen to view if the company's be good. 18. That every man sow his land when most of the company sow or plant in their fields. 19. That we give new encouragement to Mr. Brewster each other week, to give us a word of exhortation, and that when we are settled we meet together every other weeke, one hour, to talk of the best things. 20. That one man, either of himself, or by consent, may give entertainment to strangers for money. 21. That one day, every spring, be improved for the destroying of rattle snakes. (N. B. 22 omitted in copy). 23. That some, every Lord's day, stay at home, for safetv of our wives and children. 24. That every man get and keep a good lock to his door as soon as he can. 25. That a convenient place be appointed for oxen if need require. 26. If any man's meadow or upland be worse in quality, that be considered in quantity. 27. That every man that hath

taken up lots shall pay to all public charges equal with those that got none. That all that hath or shall take up lots within this tract of land mentioned in the premises shall subscribe to these articles. This is a true copy according unto the originall, transcribed by me. Richard Shute, this 23d day of Nov. '68." This document was signed: "Thomas Shute. The mark of (X) Nathaniel White. The mark of (O) Nathaniel Tompkins. Philip Pinkney. The mark of (X) Joseph Joans. John Hoitt. James Eustis. The mark of (X) Daniel Godwin. The mark of (X) William Squire. David Osburn. John Goding. Samuel Drake. John Jackson. The mark of John Drake (ID). William Haidon's mark (H). The mark of John Gay (IG). John A. Pinkney. The mark of John Tompkins (O). Richard Shute. The mark of John Hollind (IH). Moses Hoitte. Richard Hoadley. The mark of Henry (X) Ffowlir. John Emory. Moses Jackson. John Clarke."

There was an old record bearing date about 1663, now said to be extant, which set forth:

"The legislature of Connecticut determining to secure as far as possible the lands within the limits of their charter, authorized one Thomas Pell to purchase of the Indian proprietors all that tract between Westchester and Hudson's river, and the waters which made the Manhadoes an island, and resolved that it should be added to Westchester."

Thomas Pell undoubtedly died some time between the date he made his will, signed September 21, 1669, and the date of the order for taking the inventory of his estate, which was October 13, 1669. In that final document of the founder of Pelham he states that the Lord had "lately taken to himselfe my beloved wife Lucy, it being ye good pleasure of God to deny me natural issue of my owne body," and in these words made provision for the main portion of his estate:

"This being my last will and testament—I doe make my nephew, John Pell, living in ould England, the only sonne of my only brother John Pell, Doctor of Divinity, which he had by his first wife, my whole and sole heire of all my lands and houses in any parte of New England, or in ye territorves of ye Duke of Yorke. I also give to my nephew John Pell (my whole and sole heire) all my goods, moveable or immoveable whatsoever—money, plate, chattels and cattle of all kinds—except such parcellis and legacies which I give and bequeath to persons as followeth, my just debts being first paid."

Thomas Pell died leaving an honored memory. He had served with Lion Gardiner at Fort Saybrook and was a surgeon in the Pequot war. From 1664 to 1665 he was a deputy to the general court. He married Lucy Brewster, of New Haven, Connecticut.

(III) The Rev. John (3) Pell, D. D., F. R. S., son of John (2) and Mary (Holland) Pell, was born March 1, 1611, at Southwick,

in Sussex, England, died at London, about December 12, 1685; buried in the Rector's vault at St. Giles' Church, London. At the age of thirteen he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, and received the degree of A. B. in 1630, afterwards D. D.; he was also admitted to an ad eundem degree at Oxford. He was elected professor of mathematics at Amsterdam and Breda, where he attained a high reputation. From 1654 to 1658 he was Cromwell's Minister Resident with Protestant Cantons of Switzerland. After the restoration of Charles II., he became rector of Fobbing, Laindon and Orset, in Essex. He was appointed Domestic Chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and on May 20, 1663, was elected Fellow of the Royal Society. A great many of his private papers are preserved in the British Museum, contained in over ten volumes of manuscript. He married, in 1632, Ithamaria, daughter of Henry Reginolles, and left one son, John, see forward, and four daughters: Mary, born April 14, 1634, married, 1656, Captain Ravee; Elizabeth, born 1639, married, 1664, John Edwards; Bathsheba, married — Wessels; Judith, married, 1657, Thomas Kirke.

(IV) Hon. John (4) Pell, son of Rev. John (3) and Ithamaria (Reginolles) Pell, was born February 3, 1643, in London, England, died at Pelham Manor, Province of New York, in 1702. Upon inheriting the Westchester property, known as Pelham Manor from his uncle, Thomas Pell, who had died without issue, he came to America, arriving at Boston, Massachusetts, in October, 1670, with letters to Governor Winthrop, which established his heirship. He was thus the second Lord of the Manor of Pelham, and was commonly called Sir John Pell. He was appointed captain of horse in 1684, and major in the French and Indian wars, 1692. He was made first judge of court of common pleas in Westchester county, 1688, and was the first member for that county in the provincial assembly, 1691-95. He married Rachel, daughter of Philip Pinckney, of Eastchester. Children: Thomas, see forward; John, died unmarried in Philadelphia; Ada, married — Honeywell; Tamar, married James Eustis; Mary, married Samuel Rodman.

(V) Thomas, son of Hon. John (4) and Rachel (Pinckney) Pell, was born circa 1676, and died circa 1739, the year in which his

will was dated, which is numbered 18,154 in the surrogate's office for New York. He was third Lord of the Manor of Pelham. He married Anna, who was by tradition the daughter of Ninham or Wampage, an Indian sachem. Children: 1. John, born in 1702, died in 1773; married — Totten, leaving issue. 2. Thomas, born in 1704, died in 1753; married Dorothy Ward, leaving issue. 3. David, died (s. p.) circa 1735. 4. Joshua, see forward. 5. Caleb, born in 1712; married, in 1768, Mary Ferris, who died in 1772, but with male line extinct supposedly. 6. Philip, married, February 28, 1731, Phoebe Fitch, leaving issue. 7. Joseph, born in 1715, died in 1752, buried near site of Manor house; married Phoebe Deane, leaving issue. 8. Ann, married — Broadhurst. 9. Mary, married Samuel Sands. 10. Sarah, married Benjamin Palmer. 11. Bathsheba, married Theophilus Bartow. 12. Phebe, married John Tredwell.

(VI) Joshua, son of Thomas and Anna Pell, was born at Pelham Manor, circa 1710, died in 1781. He married, 1735-36, Phoebe, daughter of John Palmer. Children: 1. Joshua, born in 1737, died in 1821; married Abigail, died in 1815, daughter of Jonathan Archer, leaving issue. 2. Edward, married Mary Devereaux, by whom a son, Frederick. 3. Benjamin, see forward. 4. Gilbert, married Mary Honeywell, no issue. 5. Philip, died unmarried. 6. Jonathan. 7. Phoebe. 8. Mary, married S. Bennet. 9. Jerusha, married — Pell. 10. Sarah, married Benjamin Guion.

(VII) Benjamin, son of Joshua and Phoebe (Palmer) Pell, was born at Pelham Manor, Westchester county, New York, in 1750, died in March, 1828. Because of his Tory sympathies he was forced to leave the country during the revolution, and went to Canada to reside for a time. He later engaged in business at Burlington, Vermont. As his property was for a long period directly in the storm center of the conflict, he could not well have remained and persisted in his adherence to the crown. The British forces landed at Pelham Neck on October 18, 1776, ten days previous to the battle of White Plains, and General Heath left on account of the plan of attack, which he wrote two days previous.

"The general officers of the American army rode to reconnoitre the ground at Pell's Neck, &c., and it was determined that the position of the American army should be immediately changed; the left flank to be extended more northerly, to prevent its being

turned by the British, who were at this time posted on Throgmorton's Neck."

On the day of the landing, General Heath wrote:

"On the 18th of October the wind was now fresh at southwest, the British crossed to the other side of Frogs Neck, embarked on board their boats, crossed over the cove, landed on Pell's Neck, and moved briskly upwards. Three or four of the American regiments advanced towards them and took a good position behind a stone fence. When the British had advanced sufficiently near, they gave them a pretty close fire, which checked them, and even obliged them to fall back; but being immediately supported, they returned vigorously to the charge. The action was sharp for a short time, but the Americans were soon obliged to give way to superior force. Shepard's, Read's, Baldwin's, and Glover's regiments had the principal share in this action. The Americans had between thirty and forty men killed and wounded; among the latter Colonel Shepard, in the throat, not mortally, although the ball came well night effecting instant death. The loss of the British was not known, but must have been considerable. They advanced almost to New Rochelle, and halted."

Benjamin Pell married (first), November 25, 1778, Mary Anna Ferris, daughter of John Ferris of "The Grove Farm," in Westchester county, New York. He married (second) — Titus. He married (third) — Folger. Children, by first wife: 1. William Ferris, see forward. 2. Alfred S., born in 1786, died in 1831; married Adelia, daughter of Colonel James Duane; by whom Robert L., died February 13, 1880, who married Maria L. Brinckerhoff; James Duane, died in 1881, married Sophia Pell; John Augustus, died in 1894, married Susan Field; Richard M., died s. p., April 22, 1882, married Fanny Jones; George W., died in 1893, married Mary Bruen. 3. Ferris (Colonel) married Mariana Channing, and died in 1850. Child by second wife: 4. Gilbert, married Eliza, daughter of Hon. Morris Birbeck and had Morris Birbeck, a senior wrangler of Cambridge University, afterwards moved to Australia.

(VIII) William Ferris, son of Benjamin and Mary Anna (Ferris) Pell, was born at the "Grove Farm," Westchester county, New York, September, 1779, died at New York City, October 28, 1840. In 1802, when a man of about twenty-three years of age, he journeyed with his father from Canada by the inland water route, via Lake Champlain, Lake George and the Hudson River, and when making the portage between the two lakes he was much impressed with the rare beauty and

picturesqueness of the neck of land on which the ancient ruins of Fort Ticonderoga stood. He desired to possess that region if possible; but in the meantime, following his return, the property had been deeded to Columbia and Union colleges by the state of New York. In 1818 Mr. Pell succeeded in purchasing the land. Why he waited twelve years to make the purchase is not known, but probably the colleges would not sell. There he built a house looking out upon Lake Champlain and with the old fort in the immediate vicinity as another attraction. In 1825 his house was burned, and a great deal of furniture was destroyed, as well as plate and manuscripts which had been taken from the Manor House at Pelham, during the revolution, to Halifax, Nova Scotia, thence to Ticonderoga. The next year he erected the present house, known as "The Pavilion," which now stands near the lake front, under the fort. It is unusually broad, containing some eight rooms stretched along the front of the first floor, the central one being the reception or living room, and the next northward, to the right, the dining room, which is furnished completely in the style of the period in which the house was built, namely antiques of the revolutionary days, so that it is a treat for visitors to view it, and by its peculiar quaintness is restful to the eye. This is as it should be, for it is now the family summer retreat, whither they repair for recreation from the cares of city life. After Mr. Pell's death, in 1840, although still remaining in possession of his family, it was neglected and the place fell into decay.

William Ferris Pell married, November 11, 1802, at Clinton Corners, New York, Mary, born in London, England, December 22, 1783, died in New York City, October 3, 1848, daughter of Morris and Ann Shipley. Children: 1. Archibald Morris, born October 9, 1803, died April 19, 1839; married Catherine Rutgers, by whom: Cornelia, married Henry Morgan, and Clementine, married Edward A. Le Roy. 2. Alfred, born April 27, 1805, died May 21, 1869; married (first) Eliza Cruger; married (second) Eliza Wood, by whom: William Cruger, born in 1830, died s. p., in 1898, married Margaretta Cress; Alfred, born in 1833, died in 1901, married (first) Gertrude Carey, (second) Mary Tracy, (third) Mary Huntington; Robert S., born in 1835, died, unmarried, in 1868;

Arthur, born in 1841, died, unmarried, 1894; Edith, born in 1851, died in 1890, married Martin Archer Shee, of England. 3. Duncan Campbell, born January 23, 1807, died January 16, 1874; lieutenant-governor of Rhode Island; married Anna Clarke, by whom: Georgianna, born in 1835, died, unmarried, 1851; Duncan Campbell, born in 1842, died October 21, 1874, colonel of United States Volunteers, married Caroline Cheever. 4. Walden, born October 3, 1808, died, s. p., April 14, 1863; married Orleana R. Ellery. 5. Morris Shipley, see forward. 6. Ecroyde, born October 27, 1811, died, unmarried, August 6, 1832. 7. Mary Shipley, born October 6, 1813, died June 5, 1884; married Captain Francis S. Haggerty, United States Navy. 8. Sophia, born September 23, 1815, died August 20, 1885; married her cousin, James Duane Pell. 9. Emma, born October 21, 1817, died October 24, 1875, unmarried. 10. James Kent, born 1819, died November 25, 1874, unmarried. 11. Clarence, born December 2, 1820, died June 8, 1865; married Annie Claiborne.

(IX) Morris Shipley, son of William Ferris and Mary (Shipley) Pell, was born in New York City, February 24, 1810, died in Flushing, Long Island, February 4, 1881. He married, March 12, 1830, in New Jersey, Mary Rodman Howland, born in New York City, November 26, 1816, died in Flushing, Long Island July 29, 1892, daughter of John and Sarah (Hazard) Howland. Children: 1. John Howland, see forward; 2. William Howland, born September 3, 1833; married, September 30, 1852, Adelaide Ferris, born in New York, died in New York City, June 6, 1904, daughter of Benjamin and Anna Maria (Schiefelin) Ferris; by whom: Howland, born in Flushing, Long Island, March 19, 1856; married, New York City, April 12, 1887; Almy Goelet Gallatin, daughter of Frederic and Almy Goelet (Gerry) Gallatin, to whom were born: Gladys Almy Howland, born in New York City, March 14, 1888, and Howland Gallatin, born East Houghton, Long Island, August 17, 1889. Mr. William Howland Pell was educated at the School of Mines, Columbia College; is a veteran of Companies I and K, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York; adjutant of Veteran Corps of Artillery, Southern New York, and served as second and first lieutenant and captain of Company

A, Twelfth Regiment, National Guard, New York, and is governor-general of the Society of Colonial Wars; member of Union and Tuxedo Clubs.

(X) John Howland, son of Morris Shipley and Mary Rodman (Howland) Pell, was born in New York, December 23, 1830, died in Yonkers, New York, October 6, 1882. He served in the rebellion. Enlisted in 1861, in Duryea's Zouaves, and later transferred to Fourth New York, and rose to the rank of a captain of Company K, in that regiment. He was in the battle of Antietam, Fredericksburg, and all the battles of the Army of the Potomac. He was a senior captain. He made his home in New York City and Flushing and later for a while in Yonkers, New York. He was a member of the firm of Pell & Company, merchants and importers of woods from South and Central America. He was a Republican and an Episcopalian. As a young man he lived in Europe at Paris.

John Howland Pell married (first) in New York, in 1860, Cornelia Corse, born at Flushing, 1836, died at Flushing, May 13, 1864, daughter of Israel (?) Corse. He married (second) in New York, April 20, 1870, Caroline Elizabeth Hyatt, born in New York City, April 18, 1841, died at Catskill, New York, January 11, 1911, daughter of Stephen and Dorinda (Townsend) Hyatt, the latter a daughter of Judge John Townsend, of West Chester, New York. Children: 1. Rodman Corse, born March 31, 1861; enlisted in Company I, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, New York, 1883; married Antoinette G. Pell; by whom Rodman Corse Pell, born July 19, 1893. 2. Florence Cornelia, married (first) Nathan E. Brown, of Portland, Maine; by whom: Cornelia C. Brown; married (second) Pierre C. Waring. 3. Clarence, born January 10, 1871, died July 20, 1874. 4. Howland Haggerty, see forward. 5. Stephen Hyatt Pelham, see forward. 6. Samuel Osgood, born July 3, 1875; married (first) Isabel Audry Townsend; by whom Isabel Townsend, born September 28, 1900; married (second) Elizabeth Wardin. 7. Mary Howland, born December 12, 1876; married, August 21, 1897, Samuel Cornell Hopkins, of Catskill, New York, born in New York City, February 19, 1858, son of Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Cornell) Hopkins; by whom: Samuel Cornell Jr., born October 11, 1906. 8. Theodore Roosevelt, see

forward. 9. Horace Porter, born August 30, 1879, died, unmarried, June 9, 1901.

(XI) Howland Haggerty, son of John Howland and Caroline Townsend (Hyatt) Pell, was born in New York City, May 30, 1872; educated at the Flushing Institute, and became a banker and broker, with membership in the New York Stock Exchange; served in the Second Division, First Battalion, Naval Militia, State of New York, as ordinary seaman from November 14, 1893, to April 30, 1896; commissioner paymaster with rank of lieutenant on October 3, 1912; Republican; Episcopalian; residence at Westbury, Long Island; member of Union Club, New York, Yacht Club, New York Athletic Club, Rockaway Hunt Club, Turf and Field Club, Automobile Club of America, Society of Colonial Wars, Garden City Golf Club, Piping Rock Club, Colonial Order, Sons of Veterans, New York Historical Society, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, the National Geographic Society, and the St. Nicholas Society. He married, November 27, 1895, Mary Willets, born at Westbury, Long Island, October 17, 1874, daughter of Frederick and Anna (Whitson) Willets; by whom: Howland Haggerty, Jr., born in Paris, France, September 4, 1897; Orlie Anna Haggerty, born in Paris, France, December 13, 1900; Stephen Hyatt Haggerty, born in New York City, April 6, 1903, died there, November 4, 1903; Mary Willets, born in New York City, September 20, 1911.

(XI) Stephen Hyatt Pelham, son of John Howland and Caroline Townsend (Hyatt) Pell, was born at Flushing, Long Island, February 3, 1874. He received his education in the Flushing Institute, and became a banker and broker, with offices at No. 43 Exchange Place, New York City. He served in the Spanish-American war on board the United States cruiser, "Yankee". He is a Republican and Episcopalian; director of the International Nickel Company, Wire and Telephone Company of America, Empire Trust Company, American Mines Development Company, Massey Station Mining Company, S. Osgood Pell & Company, member of American Geographical Society, American Botanical Society, American Museum of Natural History, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York Historical Society, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and of the following

clubs, St. Nicholas, New York Yacht, Tuxedo, Automobile Club of America, Midday, Turf and Field, Colonial Order, Country, Army and Navy, Order of Colonial Wars and St. Nicholas Society. His residence is at No. 3 East Sixty-ninth street.

In 1908 Mr. Pell visited Fort Ticonderoga for the first time in twenty-five years. He was much impressed with the beauty and possibilities of the place, just as his ancestor had been a hundred and six years before, and immediately proceeded to buy out the other heirs. Having succeeded, he started to restore the property to something of its former beauty. The Fort itself had been a "Happy Hunting-ground" for relic hunters and excursionists for many years, and the few remaining walls were in a state of great dilapidation, ready to fall at any moment. Colonel Robert M. Thompson, father-in-law of Mr. Pell, became interested in the restoration of the fort proper, and authorized the rebuilding of the West Barracks and the Northwest and Southwest Bastions, which work was completed the following year. Old cannons were stationed along the ramparts, and it once again assumed the appearance it boasted when Abercrombie, Montcalm, Amherst, Allen and Arnold were leading figures there and enacted world history, the important facts of which are common to everyone. The restored building was made a museum, and in it are now stored the many relics which were found during the work, as well as many interesting articles connected with the French and Indian wars and the revolution, collected by the present owner with much pains. It likewise contains one of the most valuable historical libraries in the country, in so far as the relation of the books to the conflicts of northern New York, numbering into the thousands. The estate at present consists of about two thousand acres, lying on both sides of Lake Champlain, and includes the historic Mount Independence, in Vermont, upon which were quartered the greater part of the army which retreated before Burgoyne, in 1777. From the ramparts one gains an admirable view of Lake Champlain, extending northwards to where Arnold's famous naval combat took place, and southward towards Whitehall, being the course taken by General Arthur St. Clair's army when Burgoyne was at its heels. The whole scene brings back to mind the manoeuvres

of a century and a quarter ago, if one is acquainted with the story. On the lower plain, close to the shore, is The Pavilion, which Mr. Pell's family occupies as a summer residence.

Stephen H. P. Pell married, at New York, April 17, 1901, Sarah Gibbs Thompson, born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 30, 1879, daughter of Colonel Robert M. and Sarah (Gibbs) Thompson. The latter a daughter of Governor M. C. Gibbs, of Rhode Island. Children: Robert Thompson, born at New York, March 9, 1902; John Howland Gibbs, born at Southampton, Long Island, August 9, 1904.

(XI) Theodore Roosevelt, eighth child of John Howland and Caroline Townsend (Hyatt) Pell, was born at Yonkers, New York, May 12, 1878, and resides in New York City. He was educated at the Berkeley School in New York, and chose the real estate business for his profession, with offices at No. 542 Fifth avenue, where he is conducting a business principally in suburban property, this having become one of the well known firms of the city. He is a Republican and Episcopalian, and a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, St. Nicholas Society, Sons of Veterans of the Civil War, Society of American Wars, Colonial Order of the Acorn, and Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America. He married, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1903, Florence, daughter of Edwin S. and Dorothy Baird (Keefer) Cramp.

Among the pioneer settlers of America none occupied a more important position than the smith whose skill supplied all nails used in construction and nearly every implement employed in the development of the various industries. There were many who came from England bearing this name, which was assumed as a patronymic by many people of the old world. The family herein traced descended from a Dutch immigrant, who does not seem to have adopted a surname until about the third generation, as is the case with most of the people of that origin in the state. Among the most distinguished descendants of the name was the noted scholar and philanthropist, Gerrit Smith, who was born in Madison county. In or near the city of Tiel, on the Rhine in the Netherlands, lived early in the seventeenth



Martin Van Buren,

Eighth President of the United States

century one Lambert, a smidt. He was born not later than 1605, and probably considerably earlier. His two sons, Adriaen and Cornelius, appear in the early records of New Netherlands and were the founders of the family in America.

(I) Adriaen Lambertsen Smidt with his wife and six children, and his nephew, Jacob Hendrix, embarked in the good ship "De Rooseboom" (The Rosetree), Captain Pieter Reyersz Van der Beets, early in 1663, and reached New Amsterdam on March 15, 1663. A close study of the church records of that period has revealed the names of four of these children, namely: Cornelius Adriaensen, Cathalina Adriaensen, Willemetje Adriaensen, and Lambert Adriaensen. He was probably like his father a smith by trade, and among the original purchasers from the Indians of a tract in the Tappan Patent, and for some time lived there. He disposed of his interest in the purchase some time prior to 1704.

(II) Lambert Adriaensen, son of Adriaen Lambertsen Smidt, resided at Tappan in 1695, and seems to have been one of the leading men in the little community, taking a deep interest in the work of the Tappan church, and served as an elder in the church. He was still living in 1750 and must have been at least ninety years old. The records of the Tappan church show the baptism of Lambert Adriaensen, January 30, 1714. He married, in New York, Margrietje Garretse Blauvelt, baptized March 27, 1670, in New York, daughter of Gerrit Hendrycksen and his wife, Marie Lamberts, the latter a daughter of Lambert Huybertson Moll, of Bushwick (see Blauvelt I). They had children baptized in New York: Marritje, July 25, 1683; Gerrit, mentioned below; Adriaen; Cornelius, November 10, 1689, died young; Cornelius, November, 1691. Those baptized at Tappan: Dirckie, October 24, 1695; Tryntje, January 10, 1697; Abraham, October 13, 1703; Lena, July 16, 1706.

(III) Gerrit, eldest son of Lambert Adriaensen and Margrietje Garretse (Blauvelt) Smidt, was baptized November 15, 1685, in New York City. He settled at Tappan, where he was admitted to the church in 1708, and later served as deacon and elder. This region was then a part of Orange county, and he was a member of the militia company of that county in 1715. He was a smith by occupation, and last appeared on the record in 1750.

Part of his children were baptized at Hackensack, New Jersey. He built a warehouse at Greenbush (now Blauveltville), which was torn down during the revolution, and afterwards rebuilt by his descendants. He married, October 11, 1710, at Tappan, Brechtje, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Bogart) Haring. The latter was the daughter of Jan Louwe Bogart, born 1630, and his wife, Cornelia (Everts) Bogart. Peter Haring, born August 13, 1664, was a son of John Haring, who died December 7, 1683, and his wife, Margaret (Cozine) Haring, born May 5, 1640. Gerrit Smidt had children baptized at Tappan: Lambert, died young; Lambert, January 30, 1714; Petrus, mentioned below. At Hackensack: Margrietje, born July 21, 1719, baptism recorded at both Tappan and Hackensack, August 2, of the same year; John Peterson, April 25, 1724; Arie, September 27, 1729; Brechtje, November 9, 1731; Gerrit, September 17, 1736.

(IV) Petrus, third son of Gerrit and Brechtje (Haring) Smidt, was born November 20, 1716, baptized January 15, 1717, at Tappan, and resided in that neighborhood until after 1753. He married, at Tappan, Annetje Blauvelt, born August 29, 1716, baptized January 15, 1717, at Tappan, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Myders) Blauvelt. She was living in 1785. Isaac Blauvelt was baptized April 24, 1692 (see Blauvelt II). The baptisms of three children of Petrus Smidt appear in the church records of Tappan, namely: Gerrit, born June 15, 1743; Isaac, mentioned below; Brechtje, August 11, 1753.

(V) Isaac, second son of Petrus and Annetje (Blauvelt) Smidt, was born December 28, 1746, baptized January 4, 1747, at Tappan, and resided at Greenbush, Orange county, New York. He was a private in the second Orange Militia Regiment, under Colonel A. Hawk Hay. He married Rachel —. Children: Teunis, mentioned below; Petrus, born June 25, 1780.

(VI) Teunis, eldest son of Isaac and Rachel Smidt, was born July 8, 1772, and baptized July 26, 1772. In 1807 he was surrogate of Rockland county. He married, August 22, 1794, Maria Smidt, both of them were born and lived in Tappan. Children: Rachel, born October 26, 1795; Cornelis, mentioned below; Annetje, March 12, 1803.

(VII) Cornelis, son of Teunis and Maria

(Smidt) Smidt, was born at Nyack, January 17, 1798. He owned considerable land, was a Democrat in politics, and belonged to the Dutch Reformed church. He married, in the Dutch Reformed church of Tappan, Rockland county, New York, April 1, 1820, Elinor Corneilson. Children: John C. T., mentioned below; Mary Louise.

(VIII) John C. T., son of Cornelis and Elinor (Corneilson) Smidt, was born June 8, 1822. After leaving school he entered Rutgers College, graduating in the class of 1843; he afterward began the study of the law and was called to the bar in 1847. He was a Democrat in politics, and a Protestant Episcopalian in religion. He married, June 18, 1850, Jane Ann, daughter of Allan Campbell and Jane Ann (Pray) Lee, on her father's side a direct descendant of John Eliot, the "Apostle of the Indians" (see Eliot VI). Children: Allan Lee, mentioned below; Louis, February 3, 1853; Jeannie Lee, February 25, 1857; Pierre Corneilson, November 26, 1858, died February 27, 1882; Frank Bishop, mentioned below; William Henry, May 20, 1863.

(IX) Allan Lee, eldest son of John C. T. and Jane Ann (Lee) Smidt, was born in New York City, May 6, 1851. He received his education in the public schools, the College of the City of New York, and acquired the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1870. He studied in the New York Law School and attained the degree of LL. D. in 1872. He was admitted to the bar in 1873 and has had a general practice since. He served five years as a member of the Seventh Regiment of the National Guard of New York. He married, in 1877, in New York City, Grace Lee, born in New York City, in 1857, daughter of William Henry and Louisa Maria (Northam) Lee. Children: Grace Lee Willing, born January 31, 1880, died November 21, 1911; Allan Campbell Lee, mentioned below.

(IX) Frank Bishop, fourth son of John C. T. and Jane Ann (Lee) Smidt, was born in the city of New York, February 20, 1860. After going through the elementary course he went to Columbia College, graduating in the class of 1882 as Bachelor of Arts. He began his business career by entering the office of the treasurer of the Northern Pacific railroad, where he was employed from 1882 to 1886. He is now assistant secretary of the Central Trust Company of New York, and trustee of

the New York Savings Bank. He is a Democrat in politics, and belongs to the Protestant Episcopal church. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, Delta Chapter, Columbia University, and belongs to the Columbia University Club, the St. Nicholas Society and the Holland Society.

(X) Allan Campbell Lee, son of Allan Lee and Grace (Lee) Smidt, was born in New York City, September 29, 1882. He received his education first in the public schools and later from the Drisler school. He spent three and a half years at Harvard College as a member of the class of 1905. On leaving Harvard he went into the offices of the New York Central railroad and was in the executive department for five years. He then went with Bond & Goodwin, bankers and brokers, and is a salesman in that business at the present time. He is a corporal in Troop A, First Cavalry of the National Guard of New York. He belongs to the Harvard Club, the Polo Association of America, the Squadron A Club, the St. Nicholas Society, the Holland Society, and St. Thomas Episcopal Church.

(The Eliot Line.)

The family of John Eliot, "Apostle of the Indians", has been traced back to October 30, 1598, when his father, Bennett, and his mother, Letteye (Aggar), were married, as it is recorded in the parish register of the church of St. John the Baptist, Widford, county of Hertford, England. John came to America with all his brothers and sisters.

(I) John Eliot, minister and missionary to the Indians of America, was baptized at Widford, Hertfordshire, England, August 5, 1604, died May 21, 1690. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge, England, 1618-22; taught in the school of Thomas Hooker at Little Baddow, Essex, England, for part of the time before he came to America, which was in 1631 in the ship "Lyon". He landed in Boston, November 4, took Mr. Wilson's place in the Boston church during the absence of the minister in England, and was settled at Roxbury over the church in 1632. In the records of the Roxbury church he wrote: "He left behind him in England a virtuous young gentlewoman whom he had pursued and purposed a marriage unto and she coming here in the following year that marriage was consummated in the month of October, A. D. 1632".

The lady was Hanna Mountford, who came from England in 1632 and whom he married in that year. Children: Hannah, born September 17, 1633; John, mentioned below; Joseph, December 20, 1638; Samuel, June 22, 1641; Aaron, February 19, 1643; Benjamin, January 29, 1646.

(II) John (2), eldest son of John (1) and Hanna (Mountford) Eliot, was born August 31, 1636, died October 13, 1668. He was A. B. at Harvard College in 1656, and minister at Newton, Massachusetts, and assistant to his father in preaching to the Indians. In the class of 1656, Harvard College, numbering eight, his name is sixth on the list. For not less than seven years subsequent to his graduation he received compensation from the commissioners of the United colonies for his services to the Indians. He was ordained minister to the First Church (then just organized) at New Cambridge, now Newton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1684. Gookin says: "He preached the gospel to the Indians once a fortnight constantly at Pakemit (Stoughton) and sometimes at Natick and other places; and the most judicious christian Indians esteemed very highly him as a most excellent preacher in their language, as I have often heard them say". He died prophesying that God would reduce New England into a heap. He married (first) Sarah Willet, born May 4, 1643, died June 13, 1665; (second) Elizabeth Gookins, who died November 31, 1700. Children: Sarah, baptized September 21, 1662; John, mentioned below.

(III) John (3), son of John (2) and Elizabeth (Gookins) Eliot, was born April 28, 1667, died March 25, 1719. He resided at Guilford and Windsor, Connecticut. He was deputy to the general assembly of the state of Connecticut and was speaker not less than eight times. In 1708 he was granted a monopoly to manufacture tar and pitch, and he also accepted an offer from the town of Windsor to work iron ore. During his residence at Guilford he was employed as a school teacher. A horizontal slab over his grave in Windsor says he died "March ye 25. Anno Christi. 1719 Aetatis suae LII". He married (first) October 31, 1699, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Stoughton, and widow of James Mackman, who was baptized November 18, 1660; (second) Mary, daughter of John Wolcott, who died in 1746. Children by second wife: Mary,

March 28, 1708; Ann, February 12, 1710; Elizabeth, May 14, 1712; Sarah; John, mentioned below; Hannah, November 9, 1719.

(IV) John (4), son of John (3) and Mary (Wolcott) Eliot, was born January 21, 1717, died November 27, 1790. He was A. B. at Harvard College in 1737, and later a merchant in New Haven, Connecticut, where he lived until 1760. From 1760 to 1770 he was a prominent and influential resident of Spencer, Massachusetts, where he owned a mansion house and about four hundred and forty acres of land, paid the largest taxes, and was much in public life. Subsequently he resided at Upper Middletown (now Cromwell, Connecticut) where a record of his death is found and where his will, dated September 21, 1790, is recorded in the probate records of Middletown. He married, March 7, 1739, Lydia, daughter of Jeremiah and Lydia (Rosewell) Atwater, born October 18, 1715, died January 28, 1776. She had been divorced from her first husband, Dr. Alexander Wolcott, at his request, by whom she had three children. After the death of his wife Lydia it is said that John married (second) Hannah Phelps, of Simsbury, Connecticut. Children: Mary, born January 19, 1742; John, April 22, 1745; Sarah, November 30, 1750; Richard Rosewell, October 8, 1752; Hannah, August 25, 1755; William, July 29, 1757; Lydia Ann, mentioned below.

(V) Lydia Ann, daughter of John (4) and Lydia (Atwater-Wolcott) Eliot, was born June 22, 1760, died September 17, 1836. She married, at Westerly, Rhode Island, February 4, 1784, Dr. Daniel Lee. He is said to have been the first Washington county, Rhode Island, physician, the ministers having been the physicians previous to his time. He died of yellow fever, contracted while visiting a patient at a southern port. Buried at first in Westerly, his remains were removed in 1856 to Grove St. cemetery, New Haven, Connecticut. Children: William Eliot, Nancy Atwater, Sophia, Harriet, Fanny, Sophronia, Benjamin Franklin, Daniel, Allan Campbell, mentioned below; Charlotte, Sally.

(VI) Allan Campbell, son of Dr. Daniel and Lydia Ann (Eliot) Lee, was born October 26, 1799, at Westerly, Rhode Island, and married Jane Ann Pray, niece of Peter Mesier, of New York City. Children: William Pray,

Eliza Palmer, Jane Ann, who married John C. T. Smidt (see Smidt VIII).

The Sage family was without doubt of Scandinavian origin, and the name at first was Saga. When the Norsemen conquered Normandy, in France, they generally softened the final "a" tone, thus making Saga, Sage, and added a French suffix to denote landed occupation. To the first Norman Saga or Sage was added ville or town, thus making it Sageville, or Sagetown, or land. As these spread to other countries the name was subjected to other changes. In Germany it was Saige or Sauge, the same in Switzerland, while in France it was Le Sage. The name is first found in England on the Battle Abbey Roll, in 1066. This roll was prepared by the monks of Battle Abbey at the command of William the Conqueror, to perpetuate the names of those who took part in the battle of Hastings, which gave him the English throne. It is there recorded Sageville. All of the name in England, Scotland, and Wales originated in this way. The family was granted a coat-of-arms, which is used by the American family.

(I) David Sage, American ancestor of the family in Troy, under consideration, was born in 1639, a native of Wales. He was one of the first settlers of Middletown, Connecticut, where he is of record in 1652. He settled upon a tract of land now part of the town of Cromwell, upon the banks of the Connecticut river, where some of his descendants yet reside. His will, dated March 27, 1703, is in the probate office at Hartford, Connecticut. The stone marking his grave is still standing in the Riverside cemetery, on the bank of the Connecticut river, at the north end of Main street, Middletown, and gave the date of his death as March, 1703, o. s., and his age as sixty-four years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Kirby, in February, 1664. He married (second) in 1673, Mary Wilcox. Children of first wife: David, born 1665; John, 1668; Elizabeth, 1670; Mary, 1672. Children of second wife: Jonathan, born 1674; Timothy, 1678; Nathaniel; Mercy.

(II) Timothy, fourth son of David Sage and second child of his second wife, Mary Wilcox, was born in Cromwell, Connecticut, 1678, died there in 1725. The stone marking his grave is still standing in the old cemetery

at Cromwell. He married, at Cromwell, Connecticut, Margaret Holibert; children: Samuel, born 1709; Mercy, 1712; Timothy, 1714; Mary, 1716; David, 1718; Solomon, 1720; Amos, 1722.

(III) Amos, youngest child of Timothy and Margaret (Holibert) Sage, was born in Cromwell, Connecticut, 1722, died 1759. He was a farmer. He married Rebecca Wilcox, of Cromwell; children: Amos (2), known as Deacon Amos, born 1747; William, 1748, served at the battle of Bunker Hill; Hezekiah, born 1750; Nathan, 1752, a privateer of the revolution; Rebecca, 1754; Elisha, 1755; Abigail, 1756; Submit, 1759.

(IV) Elisha, sixth child and fifth son of Amos and Rebecca (Wilcox) Sage, was born in Cromwell, Connecticut, August 20, 1755, died there May 31, 1801. He was a soldier in the revolution, serving with local troops (1776). He married, in 1776, Martha Montague, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, November 15, 1754, died in Herkimer, New York, May 4, 1829, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Laurinda S. Garfield, with whom she resided after the death of her husband. Children: Rufus, born 1777; Elisha (2), January 25, 1779; Martha, 1780; Barzilla, 1782; Fanny, 1784; Mary, 1785; Mary (2), 1787; Laurinda, 1789; Amos, 1791; Alvin, 1793; Wealthy, 1795; Cyprian, 1797. The family resided most of their life in Upper Middletown, Connecticut, originally called "Upper Houses", now Cromwell, though for a time they resided at Great Barrington, Massachusetts.

(V) Elisha (2), second son of Elisha (1) and Martha (Montague) Sage, was born January 25, 1779, and died in Oneida county, New York, 1854. With this generation the family appear in New York state. Elisha (2) married Prudence Risley, probably at Hartford, Connecticut, before his removal to Oneida county, New York. Children: Henry R., born 1805; Sally, 1807; Fannie, 1809; Elisha M., April 13, 1812; Elizur W., 1812; William C., 1814; Russell, mentioned below.

(VI) Russell, fifth son of Elisha (2) and Prudence (Risley) Sage, was born in the little settlement of Shenandoah, in Verona township, Oneida county, New York, August 4, 1816, and died at Lawrence, Long Island, July 22, 1906. Two years after his birth his father removed to a farm near Durhamville,



Russell Sage
4

BY PERMISSION OF NATIONAL CYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

in the same county, and there remained until his death in 1854. There young Russell lived and attended the district schools in winter and worked upon the farm the rest of the year until he was fourteen years of age, when he was sent to his brother, Henry Risley Sage, who had a store in Troy, New York. The work was hard, but he had his earnings to himself and improved himself by diligent study. Before he was twenty-one he had paid off the mortgage on his father's farm, was the owner of several city lots, and of a sloop which he navigated from Troy to New York. Later he abandoned his clerkship and entered into partnership with his brother, whom he was able to buy out in two years. In 1839 he sold out his store at a profit and entered into the wholesale grocery and commission business with John W. Bates as partner. The firm in a short time controlled several branches of the trade, not only in Troy but in Albany. He became one of the directors of the Troy & Schenectady railroad, and afterwards president of the same, and held office when the railroad was united with the general system between Albany, Troy, and Buffalo. At that time in 1853 Mr. Sage was elected a director in the consolidated company in the New York Central and served six years. A little later he became a large owner in the La Crosse railroad.

In his earlier years Mr. Sage was deeply interested in public affairs and took a prominent part in political matters in the state of New York. When a resident of Troy in 1845 he was elected to the board of aldermen. While holding this office he was also made treasurer of Rensselaer county, the finances of which were in a tangled condition. He speedily straightened them out and held the office for seven years. In 1848 he was a delegate to the national convention of the Whig party. He controlled twenty-eight out of thirty-two New York delegates, and took a leading part in the nomination of General Zachary Taylor for the presidency. It was at his suggestion that the convention nominated Millard Fillmore for vice-president, which selection made him president, for General Taylor died while in office and Fillmore succeeded him. In 1850 Mr. Sage was nominated for congress by the Troy Whigs, but owing to the defection of a faction of the party he was defeated. He was again nomi-

nated in 1852 and was elected by a small majority. Two years later he was returned to congress by the unprecedented majority of 7,000 votes. During his four years in congress the great talents of Mr. Sage in financial matters found recognition in his appointment as a member of the ways and means committee, the most important committee of the house. He served also on the invalid pension committee which had charge of the pensions incurred by the Mexican war, and took part in the five weeks struggle which finally resulted in the election of Nathaniel Banks as speaker. But the incident in his professional career which brought him most reputation was the appointment of a committee through his efforts to inquire into the condition of Washington's old estate at Mount Vernon, Virginia. The committee's report bore fruit in the formation of the Mount Vernon Association, the purchase of the estate, and its dedication as a permanent memorial to the father of his country.

The panic of 1857 which ruined so many while it left him comparatively unscathed, had an important effect on his business career. He had advanced considerable money in the La Crosse railroad. To protect his loans he found himself compelled to advance still larger amounts, and finally three legal proceedings to become owner of the railroad, which ultimately extended into the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul system. During his career he achieved the presidency of no less than twenty transportation corporations. He was connected in an official capacity, at one time or another, with the Iowa Central, Union Pacific, Missouri Pacific, St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern; Wabash, Texas & Pacific; Troy & Bennington; Troy & Boston; Delaware, Lackawanna & Western; Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul; Manhattan Elevated, and other railroads. He was one of the largest stockholders in the Manhattan Elevated, and took an active part in its management. Other enterprises with which he had been active are the Pacific Mail Steamship Company; the Mercantile Trust Company; the Importers and Traders' National Bank; Western Union Telegraph; International Ocean Telegraph; American Telegraph and Cable Company; the Standard Gas Light Company, and the Fifth Avenue Bank, of which bank he was one of the founders and the only one living at the

time of his death. In 1863 Mr. Sage gave up his Troy business altogether and removed to New York to devote himself to the promotion of his own and other railroads and to operations in stocks. He opened an office in William street and gave his first attention to Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul securities. Later he extended his interest to other railroads, and gradually enlarged his field of operations until it covered nearly the whole range of stocks listed on the Exchange. One of the features of Mr. Sage's financial career was his friendship with Jay Gould. They had come together as promoters of the Atlantic & Pacific Telegraph Company, which was later merged into the Western Union. On December 4, 1901, Mr. Sage, while in his office, escaped instant death as by a miracle. An insane crank, Henry W. Norcross, of Somerville, Massachusetts, entered the office, carrying a bag loaded with dynamite, and demanded that the sum of \$1,200,000 be given to him immediately or he would blow up the building. Mr. Sage saw that he was in the presence of a madman, rose and retreated from him; whereupon the maniac exclaimed: "Well then, here goes", and lifting the bag high in the air dashed it violently on the floor. The explosion which followed blew off the dynamiter's head, killed a clerk, injured others, and wrecked the office. Mr. Sage received wounds, but was able to return to the office in a few days. Mr. Sage was a man of remarkable and varied powers. He could have succeeded in almost any field of action that he might have chosen. He chose rather the largest, hardest and most dangerous field of all—the development of the transportation system of the country, for he was above all else, and from first to last, a promoter and manager of railroads. That he was also a lender of money, particularly in his old age, was merely an incident in his long and useful life. "He was an American and loved his country", said Henry Clews on hearing of his death. "My aim in life", so he confessed in an interview which was published December 19, 1897, in the *New York Herald*, "has been to do my share in developing the material resources of the country. I have spent millions on the railroad system of the United States and am now connected with more than twenty thousand miles of railroad and with twenty-seven different corporations".

Russell Sage was twice married, but had no children. He married (first) in 1841, Marie, daughter of Moses I. Wynne, of Troy, New York; she died in 1867. He married (second) November 24, 1869, Margaret Olivia Slocum, born September 8, 1828, daughter of Hon. Joseph Slocum of Syracuse, New York (see Slocum).

(The Slocum Line.)

The origin of this family is in some degree indicated by the name, which is supposed to be derived from a locality where there was an abundant growth of sloe. Another theory is that the name was originally Combe, and that a second or third son of a Combe won distinction that entitled him to be known as James or John Combe, of the Sloe, changed later to Sloe-combe. It is claimed, and confirmed by the records, that Anthony, Giles and Edward Slocombe came to New England about the same time and were the progenitors of most of the Slocums or Clocombs of this country. They were probably brothers, although the relationship has never been established. They probably all went first to Plymouth colony. Edward, the youngest, was in Taunton in 1643. He is mentioned in the Plymouth colony records in June, 1647, as one of the supervisors of the highway for Taunton. Giles and Edward probably remained there, and, while Anthony had lived at Taunton, his religious views and love of liberty and his identity with the Society of Friends, who were under the ban of the Plymouth authorities, no doubt necessitated his removal to Rhode Island, within the jurisdiction of the liberal-minded Roger Williams, who gave a hearty welcome to the persecuted of every class.

(I) Anthony Slocum, immigrant ancestor of the American family bearing the name, was one of the forty-six "first and ancient purchasers" A. D. 1637, of the territory of Cohannat, which was incorporated in March, 1639, with the name of Taunton in New Plymouth, and from which the present Taunton, Raynham and Berkeley have been organized. His name appears on the town records in various capacities as surveyor of highways and other positions. The place where he settled near Pascamauset river is more generally known as Slocum's river. The fragment of a letter written by his brother-in-law, without date, indicates that his wife's name was Harvey. Giles was one of their children.

(II) Giles, son of Anthony Slocum, was born in Somerset, England, and died in 1682. He came to this country and settled in what is now the township of Taunton, New Plymouth, previous to 1675. Giles Slocumbe and his wife were early members of the Society of Friends. The Friends' records for Portsmouth, Rhode Island, show that "Joan Slocum, the wife of old Giles, she dyed at Portsmouth the 31st mo. 1670". He died in 1682. Peleg was one of their children.

(III) Rev. Peleg Slocum, son of Giles and Joan Slocum, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, January 17, 1654. He is named as one of the proprietors of Dartmouth in the confirmatory deed of Governor William Bradford, November 13, 1694. In 1698 he and others "undertake to build the meeting house for the people of God in scorn called Quakers, 35 ft. long, 30 ft. wide, and 14 ft. stud". Peleg Slocum's subscription of fifteen pounds was the largest on the list and three times larger than any of them with the exception of that from John Tucker, who gave ten pounds. Peleg Slocum is recorded in the Friends' record as a minister. Richardson, in his journal, 1701, wrote: "Peleg Slocum, an honest public friend, carried us in his sloop to Nantucket". He married Mary Holder, daughter of Christopher Holder, born in Gloucester, England, in 1631. Mary died August 20, 1737, aged seventy-five years. One of their children was Joseph:

(IV) Joseph, son of Peleg and Mary (Holder) Slocum, was born March 13, 1701, at Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman of Newport, Rhode Island, in 1722. He was named in his father's will, June 13, 1731, as joint executor with his brother Holder; but in a letter dated at Newport February 5, 1732, he declined to act in that capacity and requested Holder to assume entire control of the estate. He succeeded his father in possession of Patience Island, Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island. He married, in 1721, Susanna Wanton, born 1704, daughter of Hon. John Wanton, who was chosen governor of Rhode Island.

(V) John, son of Joseph and Susanna (Wanton) Slocum, was born May 5, 1727, in or near the village of Newport. He was a prosperous farmer and lived a quiet uneventful life. He married, June 30, 1754, Hannah, daughter of William Brown and Rebecca (Law-

ton) Brown, born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, June 23, 1735. Children: John, born December 20, 1759, married Phebe Durfee; Peleg, 1765, married Hannah Stoddard; Mary, May 4, 1767; William Brown, mentioned below.

(VI) Rev. William Brown Slocum, son of John and Rebecca (Brown) Slocum, was born in Middleton, Newport county, Rhode Island, April 20, 1770, and died at Speigletown, Rensselaer county, New York, May 29, 1823. Soon after his marriage he removed to Rensselaer county, where he cultivated a large farm and was also a dealer in live stock. He took an active and prominent part in the public affairs of the state and county, and in 1820 was elected to the state assembly. His contemporaries and co-workers were the Clintons, the Van Rensselaers, the Livingstons, and other men of that stamp who laid the foundation of our commercial prosperity. Both his public and private life were exemplary in the highest degree, and he enjoyed a personal popularity due to his noble and manly qualities. He married Olivia Josselyn, daughter of Stockbridge Josselyn and Olivia Standish, April 28, 1793. She died in Lansingburgh, New York, greatly loved and honored by all who knew her. Children, all born in Rensselaer county: Mary, born 1795, married John H. Groesbeck; Almira, 1797, died in Raymertown, New York, unmarried; Isaac; Joseph, mentioned below; Hiram, May 2, 1802, married Elizabeth van Vechten; Eliza, married Augustus Strong; William Brown, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, unmarried; Maria, married Clark Perry; Lucy Josselyn, died unmarried.

(VII) Hon. Joseph Slocum, son of Rev. William Brown and Olivia (Josselyn) Slocum, was born in Schaghticoke township, Rensselaer county, New York, in 1800, and died at Syracuse, March 20, 1853. He settled in Syracuse, where he became a successful merchant and leader in public affairs. He was elected to the state legislature in 1849. He subsequently made a journey to Russia, and was employed by the government to establish agricultural schools in the empire. He lived an honored and useful life and left a bright example of true manhood and uprightness of character. He married, in Cambridge, New York, May

4, 1825, Margaret Pierson Jermain, daughter of Major John Jermain, first of White Plains, New York, and later of Sag Harbor, Long Island. Children: Margaret Olivia; Colonel Joseph Jermain, born June 24, 1833.

(VIII) Margaret Olivia, daughter of Hon. Joseph and Margaret Pierson (Jermain) Slocum, was born at Syracuse, in 1828, and was married to Russell Sage in 1869. She inherits without doubt the best traits of her distinguished ancestors. In 1846 she entered Troy Seminary and graduated in 1847. The following year she passed in her home in Syracuse, until through the financial reverses of her father she resolved to become a teacher. She secured a position with her friend and former teacher in Troy, Mrs. Henriette Dilaye, of the Chestnut Seminary in Philadelphia. There Miss Slocum remained for two years, meeting her responsibilities with cheerful efficiency. Amid the responsibilities of her social position through her married and affluent life, she has been true to her early motto. Her benefactions have been unstinted and her executive ability in her public philanthropies has already passed into history. Officially connected with the Women's Christian Union as treasurer, the Women's Hospital for thirty years, the New York Exchange for Woman's Work, the Home and Foreign Missions Society, the American Forestry Association, Colonial Dames, president of the Emma Willard Association, member of the New York Peace Society, the Society of Mayflower Descendants, besides numerous other local organizations, she has for many years served the interests of those institutions with conspicuous fidelity. After the death of her husband she was called upon to assume the responsibility of managing the immense estate left to her discretion as executrix, and with the exception of a few bequests was the chief beneficiary under the will. So great was the confidence of Mr. Sage in her ability to handle and dispose of his accumulated millions, that there was not a single qualification or restriction made in the will. To enumerate all her educational charities and other noble enterprises would be simply a repetition adding little to her repute as one of the greatest benefactors of the age.

Like many of the Dutch BLAUVELT families, the immigrant ancestor of this line did not employ a surname. The family has been long distinguished in the history of Southern New York, and is very numerously distributed through Rockland county, in this state, and Bergen county, New Jersey, whence they have spread and are now actively identified with the growth and progress of many communities. One of the first patroons to establish a colony in New York, under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company, was Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, whose operations are extensively described in the recent work on the Hudson-Mohawk Valleys, published by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company of New York. By the terms of his grant, Van Rensselaer was required to establish a colony of fifty souls, over fifteen years of age, within four years of his grant made in November, 1629, and within the first ten years he sent over eighty-one persons. Several of these were from Nykerk, Van Rensselaer's native place, in Deventer, province of Gelderland. Late in December, 1637, the good ship "De Calmar Sleutel" (The Key of Kalmar), under command of Peter Minuit, in the service of the crown of Sweden, having been obliged on account of storm to seek shelter at the Texel, lay at anchor waiting for a favorable east wind to sail for the far away new world. Van Rensselaer, wishing to send settlers and supplies to his colony, seized the opportunity to forward "what in haste and half disorder" he had "been able to bring together". By this vessel he was able to dispatch six persons.

(I) Among these was Gerrit Hendrycksen, of Nykerk, a shoemaker, then fifteen years of age "intended for the tobacco planting in the new world." He was engaged for six years at wages, ranging from forty francs to one hundred francs a year. It appears that he remained three years with a colony planted by Minuit, near the present city of Wilmington, Delaware, as record of the payment of his first three years' wages has been found. He does not appear on the records there after 1642. It was probably about this time that he removed to New Amsterdam, and he first appears in the records of that colony, May 7, 1646,

when he married Marie Lamberts Moll, born in New York about 1625, daughter of Lambert Huybertson Moll, of Bushwick. The Moll family was of considerable prominence in New Amsterdam, and Hendrycksen's wife was among the first American born children in New Netherland. Lambert H. Moll bought a half acre in New Amsterdam in 1649 on which he built a house which stood about on the site of the present building at No. 253 Pearl street. On December 6, 1646, Hendrycksen received from the Director General William Kieft a grant of a farm known as the Schout's Bowery. A copy of this grant is now in the office of the city clerk in New York City. In addition to this he received a grant of a marsh, May 3, 1664, from Governor Petrus Stuyvesant. The use of this marsh was included by the grant of Governor Kieft. The boundaries of this farm are not given in the grant and it is therefore impossible to give its exact location, but it constituted about fifty-three acres somewhere in the vicinity of Stuyvesant's Bowery on the east side of the Bowery Road, and the marsh was intended for pasturage. From the records of a law suit concerning a right of way for Stuyvesant, it is probable that this farm was south of Maiden Lane, and the valley occupied by the last named street was probably the marsh referred to. In 1653 an action was brought by an agent of the West Indian Company to recover the tithes of crops from the several farmers, among whom was Gerrit Hendrycksen, and also for their share of the expense of maintaining the common fence. The court records state that "Gerrit Hendrycksen says he is willing to pay" but "he has no money now". A reason as potent in the twentieth century as it was in the seventeenth. In 1670 there was more trouble about the fence and Gerrit Hendrycksen was again in court. In May, 1662, Gerrit Hendrycksen was in possession of a house and lot on the east side of Broadway, six and four-fifths rods south of Maiden Lane, for at that time the property between his and Maiden Lane was sold and the deed recites that the land conveyed was bounded on the south by Gerrit Hendrycksen, "de blauw boer", or blue farmer. In November of the same year the plot on the south of

Gerrit Hendrycksen was conveyed to a new owner and again he is mentioned in the description as "de blauw boer." On May 17, 1663, Jan Vinge conveyed to Gerrit Hendrycksen the lot which had evidently been occupied by him for at least a year previously. The dimensions of the lot so conveyed were: On Broadway, six rods, eight feet; east side, six rods, nine and one-tenth feet; north side, twelve and eight-tenths rods; south side, twelve and eight-tenths rods. It is apparent that the present surname of Blauvelt was derived from this reference to Gerrit Hendrycksen as the blue farmer. It is probable that his farm was for some reason called the Blue Fields, and that in this manner the present name of Blauvelt, the Dutch rendering of the words blue field, became the family patronymic. In 1674 Hendrycksen brought suit for an account due him and in the records of this he is twice named as "Gerrit Hendrycksen Blauboer". He was among those affected by the order of the governor and council in 1673 requiring the owners of houses outside the fortifications along Wall street to demolish their buildings, gardens and orchards because they offered protection to enemies who might attack the city. This probably led to the settling of the family on the Tappan Patent, lying in the present states of New Jersey and New York. There is no record to show that this order was complied with, or that indemnity was made as promised in the order.

Gerrit Hendrycksen made his will November 28, 1683, and died soon after at the age of about sixty-one years. His first wife died about 1678, and he married (second) October 5, 1679, Josyntje Jans, widow of Peter Wesselszen, and she married (third) February 3, 1685, Anthony Serley. Children, baptized in the First Dutch Church of New York: Hendrick, mentioned below; Huybert, May 13, 1657; Johannes Gerritse, April 9, 1659; Margrietje, September 25, 1661; Abram, January 17, 1663; Isaac, January 27, 1666; Maria January 28, 1668; Marretje, March 26, 1670. Several of the sons were among the pioneer settlers at Tappan, Rockland county, New York.

(II) Hendrick, eldest child of Gerrit and Marie Lamberts (Moll) Hendrycksen, was baptized August 9, 1648, in New York, and

was not among the original purchasers of land at Tappan, but was living there as early as October 25, 1695, when he was admitted as a member of the Tappan church with his wife, Marretje Waldron. She was born 1652, daughter of Joseph and Annetje (Daniels) Waldron, and was married, September 20, 1673. His children, all baptized in New York, were: Marretje, died young; Marretje, April 11, 1676; Jan, January 22, 1679; Herman, April 3, 1681; Gerrit, mentioned below; Annetje, June 14, 1685; Joseph, November 20, 1687; Abraham, March 2, 1690; Isaac, April 24, 1692.

(III) Gerrit Blauvelt, third son of Hendrick and Marretje (Waldron) Hendrycksen Blauvelt, was baptized April 10, 1683, in New York. He was a small boy when his parents settled at Tappan. He resided there until about 1719, when he removed to Hackensack, New Jersey. He may have lived for a short time at some other point, as the birth of his son, mentioned in the next paragraph, is not recorded either at Tappan or Hackensack. He married, at Tappan, October 11, 1709, Marytje Krom, a native of Haverstraw. Children, baptized at Tappan: Hendrick, November 11, 1711; Helena, June 27, 1714; Isaac, March 28, 1719. At Hackensack, May 3, 1725, they were witnesses at the baptism of Gerrett Westervelt, and they had baptized at Hackensack, February 6, 1726, a son, Gerrit.

(IV) Johannes Gerritse, son of Gerrit and Marytje (Krom) Blauvelt, was probably born about 1713, at Tappan, where he resided and was admitted to the church, December 26, 1737. His marriage is not recorded, but the baptisms of his children show that his wife was Antye Quackenbos. Those recorded at Tappan are: Gerrit, born August 19, 1736; Arie (Aaron), mentioned below; Abraham, died young; Cornelius, January 9, 1744; Abraham, December 23, 1744. There were probably others whose baptism was not recorded at Tappan. Among these was Joseph, mentioned below. The graves of the parents at West New Hempstead are not marked.

(V) Aaron, son of Johannes Gerritse and Antye (Quackenbos) Blauvelt, was born September 10, 1738, at Tappan. He settled near the present village of Suffern, in Ramapo township, Rockland county, where he died March 8, 1804. No record of his marriage appears, but the baptisms of children show

that his wife was Aeltje Smith. She was born June 27, 1744, died March 20, 1805. Children, recorded at Tappan: Johannes, December 2, 1764; Cornelius Aaronson, mentioned below; Antje, October 4, 1773. There were, no doubt, others perhaps born in Ramapo, or Tappan.

(VI) Cornelius Aaronson, second son of Aaron and Aeltje (Smith) Blauvelt, was born October 24, 1766, at Tappan. He resided in Ramapo, where he was probably engaged in farming, and died February 24, 1843. His homestead embraced ninety-one acres and his will disposed of another parcel containing 35.34 acres. It is evident that he engaged in burning lime, as his will, made July 16, 1842, proved June 10, 1843, bequeathed to his son, George B. Blauvelt, a third interest in a lime kiln, lime house and quarry. Among other properties mentioned in his will is a fourteen-acre wood lot. He was a colonel in the war of 1812, and a member of the assembly in 1816-1817-1822. He married, at Tappan, March 22, 1791, Leah Peterse, both being then described as residents of Tappan. His surviving children at the time of making his will were: Richard, Aaron, George B., Maria, wife of John S. Gurnee; Rachel, Rebecca, wife of Edward DeNoyelles; Letitia, Catherine, wife of Hollis Holman.

(VII) George B., third son of Cornelius Aaronson and Leah (Peterse) Blauvelt, was born in Ramapo, where he died May 14, 1850. His will, made May 19, 1850, proved July 8, of the same year, divided his property equally among his wife and children. He conducted a lime kiln and also engaged in farming. He married Harriet Sherwood, who survived him, and they had children: John Lewis, mentioned below; Richard W., married Lucy Sherwood, children: James and Charles, James, died before maturity; Hannah, wife of David Fox, children, David Jr. and George S.

(VIII) John Lewis, eldest child of George B. and Harriet (Sherwood) Blauvelt, was born January 23, 1839, at Ramapo, died there September 6, 1911. He was engaged in farming. He married, January 22, 1864, Lucinda Gurnee, born August 17, 1840, who survives him and now resides in Monsey. Children: Martha E., died at the age of two years; George Alanson, mentioned below; Martha E., died in 1878, at the age of eight years.

(IX) George Alanson, only son of John Lewis and Lucinda (Gurnee) Blauvelt, was

born November 11, 1866, at Monsey, in the town of Ramapo, where he grew to manhood. His primary education was supplied by the public schools of Rockland county, and he prepared for college at Chappaqua Mountain Institute, Westchester county, New York graduating in 1884. Entering Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York, he graduated with the class of 1890, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Letters. He pursued a post-graduate course at Columbia University, taking the degree of Master of Arts. He pursued the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1892. He began the practice of his profession in New York City. In 1891-92 he was managing clerk in the law office of Robert W. Todd on Broadway, New York City. From 1893 to 1907 he was a member of the law firm of Graff & Blauvelt, and succeeded to the firm's business in 1907, upon the death of the senior member, William T. Graff. His offices are located in Nassau street, New York City. He is a director of and attorney for the First National Bank of Spring Valley, New York; served as school commissioner of Rockland county from 1893 to 1896, and county attorney from 1907 to 1911. Politically Mr. Blauvelt is a Democrat and exercises a large influence in the councils of his party. In 1911 he served as member of the assembly from Rockland county, and the direct primary law passed at the session of that year bears his name as one of the authors. He married, at Nanuet, New York, January 22, 1896, Cora Demarest, born at that place, only child of Joseph G. and Anna Demarest.

(V) Joseph, third son of Johannes Geritse and Antye (Quackenbos) Blauvelt, was born September 17, 1740, baptized at Tappan, and died March 15, 1789, in the town of Ramapo, New York. He married Hannah Demorest, born August 4, 1749. Children: John, born May 8, 1770; Nicholas, June 4, 1772; Cornelius, mentioned below; Daniel, December 16, 1782.

(VI) Cornelius, third son of Joseph and Hannah (Demorest) Blauvelt, was born June 12, 1775, in Ramapo, died June 12, 1858. He married, November 4, 1796, Bridget Talman. Children: Joseph Cornelius, mentioned below; John, born August 21, 1801; Cornelius, August 20, 1808; Abraham C. J., December 18, 1811; Tunis; Nicholas C.

(VII) Joseph Cornelius,* eldest child

of Cornelius and Bridget (Talman) Blauvelt, was born November 8, 1798, in Ramapo, died June 5, 1883, in that town. He married, May 12, 1821, Rebecca Ramsen, born June 20, 1803, in Ramapo, died there April 21, 1885. Children: Mary, born March 5, 1822, married John DeBaun, and died July 6, 1845; Isaac Ramsen and Margaret, twins, April 2, 1825; Aaron Du Bois, June 21, 1832; John Calvin, October 29, 1835; Cornelius Edward, January 4, 1838.

(VIII) Margaret, second daughter of Joseph C. and Rebecca (Ramsen) Blauvelt, twin of Isaac R., became the wife of Sylvester Westervelt, of Ramapo (see Westervelt VII).

(II) Johannes Geritsc BLAUVELT Blauvelt, third son of Gerit and Marie Lamberts (Moll) Hendrycksen (q. v.), was baptized April 9, 1659, in New York. He was one of the original land purchasers at Tappan, where he was one of the founders and first members of the church, received October 24, 1694. The next year he was a deacon of the church and was again in that position in 1701. He married Catie Cornelise. Children, recorded at Tappan: Cornelia, born October 25, 1694; Margrietje, February 5, 1699; Johannes, October 15, 1701; Jacobus, mentioned below; Lea, January 17, 1705; Rachel, October 16, 1706; Katrina, October 9, 1708; Elizabeth, July 27, 1710; David, March 10, 1712; Sara, May 6, 1714.

(III) Jacobus, third son of Johannes Geritse and Catie (Cornelise) Blauvelt, was born April 10, 1703, at Tappan, where he lived. He married Elizabeth (Everse, Everts) Everet, and had children: Johannes, mentioned below; Catrina, born November 21, 1733; Elisabedt, December 29, 1735; Margrietye, August 12, 1738; Annatye, June 9, 1741; Sara, July 8, 1743; Maria, October 29, 1745, baptized at Schraalenberg; Jacobus, July 27, 1748. The birth and parentage of his wife and their marriage are not recorded in Hackensack, Schraalenberg or Tappan.

(IV) Johannes, eldest child of Jacobus and Elizabeth (Everet) Blauvelt, was born December 11, 1731, at Tappan, where he lived. He married, about 1756-57, Elizabeth (Peeck) Peck, whose birth or parentage cannot be found on the records of Hackensack, Schraalenberg or Tappan. There is a hiatus in the

marriage records of Tappan, and it is impossible for this reason to give the dates of many marriages in the families of that section. They had children: Tunis (Theunis), mentioned below; David, born July 29, 1761; Maria, February 24, 1765. There were probably others not recorded either at Hackensack, Schraalenberg or Tappan.

(V) Tunis, eldest son of Johannes and Elizabeth (Peck) Blauvelt, was born December 30, 1758, and baptized January 21, 1759, at Tappan. He probably lived in the town of Ramapo, and only one child is recorded at Tappan. He married Maria Perrie, who was probably a daughter of John and Elizabeth (de Klerck) Perrie.

(VI) Johannes (2) (John), son of Tunis and Maria (Perrie) Blauvelt, was born September 2, 1785, in Orangeburg, recorded at Tappan, lived in Orangeburg on his father's farm and died there. He married, February 20, 1810, at Tappan, Sarah Lansing, born April 22, 1791, not recorded in Tappan, Schraalenberg or Hackensack. Children: Tunis John, born November 8, 1810; Nicholas Lansing, mentioned below; Mary Ann, July 10, 1820.

(VII) Nicholas Lansing, second son of Johannes (2) (John) and Sarah (Lansing) Blauvelt, was born March 12, 1817, at Orangeburg, died April 12, 1879, at Nanuet. The farm on which he lived, one mile south of Nanuet village, was devised to his wife by her father, John Hogenkamp. This farm is now in possession of her heirs, who still preserve the old deeds conveying the farm to her ancestors. One tract was conveyed by "Frederickus Blauvelt of the County of Orange in the Province of New York Yeoman", to Mindert Hogenkamp by deed dated June 5th "in the 28th year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George, the second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith and in the year of our Lord Christ, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five". Another tract of one hundred and twenty-seven acres which became a part of the farm was conveyed October 16, 1784, by Daniel Graham, Esq., "Commissioner of Forfeitures for the Middle District of said State, appointed in pursuance of an act in the Legislature of the State, entitled an act for the speedy sale of the confiscated and forfeited estates passed the 12th day of

May, 1784" to John Hogenkamp, first. The latter was also known as John M. Hogenkamp, and was a captain in the revolutionary army. Fifty acres of the farm were conveyed, December 6, 1796, by Cornelius M. Demarest to John M. Hogenkamp, Esq. The executor of the estate has also in his possession an original deed of a tract of land on the "Hackensack Hill", containing eighty-six and one-half acres, made by Myndert Hogenkamp to Myndert Hogenkamp Jr., dated June 25 "in the 12th. year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George II by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc., Annoq. Domini 1739." This will was proved before Cornelius Cuiper, one of the magistrate judges for our inferior court of common pleas. The deed is proved by Johannes Blauvelt, subscribing witness, and recites that he made oath on the Holy Evangelis of Almighty God that he, Myndert Hogenkamp signed, sealed and delivered the instrument to Myndert Hogenkamp Jr. The original will of Myndert Hogenkamp, dated May 5, 1783, is also preserved with other papers. Nicholas L. Blauvelt married Eliza Hogenkamp, born November, 1822, at Nanuet, died March 11, 1902. Children: Sarah Elizabeth, born May 17, 1841, married Alonzo B. Smith; John Hogenkamp, mentioned below; Charles Edwin, born April, 1847, lived at Cresskill and New York City; Peter Herring, born November 3, 1849; Gerrit Melancthon, February 15, 1854.

(VIII) John Hogenkamp, eldest son of Nicholas Lansing and Eliza (Hogenkamp) Blauvelt, was born October 25, 1843, at Nanuet, where he grew up, attending the public schools until he was fourteen years of age. Following this he was a student at the public schools of New York City, and at the College of the City of New York, from which he graduated in 1863, receiving the degree of A.B. and subsequently that of A.M. He took up the study of law with Howard C. Cady, and subsequently with Spear & Nash, later Owen, Nash & Garv, and was admitted to the bar in 1870. Following his admission he opened an office in New York City, and has ever since been engaged in practice there, making a specialty of surrogate, real estate and commercial matters. He is now administrator of the estate of Eliza (Hogenkamp) Blauvelt, and resides in Brooklyn Borough, New

York City. He is a member of the Law Institute, and of Grace Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, New York. Mr. Blauvelt has given close attention to business, has thus built up a large and lucrative practice, and gives little attention to public affairs, although he is an earnest supporter of the Republican party in political matters.

He married (first) June 3, 1874, in New York City, Kate Fisher, who died April 21, 1886, in Brooklyn. He married (second) September 2, 1896, Harriet Barnes Salisbury, who died August 8, 1905, in Brooklyn. Children: 1. Fanny Jackson, born July 20, 1875; wife of Professor Raymond Clinton Reed; children: Raymond B., Katherine and Helen. 2. Clarence Hogen Kamp, February 13, 1879; sergeant in Squadron C, of Brooklyn; unmarried.

(V) Cornelius Blauvelt, son of BLAUVELT of Johannes Gerritse and Antye (Quackenbos) Blauvelt, was born at Tappan, January 9, 1744, died January 11, 1832. There are not many details regarding his life, but he lived for the greater part of it at Tappan, where he was much regarded, and was a leading man in the community. He married Sarah Demarest.

(VI) David C., son of Cornelius and Sarah (Demarest) Blauvelt, was born at Tappan, February 10, 1773, died January 30, 1835. He married Maria Demarest, born April 10, 1770, died May 12, 1843. Children: Richard Demarest, mentioned below; David, born at Tappan, Bergen county, New Jersey, November 17, 1819; a daughter who died in 1824, aged nineteen; another daughter, who died July 6, 1887, aged eighty-eight; James D., who died in 1891, at an age almost approaching ninety; Cornelius D., who died aged eighty-two.

(VII) Richard Demarest, son of David C. and Maria (Demarest) Blauvelt, was born in 1802, died at Newark, New Jersey. He was educated in the public schools, and when a boy started in to learn the furniture business in New York. Later he opened up a store and started in the same business on the Bowery. He made the manufacture of chairs his specialty and in this he was very successful. He was a Whig in politics, though he never held nor aspired to hold public office. He and the members of his family were accustomed to attend the services of the Dutch Reformed and the Baptist churches. He was for twen-

ty-one years in the Seventh Regiment of the New York S. M. under Captain Riblets. He married, in 1828, Mary, born in 1805 in New York City, daughter of Vincent and Sarah (Schneider) De La Montanye. The children were: Mary Baker; Richard De La Montanye; Sarah Perret; George Washington, mentioned below; Amelia.

(VIII) George Washington, son of Richard Demarest and Mary (De La Montanye) Blauvelt, was born in New York City, February 22, 1836. He was educated in the public schools, and after completing his studies worked at various positions until he went into the employment of the city of New York, in the service of which he was engaged for thirty-two years, working in the department of repairs. He was shifted around until he became the general foreman of repairs in the borough of Manhattan. He was with his family affiliated with the Baptist church. He married, about the year 1865, Julia Gomperts, born in New York City, September 21, 1836. There were eight children of this marriage, the last five being dead. The children were: Benjamin Lewis, mentioned below; Laura Bertha, Mamie, Mary, Julia, Blanche, George, Clarence.

(IX) Benjamin Lewis, eldest son of George Washington and Julia (Gomperts) Blauvelt, was born in the city of New York, October 5, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of the city, which he attended for a number of years, and then went to the College of the City of New York. He was graduated from that college as a civil engineer in 1891. While pursuing the profession of civil engineer during the day he studied law at night at the New York Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1900. He has been doing law business ever since, engaging in general practice. Mr. Blauvelt is director of the Washington Heights Bar Association and of the New York County Lawyers' Association. He is also a member of the New York Law School Alumni. He, like all the members of his family, is a member of the Episcopal church.

He married, in New York City, June 21, 1898, Bessie Keene, born on Staten Island in 1874, daughter of Thomas and Nellie (Keene) Kilvert. Thomas Kilvert was born in Manchester, England. He was a lawyer in New York City. His wife, Nellie (Keene) Kilvert,

was born in Reading, Pennsylvania. The children of Thomas and Nellie (Keene) Kilvert were: Charles; Bessie Keene, married Benjamin Lewis Blauvelt; Nellie Beatrice.

The family of Butler is said to be Irish or Norman-Irish in origin, although there are in Cheshire and Yorkshire several old established families of the name. They may, however, have been branches of the great Irish family. The surname is said to be derived from the French form with the same meaning, "Botiler", meaning a wine merchant or butler. The king's butler or pincerna regis was an officer of considerable importance, answering to the collector of customs in modern ports. The origin of the great Irish family of Butler is a vexed one. They have been variously deduced from Herveius, a companion of William the Conqueror—from the illustrious De Clares—and from a brother of Thomas a Becket, the archbishop of Canterbury. The name, however, is a corruption of the Norman French term applied to the office of the king's butler, which was conferred upon Theobald, surnamed "le botiler", by Henry II., and remained hereditary in his descendants for many generations. In those centuries the upper classes of England were French-speaking, and were largely Norman in blood, and the surnames dating from that time are either purely French in origin, or are Anglo-Saxon terms that have been given a slightly French turn.

The ancestors of the Butlers, on the paternal side, crossed to Ireland in the twelfth century, and sought alliances with the Milesian houses of their own station, transmitting the family name to their descendants in both a Norman and a Gaelic form. In the thirteenth century what is now called Tipperary was formed into the "county palatine of Ormond under the Butlers, who thus became so powerful, that different branches of them", says "O'Hart's Pedigrees.", "furnished many of the most distinguished families in Ireland". The Butlers were earls, marquises and dukes of Ormonde. Their war cry, which also became their motto, as in many Gaelic families, was "Butler Abu!", "abu" or "aboo" being the Irish or Gaelic word for "victory". Their arms according to the description given in "O'Hart's Pedigrees" were: Arms: Or. a chief indent-

ed azure. Crest: In a ducal coronet, or, a plume of five ostrich feathers; ar, a falcon arising out of the last. In the case of the English families bearing the name the patronymic has probably been derived in a similar way from the Norman French word denoting occupation. Possibly too in America there are families of French origin among the Butlers, whose name was originally "Botiler", which became anglicised into Butler.

(I) Justice Butler, ancestor of the Butler family, lived in New Haven, Connecticut, where he was probably born about 1760. He was in all likelihood a descendant of Deacon Richard Butler, who came to this country in 1633, supposedly from Braintree, county Essex, England. Richard became a freeman at Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 14, 1634, and a member of the Rev. Thomas Hooker's church at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1642. With his brother, William, he was among the first settlers at Hartford, receiving sixteen acres of land there in the first division. He was a deacon in the first church there and occupied successively the positions of juror, selectman, deputy to the general court, and clerk of the general court. He lived in Hartford on the south side of the Little river, and owned a house, lot and other lands in Weathersfield. He was twice married, the name of his first wife remaining unknown, and he married (second) Elizabeth Bigelow, before coming to Hartford. She died February 26, 1656; he died August 6, 1684. The inventory of his estate amounted to six hundred and fifty-four pounds, fifteen shillings. They had eight children, five of them sons, all born at Hartford. It is probable that Justice Butler was sprung from one of these sons of Richard Butler, though the most diligent research up to the present has not succeeded in establishing the connection. Justice Butler married Lucy Davis.

(II) Henry, son of Justice and Lucy (Davis) Butler, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, about 1785. He continued to live in New Haven, where he appears to have made a prominent figure in mercantile circles. Later he lived in Richmond, Virginia. He married, in 1807, at New Haven, Rebecca, born in New Haven, in 1788, daughter of Samuel Green, born in 1744, died in 1799, and his wife, Abigail (Buell) Green, born in Killingworth, Connecticut, in 1749, died in Rich-

Richard Butler dau. Mary Butler

mond, Virginia, in 1819. Abigail Buell was descended in the fourth generation from William Buell, the American pioneer, and patriarch of the family. William Buell, Bewelle, or Beville, was born in Chesterton, Huntingdonshire, England, about 1610. Emigrating to America as early as 1630, he settled first in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and then in 1635 joined the first company that went westward to found the town of Windsor. He died in Windsor in 1681. His son, Samuel Buell, was born in Windsor in 1641, and after 1664 lived in Killingworth, where he died in 1720. In the old records he is especially set down as "gentleman", was an extensive land owner, and was honored by his fellow citizens by election to many positions of trust and responsibility. By his marriage in 1662 to Deborah Griswold, who was born in 1646, died in 1719, Samuel Buell allied himself to another of the great colonial families of Connecticut. His wife was a daughter of Edward Griswold, of Windsor, brother of Governor Matthew Griswold. The Griswold family is descended from Humphrey Griswold, of Greet, Lord of the Manor. Their ancestors came originally from Cambridgeshire, where they were established as early as 1135. The grandparents of Abigail Buell, and the ancestors in the fifth generation of Rebecca Green, were Benjamin Buell, of Killingworth, who was born in 1686, died in 1725, and Hannah Hutchinson, of Hebron, whom he married in 1710. Her parents were John Buell, born in Killingworth in 1717, died in 1752, and Abigail (Chatfield) Buell, daughter of John Chatfield. Several of the sons of Henry and Rebecca (Green) Butler have occupied commanding positions in the commercial and professional life of New York City. The eldest son, George B., who was born in New Haven, Connecticut, in 1809, died in New York in 1886, is still remembered as one of the proprietors of the *New York Journal of Commerce*, and secretary and attorney of the Hudson River Railroad Company. His son, George Butler, was the distinguished artist, one of the foremost American painters of his generation. Charles E. is mentioned below.

(III) Charles E., son of Henry and Rebecca (Green) Butler, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1818, died in the city of New York, May 1, 1897. He began the study of

the law in 1836 in the office of Jonathan Prescott Hall, in New York City. When he was twenty-four years old, in association with William M. Evarts he formed the law firm of Butler & Evarts, whose successors are now the firm of Evarts, Choate & Sherman. Retiring from professional work in 1879, he spent most of his time after that upon his estate in Stockbridge, Massachusetts. He married Louisa Clinch, sister of Cornelia Clinch, who became the wife of Alexander T. Stewart, the great merchant prince. Mrs. Louisa (Clinch) Butler died in 1852. Children: Prescott Hall, mentioned below; Maxwell Evarts; Rosalie, died in 1897; Helen C.; Virginia; Lilian, married John Swann.

(IV) Prescott Hall, son of Charles E. and Louisa (Clinch) Butler, was born on Staten Island, New York, March 8, 1848. He obtained his preparatory education at Reid and Hoffman's school at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1869. Having studied law in his father's office he was admitted to the bar in 1874, and entered his fathers' firm, then Evarts, Southmayd & Choate. He was successful from the outset and rated as a lawyer of thorough learning and sound qualities. At an early age in his practice he acquired a reputation excelled only by the oldest members of the bar. His connection with the firm was lifelong, and during his extensive practice he had charge of many important cases and delicate trusts, which were always managed with skill and fidelity. A man of kind heart, strong sympathies, and generous impulses, he was, when occasion demanded, courageous and resolute in the support of any cause or movement which he considered to be right. He was a man who made many friends and held their warm respect and regard permanently. Mr. Butler was a member of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, and the New York Law Institute. He was also a member of the University, Century, Racquet, Metropolitan, Riding, New York Yacht, Players, Harvard and Knickerbocker clubs. He died at his residence, No. 22 Park avenue, New York City, December 16, 1901. He married, June 2, 1874, at St. James, Smithtown, Long Island, Cornelia Stewart, daughter of Judge John Lawrence and Sarah (Nicoll) Smith. Mrs. Smith was a granddaughter of Jacob Clinch. Mr. and Mrs. Butler estab-

lished a home at St. James, Long Island, situated on Stony Brook Harbor, and known as "Bytharbour". Children: Lawrence Smith; Charles Stewart, mentioned below; Susan L., married Francis C. Huntington, son of the Rev. William Reid Huntington, former rector of Grace Church in the City of New York.

(V) Charles Stewart, son of Prescott Hall and Cornelia Stewart (Smith) Butler, was born in the City of New York, December 3, 1876. He received his preparatory education at St. Paul's School, Garden City, Long Island, and at St. Mark's School, Southborough, Massachusetts. Later he went to Harvard College, from which he was graduated in 1899, attending later the Harvard Law School, and the New York Law School. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1903, and has since been in practice, having an office at No. 32 Nassau street. In 1908 he formed a partnership with William M. Seabury which was terminated in 1910, by Mr. Seabury going west for his health. In 1903 Mr. Butler joined Troop A of Squadron A, and has remained a member ever since except for a brief period. He has always been a Republican in politics, and an Episcopalian in religion. He is a member of the Downtown, University, Harvard, Seawanaka and Church clubs.

The Wait family is of French origin, and the name was spelled WAIT. They were among the earliest settlers of the Isle of Wight, and were obliged to surrender the island to the Romans



in the year 43. Though the name was found in other counties of England, the ancestors of the American branch were identified with

Somersetshire, where Samuel Wait was a gentleman of good position and estate.

(II) Samuel (2), second son of Samuel (1) Wait, of Somersetshire, England, was, according to the English law of primogeniture, left to his own resources when his elder brother, Thomas, came into the estate. Entirely dissatisfied with this arrangement, Samuel Wait, whose means exceeded \$50,000, emigrated to America in 1821, and settled in Newburg, New York, and later in Montgomery, Orange county, New York, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and forty-eight acres near Neelytown, afterwards purchasing other farms and becoming a large property owner. The early part of the nineteenth century saw, in England, that great religious awakening led by the Wesleys, which gave rise to what is known in this country as the Methodist Episcopal church. Among the converts made by that great and ardent spirit, John Wesley, was Samuel Wait, who like many another threw himself heart and soul into the movement and became one of that great army of lay preachers through whom the faith was spread. He brought his religious enthusiasm with him to the new country, and was the founder of the Methodist church at Montgomery, in which place he resided until his death. He married, prior to leaving Somersetshire, England, Mary Walsh of that county. Their sons were: Edward, Samuel, John, William, Thomas, the two first named having been importers of cattle and sheep, importing the first Southdown sheep in America, and the third having been a large real estate owner in Newburg. Their daughters were: Mary, married Charles Downing, of Newburg, New York, the noted pomologist; Emma, married a Mr. Bradbury, a broadcloth manufacturer of Lyons, Connecticut; Flora, married a Mr. Bagg, a planter and slave holder of Kentucky; Sarah, married a Mr. Smith, of Montgomery, New York.

(III) Thomas, son of Samuel (2) and Mary (Walsh) Wait, was born in Newburg, New York, 1821, died at Montgomery, New York, 1903. He married, in 1846, Mary, born in 1826, daughter of Johannes Mould, of Montgomery, New York, and granddaughter of Christofel Mould, of revolutionary fame. Fourteen children were born to them, nine of whom lived to mature years: Martha, married Chauncey Brooks; Charles D., married



Emily T. Rawlins Wait



Annie E. Knapp Hail



Wesley Hall

Eliza Seymour; Mary E., married Hiram Hawkins; George W., married Cornelia Kidd; Alida, married Ira Green; Effie, married Charles Hill; Wesley, of whom further; Sarah, married Frank E. Eager, of Holland, Michigan; Anna, unmarried.

(IV) Dr. Wesley Wait, son of Thomas and Mary (Mould) Wait, was born at the old Wait homestead in Montgomery, Orange county, New York, May 15, 1861. His early education was gained at one of the many excellent private boarding schools on the Hudson near his home. After he left school he went to New York City and there took up the study of medicine and dentistry, where after only eight months' study he was made first assistant to the college professor. He finished the required four-year course in dentistry in eighteen months, receiving his diploma the following year. In 1884 he left New York City and opened an office in Goshen, New York, where he remained for eighteen months. He then went to Chicago, Illinois, remaining, however, but a short time, returning to Newburg, New York, where he began the practice of dentistry which he has carried on with ever increasing success to the present time. Dr. Wait has always been a student of physics, and has a marked mechanical talent. He is the inventor of various electrical appliances in successful use. His device for the interlocking of large steel girders without the use of bolts or rivets was put to the test at Columbia University in 1911, and showed one hundred per cent of practical advantage over the old method. He was the delegate of New York state for three years to the International Association of Manufacturers and Inventors, now known as the Manufacturers' Association. Dr. Wait has also contributed to the technical magazines a number of scientific articles in several fields of natural science, and has lectured upon those topics before audiences at Columbia, Lehigh and other universities. Dr. Wait is an attendant of the First Presbyterian Church of Newburg. He was a Republican in political belief, but is now a member of the National Progressive party.

Dr. Wait married (first) at Goshen, New York, in 1885, Emily S., daughter of General John A. Rawlins, of whom further. They had one child, Lucile, married John S. Bull, of Newburg, New York, and they have three children: Stephen M., John A. Rawlins and

William. Mrs. Wait died March 25, 1897. Dr. Wait married (second) in 1905, Anna E., daughter of Samuel Trevor Knapp, of New York City, and a great-niece of Uzal Knapp, who was the last survivor of General Washington's life guard, whose remains are interred in Washington's headquarters, Newburg, New York (see Knapp VI). Mrs. Wait was widely known for her charitable work. She was a most devout Christian and an enthusiastic missionary worker, a member of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York City. She was deeply interested in the remodelling of St. Luke's Hospital at Newburg, giving upwards of \$50,000 to that purpose, erecting the south wing as a memorial to her father, Samuel Trevor Knapp. She died in February, 1912.

General John Aaron Rawlins, father of Emily S. (Rawlins) Wait, was born at East Galena, Illinois, February 13, 1831, son of James Dawson Rawlins, a native of Madison county, Kentucky, who removed to Missouri, and from there to East Galena, and a descendant of Robert Rawlings, an early settler of Maryland.

The family removed to Guilford, Illinois, where John A. Rawlins attended school and assisted with the work of the farm and in burning charcoal. He attended Mount Morris Seminary, 1852-53, studied law in Galena, 1854-55, practiced in partnership with Isaac P. Stevens, his preceptor, 1855-56, and with David Sheean, 1858-61. He was elected city attorney for Galena in 1857; was a Democratic candidate for presidential elector in 1860, and held a series of joint discussions with Allen C. Fuller, the Lincoln and Hamlin candidate for elector from his district, which gave him a local reputation as a public speaker. On the firing of Fort Sumter in April, 1861, he aided in arousing the people of Illinois to the dangers that threatened the Union and in recruiting the Forty-fifth Illinois Volunteers. He was appointed aide-de-camp to General Grant, who had been attracted to him by hearing him speak at Galena in favor of maintaining the Union, and although the youngest member of his staff, was promoted assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, September 15, 1861, at Cairo, his commission dating from August 31, 1861. The only time he was absent from staff duty during the entire war was in August and September, 1864, when on

sick leave. He was promoted rapidly, being made major, April 14, 1862; lieutenant-colonel, November 1, 1862; brigadier-general of volunteers, August 11, 1863; brevet major-general of volunteers, February 24, 1865; brigadier-general, United States army, and chief of staff, March 3, 1865, and brevet major-general, United States army, March 13, 1865. General Grant characterized him as "more nearly indispensable to me than any officer in the service". He was appointed secretary of war in President Grant's cabinet, March 9, 1869, and held the office until his death, in Washington, D. C., September 9, 1869. A statue of bronze was erected to his memory in Washington.

General Rawlins married (first) June 5, 1856, Emily, daughter of Hiram Smith, of Goshen, New York. He married (second) in 1863, Mary E., daughter of S. A. Hurlburt, of Danbury, Connecticut.

This is one of the numerous Dutch names which was derived from the place of residence of the family. All the names beginning with "van" are place names, indicating the town in Holland from which the ancestor came. Many names having this form were changed after arrival in this country by the occupation of the individual, such as Smith. The Terhune family took its name in this country from the fact that one of its members either maintained a fine garden or lived near one. The ancestor was called Albert Albertsen. The history of the old Dutch names is very interesting and easily followed when one is familiar with the habits and characteristics of the pioneers of New Amsterdam (New York). The family of Van Etten has been identified with the history of this state from a very early period and has since been conspicuous in New Jersey and other states.

(I) Jacob Jansen, the son of Jan, came from Etten in North Brabant, Holland, and settled at Kingston, New York. Van Etten means from Etten. He married, at Kingston, December 28, 1664, Annatje Adrianse, of Amsterdam (daughter of Adrian). After 1675 he lived in Marbletown, and his youngest child was born at Hurley in 1688. Children: Jan, mentioned below; Sytie, married Jan Evertsen, and lived in Marbletown; Adriaen or Arie (Aaron) resided near Kingston, where

all his children were baptized; Petronella, married Albert Roosa, and lived at Hurley; Pieter, also resided at Hurley; Heiltje, born at Marbletown, married William Van Vredenberg, and lived at Kingston; Emanuel, lived at Hurley; Tietje, married Evert Roosa, of Hurley; Jacobus (James), settled in Dutchess county about 1720; Geesje, married Jacob Decker, of Marbletown.

(II) Jan, eldest child of Jacob Jansen and Annatje (Adrianse) Van Etten, was baptized January 3, 1666, at Marbletown. He resided in Hurley and Rochester, Ulster county, New York. He married, about 1692, Jannetje, daughter of Arien Roosa, and granddaughter of Albert Heymanse Roosa, of Hurley. Children: 1. Arien, baptized August 15, 1693. 2. Aeltje, married Anthony Westbroek, of Kingston, and resided in Ulster county, New York, until about 1730, when they removed to the present town of Montague, Sussex county, New Jersey, and have descendants now living at Port Jervis. 3. Jacob, mentioned below. 4. Marytje, married Cornelis Ennis, of Marbletown. 5. Annetje, married Broer Dekker, of Napanoch. 6. Ariaantje, married Aard Middag, and settled soon after marriage in the Minisink country. 7. Rebecca, married Henry Bont, of Claverack, New York. 8. Rachel, married Ritsert (Richard) Kittel, of Hurley, and settled in the Minisink country prior to 1750. 9. Lea, married Thomas Keeter, and lived at Hurley. 10. Cathrina, probably married Frans Kool.

(III) Jacob, junior son of Jan and Jannetje (Roosa) Van Etten, born at Hurley, was baptized September 25, 1696, and resided in the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York. He married, April 22, 1719, Antjen Westbroek, born at Kingston. Children: 1. Jan, born at Nytsfield (Knightsfield), Ulster county, was baptized April 17, 1720, and resided at Napanoch; he settled in Easton, Pennsylvania, about 1760. 2. Helena or Magdalena, married Rev. Johannes Casparus Fryenmuth, the first pastor of the four Minisink valley churches. 3. Cornelis, resided at Napanoch, where his children were baptized. 4. Anthony, mentioned below. 5. Jannetjen, married Emanuel Gonsales, and lived near Bushkill, Pennsylvania. 6. Johannes, mentioned below.

(IV) Johannes, youngest child of Jacob and Antjen (Westbroek) Van Etten, was born at Napanoch about 1730. He settled about 1750

in the present town of Delaware, Pike county, Pennsylvania, where he died February 15, 1814. He was a member of the militia in the Provincial service during the French and Indian war, and appears in the record as captain of a company from Upper Smithfield, Northampton county, Pennsylvania, in 1755. He was again commissioned as captain in May, 1756, of the first battalion, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Conrad Weiser. He again appears as captain in Colonel Clapham's regiment at Fort Augusta, October 18, 1756, stationed at Hyndshaw's Fort with thirty men, including two sergeants. His son John was color sergeant in his company of the first battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Weiser, May 5, 1756. John Van Etten, evidently the same person as Johannes, was commissioned captain of the Delaware company and Northampton county associators, May 22, 1775. Captain Van Etten appears in the revolutionary rolls on a return of officers of the sixth battalion of militia in the county of Northampton, dated May 21, 1777, as captain of the Fourth Company, on a general muster roll of the same battalion, May 14, 1778, commanded by Colonel Jacob Stroud. John Van Etten appears as captain of the Fourth Company, and appears on a muster roll of a company of volunteers from Northampton county, June 15, 1780, mustered at Fort Penn, January 15, 1781. His name appears as captain of a company of the first class in the fifth battalion, Northampton county, under the command of Colonel Shouse, in the service of the United States on the frontier of said county for two months, "said class called to turn out and meet at John Vankempen's, Esq., 18th of September, 1781." This call was dated "1st December, 1781, Lower Smithfield." Signed "John Chambers, muster-master." On a return by Jacob Stroud, lieutenant-colonel of the fifth battalion, Northampton county militia, dated Fort Penn, May 27, 1783, Johannes Van Etten was elected captain of the First Company. In a fight between his company and the Indians near Raymondskill, Pike county, in 1780, his son-in-law, Benjamin Ennis, was killed. He married (first) about 1750, Maria Gonsales. His second wife, Rachel (Williams) Decker, was the widow of Daniel Decker.

(V) Cornelius, son of Johannes and Rachel (Williams-Decker) Van Etten, was born December 8, 1782, in Delaware township, Pike

county, Pennsylvania, and was a farmer there. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church. He married, 1803, Anna Smith, and their children were: Solomon, Robert, Amos, Margaret, Rachel, Catharine, Mary, Amanda.

(VI) Solomon, eldest son of Cornelius and Anna (Smith) Van Etten, was born May 18, 1806, in Delaware township, Pennsylvania. He married Hannah Mettler. Children: Cornelius, Solomon, Frank, Matthew, John Hixson, Anna Mettler.

(VII) John Hixson, fourth son of Solomon and Hannah (Mettler) Van Etten, was born October 13, 1843, in Delaware. He was admitted to the bar and engaged in the practice of his profession at Milford, Pennsylvania. He became editor and proprietor of the *Pike County Press*, an influential local paper, which he has conducted with marked success. He married Adelaide, daughter of James and Amanda (Beamer) Kanouse. Children: John de Camp, Leila Barker, Bessie Hixson.

(VIII) John de Camp, son of John Hixson and Adelaide (Kanouse) Van Etten, was born January 3, 1881, in Milford. He attended the public schools there until seven years of age, when he was sent to the Port Jervis high school, where he remained two years. He was subsequently a student at the Nyack Collegiate High School, where he continued three years, graduating and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He began his business career as clerk in a grocery store in Milford, where he continued some time, after which he engaged with an engineering corps on the line of the Milford & Matamoras railroad. After one year of this service he entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, in which he continued three years. Following this he was engaged one year with the Atlas Portland Cement Company, after which he was connected with the American Tobacco Company for a period of three years in the traffic department. On January 19, 1905, he entered the employ of the Hodgman Rubber Company, of Tuckahoe, New York, and worked his way up to the position of superintendent of the company's works, in which capacity he is still employed. Mr. Van Etten combines with much executive ability the energy and industry which achieves results and his high personal character makes him popular among his associates in business and his contemporaries generally. With his

family he is associated with the Presbyterian church; is a member of the Holland Society of New York, and an active supporter of Republican principles, serving as a committee-man of the district organization.

He married, October 18, 1906, at the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church, Yonkers, New York, Jane Louise Seaman, born December 18, 1878, in New York City, daughter of Augustus G. and Mary Louise (Hodgman) Seaman. Augustus G. Seaman is connected with the Hodgman Rubber Company at Tuckahoe, and is the father also of Allen Hay Seaman. Mr. and Mrs. Van Etten have two sons: John Seaman, born January 22, 1908, and Willett Kanouse, October 9, 1910.

(IV) Anthony, third son of Jacob (q. v) and Antjen (Westbroek) Van Etten, was born at Napanoch, Ulster county, New York, where he was baptized June 12, 1726, and died at Deer Park, in 1778. Before 1750 he settled in what is now Deer Park, where he was a blacksmith, and served many years as justice of the peace. In 1751 he was deacon of the Machackemech church and was an elder in 1755. His will gave his personal property to his wife, as long as she remained his widow, and after she was through with it, it was to be divided among his four sons and six daughters. He married, August 3, 1750, in Deer Park, Annatje (Hannah), daughter of Thomas and Janneke (Van Inwegen) Decker, born about 1730, at Machackemech. She joined the church there October 11, 1750. Children: Antje, died young; Thomas, died young; Antje, born January 14, 1753; Janneke, April 28, 1754; Margrieta, February 13, 1756; Levi, mentioned below; Alida, August 19, 1759; Hendricus, June 14, 1761; Blandina, September 4, 1763; Maria, November 11, 1765; Thomas, October 16, 1768; Anthony, October 29, 1770.

(V) Levi, second son of Anthony and Annatje (Decker) Van Etten, was born February 12, 1758, in Deer Park, where he was a farmer. He married, November 27, 1777, Fannetie Westbrook.

(VI) Levi (2), son of Levi (1) and Fannetje (Westbrook) Van Etten, was born August 30, 1790, in Deer Park, and spent his life engaged in farming in that town. He was a member of the Dutch Reformed church, and

politically a Democrat. He married Eleanor Carpenter, of Carpenter's Point, in the town of Deer Park, and they had children: Benjamin; John, sheriff of Orange county; Alvah; Levi, who resided on the homestead; Dr. Solomon, mentioned below; Margaret, married Simon Westfall; Ellen, wife of Charles Bodle, of Port Jervis; Ann Elizabeth, married — Campbell.

(VII) Dr. Solomon Van Etten, fifth son of Levi (2) and Eleanor (Carpenter) Van Etten, was born July 30, 1829, in Deer Park, died in 1894, in Port Jervis. He studied medicine and engaged in practice at Port Jervis, where he was twenty-five years surgeon of the Erie Railroad Company. During the civil war he was surgeon of the Fifty-sixth Regiment of New York Volunteers and held the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel. For several years he was commander of Carroll Post, No. 279, Grand Army of the Republic, of Port Jervis, was surgeon of the New York state department of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was connected with various local organizations. Dr. Van Etten was active in the various interests of Port Jervis, and a director of the First National Bank of that city. He married, September 7, 1865, Maria Bristol, born June 9, 1836, in Waverly, New York, daughter of Nathan and Maria (Davis) Bristol. Children: Nathan Bristol, mentioned below; Eleanor Bristol, born September 17, 1872, in Port Jervis, now the wife of Archibald M. Woodruff, of Newark, New Jersey.

(VIII) Dr. Nathan Bristol Van Etten, only son of Dr. Solomon and Maria (Bristol) Van Etten, was born June 22, 1866, in Port Jervis. He attended the public schools of that city including the high school. After leaving the high school he traveled and studied in Europe in 1884 and 1885. Returning to New York he entered Cornell University, after which he entered Bellevue Medical College, from which he received his diploma in 1890. For one year he was associated with his father in practice at Port Jervis, and in 1891 established himself in the Bronx Borough of Greater New York, where for over twenty-one years he has remained at the same location, and has built up a large and successful practice, being popular in the profession as well as socially. He is president of the Bronx Borough Medical Society, chairman for the

Bronx of the Greater New York Medical Association, member of the American Medical Association, and New York State and County Medical associations. He is attending physician of Union Hospital, is a director of the Cosmopolitan Bank and junior vice-commander of Lafayette Camp, Sons of Veterans, and a member of the Holland Society of New York. With his family he is affiliated with Fordham Manor Dutch Reformed Church, founded in 1696. While not an active politician he supports the principles of the Republican party.

He married, May 17, 1893, in Port Jervis, Josephine Swinton, born there February 18, 1867, daughter of John and Harriet (Romaine) Swinton. Mr. Swinton is head of the hardware firm of Swinton & Company, in Port Jervis, and has one daughter besides Mrs. Van Etten, namely, Katherine, wife of H. R. Forbes, and mother of Elizabeth and Harriet Forbes, born 1894 and 1898 respectively. Children of Dr. and Mrs. Van Etten: Eleanor Swinton, born November 21, 1895; Katherine, June 27, 1897; John, January 13, 1906. The daughters are students at the Morris high school, and the son of the public grammar school.

(VI) Amos, third son of
 VAN ETTEN Cornelius (q.v.), and
 Anna (Smith) Van Etten,
 was born in 1808, died in Port Jervis, New York, October 15, 1889. He received his education in the country schools, and early engaged in the mercantile business at Milford, Pennsylvania, which was his occupation throughout his active life. He married, December 15, 1841, Lydia Cornelia Thrall, born June 15, 1818, in Milford, Pennsylvania, died December 11, 1898, in Port Jervis, New York, daughter of Samuel S. and Cynthia (Newman) Thrall. She became a member of the Dutch Reformed church at Port Jervis in 1861. She was a descendant of one of the oldest families of the Delaware valley of New England descent (see Thrall VII). Children: Edgar, mentioned below; John Thrall, born 1846; Samuel Southmead, 1848; Anna, 1850, died twenty years old; Amos, mentioned below; Emma Lawrence, 1854, wife of C. F. Van Inwegen, of Port Jervis, New York, at whose home the mother passed her last days.

(VII) Edgar, eldest child of Amos and

Lydia C. (Thrall) Van Etten, was born April 15, 1843, in Milford. He was educated in the country school at Hainesville, New Jersey, and Stillwater Academy, same state, from which he graduated in 1858. At the age of sixteen years he went to Mount Vernon, Indiana, where he was employed two years as a clerk in a general store. Returning to Hainesville, he enlisted in 1861 as a private in Company B, Second New Jersey Volunteers, and was mustered out in August, 1864, with the rank of captain. He participated in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac for the three years he was in the service. In 1865 he was employed as a brakeman on the Erie railroad, remaining until he became superintendent of the Delaware division, and was later transferred to the Buffalo division. He then became superintendent of the Lehigh Valley railroad at Buffalo; later became general superintendent of the New York Central; subsequently became vice-president of that railroad, and had charge of the Boston & Albany for that company for ten years; in 1909 he resigned and is now president of the G. Washington Coffee Refining Company of New York City. He served as a director of the First National Bank of Albany, of the Empire and Carnegie Trust companies of New York, and the Beacon Trust Company of Boston, from all of which he has resigned. He has never taken an active part in politics. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Royal Arcanum and other fraternal bodies, of the Holland Society of New York, and Sons of the American Revolution. Mr. Van Etten is a member of the Lotus and Railroad clubs of New York, the Algonquin Club of Boston, California Club of Los Angeles and the Eastern Yacht Club.

He married (first) at Port Jervis, New York, in 1865, Emma Lawrence, born April 27, 1845, in Bridgeton, New Jersey, died October, 1894, daughter of Charles M. Lawrence, a physician of Port Jervis, New York, and his wife Margaret (Holmes) Lawrence. He married (second) at Millersburg, Ohio, June 30, 1897, Frances Cramblett, born 1868, daughter of Rev. Ezra Cramblett, a clergyman of Millersburg, and his wife, Mary (Quillen) Cramblett. Children of first wife: Nellie, born 1868, in Port Jervis, New York, now the wife of Charles Risley, residing in Pasadena, California; Edna, 1880, at Port Jervis, mar-

ried Charles T. Slauson, and resides in Tulane, California. Both were educated in seminaries at London, Canada, and Litchfield, Connecticut.

THRALL The spelling of this name was much varied in the early days. the records giving it as Thrale, Thrail, Trall and Thrall. The family was identified with the early settlement of Windsor, Connecticut, where it still has many prominent descendants and has spread from there through various regions of the United States.

(I) William Thrall was born in England in 1605, and in 1630 became a member of the Congregational church, which was formed in Plymouth, England, under the ministry of Rev. John Wareham. On March 20, of that year, a company set out from Plymouth in the "Mary and John" and were put ashore at Nantasket Point, Massachusetts, May 30. Mr. Wareham and the larger part of his congregation settled at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1635, and William Thrall was probably among these. He took an active part in the Pequot war, and in 1646 purchased land in Windsor, where he settled with his family. As this location was distant from any neighbors and exposed to attacks from the Indians, he was exempted from the duties of "watch and ward," to which all able-bodied men of the settlement were liable. This location has ever since been occupied by his descendants, who have maintained the reputation of the family for thrift, industry, public spirit and all that constitutes good citizenship. He contributed two shillings and six pence to the Connecticut Relief Fund for the benefit of the poor in other colonies. His wife, "Old Goode (y) Thrall," died July 30, 1676. They had sons, Timothy and David.

(II) Timothy, son of William Thrall, was born July 25, 1641, in Windsor, where he lived. He contributed one shilling and six pence to the relief fund for the poor of other colonies. He married, November 10, 1659, Deborah, daughter of Thomas Gunn, of Windsor, baptized February 27, 1641, died January 7, 1694. Children: Deborah, Timothy, Mehitable, Elizabeth, John (died young), John, Martha, Thomas (died young), Thomas, Samuel and Abigail (twins).

(III) Sergeant John Thrall, third son of Timothy and Deborah (Gunn) Thrall, was

born June 5, 1671, in Windsor, where he died April 19, 1732. His military title arose from services in the militia. There was very little fighting in the colonies during his time. He married, January 6, 1697, Mindwell Moses, born December 13, 1676, in Windsor, daughter of John and Mary (Brown) Moses. Children: John, Moses, Aaron, Amy, Joseph, Daniel, Joel, Charles, Jerusha.

(IV) Moses, second son of Sergeant John and Mindwell (Moses) Thrall, was born April 20, 1702, in Windsor, where he lived until about 1733, when he settled in North Bolton, Connecticut, and died there August 24, 1770. He married, February 4, 1730, in Windsor, Elizabeth Filer, and their first child, Elizabeth, was born there November 29, 1731. Children recorded in Bolton: Ann, born March 27, 1733; Sarah, May 24, 1734; Moses, mentioned below; William, May 19, 1739; James, died five months old; James, September 18, 1746; Lemuel, mentioned below.

(V) Moses (2), eldest son of Moses (1) and Elizabeth (Filer) Thrall, was born August 10, 1735, in Bolton, where he lived until about 1769-70, when he removed to Ellington, Connecticut, and died there January 13, 1806. He married in Bolton, May 2, 1765, Lucy Hills, of Windsor, who survived him more than nineteen years, dying February 27, 1826, in Ellington. Their first two children were born in Bolton, namely: Betty, July 30, 1766; William, April 8, 1768. The roster of the first church of Ellington shows that Mrs. Moses Thrall was a member in 1799, and among those admitted to the church some time subsequent to that date was Mrs. Oliver Thrall.

(VI) Oliver, son of Moses (2) and Lucy (Hills) Thrall, was born in 1770, in Ellington, where he resided and died August 15, 1834. His wife Dolly was born November 12, 1776, died July 9, 1841. Their children were: Miranda, born August 23, 1796, married William Thompson of Salisbury; Dolly, October 17, 1798, married Edmund Avery of Salisbury; Nelson, December 25, 1800; Clark, mentioned below.

(VII) Clark, youngest child of Oliver and Dolly Thrall, was born October 30, 1803, in Ellington, died August 6, 1874, in Salisbury Center, New York. He married Esther Barrett, born May 25, 1800, died June 28, 1878, in Salisbury Center, New York. Children:

Nelson, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born November 3, 1832, married Leroy West of Salisbury Center, New York; Amelia, November 30, 1834, married Homer Smith, of Salisbury Center, New York.

(VIII) Nelson, only son of Clark and Esther (Barrett) Thrall, was born November 27, 1830, died January 15, 1862, in Salisbury Center, Herkimer county, New York. He married, in Salisbury Center, January 6, 1852, Mary Jane, born May 1, 1834, daughter of John Smith. Children: Marion Leroy, died in his eighth year; Nelson Clark, mentioned below.

(IX) Nelson Clark, only surviving son of Nelson and Mary Jane (Smith) Thrall, was born May 20, 1856, in Salisbury Center, New York. He attended the public schools at Brocketts Bridge (now Dolgeville), Herkimer county, New York, until he was seventeen years old. He then became private secretary to William H. Churchman in Indianapolis, Indiana, and remained with him two years, after which he was private secretary to H. L. Hall in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, one year. In 1879 he became private secretary to the general superintendent of the Erie Railroad Company, in which position he continued two years. He then became private secretary to the engineer-in-chief of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in St. Paul, Minnesota, which position he filled three years. Following this he became chief clerk in the office of the general manager of the same road, and following this served five years as assistant to the president. He then became right-of-way agent for the road during the receivership, and was afterwards assistant manager of the Northern Pacific Express Company in Chicago. In 1896 he became private secretary to George Crocker in New York City, continuing in this position until the death of Mr. Crocker, in 1909, when he became one of the executors of the latter's estate. In 1901 Mr. Thrall settled at Larchmont, Westchester county, New York. He is a member of the New York Yacht Club, Larchmont Yacht Club. Minnesota Society of New York and Northwestern Society of New York.

He married, November 5, 1878, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Margaret Stewart, born April 10, 1850, in that city, daughter of Smyth and Mary (Canning) Stewart, who were the parents of William, Margaret, Rebecca and

Ella Stewart. Children of Nelson C. Thrall and wife: Nelson Peyton, born August 13, 1879, died April 3, 1880; Jemima, born June 11, 1881, wife of Frank De Klyn Huyler, of New York; Helena Montana, born March 27, 1883, died October 2, 1886; Nelson, born June 27, 1886, died March 9, 1887.

(V) Lemuel, youngest child of Moses (I) and Elizabeth (Filer) Thrall, was born February 5, 1749, in North Bolton, died January 31, 1831, in Milford, Pennsylvania. He married (first) Lydia King and (second) about 1784, Lydia Skinner, who died April 13, 1813. The children of second marriage were: Filer, born August 12, 1785; Amy, May 31, 1791; Samuel Southmayd, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel Southmayd, youngest child of Lemuel and Lydia (Skinner) Thrall, was born November 27, 1793, died at Milford, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1862. He resided for many years on the bluff at Milford, and subsequently on what is known as the Thrall farm, one mile below the village of Milford. He married, June 11, 1817, Cynthia, daughter of Thomas and Cornelia (Randle) Newman. Children: Lydia Cornelia, mentioned below; Sally Ann, born August 13, 1820, married Rev. William Burroughs; Dorleska Elizabeth, December 24, 1826, became the wife of Egbert Jansen, lived at Vineland, New Jersey, and died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; John, October 4, 1828; Charles Filer, January 23, 1832, married Caroline Warner; Frances, September 21, 1837, married Alexander Henderson, lived in Philadelphia and died there; Ralph B., January 9, 1840; Samuel Southmayd, February 11, 1841.

(VII) Lydia Cornelia, eldest child of Samuel Southmayd and Cynthia (Newman) Thrall, was born June 15, 1818, in Milford. She married, December 15, 1841, Amos Van Etten, of that town, whom she survived, and died December 11, 1898 (see Van Etten VI).

This name appears to have an origin like that of Berkeley, and indeed to be the same name with a different orthography. We find a Theobald de Berkeley, probably a scion or offshoot of the Anglo-Norman family, settled in Scotland, as early as the time of David I. Fourth in descent from him was Alexander de Berkeley, who married the heiress of Mathers, and wrote himself de Berkeley of

Mathers. His great-grandson, Alexander, appears to have been the first to use the orthography of Barclay in the fifteenth century. The Berkeleys or Barclays are descended, it is said, from Thomas de Berkeley of Berkeley Castle, county Gloucester, England, who lived in the time of Edward I., and was the fifth in lineal succession from Hardinge, a Dane of royal blood, and one of the companions of the Norman, William, who conquered the Saxons of England in the eleventh century. Hence the name and title of Fitz-Hardinge in connection with the family. Such is the statement made on the authority of the Peerages, "though it is well ascertained," says a correspondent of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, June, 1846, that the founders of the house, "Harding of Bristol and his son, Robert Fitz-Harding, were only burghers of that city." Members of the family settled in Scotland and there united with the old Gaelic families, emigrated in time to county Antrim and other parts of Ireland at an early date. Others came to America, settling in New Jersey and New York. In the Friends' records at Rahway, New Jersey, it is stated that in 1683, after east New Jersey had come under the control of the proprietors, Robert Barclay, the author of "An Apology for Quakers," was appointed governor, and through his influence many of his friends and relatives migrated from Scotland to New Jersey and settled at Amboy. Among these were John Reid, George Keith and John Barclay, the governor's brother. One branch of the family, which descends from David Barclay, of Ury, Scotland, and his wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Gordon, trace their ancestry through John Barclay, son of David. The Barclay arms of this family are: A dove with an olive branch. Motto: "Arms give way to peace."

(I) Dr. Alexander Barclay, first ancestor in America of the Barclay family here dealt with, was born in Scotland, died in Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He was a physician, and attended a medical college in Scotland, going through the full course. He married in Scotland, Mary J. Fraser Watt, and they came to America in 1835, settling in Newburgh, where he practiced his profession.

(II) Peter M., son of Dr. Alexander and Mary J. Fraser (Watt) Barclay, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, April 20, 1834, died at Newburgh, Orange county, New York, Feb-

ruary 10, 1901. Of the physicians and surgeons of Orange county, who built up an extensive practice, Dr. Barclay was one of the chief. In Newburgh he received his preliminary education, graduating from the Academy in 1848. In 1850 he began the study of medicine under his father, and graduated from the University of New York in 1854. Governor Fenton on July 9, 1866, appointed him surgeon to the Nineteenth Infantry of New York with the rank of captain. Dr. Barclay was a non-resident member of the Medico-Legal Society of New York and was prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, including the Knights Templar. Of Dr. Barclay's skill in his profession much has been said. His talents were known and appreciated for nearly half a century in Newburgh and the adjoining portions of the state. He was recognized as a leading citizen, performing in a plain and courteous manner the various social and professional duties that devolved on him. His death was generally mourned among a large circle of friends. He married, June 19, 1872, Harriet E., daughter of Captain C. B. and Annie Marie (Coleman) Armstrong. They had one daughter, Maude, who married Senator John B. Rose, a leading brick manufacturer and representative citizen of Newburgh. Children of Captain and Mrs. Armstrong: Harriet E., Anna H., married Robert Rogers, and William H. H.

This name is of German origin, LYDIG and was brought to this country about the middle of the eighteenth century. Since that time it has been conspicuously identified with commercial matters in New York City, where a representative of the present generation is actively engaged today.

(I) The founder of the American family of this name was Philip Lydig, who was born at Schwab Hall, in Germany, 1723. He came to America about 1750, settling first in Philadelphia, where he engaged in business as a grain merchant. In 1755 he removed to New York, and his residence was at the southeast corner of Ferry and Gold streets. The house was standing until recent times, an interesting relic of the past. A narrator of the events of the past describes Mrs. Lydig as "a fair-faced, healthy, handsome old lady, with her plain cap, scrupulously neat dress, and of dis-



W. Dancy

tinguished manner, sitting in the summer afternoon on the old Dutch stoop in front of her house." Her husband was one of the leading members of the Lutheran church, which stood in "Skinners street" (now a part of Cliff street). This edifice became too small for the increasing membership, and in 1766 Mr. Lydig, with Jacob Grimm, purchased lots on the corner of Frankfort and William streets, and here was erected that quaint edifice known as the "Swamp Church," views of which are given in most histories of the city. During the revolution this church was attended by the Hessian soldiers, and their liberal contributions were of the greatest assistance in maintaining its service. Some of the officers of the Hessians who died in the city were buried in the graveyard attached to the church, and in later years their remains were discovered as they were laid to rest, "in all the panoply of war." When the church was built it is said that Mr. Lydig, its principal founder, went to Germany and was successful in obtaining pecuniary assistance for the purpose. Mr. Lydig continued his business during the war as a flour merchant, and accumulated a substantial fortune. He died before the close of the revolution, and was buried in the church which he founded. He married Margaret Egbert, a widow, daughter of Peter Grimm, a German merchant, who also came from Swabia. Mrs. Lydig survived her husband many years. Two children: David, of whom further; and Sabina, born 1765. David Grimm, brother of Mrs. Lydig, was a man to whose knowledge of early New York every historian and antiquarian is most deeply indebted.

(II) David, son of Philip Lydig, was born 1763. He was in later years one of the most prominent and prosperous citizens of New York. He was very truthfully described as "a man of good education, carefully brought up, handsome in person, of good sense and judgment, refined and courteous in manner." He was a leading member of The Club, which consisted of about thirty prominent citizens, which met at the houses of the members in succession. Among the portions of his extended estate were mills situated at Butter-milk Falls. This property he sold at the time of the completion of the Erie canal, as he foresaw the competition of the western part of the state, and by this he saved a large amount.

In New York he was a director of the Merchants' Bank, which was incorporated in 1805. At various times he became the owner of many pieces of real estate. At the beginning of his career as a merchant he resided at No. 21 Peck Slip, living over his store, as was the custom of those days. From thence he removed to No. 55 Beekman street. In the days of his well-merited prosperity his home was at No. 225 Broadway, being the second house from Barclay street. This house and lot he purchased from Jonathan Fisk in 1818. The price was twenty-five thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. When John Jacob Astor was planning to erect the Astor House, in 1831, he purchased the house and lot of Mr. Lydig for thirty-two thousand five hundred dollars. Mr. Lydig then purchased the house No. 34 Leight street, which was then an aristocratic neighborhood, and here he resided for the remainder of his life. The newspapers of the time contained the following notice: "Died, on Tuesday morning, May the 16th, 1840, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, David Lydig, an old and respectable merchant of this city."

We cannot better conclude this sketch than by giving extended extracts from the diary of Philip Hone, the "Gentleman Mayor" of New York:

"June 18, 1839. I went out yesterday with my wife and daughter to dine with my old friends, the Lydigs, at West Farms, and had a truly delightful day. The beautiful grounds on Bronx river are in fine order, and such a profusion of roses and other flowers I have scarcely ever seen. We had an excellent dinner, Lydig's fine old wines, and abundance of delicious strawberries, with a welcome hearty as the one and unstinted as the other. Mr. and Mrs. Livingston, with some of their family were of the party. Lydig and Suydam are both in indifferent health, and the latter dreadfully hipped and prone to water drinking. But our gossiping about old times, and good cheer and lovely scenery, set the old gentlemen on their legs for the time being, and both, I am persuaded, went to bed much better than they have been for a twelvemonth. So much for the innocent enjoyments, which this world, bad as we think it, affords.

"May 16, 1840. Another link is broken in the chain of social relations. Another warning given of the passing away of my generation. My old and valued friend, David Lydig, died this morning at six o'clock. He has been in bad health the last two years, but had rallied of late, and appeared to be gaining strength, until his last illness. He died in the seventy-sixth year of his age, much older than I, but an intimate friend and associate for nearly forty years. He was one of a set who, although my seniors, were very intimate companions about the time of my entrance into society, and with whom I

continued in pleasant association until they drifted away one by one, and now I am about the only one left. How many good dinners I have eaten at poor Lydig's expense, and how many hours I have passed in his society. He was a just man, prudent and careful in the management of his affairs, unexceptionable in his deportment, with some old-fashioned aristocratic notions, an exceedingly good liver, fond of old wines, which, however, he drank in moderation, but less prudent in the enjoyment of the other pleasures of the table. He was, in short, a gentleman of the old school, a race which is nearly extinct, so, as the old ones decayed and died off, their places are supplied by an undergrowth less hardy, majestic and graceful."

Mr. Lydig married Catherine Mesier, a member of one of the oldest Dutch families of New York. Their child, Philip Mesier, of whom further.

(III) Philip Mesier, only child of David and Catherine (Mesier) Lydig, was born in 1799. In 1824 he entered into partnership with his father under the firm name of David Lydig & Son, their place of business being at No. 160 South street. For nearly a half century he was connected with nearly every bank and insurance company in the city, and he was recognized as one of the most prominent business men of his time. Among the various pieces of property owned by Mr. Lydig were the famous Lydig mills on the Bronx river. In 1680 the town of Westchester granted to William Richardson the privilege of erecting mills at this place. They afterwards passed into the hands of Everet Byvanck, and were known for long years as "Byvanck's Mills." His widow sold them to William Provoost in 1711, "three grist mills and a saw mill." He sold them to Stephen De Lancey, and from his heirs they were purchased by David Lydig. Through the estate of Mr. Lydig the Bronx ran for nearly a mile, and it was one of the finest country residences in Westchester county. This tract is now the Zoological Gardens.

Philip Mesier Lydig married Katherine, eldest daughter of John Suydam, a member of one of the oldest Knickerbocker families. They were the parents of seven children: 1. Philip Meiser, of whom further. 2. David, married Hannah Tompkins, and is now living in New York. 3. Maria, married Judge Charles P. Daly. 4. Margaret Jane, wife of Carl Otto; has three children: Philip, Kate, Emma, wife of Henry Hoyt, who is now living at Sag Harbor, Long Island, having inherited the estate of Hon.

Charles P. Daly. 5. Katherine Matilda, married Judge John R. Brady, and has children: May M., wife of Albert Stevens, deceased, of the famous family of Stevens Point, New Jersey, and Katherine, married Sidney Harris, and has one child, Katherine C. 6. Rosalie, wife of John J. Staples. 7. Florence, married Frank K. Sturgis, ex-president of the New York Stock Exchange.

(IV) Colonel Philip Mesier (2) Lydig, eldest son of Philip Mesier (1) and Katherine (Suydam) Lydig, was born in New York City, in 1837. Graduating from the Columbia Law School in 1861, he entered upon the practice of his profession, but the outbreak of the civil war changed the tenor of his life. Among the first to enlist in the service of his country, he was commissioned captain and aide-de-camp, United States Volunteers, January 9, 1862, and served on the staff of Brigadier-General J. G. Parke, commanding the Third Brigade in Burnside's expedition, and was attached to the Third Division, Department of North Carolina. In this position he remained until July, 1862. He was then with the Third Division of the Ninth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac to September of the same year, and was with General Parke of the staff of General Burnside from September to November, 1862, and continued under the same commander until March, 1864. On March 18, 1864, he was commissioned major and assistant adjutant-general, United States Volunteers, and served on the staff of General Burnside to August, 1864, and on the staff of General Parke to April, 1865. On August 1, 1864, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of United States Volunteers "for gallant and meritorious service in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Bethesda Church, and during the operations before Petersburg," and for similar services before Fort Sedgwick, Virginia. he was brevetted colonel of volunteers, April 2, 1865. His record during the war is a long and honorable list of faithful and meritorious services, of which the following are most conspicuous. Burnside's expedition to Hatteras Inlet and Roanoke Island, North Carolina, January, 1862; capture of Roanoke Island, February 7-8 (received special mention for gallantry); attack on Newberne, March 14 (again mentioned in General Parke's report); attack on Camden, April 19; capture of Fort Macon, April 25; Maryland campaign,

September, October; battles of South Mountain, September 14; Antietam, September 16-17; Fredericksburg, December 11-15 (received special mention in report of General Burnside for courage and efficiency); Burnside's second movement of Ninth Army Corps to Kentucky, March, 1863; member of the military commission to try Clement C. Vallandigham for treason, May, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, June 17 to July 4; siege of Jackson, July 10-17; East Tennessee campaign, August 22 to October 17; capture of Cumberland Gap, September 10; Knoxville campaign, November 4 to December 23. In all these important movements he was repeatedly mentioned for courage and efficiency. Rapidan, Virginia, May-June, 1864; battles of the Wilderness, May 5-7; Spottsylvania, May 8-11; Spottsylvania Court House, May 12-21; Cold Harbor, June 1-2; Bethesda Church, June 2-3; siege of Petersburg, June 16, 1864, to April 2, 1865; Fort Stedman, March 25; fall of Petersburg, April 2; pursuit of Lee and his army, April 3-9. In these he was often mentioned in corps reports for courage and faithful service. Before Petersburg at the time of the failure by Burnside to cause a breach by a gigantic mining operation, known as the crater, Colonel Lydig was the officer selected to ride from the federal lines into the crater to order back the troops who were being slaughtered without a chance of retaliation. On April 25, 1865, he resigned from the army and was honorably mustered out of the service. Colonel Lydig, after an honorable and useful life, died in New York, 1868.

Colonel Philip Mesier Lydig married, October, 1865, Pauline, daughter of Charles A. and Georgianna Louisa (Coster) Hecksher. Their only child was Philip Mesier, of whom further.

(V) Captain Philip Mesier (3) Lydig, son of Colonel Philip Mesier (2) and Pauline (Hecksher) Lydig, was born on the Lydig estate on Bronx river, August 16, 1867. He entered Harvard University, graduating in 1889. During the war with Spain he was commissioned captain by President McKinley, May 17, 1897, and served as chief commissary, artillery brigade, and as chief and purchasing commissary at Honolulu, Hawaii, and was sent before his resignation took effect to France to make a report, for which he received the thanks of the war department. He

resigned July 1, 1899. Returning to New York, Mr. Lydig engaged in business as a banker and broker, being the senior partner of the firm of Lounsbery & Company, with offices on Broad street, New York, and in Montreal, Canada. He is a member of the New York Stock Exchange and of various clubs, including the Knickerbocker, Union, Metropolitan, Racquet and Tennis, South Side Sportsmen's, and the Metropolitan of Washington. He is a member of the Society of Foreign Wars, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Spanish-American War Society, and Holland Lodge, No. 8, Free and Accepted Masons, of New York. Captain Lydig married, 1902, Rita de Alba de Acosta, daughter of Ricardo and Micaela Hernandez y (de Alba) de Acosta. Mrs. Lydig's father was a well-known merchant of Havana and New York.

The family name of Erskine
 ERSKINE is also found in the forms of Erskin, Ayerskin, Harskin, Earskin and Harkin. Lower says that the name was derived from the barony of Erskine on the river Clyde in Scotland, and that it was first assumed by Henry of Erskine about the year 1220. On the other hand, the name was probably applied to the barony, which is situated in Renfrewshire, by an early Celtic clan, according to the Gaelic fashion, which usually gave places names derived from their own patronymics or family names, in contradistinction to the custom among the later Normans, who derived their names mostly from places with which they were connected. Possibly the custom arose among the Celts of applying to places the name they themselves bore or the name the head of the clan bore, from the fact that in those early times places had no names at all. These are easily recognized when it is recollected that the earliest civilization of Europe when history dawned was that of the Celts, under whom Europe formed a loose Celtic empire, of which Gaelic was the language. The Gauls whom Caesar encountered in France were Gaels, and Gallia or Gaul or France was the land of the Gael. The probability is, therefore, that Erskine was first a Celtic clan name, then the name of a place, and finally became a Norman-Celtic patronymic. O'Hart in his "Pedigrees" de-

scribes the Erskine arms as: Ar. a pale sable a mullet on a crescent for diff., and gives the following portion of the Erskine pedigree: (I) John Erskin (modernized Erskine), Earl of Mar. (II) Alexander, his third son. (III) Sir James (his son), Knight of the Bath at King James' Coronation, died in Dublin, March 5, 1636; married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Adam Erskin, of Chambuskeneth; was buried in St. Michael's Church, Dublin. (IV) Robert Erskin, married Anne Mutray.

(I) Christopher Erskin, or Erskine, the immigrant ancestor of the Erskine family, was born in Ireland in the year 1701, died at Abingdon (Bridgewater) Massachusetts, April 19, 1775. He spent his youth in Ireland, and came to this country unmarried when a young man in 1725. It has been supposed that his ancestors were kinsmen of the earls of Mar, whose family was also Erskine, and that they lived sometimes in Ireland, and sometimes in Scotland, according to the swaying of the fortunes of the cause with which they were connected. There is not very much in the records, nor has much been carried to us by family tradition indicating his business or profession. It is very likely that he engaged in the pioneer work of the time, which was mainly agricultural. Possibly he landed at Plymouth, and after visiting several places with a view to settlement, finally pitched his tent at Abingdon, married, and made his home there for the remainder of his life. He married, at Abingdon (Bridgewater), Massachusetts, Susanna, born in 1714, died August 19, 1789, daughter of Gain or Gaius Robinson. Christopher was then twenty-eight years old, and his wife was then but fifteen. She lived for fourteen years after her husband; and slabs to the memory of both are still said to be standing in the old burial ground at Bridgewater. Gaius or Gain Robinson was also from Ireland, and landed at Plymouth, lived at Braintree, Pembroke, and finally at East Bridgewater, and had recommendations from churches in Ireland, Braintree and Pembroke. A passage in the "History of Bridgewater," by Nahum Mitchell, says of him: "He also had by a former wife a son, Archibald, and a daughter, Susanna, who married Christopher Erskins, an Irishman, who settled in Abingdon." Children of Christopher and Susanna (Robinson) Erskin: Mary, born at Abingdon, Massachusetts, in 1730; John, mentioned below; Chris-

topher, Bridgewater, Massachusetts, 1734; Jeremiah, 1736.

(II) John Erskine, son of Christopher and Susanna (Robinson) Erskin or Erskine, was born at Abingdon, Massachusetts, in 1732. He married, and his children were: John, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born in 1755; Christopher, 1758; James, born at Abingdon, 1761.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) Erskine, was born in 1752, at Abingdon or Bridgewater, Massachusetts, died at Richland, Oswego county, New York, where he was buried, 1843. John was in the revolutionary war and drew a pension from the government from 1831 to 1843, the year he died. He went to Winchester at an early age and there he married and settled down, remaining for a great many years. He was a lieutenant, and was selectman in 1796. Children, not in order of birth: Susan; Sarah, June 3, 1782; Phebe; John, mentioned below; Matilda; Deborah; Walter; Zuba.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) Erskine, was born in Winchester, New Hampshire, November 22, 1780. He married a woman of the baptismal name of Phoebe, though her surname is unknown. Children: Walter, mentioned below; Gilman, born May 28, 1799; Rollina, December 25, 1801; George, December 18, 1813.

(V) Walter, son of John (3) and Phoebe Erskine, was born at Winchester, New Hampshire, about 1798. He received a good education, became a doctor by profession, but died when he was little over twenty-five years old. He married Margaret Bowen.

(VI) Massena, son of Walter and Margaret (Bowen) Erskine, was born at Royalston, Massachusetts, December 19, 1819, died at Racine, Wisconsin, May 20, 1894. His name has often been corrupted into Messina, the name of a famous city in the isle of Sicily, but he was named after one of Napoleon's celebrated generals by his father, and that name afterwards became well known throughout Wisconsin, when he entered into the public life of that state. His was the only branch of the family that left Massachusetts after John (2), though lately members have settled in New York. Massena Erskine removed from Massachusetts in 1851 to Racine, Wisconsin, where he engaged in business as one of the four original partners of the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company. He

was a very public-spirited man and was identified with a great many movements which aimed at municipal progress, holding many positions of trust in the city of Racine, and in the state of Wisconsin. He was several times mayor of Racine. Mr. Erskine was a Republican in politics, and in regard to religious faith was reared under his stepfather, who was a Universalist. Later he was a trustee in the Presbyterian church of Racine. He was a man of great business acumen, and possessed of considerable inventive ability. He had to his credit a great many inventions for the improvement of the threshing machine. He was fond of travel, though he finally settled down in Racine. He lived first in Lexington, Massachusetts, then in Westford, Massachusetts; from 1849 to 1851 he was in California, and finally went to Racine. He married, at Natick, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, Susan, born at Natick, possibly at South Natick or Little South, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, August 16, 1820, died at Racine, Wisconsin, June 4, 1901, daughter of William and Hannah (Leland) Perry. Children: 1. Susan Eliza, born in 1843, died in 1845. 2. Freeman Whitney, born January 7, 1845, died at Memphis, Tennessee; was in the civil war. 3. Charles Edwin, mentioned below. 4. Emma, born at Natick, Massachusetts, living at Racine, Wisconsin; married, at Racine, November 14, 1876, William Howard Crosby. 5. Flora Albertine, born at Racine, Wisconsin; married Herbert Edwin Miles, of Racine.

(VII) Charles Edwin, son of Massena and Susan (Perry) Erskine, was born at Westford, Massachusetts, December 26, 1846, died at Kenosha, Wisconsin, July 10, 1908. He received his education in the high school at Racine, and later engaged in business. He was a Presbyterian in religion, and was deacon of the First Presbyterian church of Racine. He lived for some years at Westford and Natick, Massachusetts. Later he lived at Tryon, North Carolina, in winter, and at Racine, Wisconsin, in summer. He married, at Racine, Emma, daughter of Alfred and Olive (Child) Payne.

(VIII) Harold Perry, son of Charles Edwin and Emma (Payne) Erskine, was born at Racine, Wisconsin, June 5, 1879. He received his preparatory education at Pasadena, California, and then at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and was graduated

from Williams College in 1902, where he belonged to the Delta Psi Society. He was two years at Columbia University, and was for three years at the Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris. He is an architect by profession, and started in partnership with Wendell P. Blagden and Elliott W. Hazzard. Already this firm has several fine buildings to the credit of its members. They have built the Springs Building at 29-33 West Thirty-eighth street; the Schneider Anderson Building at 16-18 West Forty-sixth street; two police stations for the city, and the Lord and Taylor Building at Fifth avenue and Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth streets. In 1910 and 1911 Mr. Erskine traveled in East Central Africa, China and other places, shooting big game, and has made a collection of antelope, lion, rhinoceros and buffalo trophies. He belongs to the St. Anthony Club. He is an independent in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion.

The surname Van VAN NOSTRAND Nostrand is manifestly Holland-Dutch in origin and became widely known in the New Netherlands in the seventeenth century. The records of the Van Nostrand family are to be found in the archives of New York, Albany, Jamaica and Oyster Bay. The name had a number of variations, such as Noorstrand, Oorstrand and the like. The family has always been of the substantial class, and in late years has given to the country many men of great ability in commercial and professional life.

(I) Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt, first American ancestor of the New York family of that name, emigrated to this country in 1638 and settled in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, where Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt, May 21, 1652, took the oath to the patroon. That immediate locality was in the south eastern corner of the now Saratoga county, at a place called "Halve Maen" or Half Moon, as his daughter Jannetje on the marriage record stated that she was born there. Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt was by occupation a brewer. He obtained a patent for land in Albany in 1652 as Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt the brewer; and had a patent for a lot on the east side of Beaver and South Pearl streets nine rods by eight and a half. This plot seems to have been divided into three

smaller parcels, numbers one, two and three. In 1680 Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt conveyed number one to Hendrick Gerritse Vander Muelen. On the same block on Beaver street, and at the other corner adjoining an alley, on lots five and six, was his brewery, which he sold in 1654 to Rutger Jacobsen, alias Rut Van Woert, viz.: Jacob Jansen Van Noorstran's brewery and lot in Beaver street, except the Horse Mill and brewer's tools (nearly opposite the present Middle Dutch church). In the year 1656 he was appointed inspector of beer barrels. The massacre of the Esopus occurred June 7, 1663, when Jacob Jansen Van Nostrandt, the brewer, appears to have been present. In August and November of that year he was present at the two baptisms in Kingston as Getuigenis. In 1676 he signed a petition of the inhabitants of Esopus for a ministry. The Dutch church was founded in Beverwyck, or now Albany, about 1640, and was the only one not of Esopus having a permanent ministry until 1700, save that of Schenectady. He married, February 20, 1650, Jennetje Jacobse, daughter of Aaron Jacobsen, widower, who married, August 16, 1685, Elizabeth Volvinck, widow. Unfortunately the records of the Albany church previous to 1684 are missing, or some particulars of the baptism of his children might have been found. From the records of the Dutch church of Kingston and New York he appears to have had issue: Jan Jacobse, married Agniette —; Jacob Jacobse, married Annetje Creesvelt; Aaron Jacobse, mentioned below; Jannetje Jacobse, married Jacob Hoogteeling; Marie Jacobse, married A. V. Bremen; Agniet Jacobse; and possibly Peter Jacobsen, the miller of Esopus.

(II) Aaron Jacobse Van Nostrandt, son of Jacob Jansen and Janetje Jacobse (Jacobsen) Van Nostrandt, was born in Albany, and lived in the town of Hempstead. In 1693 he was on the assembly roll in Flatbush. In March, 1695, he bought two house plots from Gerardus Beekman, which he sold May 27, 1704, to Johannes Jansen. In 1678 he was in the census and is there described as having five children. April 14, 1707, he and Aeltje were witnesses in Jamaica at the baptism of a granddaughter, by name Elizabeth Alburtis. In August, 1708, they were also witnesses in Jamaica at the christening of Jacob Alburtis. Aaron J. filed, May 17, 1714, the "ear-mark"

for his cattle. There is a record, too, dated June 17, 1714, of a letter written by Will Lake to George Clark requesting him to pay Aaron J. Van Nostrand for the construction of a well in some part of the neighborhood. From another record it is ascertained that Aaron J. was a member, September 17, 1715, of Captain Treadwell's trained band for the vicinity of Hempstead. June 2, 1726, he was of Foster's Meadow as per H. T. R. In February, 1729, he and Geerty were witnesses at the baptism of Aaron, son of his son John and Jammatie Ryerson, and there is a record that he subscribed three pounds ten shillings towards the building of the church at Success. In 1732 his "sit place" was transferred to his son Abraham, and in 1762 the "vrou's" place of Aaron J. was transferred to her daughters, Maritie and Elyzebet. His will was dated June 12, 1745, proved June 16, 1751. He married (first), September 4, 1687, in Kingston, Aeltje Van Steenwick, born in Kingston, daughter of one Albert, died after September 12, 1708, and (second) Geerty von Gelder, who survived him. Children of first wife: Jannetje, married James Alburtis; Jacob, of Jamaica and Wolver Hollow, who did not marry; Albert, married (first) Echberte Hendricksen, and (second) Antje De Mott; John, mentioned below; Aaron, married Sarah Ammerman; Moses, married Abigail —; Ann, married John Wortman; Gertry, married Joost Durvea; Hillecke, married Abraham Hendricksen; William, married Catherine De Voe. Children by second wife: Alche, baptised in 1710 in Jamaica; Abraham, baptised June 25, 1711, in Jamaica; Isaac, married Fransentje; Evert, married Phebe Skidmore; David, married Mary Deen; Mary, baptized January 17, 1720, in Jamaica; Yornace, baptized November 28, 1725.

(III) John, son of Aaron J. and Aeltje (Van Steenwick) Von Nostrandt, was born in Flatbush, April 23, 1702. He lived for a number of years at Hempstead, where he was by trade a turner. He was mentioned third in his father's will. In his own will, dated October 14, 1749, and proved May 10, 1753, he gives to his eldest son, Aaron, the great Bible and to Cornelius his gun. His wife, his father-in-law, Cornelius Ryerson, and his son, Aaron, were the executors. On November 17, 1729, he is recorded as filing the "ear-mark" for his cattle. On April 14, 1731, he sub-

scribed two pounds five shillings towards the cost of building the church at Success. There is a record of his buying a parcel of land at Foster's Meadow on May 1, 1744. He was a devout man and was regular in attending the services in his church. He was well looked up to in the community, and his services as a turner were much in request. In addition to his ordinary occupation he engaged in farming and was the owner of considerable land and cattle. Children: Aaron, married (first) Susannah Cornell, and (second) Elizabeth Ryder (nee Brinckerhoff); Cornelius, married (first) a girl whose first name was Jemime, but whose surname remains unknown, (second) Catharine Dorlant, (third) Millicent Betts; Alche, married John Beedel; Sarah, married a man of the name of Flowers; Abraham, remained unmarried; Martin, mentioned below; Jannetje, married Whitehead Skidmore; Antie, married Will Watts; John, married (first) Helena (Eleanor) Lefferts, (second) Sarah Bishop; George, married Milletje Durland.

(IV) Martin, son of John and Lemetie or Lameche (Ryerson) Van Nostrand, was born February 19, 1738, died August 13, 1816, aged seventy-eight, at the house of his son, Abraham. He was a shoemaker by trade, though he seems to have engaged in a number of other occupations. He enlisted in a company of Provincials, April 12, 1758, and in the account given is described as being five feet eight inches in height, of a fair complexion, born in Queens county, his age at the time being twenty years and his occupation that of a shoemaker. On October 16, 1776, he signed the petition to General Howe for the restoration to royal favor. On May 30, 1778, Jacob and Martin Von Nostrand, sergeants under Captain Timothy Cornell, demanded from Silas Hicks eight shillings for his not going to help building the fort at Brooklyn, and took a pair of andirons worth fourteen shillings. Later he was one of the vestrymen present at the induction of Thomas L. Moore, St. George's, Hempstead, and he is also recorded as being one of the officials of the same church in 1780 and the years following up to 1789. He married, July 31, 1764, Sarah Losee, born August 17 or 20, 1749, died March 8, 1833, aged eight-three years six months and nineteen days. There are monuments of the family in Greenwood cemetery and on the monument of Sarah (Losee) Van Nostrand the

name of the family is written "Noorstrant." Children: Antie, married John Rider; Jan, born December 10, 1767, baptized March 13, 1768, in Success, died young; Phebe, married Simeon Pettit; Losee, married Betsy —; Aaron, married Sarah Van Nostrand; John, married Abigail Horton; Martha, married Aert Middagh; Mary, born April 15, 1787, married Gershom Fredericks; James, mentioned below; Abraham, married (first) Amy Smith, (second) a woman whose first name was Clara, and (third) Sarah MacManus (nee Weeks).

(V) James, son of Martin and Sarah (Losee) Van Nostrand, was born September 15, 1794, died March 18, 1861. He was a wholesale grocer in New York and was also president of the Merchants' Exchange Bank. He was successful in business, gaining a competency when he was already quite young in commercial life. His will, dated April 3, 1855, and proved April 22, 1861, mentioned all his children. He married (first) February 1, 1825, Sarah Uranid Greenwood, daughter of Isaac, died October 31, 1826, aged twenty-one years three months and five days; (second) Ann Matilda Carpenter; (third) Martha Jane Seymour, who survived him. Child by first marriage: Sarah Uranid, died June 10, 1827; child by second marriage: James Henry, mentioned below; children by third marriage: Seymour, who was United States consul in Saxony for many years and died at Elizabeth, New Jersey, aged fifty-nine years, unmarried; Lily or Elizabeth, unmarried; Marshall R.

(VI) James Henry, son of James and Ann Matilda (Carpenter) Van Nostrand, was born about 1830. He married Jane C. MacManus, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Weeks) MacManus, who were married in Brooklyn, January 17, 1824. Children: Nellie; Charles B., mentioned below.

(VII) Charles B., son of James Henry and Jane C. (MacManus) Van Nostrand, was born in New York county, New York, March, 1863. He was educated at the Polytechnic Institute. He married, at Bangor, Maine, 1892, Robina Howell. He is president and director of the Van Nostrand Company and vice-president of the United Mines Company; treasurer of the New York & Richmond Gas Company and treasurer and director of the *Journal of Commerce*. He is a member of the St. Nicholas Society, Holland Society and

the Racquet and Tennis, Riding, City, Midway, Downtown, Tuxedo and Hamilton clubs.

(VI) Matthew Barnes, son of BARNES Isaac (3) Barnes (q. v.), was born in Cooperstown, New York, in 1800, died in Cornwall, New York, in May, 1860. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen years engaged with an elder brother in road building, continuing until his marriage, when he settled on a farm in Cornwall township, which he cultivated until his death. He married, in 1822, Mary, daughter of Benjamin Van Duser, of Cornwall, born in 1800, died in 1886. Children: Mary E., married Joel Pinckney; Isaac, married Sarah J. Rumsey; Van Duser, married Ruth Martin; William, married Hannah Belcher; Sarah, married Joshua Fritts; Hiram, died in 1875, married Mary A. Fowler; Samuel, died young; Nathaniel, married Anna Wright; Phoebe, married Andrew J. Thorn; Ann, married Samuel Quackenbush; James H., married Anna Taylor; J. Milton, referred to below.

(VII) J. Milton, son of Matthew and Mary (Van Duser) Barnes, was born on the old family homestead in Cornwall township, Orange county, New York, October 9, 1844, and is now living in Central Valley, New York. He received his early education in the public school at Mountainville, New York, and then learned the trade of a carpenter, in which he engaged until 1876, when he settled in Central Valley, and formed a partnership with A. H. Cooper in the general merchandise business, which continued until 1884, when Mr. Cooper disposed of his interest to Henry C. Thorn, and the firm continued until 1886. In that year Mr. Thorn sold out to Ambrose Dorn and the firm continued for three years until 1889, when Mr. Barnes purchased the interest of his partner and became sole proprietor of the business, which he conducted until 1897, when he disposed of it and established a feed, coal and agricultural implement business, which he conducted until October 1, 1911, when he admitted to partnership his nephew, Morgan S. Elmer, and the firm became J. M. Barnes & Company, which it still continues. He was appointed postmaster of Central Valley in 1885 and again in 1892, and was the commissioner of highways in 1893-94-

95. He is now one of the trustees of Central Valley Methodist Episcopal church. He is treasurer of the Central Valley Land and Improvement Company, and has been for fifteen years treasurer of the Union Building and Loan Association of the town of Woodbury, New York. He is vice-president of the Central Valley National Bank. He is a Democrat in politics. He married, November 6, 1884, Hannah M., daughter of Hon. Morgan Shuit, of Central Valley, New York. Her father was for over thirty years supervisor of Munroe township, and he also served one term as member of assembly. Mr. Barnes has no children.

This surname is usually given as GRIGGS Scotch in origin, but the bearers of the name in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, are stated to have come from Germany or Holland. Concerning the name, August Frederick Pott has this to say: "Familiennamen Greger, Graeger, Kragermann, vielleicht aus Gregorius, woraus auch Engl. Gregorson, Gregson, Grigg, Griggs und Grocock," which being interpreted is to the effect that the German family names Gregor, Graeger and Kragermann, as well as the English names Gregorson, Gregson, Grigg, Griggs and Grocock, are derived from the Latin personal name Gregorius, which was in its turn derived from the Greek Gregorios. Pott, who is the great German authority on surnames, is mistaken in so far as he believes that Griggs and its allied names in the United Kingdom are English in origin. They are really an English rendering of ancient Scotch or Gaelic names. The well-known personal name of Gregorius has not only become itself a surname, but has given rise to various others, especially Gregorson, Gregg, Gregson, Griggs, Grigson, Greig, Grix and possibly Grocock. These forms are mostly Scotch, and Grier and Grierson, not to mention Mac Gregor, are entirely so. The family of Gregory of Warwickshire, England, is traced to John Gregory, lord of the manor of Freneley and Asfordby, county Leicester, England, in the thirteenth century. Gregg of Northcliffe Hall, county Chester, England, is regarded as being descended from the Clan Mac Gregor of Scotland. Kings James VI. and Charles I. issued edicts against the Clan Gregor, denouncing the whole clan or sept, and forbidding the use of

the name. In consequence many of the race became Campbells, Gregs, Greigs and Griggs, the termination "son" or "s" standing for the Gaelic prefix "Mac" (son). It may therefore be presumed that the first ancestor of the German or Dutch Griggs in this country bore some name like Gregers, Graegers, and that this name became gradually transformed to the more familiar Griggs. Colonial settlers of the name of Griggs came to New England to the number of about ten before the year 1700, and some of them have been traced back to Scotland, and some as of record in England at Lavenham and Ipswich, and others of them in Ireland. One branch of the family bore the arms thus heraldically described: Gules three ostrich feathers argent. Crest: A sword in pale enfiled with a leopard's face proper.

The Griggs family of Massachusetts was established by Thomas Griggs, of Roxbury (now Boston), who came with his wife Mary and sons Joseph and John and daughter Mary, and was of record as a land owner as early as 1639 in the town of Roxbury, in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Most of the persons bearing the name of Griggs in America trace their descent to this Thomas Griggs, of Roxbury. The colonial records of New Jersey mention among the first settlers of the name Benjamin, Daniel, Samuel and Thomas Griggs. The present Griggstown was founded by Benjamin Griggs and his brothers on the banks of the Millstone river, where he settled and built a grist mill as early as 1733. These four brothers established the Griggs family in New Jersey, and their descendants are numerous and widely scattered through the west.

(I) Alexander Griggs, the immigrant ancestor of the Griggs family of Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, was born in Baden-Baden, Germany, died in the village of Marlboro, Ulster county, New York. Soon after his arrival here he took up patents in Ulster county, where the village of Marlboro now stands. He was one of the first to do so, and soon stood high among the pioneer settlers of that region. He had several children. There is some doubt as to his baptismal name, but it is presumed to be Alexander. Little is known as to the details of his life, but he seems to have been a well-informed man of worthy character, and to have been a capable agriculturist and business man. He came to America probably in the year 1712,

and the date of the patent granted to him at Marlboro is February 14, 1714.

(II) Alexander (2), son of Alexander (1) Griggs, was probably born in Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, and died there, having lived in the same neighborhood nearly all his life. Even less is known regarding the events of his career than regarding those of his father, and there is doubt also as to his real baptismal name. He was a farmer, engaging also to some extent in commercial pursuits. He married and brought up a family of children.

(III) Ferdinand, son of Alexander (2) Griggs, was born about the year 1771 on the paternal farm at Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, and died at Milton, Ulster county, New York. His boyhood was spent in his native place, and afterwards he took up his residence at Milton, where he followed blacksmithing and farming, owning at Milton a tract of land comprising about seventy-five acres. He was a man of much ability, and was greatly respected at Milton, where the greater part of his life was passed. He proved himself to be a successful agriculturist, working as far as he could in a scientific and business-like way, and in course of time built up a valuable property. In politics he was an old-line Whig, and in religious belief he was a Presbyterian. He married Elizabeth, daughter of a Mr. Fowler, who lived about six miles from Milton, and who was probably descended from Pennsylvania Quaker ancestry. Children: 1. Fowler G., who followed farming in Cornwall, Orange county, New York. 2. Martha, married James Hait, who operated the old family homestead. 3. Daniel, who died when he attained his thirtieth year. 4. Harvey H. mentioned below. 5. Henry Crawford, mentioned below. 6. Lewis. 7. Thomas. 8. Katrina Maria, married Samuel Halsey.

(IV) Harvey H., third son of Ferdinand and Elizabeth (Fowler) Griggs, was born February 13, 1806, on the old homestead at Milton, New York. He became a well-known farmer and business man of the county. He showed a great eagerness for study of a practical kind, and he made farming his life work; he prospered as an agriculturist, accumulating a considerable property, owning eighty-five acres in Plattekill township and eighty acres in Marlboro township. His political support was given to the Whig party in early life, and he

voted for William Henry Harrison, but on the organization of the Republican party he joined its ranks and was ever afterwards one of its stalwart supporters. In the year 1885 he sold his farm and removed to Poughkeepsie, where he spent his remaining days. In religion he was a Methodist, and regularly attended the services of that church. He married, in 1830, Susan Smith, who was of Holland-Dutch descent, tracing her ancestry to Peter Stuyvesant. Her parents were Eben and Susanna (Delamater) Smith, residing at Milton, Ulster county, New York, where the father owned an extensive farm. There were several members of the Smith family who became prominent, including Friend W., a Methodist minister, who twice served as pastor of St. James church, Kingston; James M., who was a well-known physician; Jane L., who married Peter Du Bois, a carpenter of New York. To Harvey H. Griggs and his wife were born eight children, most of whom grew to manhood and womanhood and had families.

(IV) Henry Crawford, fourth son of Ferdinand and Elizabeth (Fowler) Griggs, was born at Milton, Ulster county, New York, died March 19, 1902, at Washingtonville, Orange county, New York. He was educated in the district schools of Milton, and learned the tanner's trade at Cornwall, Orange county, New York, where he resided for a period of about sixteen years. About the year 1841 he purchased the old Moffatt farm of one hundred and twelve acres, which he built up into a valuable property, holding it for a period of twenty-five years. In 1869 he went to Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, and purchased a home in the neighborhood, where he lived a retired life until his death. Mr. Griggs came of good stock, and showed the traits that had distinguished the family from its first settlement in this country during his long life, which lasted upwards of ninety years. He was a man of great ability and decisive character, but he was content to turn that ability and the force of his character into the laborious work connected with an agricultural life. He was successful in that work, as he would have made a success of almost any work to which he might have laid his hand. Amid the circle of his friends and acquaintances he was respected for his manly qualities of head and heart, for his upright life, and for the sterling honesty of his character.

He took considerable interest in public affairs even to the day of his death, and as he had in early life been a Whig, he joined the Republican party on its organization, believing firmly in the principles on which it was formed. He was a Quaker in religion, and as long as he was able was a fairly regular attendant at the Quaker meeting place. He married (first), in 1841, Catherine Sayer. She died in 1853. He married (second), in 1854, Eliza Harcourt. Children by first marriage: Mary Elizabeth; Martha Hait, married Charles Cooper; Louis, married Mary Bodle. Child by second marriage: Henrietta, married Bradner Cameron. All the children are now living in Washingtonville, New York.

Like many of the
 SCHOONMAKER Dutch names, this was not adopted as a surname until after its arrival in America. Its descendants have been conspicuously identified with the history of New York from a very early period, and are still found in the leading occupations and social positions of the state. It was first founded at Albany and thence spread throughout this and other states.

(I) The first now known was Hendrick Jochemsen (Schoonmaker), who came to America from Holland in 1654 in the military service, Dutch East India Company, as lieutenant and sent to Fort Orange with his company. He first appears on the records at Albany, where he was residing as early as 1654. On April 10, 1655, the authorities at Albany wrote to Governor Stuyvesant that Hendrick Jochemsen, with others, had advanced money to the governor in time of need in the previous year, and requested him to make restitution, or forward a duly executed obligation, as he had promised to do. Hendrick Jochemsen owned a lot on the east course of State street and Broadway, in Albany, which he sold to Abraham Staats. In April, 1655, he bought for three florins the sign of Stephen Janse Conick, an innkeeper, thereupon he engaged in the business of keeping an inn, and during the same year was lieutenant of the Burgher Company. In April of the same year the farming out of the wine and strong beer excise was sold at public sale at the house of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker. On June 18, 1659, he bought a gar-

den in Beaverwyck, behind Fort Orange, which had been patented to Jan Roeloffse in 1654. July 16, 1659, Hendrick Jochemsen bought at public sale a blue coat for forty-two florins. July 20, 1661, he sold his house and lot outside of Fort Orange, and on June 19, 1666, he sold his garden to Philip Peter Schuyler, and July 12, 1669, he sold his house in Albany to Abraham Staats. He enlisted when Governor Stuyvesant called for recruits to subdue the Indians at Esopus, and proceeded to that place in 1659. He appears in the records, March 28, 1660, as a soldier in the "Netherlandish service in the company of his Noble Honor, the Director General," then stationed at Esopus (Kingston). Soon after this the governor curtailed the military establishment and induced several of the soldiers to settle at Esopus by giving them grants of land. Among these was Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker. He appears as a resident of Wiltwyck (Kingston), October 24, 1661, paying an excise tax of seventy-five florins, and in the following year, No. 1 of the "new lots" was assigned to him. May 30, 1662, the militia was organized with Hendrick Jochemsen as lieutenant. At the massacre and burning of Kingston, June 7, 1663, he took an active part in the defence against the savages; was twice wounded while defending his house at the first onset. He fought bravely until the arrival of Captain Chambers, and the Indians were put to rout and the gates closed. At this time his eldest son, Jochem Hendrick, was captured by the Indians. When the English gained possession of the Dutch colony in New York, and stationed soldiers at Kingston, a very natural friction arose between the residents and the garrison, and Lieutenant Hendrick Jochemsen was a leader in the demonstration known as the "Esopus Meeting of 1667." With him were all the Burgher guard arrayed in arms. Captain Chambers of the guard being an Englishman naturally refused to take side with the Burghers, and ordered them to disarm and return to their homes. This demonstration had been precipitated by the arrest and imprisonment of Cornelis Barentsen Sleight, who afterwards married the widow of Hendrick Jochemsen. At the time of the latter's marriage to her she was Elsie Janse Brustede, widow of Adrian Pietersen Van Alemer, and the marriage probably took place a few years before his removal to King-

ston. He is said to have died in 1681. She was the daughter of Jan Jansen Breestede and Engeltje Janse Van Breestede. Children of Hendrick Jochemsen Schoonmaker: Jochem Hendrick, Egbert, Engeltje (Angelina), Hil-litje, Volkeet.

(II) Jochem Hendrick Schoonmaker, eldest son of Hendrick Jochemsen and his wife Elsie, was born in 1658 at Fort Orange, and became one of the pioneer settlers of what is now the town of Rochester, Ulster county, New York. In 1703 he was one of the three trustees of the patent on which the settlement was made and remained in that connection until his death in 1713. From 1709 to 1712 he was supervisor of the town of Rochester, and was captain of a volunteer military company raised for defence against the Indians. He married (first), August 1, 1679, Petronella Sleight, daughter of Barentsen Sleight and his wife, Tryntje Tysee Boz. She died before 1689. He married (second), April 26, 1689, Ann, daughter of Frederick and Margaret (Boz) Hussey. There were two children of first wife: Cornelius Barentsen and Hendrick. Children of second wife: Rebecca, Frederick, Jan, Margaret, Jacob, Jochem, Benjamin, Antje, Sarah, Daniel.

(III) Cornelius Barentsen, eldest child of Jochem Hendrick and Petronella (Sleight) Schoonmaker, was born January 15, 1682, in Rochester, where he passed his life, and died October 14, 1757. He married, December 19, 1711, Engeltje Roosa, of Hurley, baptized September 3, 1685, in Kingston, granddaughter of Albert Heymans Roosa (see Roosa). Arie, eldest son of Albert H. Roosa, was born in Holland before 1650, probably as early as 1645, and came with his father to America. His name appears on the list of those who took the oath of allegiance in Ulster county, September 1, 1689, and he was captain of a foot company in that place. In 1686, with five others, he received a grant of land along the east side of the Hudson river opposite the mouth of Rondout creek, and there he subsequently made his home. This was first called the Arie Roosa Patent and is now Rhinebeck. He married Maria Pels, daughter of Magistrate Evert Pels and his wife, Jannetje Symens. Children: Jannetje, born about 1670, Evert, baptized October 26, 1679; Weyntie, June 4, 1682; Engeltje, above mentioned; Annetje, December 22, 1687; Arrien, June 3,

1694; Mary, August 28, 1698. Children of Cornelius B. Schoonmaker: Catryntjen, baptized October 12, 1712; Petronella, June 3, 1716; Cornelius, June 25, 1721; Elizabeth, May 7, 1727.

(IV) Cornelius, only son of Cornelius Barentsen and Engeltje (Roosa) Schoonmaker, settled on a large tract of land on the north line of the town of Shawangunk, which he purchased from the James Henderson Patent, and which lay south of and adjoining the Zachariah Hoffman Patent. He died there January 21, 1778, leaving three sons and a daughter. As he died intestate the law at that time provided that his eldest son receive the estate. Deeds on record show that the latter was magnanimous with his brothers and made a division of the real estate with them, in consideration that they maintain their mother during her life and pay a certain sum to their sister Maria. This division of the real estate was made by a commission consisting of Johannes Bruyn and James Kain. He married, May 22, 1746, Arriantie Hornbeck, a native of Rochester township. Children: Cornelius C., mentioned below; Abraham, mentioned below, with descendants; Isaac and Maria, baptized December 31, 1749, at Kingston.

(V) Cornelius C., eldest son of Cornelius and Arriantie (Hornbeck) Schoonmaker, was born in Shawangunk, and received the estate of his father as above noted. He was an intelligent and prosperous farmer and was also a surveyor. He was a member of the first assembly gathered under the state constitution, which met at Kingston in 1777 and continued in that service during eleven sessions, including the year 1790. He was a member of the committee of safety during the revolution. In the latter year he was elected a member of the second United States congress, and in 1795 was again a member of the state legislature. The convention of 1778, which adopted the constitution for the state, counted him among its members. He married (first) Sarah Hoffman, probably a daughter of Zachariah Hoffman, proprietor of the Hoffman Patent. He married (second) at Kingston, July 4, 1759, Arriantie Terwilliger. They had a son, Jacob, baptized July 12, 1761, at Kingston.

(VI) Zachariah, youngest child of Cornelius C. and Arriantie (Terwilliger) Schoonmaker, was born about 1782 in Shawangunk.

He became a prominent citizen of Kingston, New York. He graduated from Union College, read law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession in Kingston, New York, until his death in 1818. He married, November 29, 1808, at Kingston, Cornelia Marius, daughter of Peter Marius Groen, who was a great-grandson of Jacob Marius Groen, who went from Holland to England in 1670 and there married Letitia, daughter of Admiral, the Earl of Salisbury. He returned to Holland and between 1725 and 1735 came to America. Peter M. Groen married Catharina Louw, and their daughter, Cornelia Marius, was baptized at Kingston, April 20, 1783. No record of her children appears at Kingston Dutch church.

(VII) Marius, son of Zachariah and Cornelia Marius (Groen) Schoonmaker, was born April 24, 1811, in Kingston, where he died January 5, 1894. He prepared for college at Kingston Academy and graduated at Yale in 1830. After pursuing a course of law studies with Ruggles & Hasbrouck in Kingston, he was admitted to the bar in 1833. About this time Mr. Ruggles was elected a judge, and Mr. Schoonmaker became a partner of Hasbrouck in the law practice and this arrangement continued until 1840, when Mr. Hasbrouck became president of Rutgers College. Following this Mr. Schoonmaker continued the practice of law independently until his death. He was elected a member of the state senate in 1840, and in 1850 was chosen to represent the then tenth congressional district, serving in the thirty-second congress. He was one of the seventeen Whigs in the state senate, who barely controlled that body, and did not resign his seat to go to congress until the election of a United States senator had been settled. Although his district was strongly Democratic, his personal popularity secured his election to congress. He declined a reelection and continued in the practice of his profession until he was appointed in January, 1850, auditor of the canal department of the state. After one year in this position he was transferred to the banking department, of which he was made superintendent, from which he resigned to again resume the practice of law. He was a member of the convention of 1867 to revise the state constitution, was active in the public interest and especially in securing the system of free and graded

schools which is still in use. For nine years he served as president of the Kingston board of education, beginning with its organization. In 1866-69-70 he was president of the village of Kingston. Everywhere he was known as a safe counsellor, an honest attorney and upright and valuable citizen. He married, December 13, 1837, Elizabeth Van Wyck, daughter of Rev. Cornelius Depew Westbrook, D.D., and his wife, Hannah (Van Wyck) Westbrook, of Kingston. Children: 1. Cornelius Marius, who graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, June, 1859, and received a commission in the United States navy during the civil war. He was drowned in the great tidal wave disaster at Apia, Samoa, March 16, 1889, while in command of the U. S. S. "Vandalia." 2. Henry Barnard, who studied law with his father, and died in 1867, aged twenty-three years, at the opening of what promised to be a brilliant legal career. 3. Julius, mentioned below. 4. Ella, wife of Henry D. Darrow, deceased, of Kingston.

(VIII) Julius, third son of Marius and Elizabeth V. W. (Westbrook) Schoonmaker, was born January 6, 1847, in Kingston. He was associated with his father until he was appointed to succeed his father as custodian of the senate house at Kingston, a position he still retains.

(V) Abraham, second son of Cornelius and Arriantie (Hornbeck) Schoonmaker, was born April 26, 1752, in Shawangunk, where he resided, and died January 10, 1814. He was adjutant on Colonel Hasbrouck's staff during the revolutionary war. He married Sarah Adriance, born in 1755, died in 1837, supposed to have been a native of Long Island. Children: John, died in infancy; Cornelius, David, John A., George, Dr. Albert, Abraham, Moses, Selah.

(VI) John A., fourth son of Abraham and Sarah (Adriance) Schoonmaker, was born May 21, 1786, in Shawangunk, died in that town, July 26, 1863. He married Rachel Sammons, born January 26, 1788, who survived him nearly fifteen years, dying March 19, 1878. Children: 1. Abraham, born November 10, 1808, died at Moore Park, Michigan, February 4, 1882. 2. Hiram, July 16, 1811, resided in Moore Park, Michigan. 3. Rachel, May 28, 1813, married Johannes LeFever, and died at Climax, Michigan, in 1873. 4. Sarah, twin of Rachel, died young. 5. Maria Katha-

rine, married Selah Tuthill Jordan, and died in Newburg, 1892. 6. Eliza, October 15, 1817, married James Schoonmaker, and resided in Shawangunk, afterward in Newburg, died October 15, 1904. 7. Isaac, March 10, 1820, resided in Gardiner, New York, afterward Paducah, Kentucky, and later at Wallkill, Ulster county, where he died in 1904. 8. Margaret, November 6, 1822, married DuBois LeFever, and lived in Shawangunk. 9. Jacob, August 9, 1825, resided in Gardiner, drowned on the "Henry Clay", July 26, 1852. 10. John, mentioned below.

(VII) John, youngest child of John A. and Rachel (Sammons) Schoonmaker, was born January 25, 1830, in what is now Gardiner, Ulster county, New York, died January 1, 1904, in Newburg, New York. He was educated in the district schools of Shawangunk and in the Seminary at Armenia, Dutchess county, New York. In 1852 he opened a general store at Tuthilltown in partnership with his brother, Jacob. The business was but fairly established, when the elder brother was drowned at the destruction of the ill-fated steamer "Henry Clay" on the Hudson, during a trip to New York. John Schoonmaker then sold out the business and removed to Newburg, where he became a clerk in the general store of Isaac Wood. In January, 1863, he formed a partnership with Samuel C. Mills and A. Y. Weller and they conducted a dry goods business at No. 80 Water street, Newburg, which has continued to the present time and is now the largest dry goods establishment in Newburg. Mr. Mills retired July 1, 1885, and the firm became Schoonmaker & Weller, continuing thus until June 1, 1898, when Mr. Weller retired. Following this, Mr. Schoonmaker's son, Samuel V., was associated with him in the business and this arrangement continued until the death of the father. The latter was a trustee of the Newburg Savings Bank. Politically he was a Democrat and joined the Republican party upon its formation. His first presidential vote was cast for Franklin Pierce. He was long an elder of the First Presbyterian Church and was superintendent of Bethel Mission until failing health compelled him to abandon this position. He married Mary A. Vail, born April, 1831, daughter of Simon Raymond Vail. Children: Anna, Elizabeth M., Samuel V., Margaret LeFever, wife of William Clement Scott.

(VIII) Samuel V., only son of John and Mary A. (Vail) Schoonmaker, was born March 13, 1867, in Newburg. He attended the public schools of his native town and graduated from Philips Exeter Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, with the class of 1885. On leaving school he became associated with his father in business, and in 1888 opened a branch store on Broadway, Newburg, in association with Frank S. Weller. This business was closed in 1891 and Mr. Schoonmaker formed a partnership with A. B. E. Remillard and Frank S. Weller, conducting a dry goods store until 1895, when he disposed of his interest and entered the employ of the firm of Schoonmaker & Weller. In 1898 Mr. Weller retired and S. V. Schoonmaker acquired his interest and the firm became John Schoonmaker & Son. After the death of John in 1904 the daughters, Elizabeth M. and Mrs. W. C. Scott, became interested in the business, Samuel V. being the only active member. He married, February 1, 1899, Lillian West Wardell, daughter of Robert L. and Elizabeth (Henderson) Wardell, and they have two sons, John, born June 10, 1900, and Samuel V. Jr., born May 23, 1902.

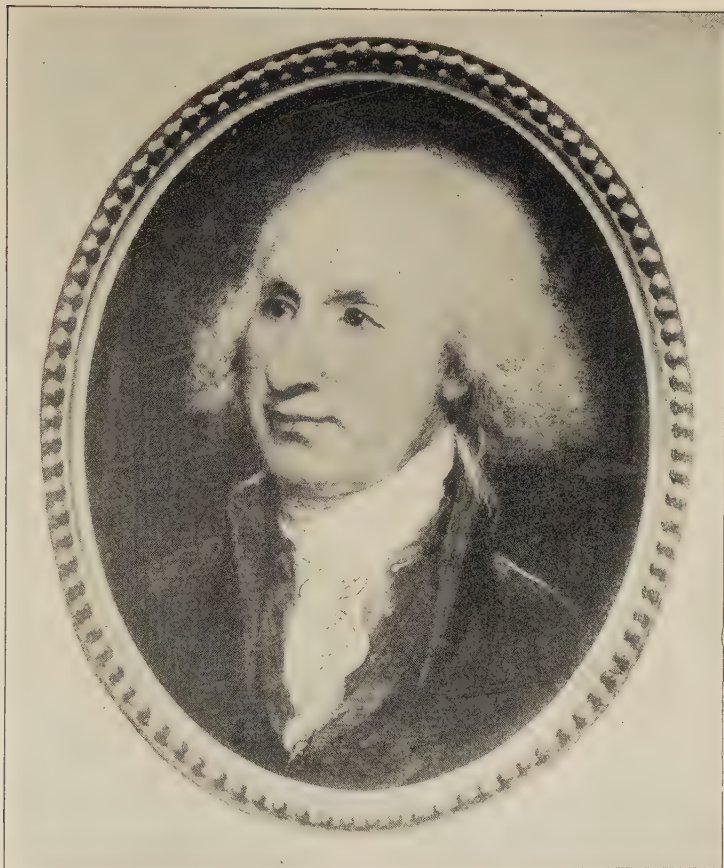
The family name of Schuyler was originally "van Schuyler" when coming to this country, and by it was meant one residing in a place of shelter, from the Dutch "schuiler", a hider; or "schuil", a shelter; and possibly also from the German word "schuler", a scholar, the intention being to signify a family of education, or scholarly. The progenitor of the family in America commonly wrote his name "Philip Pieterse", excepting when he signed contracts, deeds or other important documents, when he added "Schuijler", which could also be expressed by writing it "Schuyler", by placing the two small marks over the letter "y". After the year 1667 he usually wrote his name in full; but after 1672 he had dropped the name "Pieterse", signifying that Peter was his father as one might now drop the "Junior" after the death of a father, and he signed his will "Philip Schuijler". In the early family records he wrote the names of seven of his children with the prefix "van". Thus one traces the transition, with its definite reasons, to the present form.

The Schuyler arms: Shield: Vert, a sin-

ister cubit arm, vested or, cuffed or, holding on the hand a falcon sable, beaked, membered, hooded or. Crest: A falcon as in shield. Motto: "*Semper fidelis*". Arms as blazoned above were on the stained glass window in the old Dutch Church and were a few years ago in the possession of a Miss Schuyler who showed them to Mr. M. Roosevelt Schuyler.

Two brothers of the name of Van Schuyler, Philip and David, were among the earliest settlers of Beverswyck, who came to this country from Holland, and it is from them all of the name in America have proceeded, which for the first century and a half after their arrival was distinctively an Albany name. Unfortunately by the year 1900 it became extinct in that city, but was still held in highest respect in memory. There were many of them who attained high distinction, especially in military valor, in governmental affairs, and as owners of very large estates. Five of the name were mayors in Albany, and hardly a more illustrious name appears in American history than that of General Philip Schuyler, of the revolution.

(I) Colonel Philip Pieterse Van Schuyler was the son of Pieter Van Schuyler, of Amsterdam, Holland. He was the better known of the two brothers who settled in New Netherland, and is recognized as the head of the family in America, or progenitor of the Schuyler family. He purchased the property four miles north of Albany, on the public highway to Saratoga, which has been the home of the Schuyler family to this day. The original house on this bouwerie was the residence of Arent Van Curler, a cousin of the first Patroon, Kiliaen Van Rensselaer, who came with the colonists to Rensselaerswyck in 1630. He had married, in 1643, and on his return from his bridal journey to Holland settled on his farm, known as The Flatts, even as at present it is styled. After him it was owned by Richard Van Rensselaer, a son of the Patroon, who relinquished it when he returned to live in Holland. The entry in the account-book of the Van Rensselaer estate reads: "Debit: Philip Van Schuyler, for the Bouwery called de Vlachte (The Flatts) and the Island, sold to him for 700 beavers and 1,600 florins Holland money, together 8,000 florins. Contra: Credit, a bill of Exchange drawn on Jan Baptist Van Rensselaer, calculated at 2,400 florins; 650 whole Beavers;



GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

A leader of the foremost rank among New York's Revolutionary officers, commanding the Army of the North, in whom Washington ever reposed greatest confidence; Member of the Colonial Congress, 1779; first U. S. Senator from New York State, 1789. Born at Albany, Nov. 11, 1733; died at Albany, Nov. 18, 1804. From the painting by John Trumbull.

5,200 do.; 50 do.; 400 do.; total 8,000 florins". The county clerk's records show: "Jeremias Van Rensselaer in his life time That is to say on the two and twentieth day of June in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand six hundred seventy, and two for an in consideration of the sum of five thousand Holland guilders to him in hand paid did grant Bargain and sell unto the said Philip Schuyler his heirs and assigns for ever all that farm Tract and parcell of Land commonly called The Flatts as also one Island over against said flatts commonly called the great Island of the flatts situate on the west side of Hudson river in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck in the like manner as the said farm heretofore has been occupied and enjoyed by Mr. Richard van Rensselaer". Colonel Van Schuyler's son, Colonel Pieter Schuyler, inherited The Flatts, and he lived there twelve years, when he leased it to his son Philip, who inherited it in turn, but, having no children, by his will dated June 28, 1748, he gave the "Great Island" to his brother Jeremy, and to his brother Pieter he left The Flatts. In the latter's will, drawn April 27, 1771, he left it to his grandson, Stephen Schuyler, and in 1910 it was occupied by the widow of Richard Schuyler (Susan Drake), because he was the son of Stephen R. Schuyler and Catherine Elizabeth Schuyler, who was the son of Peter S. Schuyler and Catherine Cuyler, who was in turn the son of Stephen Schuyler and Engeltie Van Vechten, whose parents were Pieter Schuyler Jr. and Catherine Groesbeck, and his father was Mayor Pieter Schuyler. In 1910, in the hallway of The Flatts, hangs the old oil portrait of "Quidor", the Indian name for Pieter Schuyler, meaning the "Indian's Friend", and in the brick mansion standing on the brow of the hill, west of the Troy road, hangs the seven-foot oil portrait of Pieter Schuyler, first mayor of Albany, painted in England in 1710, by order of Queen Anne, and now owned by the children of John Cuyler Schuyler, uncle of the late Richard P. Schuyler.

It is interesting to learn a few facts about this old mansion, as described by Mrs. Grant more than a century ago in her famous "Memoirs of an American Lady", wherein she writes:

"It was a large brick house of two, or rather three stories (for there were excellent attics), besides a sunk story, finished with ex-

actest neatness. The lower floor had two spacious rooms, with large, light closets; on the first there were three rooms, and in the upper one four. Through the middle of the house was a wide passage, with opposite front and back doors, which in summer admitted a stream of air peculiarly grateful to the languid senses. It was furnished with chairs and pictures like a summer parlor. Here the family usually sat in hot weather, when there were no ceremonious strangers. One room, I should have said, in the greater house only, was opened for the reception of company; all the rest were bedchambers for their accommodation, while the domestic friends of the family occupied neat little bedrooms in the attics or the winter-house. This house contained no drawing-room—that was an unheard-of luxury; the winter-rooms had carpets; the lobby had oilcloth painted in lozenges, to imitate blue and white marble. The best bedroom was hung with family portraits, some of which were admirably executed; and in the eating-room, which, by the by, was rarely used for that purpose, were some Scriptural paintings.

"The house fronted the river, on the brink of which, under shades of elm and sycamore, ran the great road toward Saraotga, Stillwater, and the northern lakes; a little simple avenue of morella cherry trees, enclosed with a white rail, led to the road and river, not three hundred yards distant".

The place may be reached by taking a drive four miles to the north of Albany, or about one mile beyond the Rural cemetery, then turning abruptly to the east, crossing the canal by the "Schuyler's Bridge", and continuing a fourth of a mile towards the Hudson. The road passes between rows of elms evidently a century old, and the low, brick house stands to the right, facing the river, while across the road is the old family burial-ground, containing some sixty graves, whose rows of invariable brown sandstone, some tottering to the right or left, look wierdly like a decrepit army, for thus have they stood during two centuries, bearing testimony in verse to the exalted memory of many a soldier Schuyler. This head of the Schuyler line was a man much esteemed by his acquaintances and by representatives of the Dutch government. He was the first man in the colony to receive the commission of captain. He died at The Flatts, May 9, 1683,

and was buried in the old Dutch church which then stood at the intersection of Broadway and State street, Albany.

Colonel Philip Pieterse Van Schuyler married, at Rensselaerswyck, December 12, 1650, Margarita Van Slechtenhorst, in the presence of the officers of Fort Orange, Antoni de Hooges, secretary of the colony, officiating. She was born at Nykerck, Holland, in 1628, died at Rensselaerswyck in 1711, and was the daughter of Brant Arentse Van Shlechtenhorst, who came to Rensselaerswyck in 1648, acting as an official for Van Rensselaer. Children: i. Gybsbert, born at Rensselaerswyck, July 2, 1652, died young. 2. Geertruj, born at Rensselaerswyck, February 4, 1654, died about 1719; married, at Rensselaerswyck, September 10, 1671, Stephanus Van Cortlandt, born May 7, 1643, died November 25, 1700, son of Olof Stevense Van Cortlandt and Anneke Loockermans. 3. Alida, born at Rensselaerswyck, February 28, 1656; married (first) at Rensselaerswyck, February 10, 1675, Rev. Nicolaas Van Rensselaer, born in Amsterdam, Holland, in 1636, died November, 1678, and was the son of first Patroon Kiliaen Van Rensselaer and Anna Van Wely; married (second) July 9, 1679, Robert Livingston, secretary of Albany from 1675 to 1721, who was born abroad and was buried in the Dutch church at Albany, April 21, 1725. 4. Pieter, born at Rensselaerswyck, September 17, 1657; first mayor of Albany, officiating from date of the charter, July 22, 1686, to October 13, 1694; died at Rensselaerswyck, February 19, 1724; married (first) at Rensselaerswyck, in 1681, Engeltie (Angelica) Van Schaick, born at Rensselaerswyck in 1659, died there in 1689, daughter of Captain Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick and Annatje Lievens; by whom: i. Margarita, born November, 1682; married, August 25, 1697, Robert Livingston Jr. ii. Philip, baptized October, 1684, died young. iii. Anna, baptized September 12, 1686, died aged twelve years. iv. Gertrude, baptized August 17, 1689, died young. He married (second) at Rensselaerswyck, September 14, 1691, Maria Van Rensselaer, born at Rensselaerswyck, October 25, 1672, daughter of Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer, the third Patroon, and Maria Van Cortlandt; by whom: v. Maria, baptized May, 1692. vi. Gertrude, baptized February 11, 1694; married, June 13, 1714, Johannes Lansing. vii. Philip, baptized Jan-

uary 15, 1696, died in 1758, without issue; married, December 29, 1720, Margarita Schuyler. viii. Pieter Jr., baptized January 12, 1698; married, December 29, 1722, Catherine Groesbeck. ix. Jeremiah (twin), baptized January 12, 1698, buried at The Flatts, December 10, 1753; married Susanna —. 5. Brandt, born at Rensselaerswyck, December 18, 1659; resided on Broad street, New York, in 1686; died August 15, 1752; married, July 12, 1682, Cornelia Van Cortlandt, baptized November 28, 1655, daughter of Olof Stevense Van Cortlandt and Anneke Loockermans, by whom: i. Philip, baptized November 6, 1683; married, August 28, 1713, Ann Elizabeth Staats, who was baptized December 21, 1690. ii. Olof, born December 12, 1686, died without issue. iii. John, baptized January 15, 1690, died without issue. 6. Arent, mentioned below. 7. Sybilla, born at Rensselaerswyck, November 12, 1664, died December, 1664. 8. Philip, born at Rensselaerswyck, February 8, 1666, died May 24, 1724; married (first) in New York, July 25, 1687, Elizabeth De Meyer, who died; married (second) in Albany, May 19, 1719, Mrs. Catherine Schierph, widow of Ritsiert Brouwer. By his first wife he had: Nicholas, born in New York, September 11, 1691, died July 3, 1748; married (first) December 2, 1714, Elsie Wendell, who died April 8, 1744; married (second) Mary Stephenson, who survived him. By his second wife Philip had no child. 9. Johannes, born at Rensselaerswyck, April 5, 1668, died February 27, 1747; married, in 1695, Elizabeth Staats, widow of Johannes Wendell, who died June 3, 1737. 10. Margaret, born at Rensselaerswyck, January 2, 1672, died May 15, 1748; married (first) September 8, 1691, Jacobus Ver Planck, son of Isaac Ver Planck and Abigail Uytenbogart, who died in 1700; married (second) November 2, 1701, Lieutenant John Collins, who died April 13, 1728, wife surviving. By her first husband: i. Jannetie, baptized in Albany, April 13, 1693. ii. Philip, baptized in New York, June 3, 1695. By her second husband: iii. Edward, baptized July 30, 1704; married Margarita Bleecker, and was buried in the Dutch church, March 29, 1753.

(II) Arent, son of Colonel Philip Pieterse and Margarita (Van Slechtenhorst) Schuyler, was born at Rensselaerswyck (Albany, New York) June 25, 1662, died November 26, 1730.

The codicil of his will was dated October 30, 1730. In July, 1684, shortly after attaining his majority, and having fitted himself for the life of a merchant or trader, also possessing a sufficient sum of money to embark, he began preparations for marriage and housekeeping by buying a house on Pearl street, "where the eagle hangs out", from his mother, paying her two hundred beavers in two installments. Instead of a door plate, in order to represent his name by its significance, he hung outside a live eagle in a cage. He selected for his wife, Jenneke Teller, daughter of William Teller, who had come to Fort Orange in 1639, and Margaret (Donchesen) Teller, and he married her in Rensselaerswyck, November 26, 1684, two years before the city received its charter as Albany. A few months after their marriage they appeared before a notary to make a joint will. It was filed in Albany and written in Dutch, and read in part as follows: "The worthy Mr. Arent Schuyler and Jenneke Teller, lawfully wedded husband and wife, living here in Albany, both sound in body and in mind, able to walk and stand, memory and speech unimpaired, who together having met and moved by their mutual affection and love, and together having meditated on the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of the hour of it, have directed without being persuaded or influenced by anybody, to have their last will and testament drawn up". His wife died in the year 1700, and he married (second) at Albany, January 2, 1703, Swantje Van Duyckhuysen. It is recorded in one family narrative, "Taylors' Annals", that he married a third wife, Maria Walter, in 1724, who was living in Belleville, New Jersey, in 1734. Children: 1. Margareta, baptized at Albany, September 27, 1685. 2. Philip, September 11, 1687; married Hester, daughter of Isaac Kingsland, of New Barbadoes Neck, New Jersey. 3. Maria, October 6, 1689, died young. 4. Olivia, mentioned in the father's will. 5. Judik, March 11, 1692, died young. 6. Casparus, mentioned below. 7. Wilhelmus, June 2, 1700. 8. John, died February 12, 1773; married Anne Van Rensselaer. 9. Pieter, baptized about 1710. 10. Adonijah, 1717. 11. Eve, married Peter Bayard; died in 1737. 12. Cornelia.

Arent Schuyler continued to attend his thriving business for some time, something like five years of his married life, and then

was called more and more into public service. He served on a committee for providing fuel and other comforts for the houses occupied by Indians when on their trading expeditions to Albany. He was also on the committee to raise funds for fortifications and he participated energetically in the proceedings of the Albany convention in opposition to the pretensions of Jacob Leisler. After the Indians and French had accomplished the destruction of Schenectady in 1690, he joined the party of Captain Abraham Schuyler, who were directed to proceed to Otter Creek and remain four weeks to watch the lakes and surrounding country in case of attack. He volunteered to lead a scouting party into Canada at this time, and although it consisted of eight Indians, and himself, the only white man, he was undaunted. They went through the wooded wilderness and through the lake, down the Sorel river to Fort Chambly, and under its walls killed two and took one Frenchman prisoner. By this exploit he was the first man of the English or Dutch to lead a hostile party from this province into Canada. He was thereafter widely known as a courageous man, and was commissioned captain. In August, 1692, the acting governor, Ingoldesby, was apprised of the fact that a delegation of southern Indians, who had been at war with the Five Nations, was on the way to visit their enemies and to sue for peace. They had arrived at the Delaware river, and were waiting for permission to continue their journey. The governor and his council considered this an important business, requiring unusual wisdom in its management. They concluded that Captain Arent Schuyler, then in New York, was exactly suited to the delicacy of the undertaking, and decided to despatch him to meet the Indians, that he might conduct them to the governor and council. He was furnished with the proper instructions and given wampum belts to use. Considering the mode of travelling in those days, he was decidedly expeditious, for only six days afterwards he returned with the "far Indians, called Shawanoes, and some Senecas, who had been travelling together for nine years". His expense account is of peculiar interest, and sets forth that on August 13th it was necessary to pay for ferriage at Elizabethtown; on the 14th, lodging and horse hire; on the 15th for horse hire to (Trenton) Falls and a guide to the Indians; on the 16th,

for two Holland shirts to be given to Indian chiefs; expenses at Raritan and Woodbridge; on the 17th, horse hire from Benjamin Cluet's to Elizabethtown; on the 18th, expense at the same place and ferriage from Davitt's; at New York, charges for butcher's meat crackers and peas, furnished for the Indians, and on arrival, for the comfort and keeping of the Indians, "fourteen gallons single beer, fish, bread, and oysters", the expenses for the entire trip, for all, amounting to but little more than twelve English pounds. He presented a belt at the end of each proposition, addressing them as "brethren" and they him as "Corlaer". On account of so many and frequent demands made upon him to treat with the Indians or engage in campaigns, Arent Schuyler's business had been seriously neglected. His brother Brandt and his sister Gertrude (Geertruj) were both married and had settled in New York. Albany was then a frontier town and exposed to attack, so considering everything he departed for New York about February, 1694, determined to resume business as a merchant. It was determined at a council held February 3, 1694, by Governor Fletcher, that as there were one hundred Frenchmen and fifty French Indians coming into the Minisink country to debauch the Minisink Indians, that a trustworthy messenger must be despatched to seek out their intent. Arent Schuyler was again selected. He started the afternoon of the day he was told of the mission, and the day after reached the Indian village, eight miles beyond Hackensack. His conference was favorable, and after an absence of six days among dangerous tribes, he returned to New York. On June 6, 1695, Arent Schuyler and Anthony Brockholst purchased of the Indians four thousand acres of land at Pequannock. On November 11, 1695, they purchased the title of the East Jersey proprietors to the same tract for one hundred pounds. On May 20, 1697, he received from Governor Fletcher a patent for land in the Minisink country, called by the Indians Sankhekeneck, alias Maghawaem; also a parcel of meadow called Wainsagskmeck, on the Minisink river, containing one thousand acres.

He removed from New York to Pompton Plains, New Jersey, about 1702, where he remained until 1710, when he removed to a large farm which he had purchased from Ed-

mund Kingsland, on New Barbadoes Neck, on the east side of the Passaic river, the deed dated April 20, 1710; the amount three hundred and thirty pounds. A negro slave belonging to him accidentally found a copper deposit while he was plowing. He had turned over a peculiarly greenish and very heavy sort of stone. He took it to his master and it was sent to England to be analyzed. The reply was that it contained eighty per cent copper, and this opened a means for Arent Schuyler to obtain wealth. Desiring to reward the slave he told him that he might make three requests, to which the fellow replied; first, that he might remain with his master as long as he lived; second, that he might have all the tobacco he could smoke; and third, that he might be given a dressing gown with big brass buttons, like his master's. Schuyler told him to consider and ask for something less trifling, and the answer was that for the fourth request he might have a little more tobacco. Before his death he had shipped to the Bristol copper and brass works, England, one thousand three hundred and eighty-six tons. In 1761, on receipt of an engine from England, the mine was extensively operated for four years. Three miles above the present city of Newark and opposite the old town of Belleville, on the Passaic river, Arent Schuyler erected his mansion. It was built by him in 1710, and is standing, in excellent condition, at the present time. It is believed that he had to send to Holland for the brick that composed the front, and the other walls of the brownstone were found at Belleville. It has been the residence of generations of the Schuyler family since that time, and its simple, substantial architecture is a noble type. In the olden days there was a magnificent deer park about the house, stocked with no less than one hundred and fifty animals of that kind. Arent Schuyler was most liberal.

He was an officer of the Reformed Dutch church, and soon after he settled on the Passaic he assisted in organizing it at Belleville. He gave it one hundred and fifty pounds in 1729, as a commencement of a fund for the pastor's salary, and shortly after added three hundred pounds. After his death in 1730 his widow and five children, in respect to his memory, contributed fifty pounds apiece, and in 1739 John added one hundred and fifty pounds, arranging for the right to vote on

calling a minister as also the privilege of signing the call, and the consistory bound itself and successors not to invite a clergyman of another denomination to occupy the pulpit without his or their consent, provided always that they were members of the Dutch church. Colonel Schuyler, however, withdrew from the church because of a difference, and while leaving the fund he united with the Episcopalians and built a church for them in the same place.

(III) Casparus, son of Arent and Jenneke (Teller) Schuyler, was baptized in New York City, May 5, 1695, died April 13, 1754. He received from his father a deed for land in Burlington, New Jersey, at Lossa or Wingworth's Point, and he owned considerable property along the Delaware river. The line of the Schuyler family that sprang from him became very much distinguished for the succession of high church dignitaries and other figures in the learned world that belonged to it, just as other lines in the same family gained considerable military distinction. Among his descendants who entered the church may be mentioned the Rev. Livingston Schuyler, Rev. Hamilton Schuyler, Rev. Cameron Mann. Casparus Schuyler married in Burlington, in 1723, Mary Schuyler, a distant cousin.

(IV) Arent (2), only son of Casparus and Mary (Schuyler) Schuyler, was born about 1720. He married, May 19, 1748, Jannetie Van Wagenen.

(V) Arent (3), son of Arent (2) and Jannetie (Van Wagenen) Schuyler, was born in 1754. He married Hester Dey in 1784. Children: 1. Anthony Dey, mentioned below. 2. Aborn, born August 29, 1788; married Caroline Butler, having a son, the Rev. Anthony Schuyler, D.D., born July 8, 1815, a distinguished member of the Episcopal church. 3. Peter, who died unmarried.

(VI) Anthony Dey, son of Arent (3) and Hester (Dey) Schuyler, was born October 18, 1785. He married Sarah Ridge, October 25, 1810.

(VII) The Rev. Dr. Montgomery Schuyler, son of Anthony Dey and Sarah (Ridge) Schuyler, was born at New York City, January 9, 1814, died at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1896. He entered Geneva (now Hobart) College in 1830, leaving at the end of his junior year, and was graduated at Union in 1834.

After some years spent in the practice of law he entered the Protestant Episcopal ministry. He was dean of Christ Church Cathedral in St. Louis for more than forty years and made many valuable contributions to ecclesiastical literature. He married (first) Sarah Sandford; (second) October 10, 1843, Lydia Eliza Roosevelt, daughter of Nicholas I. Roosevelt; (third) Sophia Elizabeth Norton. Children: 1. Montgomery Roosevelt, mentioned below. 2. Rev. Louis Sandford, who died a martyr to yellow fever while ministering to the sufferers from the epidemic at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1878.

(VIII) Montgomery Roosevelt, son of Rev. Dr. Montgomery and Lydia E. (Roosevelt) Schuyler, was born at Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, February 18, 1848. He was educated at the United States Naval Academy. Mr. Schuyler is a prominent merchant and clubman of New York. He belongs to the Century, Manhattan, Brook, Larchmont Yacht, New York Yacht, Fencing, and Automobile clubs and to the Holland Society. His out-of-town home is at Orangeburg, New York.

John Brooks, the founder of
BROOKS the family in this country, emigrated from England in 1730 in the ship "George and Annie", landed at Cape Cod, and later settled in Orange county, New York, where he died. Among his children was Jonathan, referred to below.

(II) Jonathan, son of John Brooks, was born in 1747, died September 25, 1811, in Blooming Grove township, Orange county, New York. He was one of the prominent citizens in Orange county, and owned a large farm, which he cultivated until his death. He married (first) Hetty Lewis, and (second) Katharine Matthews. Children, five by first marriage: Anne, born 1770, died September 25, 1837; Thomas L., 1772, died September 6, 1841; John I., referred to below; Jonathan, 1776, died June 25, 1828; William W., 1780, died November 21, 1826; Fletcher, married the Widow Bodine; Hetty, died unmarried.

(III) John I., son of Jonathan and Hetty (Lewis) Brooks, was born in 1774, died August 7, 1852. He was a prominent farmer and landholder of Orange county, New York, where he cultivated a farm of over six hun-

dred acres until his death. He married (first) Hannah Denniston, and (second) Eliza Denniston. Children, both by first marriage: Fletcher Beekman, referred to below; Charles Edward, married Adeline Cannon and had: Thomas Lewis, Ann Eliza, Frances Denniston, John, Edward, Mary, Harrison, Fletcher, Henry, Madison, Charles.

(IV) Fletcher Beekman, son of John I. and Hannah (Denniston) Brooks, was born on his father's farm, November 5, 1803, died July 16, 1877, in Blooming Grove township, Orange county, New York. He inherited a large farm from his father, and another of equal extent from an uncle, both of which he devoted to general and dairy farming and the breeding of fine horses. He was a Republican in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion, and was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church in Washingtonville, New York. He married, February 18, 1840, Sarah E. Welling. Children: 1. Annie, born in 1841, died unmarried. 2. Thomas W., born March 27, 1844; married, September 14, 1869, Jennie E. Conkling; children: F. Beekman, born September 28, 1870, died March 6, 1908; Walter H., born June 28, 1873, died February 8, 1879; Elizabeth L., born October 25, 1874, died February 7, 1883; Clarence, born July 16, 1878, died February 17, 1879; William W., born August 3, 1882, married Gertrude M. Vroom. 3. Virginia, born March 19, 1847, died March 30, 1908; married David C. Fitzgerald. 4. Charles, died in infancy. 5. Sarah, died young. 6. Edward, born August 27, 1852; now living in Washingtonville, New York. 7. William Randolph, referred to below.

(V) William Randolph, son of Fletcher Beekman and Sarah E. (Welling) Brooks, was born in Blooming Grove township, Orange county, New York, August 29, 1854, and is now living there on the old family homestead, which he inherited from his father. He received his early education in the public schools and later was a student at a school in New York City. He then assisted his father in the cultivation of the homestead farm, which he inherited at his father's death, and which he still cultivates. He is a prominent citizen of Orange county, active in the welfare of the community, and served for seven years as assessor of the township. He has also served as one of the trustees of Washingtonville, and is now one of the trustees of the

Moffatt Public Library. He is a member of the Grange, and is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a Republican in politics, and a Presbyterian in religion, and is one of the trustees of the church in Washingtonville. He is unmarried.

The Mount family is supposed to be of French origin, the original patronymic, Le Mont, becoming anglicised after some of the family settled in England at the time of or following the invasion of that country by William the Conqueror. In England the family and its branches are found chiefly in the counties of Surrey and Buckinghamshire. In revolutionary times in America the Mounts, with two or three exceptions, were ardent patriots, at least twenty members of the family having served in the Continental army, and of these some gave up their lives for the cause. The family was strongly identified with the early history of the old church of Tennent, New Jersey, the names of many of its members being found in the baptism, burial, and communicant lists of the church. They are conspicuous too in the lists of contributors to the building and upkeep of the edifice. In the neighboring First Presbyterian Church of Cranbury three generations of the family were elders. Some of the original Mount family stock now reside in England in the counties of Monmouth, Middlesex, and the southern parts of the country. Of those who came to America some settled at an early date in Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana, and there are also prominent families of the name in Louisiana, Mississippi, Missouri, Arkansas, and on the Pacific coast, most of whom owe their origin to early ancestors in New Jersey.

Many members of this family have married into the leading families, past and present, in the counties of Mercer, Middlesex and Monmouth in New Jersey. The family ramifications have extended very widely, though it is not of course claimed that everybody bearing the name in America owe their origin to the same immigrant ancestor, or even have any relation at all. It is certain that many bearing the name of Mont or Le Mont, or some other name akin to these forms, have in course of time had their name metamorphosed to the more prevalent and obvious form of Mount.

The first of the family or of the name to

settle in New Jersey was George Mount, who died in 1705. He was one of the original purchasers of Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, from the Indians in 1665. George Mount bought land jointly with Benjamin Borden, who came from Rhode Island, so it is probable that he also came from the same locality. George Mount was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church of Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, in 1667. He was also deputy to the general assembly, held at Portland Point in 1668. He married a lady of the name of Katherine, but whose other name remains unrecorded. They had at least three children, Matthias, Richard and Katherine. Matthias, who lived at Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey, died in 1695, having married Mary, and had children Matthias and Thomas. Richard also lived at Middletown, like his brother, Matthias, and also owned land on Cranbury creek, Middlesex county, New Jersey. He died in 1715, having married Rebecca and had children: Richard and George. Probably John was also his son; the will of this John Mount is dated 1772, and in it he mentions his children, John, Catherine, Phebe, Alice; his grandchildren, Chloe, the daughter of John and his grandchild; and Joseph, son of Matthias, deceased. Thomas Mount, who lived at Shrewsbury, was the son of Matthias, the son of George, and had four children. The eldest of them was Samuel, who moved to New York and became the ancestor of the Mounts of that city. He married Margaret, daughter of Adam Dobbs, and had five children: Adam, Joseph, Frances, Thomas and William. It is very probable that the Mount family here dealt with is descended from Samuel through one of the sons mentioned above.

(I) Edward Mount is the first member of the family here under consideration directly in line. So far all attempts to discover the links binding him to the first George have failed though it is almost undoubted that he was one of his descendants. He lived in New York City and was a master mason. He married Mary Polheumus, whose brother, Aaron Polheumus, was a prominent silk manufacturer of Paterson, New Jersey. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married (first) a Mr. Price, and (second) a Mr. Hammon. 2. Edward, mentioned below.

(II) Edward (2), son of Edward (1) and Mary (Polheumus) Mount, was born in New York City in 1839, died in 1877. He was educated in New York City, and was a master mechanic for the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad. He had a good deal of ability and a promising career, but he died before he reached the age of forty. He was a member of the East River Yacht Club, and a member of the Copeston Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, New York City. He married Fredericka Merritt, who died in 1869. She was the daughter of Frederick S. and Elizabeth (Kranz) Merritt, of New York City. They had one son, James Carr, mentioned below.

(III) James Carr, only son of Edward (2) and Fredericka (Merritt) Mount, was born in New York City, December 25, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of New York and Philadelphia. When he grew up he went into the auditing department of the Wells, Fargo Express Company, and remained there for a year or two. In 1880 he settled with his uncle at Highland Falls, New York. On the organization of the Citizens' National Bank of Highland Falls he was made cashier, a position he still retains. He is a Free Mason, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. He served in the Spanish-American war in the Fourth United States Volunteer Infantry Immunes.

Kreutz is a German surname. KREUTZ and is probably derived from Kreuz, the German word for Cross. The name is well known in Germany, and is also used in connection with other words to form compounded surnames. The name occurs occasionally in the records of the old emigration from Germany, very often being slightly changed in an effort to preserve the pronunciation at the cost of the orthography, just as the German "Braun" often becomes "Brown" in this country.

(I) Benedict Kreutz was born in Trier, the Rhine Province, Germany, died in Germany in 1909. He was a tanner by occupation. He served in the Prussian army during the years 1848 and 1849. He married Lena Simon, there being eight children of the marriage. Four of these children only grew up to adult life. They were John, mentioned below; Christina, Louisa, Theresa.

(II) John, son of Benedict and Lena (Simon) Kreutz, was born in the village of Schoenecken, Province of the Rhine, Germany, January 22, 1854. His education was obtained in Germany, and in 1870, at the age of sixteen, he came to this country, settling in course of time in Newburg, New York. From Newburg he went to Highland Falls, where he now lives, leading a retired life. He learned the baker trade in Germany, and when he settled in Highland Falls he engaged in that business, starting in a small way. He gradually increased his business, and at his retirement in the year 1908 he had the largest business in that section of the county. He was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Highland Falls, and is now second vice-president in the same institution. Mr. Kreutz is a Mason, belonging to West Point Lodge, No. 877, Free and Accepted Masons, and a charter member of the same lodge. He is also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and of the Knights of Pythias. He married, in 1879, Sophia Gerken, born in 1851, in New York, daughter of Julius and Johanna (Rolfs) Gerken, of German descent. There have been eight children of the marriage, four of whom are now living, namely: Mary, who is at home with her father; Theresa, who is a teacher in the high school at Yonkers; John, mentioned below; Eleanor, who is at school at the present time in New Haven, Connecticut; Arthur, Sophia, Benedict, Adelaide, all of whom died when young.

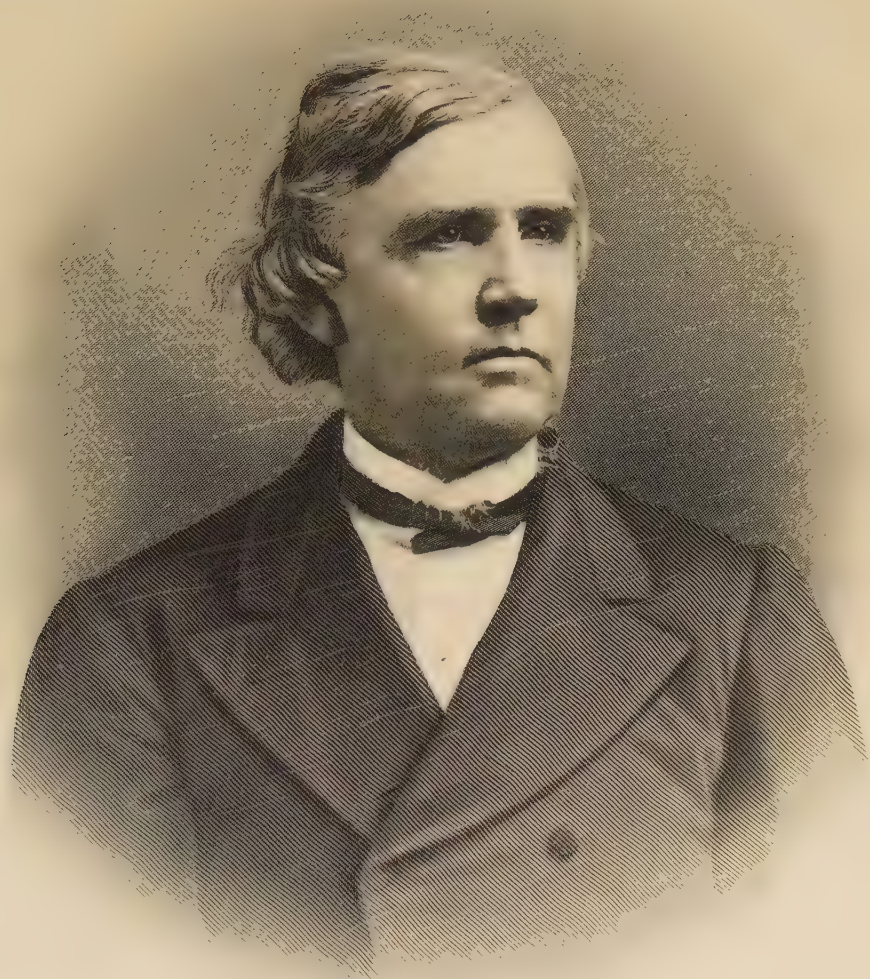
(III) John (2), only son of John (1) and Sophia (Gerken) Kreutz, was born at Highland Falls, New York, October 9, 1883. He is now in business in Eaton, Colorado.

This surname, as far as concerns its place of origin, is prevalent chiefly in Scotland. The name is in all likelihood derived after the Norman fashion from Forcett (whence also Fawcett), a township in the wapentake of Gillingwest in the North Riding of Yorkshire, England. Most genuine Scottish names are patronymical in origin, that is they are derived from the surname of some near or remote ancestor with *mac*, after the Gaelic fashion, or some other prefix or suffix attached. Whether the family in its earliest days originated in Yorkshire, or in some other

county in the north of England or in Scotland, it is certain that it is chiefly with Scotland that the family and the family name are associated. There are five families of the name, nearly all situated with their subsidiary branches north of the Tweed, who are the possessors of legalized coats-of-arms. The chief of these shields heraldically described is: Argent a cheval, engraved between three griffins segreant vert, armed and ducally crowned or. Crest: A demi griffin vert, armed and ducally crowned or.

(I) John Forsyth, the immigrant ancestor in America of the Forsyth family here dealt with, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1786 or 1787, and died at Newburg, Orange county, New York, in 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Aberdeen and had for a schoolmate Lord Byron. He came to this country in 1805, intending to go to Georgia, but some of his father's family had settled in this state years before and he stayed in New York City for a time. Finally by the advice of Professor Kemp of Columbia College he settled in Newburg, Orange county, and found employment there. He began to live in Newburg in the year 1810, and he continued in his first position until 1825, in which year he became engaged in the building business, joining as a partner in the firm of Law, Beveridge & Company. His association with this firm and business continued until the time of his death in 1854. He had, however, various other interests and was director of the National Bank of Newburg, trustee of the Newburg Academy, and was prominently connected with the Newburg Steam Mills. He was for a long time an elder in the Associate Reformed Church and was a generous and zealous member. He married (first) Jane, eldest daughter of John Currie; and (second) Anna, youngest daughter of John Brown. Children: John, mentioned below; Robert Alexander, mentioned below; James.

(II) Rev. John (2) Forsyth, D.D. LL.D., son of John (1) Forsyth, founder of the family in America, was born December 10, 1810, in Newburg, died October 17, 1886, in the place of his birth. He graduated from Rutgers College in 1829, studied theology at Newburg under Rev. Dr. McCarrell, and later at Edinburgh and Glasgow, Scotland. In 1833 he returned to America and married Anna B. Hyer, widow of Rev. Matthew L. Fullerton.



John Ferryth, D.D., LL.D.

From 1834 to 1848 he was pastor of the Union Associate Reformed Church at Newburg. He was then appointed professor of Latin and History at Princeton University, where he remained until 1852. In 1860 he was appointed professor of English and Literature at Rutgers College, and in 1871 he accepted the appointment of chaplain and professor of Law and Ethics at the United States Military Academy at West Point, serving until 1882, when he retired with the rank of colonel. For twenty-four years he was president of the Newburg Board of Education; was a director of the Newburg National Bank, and trustee of the Savings Bank.

(II) Robert Alexander, second son of John (I) Forsyth, was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York, in 1833, died November 25, 1873. He was a large property owner and was well known in financial circles in the metropolis of New York. He was a member of the village board of trustees in Newburg, Orange county, and was a director of the National Bank of Newburg. In religion he was a member of the Reformed Dutch church. He married Charlotte Pierson, daughter of Samuel Williams, of Newburg. Children: 1. George W., married Emily V. Burrill, daughter of John E. Burrill; no children; they live in New York. 2. Mary Williams, mentioned below.

(III) Mary Williams, daughter of Robert Alexander and Charlotte Pierson (Williams) Forsyth, was born in Newburg, New York. She married Edward Allen Wickes, and they have two children: May Forsyth Wickes; and John Forsyth Wickes, who married Marion Arnett Haven, daughter of George Griswold Haven, of New York, and they have three children.

This family was one of the first
SMITH to settle in Orange county, New York, locating there as early as 1727. Smith Cove, near the village of Highland Falls, was named for the family, and mention is made of that settlement in the records of Cornwall in 1765.

(I) Clark Smith, the progenitor of this branch of the family, was for many years a prosperous farmer in the county. He made his home near Mineral Springs, then in the town of Monroe, which in 1889 became the town of Woodbury. He owned a fine farm

of three hundred acres and was one of the most prosperous farmers in the community. He married Hannah Davenport. Nine children were born of this marriage: Thomas, Clark, Isaac, Oliver, Samuel R., Elijah, Stephen, Asahel, mentioned below; Hannah, married Joseph Barton, of Cornwall, and had five children.

(II) Asahel, son of Clark and Hannah (Davenport) Smith, was born on his father's farm in Woodbury, March 22, 1794. He was educated in the common schools of his county, and at an early age went to Southold, and there rented a farm which he managed for several years. He later settled in Turner, New York, and there purchased a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres, the place being known in later years as the Barr farm. He died in Turner in 1867. He was a Whig in politics, and held a number of town offices. He married, January 10, 1816, Elizabeth Turner, born May 4, 1778, and died in 1857 or 1858. Five children: Gilbert, born October 1, 1816; Charles, June 25, 1819; John, July 16, 1822; Hannah, December 7, 1827, married King Rider; Stephen, mentioned below.

(III) Stephen, son of Asahel and Elizabeth (Turner) Smith, was born on the old farm homestead at Turner, now Harriman, New York, June 28, 1829. He attended the public schools of his native county and worked on his father's farm for several years. Soon after his marriage in 1855 he located on the farm owned by his wife's father, which he purchased, and here he has made his home to date. The farm covered four hundred acres and was one of the richest in the county. In 1908 he sold three hundred and five acres of the farm to the Erie and New Jersey railroads. Mr. Smith has met with marked success in his business and is one of the most progressive farmers in the county. He is connected with a number of business enterprises. He is a director of the Columbus Trust Company of Newburg, New York, the Highland Mills Telephone Company, and the Highland Mills Cemetery Association. In politics he is a Republican. He served for a number of years as road commissioner. In religion he is a member of the Highland Mills Methodist Episcopal Church. He married, in 1855, Mary, daughter of Elijah and Susan (Barton) Cocks, of Monroe. One child: Emma, born in 1858, still living; married Charles Hand,

who died in 1908; children: S. Herbert; Alice, married John Thurston Jr.; Susie Cocks, now a teacher in the public schools of Hempstead, Long Island. Mrs. Smith is a granddaughter of Jacob Cocks, son of Townsend Cocks, a pioneer settler of the town of Turner.

Henry Traphagen, the TRAPHAGEN first member of this family of whom we have any definite information, was born June 3, 1764, died September 25, 1818. He married Elizabeth —, born March 16, 1775, died October 16, 1826. Children: 1. Henry, born September 29, 1796. 2. John H., born May 5, 1801; was twice married, his second wife being Catherine David, by whom he had one daughter, Harriet A., who married John L. Sloat, and died April 10, 1910; both were prominent workers in Trinity Church. He was in the lumber business in Newburg. 3. William, born October 25, 1803. 4. William A., born October 25, 1805. 5. Uriah, born February 11, 1808. 6. Mary Ann, born September 14, 1810. 7. Peter H., referred to below. 8. Catherine G., born April 25, 1818.

(II) Peter H., son of Henry and Elizabeth Traphagen, was born on his father's farm near Hurley, Ulster county, New York, March 19, 1814, died in Newburg, New York, in 1883. He received his early education in the public schools and helped his father on the farm until he was twelve years of age, when he removed to Newburg, New York, and was apprenticed to learn the cabinetmaker's trade. He continued in this occupation for some years until ill-health caused him to dispose of his business and he then engaged in carting and trucking in which work he remained for forty years until his death. He was a Methodist in religion, and was class-reader and for several years also one of the trustees of Trinity Church in Newburg. He was a member of the old Newburg volunteer fire department from 1830 until 1849. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Margaret Jane Stewart. Children: 1. Mary E., died 1882, married William Wynn; child, Frank E. 2. Peter W., born 1843; married (first) Jennie St. John, married (second) Marion —; he is now an attorney in Jacksonville, Florida. 3. Uriah, referred to below.

(III) Uriah, son of Peter H. and Margaret Jane (Stewart) Traphagen, was born in Newburg, New York, May 25, 1847, where he is now living. He received his early education in the public schools, and then learned the trade of a machinist but did not like the work and removed to Brooklyn, New York, and was employed in the flour and feed business for a short time. He returned to Newburg and entered the grocery business and finally established himself in the trucking business, in which he continued for thirty-five years until his retirement in 1904, in which year he built the "Traphagen" storage warehouse in Newburg, in the management of which he is still occupied. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the American Reformed church and is an elder in the church in Newburg, and for a number of years was the superintendent of the old Gleason Mission Sunday-school. He married (first) in 1870, Martha M. VanKuren, died in 1889; (second) in 1901, Mary Tremper. Children, all by first marriage: 1. Louis B., born 1875; educated in the public schools and entered the office of the Newburg Ice Machine and Engine Company, remaining for six years, then entered the office department of Ball & Company, in Erie, Pennsylvania; is now (1913) holding an important position in the draughting department of the Westinghouse Machine Company, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. 2. Margaret Jane, born 1879; unmarried. 3. Clarence, born 1881, unmarried.

The surname, Tasman, is old TASMAN Dutch in origin, from Hoorn, Holland, being a compound derived from the two words "tas", meaning a purse or pouch, and "man". The great navigator of the Southern Ocean, so called, gave his name to Tasmania. The name is not very prevalent in the British Isles, though the family bearing it, and dealt with in this case, emigrated from England.

(I) Thomas Tasman, the immigrant ancestor of the Tasman family in America here dealt with, himself the son of Thomas Tasman, was born in London, England, in the year 1808, died in 1887. He was for a number of years in the undertaking business, and later was a trunk manufacturer in Perry Lane, London, England. His home was called the Walmer House, and he was living in that

house at the time he decided to emigrate to America. He settled in course of time in the vicinity of Nyack, Rockland county, New York, and was superintendent of Oak Hill cemetery and undertaker in Nyack and its vicinity from about the year 1848 until the time of his death. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas Frederick Tasman, in the same business, the son acting as an assistant from the year 1872. Thomas Tasman married (first) Sarah Bathy, born in London, England. He married (second) Jane Myers, born at Nyack, Rockland county, New York. Children by first marriage: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, born in 1831, married James Lyon. 2. Matilda Martha Suasanna, born in 1833, married John W. Felter. 3. Thomas Frederick, mentioned below. Children by second marriage: 4. Maria, married John Fredericks. 5. Rachel Ann, married James N. Dines.

(II) Thomas Frederick, son of Thomas and Sarah (Bathy) Tasman, was born in Port Richmond, Staten Island, New York, July 1, 1838. He attended the public schools in Nyack and Blauveltville, beginning at the age of five years, and continuing his studies there until he was thirteen years of age. He was then apprenticed to the firm of George and John Colsey, cabinet makers, in New York City, for a term of eight years, and at the expiration of his term he became a master mechanic. He then returned to Nyack and learned the trade of boat building and carpentry and then became connected with the firm of A. and H. Storms & Company, manufacturers of cedar ware in Nyack. He then engaged with a partner in the confectionery and ice cream business in Nyack, and continued until 1871, when he dissolved the partnership and joined his father in the undertaking business, which had been established in 1857 in Nyack. He succeeded his father as superintendent of Oak Hill cemetery in 1872. He is an Independent in politics. He was a member of the board of education of the village of Nyack for nine years. He is a member of Rockland Lodge, No. 723, Free and Accepted Masons; Oneko Lodge, No. 122, and Rockland Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Nyack. He is also a charter member of the Empire Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, Upper Nyack, which he joined on February 22, 1863, and is still an active member. He has also been superinten-

dent of the Methodist Episcopal Sunday school for many years.

He was married (first) November 26, 1861, in Nyack, Rockland county, New York, by the Rev. Dr. Day, Mary Perry, born in Nyack, April 24, 1835, died November 3, 1905. He married (second) June 10, 1910, Mary E. Sturtevant, born in 1856. The children, all by first marriage, are: 1. Robert Hart, born July 12, 1864, married Mae Leonard, March 5, 1889; there has been one son of this marriage, Harold Frederick, born in 1891. 2. Emily Valeria, born March 13, 1869, married George Edwin Gregory. 3. Harry Perry, mentioned below. John Gilchrist Perry, father of Mrs. Mary (Perry) Tasman, was born March 24, 1799, died June 24, 1893, in his ninety-fourth year. He married Ann Gesner, born December 6, 1818, died April 17, 1854. The children were: 1. Amanda (twin), married, July 19, 1851, Hageman Onderdonk. 2. Emily (twin), married Aaron Sares (or Sayres), July 25, 1850. 3. Henry, married, January 9, 1859, Olive Acher. 4. Margaret, married, October 18, 1852, George Smith. 5. Juliet, remained unmarried. 6. Mary, mentioned above, who married Thomas Frederick Tasman. 7. Rachel Ann, married Robert Hart, April 18, 1860. 8. Hannah Elizabeth, married Thomas V. W. Warner, November 22, 1865. 9. Elmira, married James A. Christie, September 27, 1866. 10. David Coddington, married Florence Carbront, May 6, 1878. 11. John, married Anna Demarest, May 16, 1878.

(III) Harry Perry, second son of Thomas Frederick and Mary (Perry) Tasman, was born at Nyack, Rockland county, New York, November 5, 1873. He attended the Nyack public schools from the time he was six years old until he arrived at the age of eighteen years. Then he graduated from the Nyack high school with his class. He then entered the service of the United States Indian Department, and remained in the department for four years as a clerk, at the end of which time he resigned and went to Summit, New Jersey. There he engaged in the musical instrument and sporting goods business, remaining in this business one year, when he disposed of the business and returned to Nyack. There he joined his father in the undertaking and embalming business, continuing until 1895. He then entered the Champion College of Embalming and took the full course, graduating

September 18, 1896, when he received his diploma. He then rejoined his father in business, remaining with him until 1909, when the firm of Thomas Frederick Tasman & Son was formed. He became a full partner in the business and is now the active member. Through his untiring efforts and ambition the firm is doing a good business and stands high in the estimation of the town. He is a Republican in politics, but has never held any office. He is a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a member of Rockland Lodge, No. 723, Free and Accepted Masons, Nyack; Rockland Chapter, No. 204, Royal Arch Masons, Nyack; Grant Lodge, No. 385, Knights of Pythias, Nyack. He is an exempt member of the Mazeppa Engineer Company, No. 2, of Nyack. He is a director of the Nyack Building, Co-operative, Savings & Loan Association of Nyack, and also a charter member of the Young Men's Christian Association, Nyack Branch.

He was married, March 29, 1896, in Spring Valley, New York, by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Stevens, Myra Louisa Giles, born August 31, 1876, in New York City. Children: Harry Giles, born January 17, 1897; he now attends Nyack high school and will take the full term and graduate in 1915. Earl Francis, born February 7, 1900; he attends Nyack grammar school. John Peter Giles, father of Mrs. Myra Louisa (Giles) Tasman, was a carriage builder. He married Auguste Pye. Their children were: Agnes Randolph, Sarah Frances, Catherine Mae, Myra Louisa, mentioned above; Hile Ann King, Andrew Albertson, Rhuey Albertson.

Smith is what is sometimes called SMITH an occupational surname, and as such it is used in its various modifications in many countries. The word Smith is Anglo-Saxon in origin and comes from smitan, to smite, originally "any one who strikes or smites with a hammer, an artificer, a carpenter, smith or workman." In later times Smith was applied specifically to a worker in metals, while wyrhta, wright, was given to artificers in wood and other materials. Besides Smith simple, we have Smithson (the proper names of the Earls of Northumberland, but rejected by them in favor of Percy), to which the Irish and Scotch Mac Gowan

(meaning son of the Smith, but generally anglicised simply Smith) corresponds, as well as the Smithsons and Grosmiths, who, if they have not corrupted the spelling, are set off against the Fabrucci or "little Smiths" of Italian celebrity. So general was the application of the word "smith" that in the Saxon Chronicle we find the expression "mighty war-smiths" applied to valorous soldiers, and the great enemy of mankind is called "hell smith," though the phrase, being also applied to Vulcan, has probably a direct reference to smithery in the modern sense. Blacksmith and Whitesmith are also used as surnames, but they are rare. The Brownsmith was one who prepared the far-famed "brown bills" once more formidable than the "Brown Bess" of later times. Nasmyth stands for nail-smith or nailer. The Arrowsmiths of old prepared the arrows, as the Spearsmiths fashioned the spears and lances. The Shoesmiths took care of the horses' feet. The Billsmiths made bills, the Shearsmiths shears and the Knyfsmiths knives. The Locksmiths made locks and keys in the olden days as they do today. Goldsmiths are known in every country, and the brass and copper workers of ancient days are now represented in the family nomenclature by Armsmiths and Copperwrights. "Bokell-smiths" are mentioned in a quaint English poem called "Cock Lorelles Bote" in conjunction with "blacksmiths and ferrars" and hence doubtless the otherwise unintelligible name of Bucksmyth, who is thus proved to be next of kin to the Bucklers. Again the obsolete Hyldsmith is a soldier, being a compound of the Anglo-Saxon hild, war, battle. One William Hvldsmith dwelt in Cambridgeshire, temp., Edward I. More than two hundred years ago Verstegan asked the question:

"From whence comes Smith all be he knight or squire,
But from the smith that forgeth at the fire?"

Yet it would appear from the addition or the alteration of a letter that some families are unwilling to be content with such a genealogy for their surname. There is little doubt, however, that all the Smiths, Smitheses, Smithes, Smythes, Smijths, etc., were originally possessors of the same occupational surname. In France the same fastidiousness prevails on the subject and Monsieur Lefevre (a word now supplanted by Forgeron) often writes himself

Lefebvre. British statistics show that in the years 1838-54 the Smiths registered for births, marriages and deaths a number amounting to 286, 307, or about one in seventy of the total number of persons that were registered.

(I) Thomas Smith was born September 16, 1823, in Nova Scotia, died August 24, 1905, aged eighty-two years. He spent part of his youth in Nova Scotia, where he was educated. But the larger scope offered to a career of talent in the United States attracted him, and he finally went to Rockland county, New York. His business was the manufacturing of shoes, and he built up a concern of considerable proportions. In politics Mr. Smith was a Republican, and he was affiliated with the Methodist church. He married Hanna Penoyer (Robbins) Dutcher, widow of Abraham Dutcher, and daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Robbins. The children of Abraham and Hanna P. (Robbins) Dutcher were: Oliver H.; Lavina, widow of Peter Anthony, of Closter, New Jersey. Children of Thomas and Hanna P. (Robbins-Dutcher) Smith were: Charlotte; Henry Edwin, mentioned below; Evelina; Washington Irving; Mary Elizabeth.

(II) Henry Edwin, eldest son of Thomas and Hanna Penoyer (Robbins-Dutcher) Smith, was born at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, March 26, 1846. He was educated in the public schools, and started in his business career by engaging in the express, transportation and undertaking business. After he had spent some years in these lines of business he was appointed keeper in Sing Sing prison, when he was about twenty years old and served in that capacity for about four years. Some time after he left that position he was appointed clerk of the capitol commission at Albany and served in that position for four years, the period of his engagement being from 1872 to 1876. He then looked out for a complete change of environment and secured a farm in Ember, Wyoming, where he spent two years in ranching. When he left Wyoming he returned to Nyack. In 1908 he was elected village clerk of the Nyack municipality and still holds that position. Mr. Smith has also seen military service. He enlisted December 30, 1863, in Company B, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh New York Volunteers. He served one year and was then transferred to Camp A, Fifty-fourth Veteran Volunteers of New Jersey. He served under

General Sherman in his "march to the sea," the capture of Charleston and until the close of the war. After the closing of hostilities he was appointed captain of Company B, Sixteenth, Battalion of the National Guard of the State of New York. Mr. Smith is past master of Rockland Lodge, No. 723, Free and Accepted Masons; past commander of Waldron Post, No. 82, Grand Army of the Republic, and secretary of the Star Publishing Company of Nyack. Mr. Smith is a Republican in politics. He was elected supervisor and town collector for three terms in the town of Orangetown, also appointed clerk of the board of water commission and clerk of the board of sewer commission, serving full terms. He and his family belong to the Methodist church.

He married, May 8, 1841, at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, Theresa Louisa, daughter of George F. and Emeline (Strong) Burdick. Mr. Burdick, the father of Mrs. Theresa Louisa (Burdick) Smith, was a manufacturer of shoes. His other children were: Frank W., Anna M., Daniel Strong, Lawton M., George, Frances, Minnie.

Many of the large and important ESSEX industries of the Hudson valley and of New York state have been founded and carried to successful operation by men of English birth and mechanical training. As a nation the English are thorough in their methods and in the mechanical arts have long led the world. The name of Essex in the United States is intimately connected with the early manufacture of needles; the founder of this branch of the family being also the founder of that great industry.

(I) Henry Essex was born in England, where he was educated and learned the trade of machinist; he also became a skilled worker in metal; after coming to the United States he worked in various places, finally settling not far from New York City, where he engaged in manufacturing. He became interested in the manufacture of sewing needles and was the first in the United States to manufacture that useful household necessity. Later in life he became proprietor of the "Delmore House" at Piermont, New York, which he operated from 1886 until 1889, when he retired. He was a Republican in politics, and a

member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married Harriet Lane. Children: William, Mary, Frank, Clara, Ella, George D.

(II) William, son of Henry Essex, was born in Piermont, Rockland county, New York, September 8, 1853, died March 27, 1907. He was educated in the public school, and early entered the employ of the Erie Railroad Company at Nyack, New York, as a telegraph operator, later becoming station agent, a position he held continuously until his death. He was a faithful and trusted employee, and held in high esteem by his superior officers and by his townspeople. He was a Republican in politics and a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, November, 1879, Elizabeth Looser, born in Piermont, New York, November 4, 1861, daughter of Louis Looser. Children: Harry Theodore, of whom further; Annie Regina, born May 22, 1882; William Leo, February 8, 1886, now a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church.

(III) Harry Theodore, eldest son of William Essex, was born in Piermont, New York, September 4, 1880. He was educated in the public schools of Nyack, New York, and in 1897 began business life. He formed a connection with the New York Life Insurance Society in that year, continuing until 1901. In the latter year he engaged in the real estate and insurance business in Nyack, and at the present date (1913) is still successfully operating along the same. He is a man of sterling business qualities and holds the confidence of his fellows. He is a Republican in politics, and is now serving his second term as town clerk of the town of Orangetown, New York, being first elected in 1907, re-elected in 1909, and again in 1911. He takes active interest in town affairs; is a member of the Mazepa Engine Company, No. 2, of Nyack, and of the following fraternal orders: Rockland Lodge, No. 732, Free and Accepted Masons; Grant Lodge, No. 385, Knights of Pythias; Onko Lodge, No. 122, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Court Tapanze Council, No. 225, Order of Foresters. In religious faith he is an Episcopalian. He married, September 19, 1906, at St. Paul's Chapel, New York City, Helen Elmira, born in Brooklyn, New York, August 22, 1883, eldest daughter of John Ralph and Elizabeth Ann (Von Heer) Young. Her father, a contractor of Brooklyn, had other children: Elizabeth and Ralph.

No biographical work on the historic families of America is complete

without a full account of this famous family, whose progenitor was Petrus Stuyvesant, the last governor of New Netherlands under the Dutch regime. The family was of ancient origin in Holland. The name is derived from the word, "stuiven," to stir or raise dust, and the word "sand." Rev. Balthazar Stuyvesant, or Stuyfsant, as the name was sometimes spelled, was a well educated and scholarly man. He was for some years pastor of the Reformed church at Berkilum, in the province of Friesland, Holland. He later removed to Guelderland, where he died in 1637. The heraldic description of the family seal is as follows: Arms, per fesse or and gules; in chief, a hound following a hare; in base, a stag, courant; all proper and Courturne. Crest: Out of a prince's coronet, or a demi-stag salient and conturne proper. Motto: Jovoe Proestat federi quam homini.

(I) Petrus, son of Rev. Balthazar Stuyvesant, was born in Holland, in 1592. The exact place of his birth is not definitely known. He received a liberal education and at an early date entered the army. He was appointed by the West India Company governor of the island of Curacao, in the Caribbean sea. His administration of the affairs of the company in the island gained him great distinction. He also achieved military honors through his heroic work in an expedition against the island of St. Martin, a Portuguese possession, in 1644. In the attack on the island he was severely wounded in his right leg. In order to receive proper medical treatment, he was forced to return to Holland, where it was found necessary to amputate the limb, and for the remainder of his life he was forced to wear a wooden leg. The loss of his leg did not lessen his desire for military exploits, and on July 28, 1646, he was commissioned director-general, or governor of New Netherlands. He arrived in New Amsterdam, May 27, 1647, where he received a public ovation. He at once took up the administration of the affairs of the province with great vigor. His jurisdiction extended over the territory embraced by the present state of New York, and the country south to the mouth of the Delaware river. He had charge of the administration of the affairs in the islands of Asuba,

Bonaire and Curacao on the Spanish Main. He gave the colony of New Amsterdam protection from attacks of hostile Indians and the aggression of European countries. He had a strong palisade built across the island north of the town, following practically the present location of Wall and Rector streets. He sent out expeditions against the Swedes, who were settling on the Delaware river, and the Indians at Esopus. His administration of the affairs of New Amsterdam was distinguished for firmness and ability, and while it would be considered to-day as despotic, yet in all his personal relations he was honest, considerate and never cruel. All his actions were governed by a high-minded sense of the dignity of his office. When the inhabitants complained of the high rate of taxes and insisted in having a voice in the management of the colony, he at first refused their demands, but finally permitted a council of nine men to be elected by burghers to consult with him in the management. He had rigid ideas as to the freedom of public worship and would not permit the clergy to depart from the orthodox ideas of the Dutch church. In one instance he fined a preacher five hundred dollars for expounding doctrines differing from the regularly accepted theology of the Dutch Reformed church. He made many improvements in the city. He recognized the possibilities of New Amsterdam as a center of trade for the growing colonies of America and prophesied the time would come when its "ships would ride on every sea." England too recognized the importance of the colony, and in 1664, when the English fleet appeared in the harbor and demanded the surrender of the city, Governor Stuyvesant flew in a rage and declared "as long as he had a leg to stand on or an arm to fight with," he would never surrender. He did everything in his power to withstand a seige, but his efforts were without avail as his force of two hundred militia and sixty regulars could not successfully oppose a force of four men-of-war, mounting ninety-two guns and manned by a force of four hundred and fifty men. On September 8, 1664, he surrendered the city. In 1665 he was recalled to Holland by the government to give a report on his administration. In 1668 he returned to New York, where he made his home until his death in early 1672.

He owned valuable real estate in the city.

His residence was known as "White-hall," the present Whitehall street being named after it. Governor Stuyvesant's house, the Bouwerie, with grounds of some eighty acres, was situated in that part of the present city of New York, comprised between Third avenue, the East river, Sixth and 23rd streets. The house on this place cost 6,500 guilders, a large sum for those days. It was east of Third avenue, on lots now covered by the Trow Directory Building, at 12th street, and remained standing until 1777, when it was destroyed by fire. Many New Yorkers of the present time can recall the historic pear tree enclosed within an iron railing, which stood on Third avenue and 13th street, and which was planted there on Governor Stuyvesant's return from Europe. This tree survived until 1867. After the burning of the Stuyvesant residence, it was rebuilt on the same site by the grandfather of Mr. A. Van H. Stuyvesant. The remains of Governor Stuyvesant lie in the vault originally constructed by himself, beneath the chapel on his estate in the latter part of the eighteenth century. This chapel having fallen into decay, Petrus Stuyvesant (IV), a great-grandson of the Governor, induced the vestry of Trinity Church to erect a new edifice on the same site; it was known as St. Mark's Church in the Bowery, and was dedicated April 25, 1795. This was on the site of the present St. Mark's Church, at Second avenue, Tenth and Eleventh streets. He was an active and devout member of the Dutch church.

Governor Stuyvesant was married in Amsterdam, Holland, to Judith Bayard, descendant of a Huguenot family of France. She died in New York in 1687. She was a devout member of the Dutch church, and was a woman of great talent. She spoke several languages fluently and was a fine musician. Two children were born to them: 1. Balthazar, born in 1647, died on the island of Nevis in 1675; he was married at Saint Eustace in the West Indies; two children: Judith and Katherine. 2. Nicholas William, mentioned below.

(II) Nicholas William, son of Governor Petrus and Judith (Bayard) Stuyvesant, was born in New York, in 1648, died there in 1698. He received a liberal education, and inheriting a large property he was able to devote his time and energies to church affairs and philanthropy. He took a prominent part in the social life of the city. His residence was the

center of the culture and refinement of the colony. He married (first) Maria Beekman, only daughter of William Beekman, vice-governor of Delaware. One child, Judith, who died unmarried in 1694. He married (second) Elizabeth Van Slichtenhorst, daughter of Brant Van Slichtenhorst. Three children were born of this marriage: 1. Petrus, born in 1684, was drowned in 1706. 2. Anna, married Rev. Thomas Pritchard, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church; he died in 1706 and his wife in 1759; no children. 3. Gerardus, mentioned below.

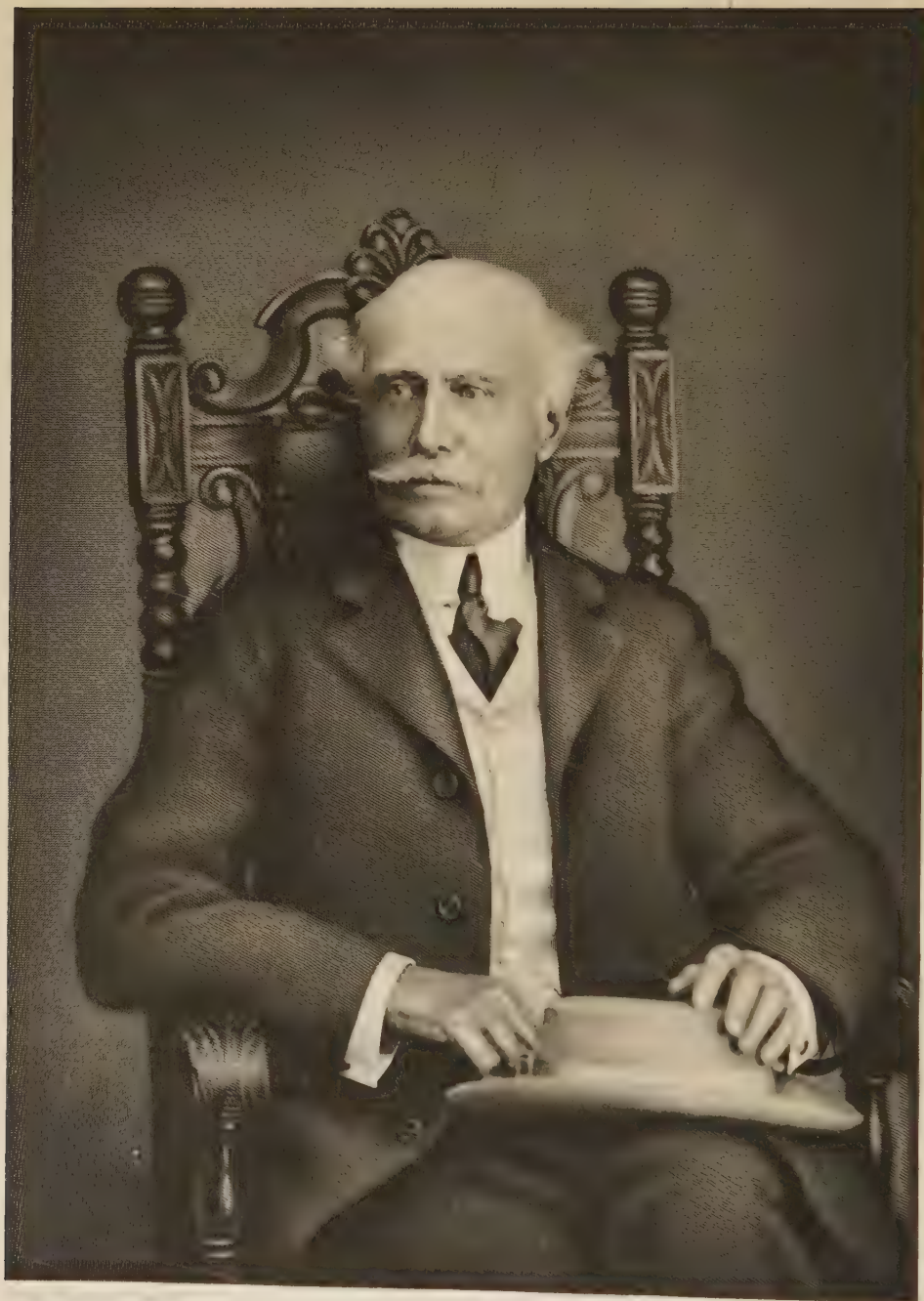
(III) Gerardus, son of Nicholas William and Elizabeth (Van Slichtenhorst) Stuyvesant, was born in New York City, in 1690, died there in 1777. He was educated in the schools of his native city. He was prominent in the civil affairs of New York, serving for over thirty years as a magistrate. He was a man of culture and much interested in literary matters. He married, March 5, 1722, Judith Bayard, youngest daughter of Balthazar and Maria (Loockermans) Bayard. Four children were born to them: 1. Nicholas William, died unmarried in 1780. 2. Petrus, died young. 3. Petrus, mentioned below. 4. Gerardus, died in infancy. Mrs. Judith Stuyvesant was a descendant of Samuel Bayard, the progenitor of the family in America, the line being: Samuel Bayard, married in Holland, Anna Stuyvesant, sister of Governor Petrus Stuyvesant. He died in Holland, and his widow came to New Amsterdam in 1647 with her three sons, Balthazar, Peter and Nicholas. Balthazar, son of Samuel Bayard, married Marritje (Mary) Loockermans, daughter of Govert Loockermans. Four children: Anna Maria, Arrietta, Jacobus and Judith Bayard, mentioned above.

(IV) Petrus (2), son of Gerardus and Judith (Bayard) Stuyvesant, was born in New York City in October, 1727, died there August 31, 1805. He was educated in the schools of New York, and possessing a large property did not engage in active business, but devoted himself to philanthropy. He was prominent in the social circles of his city. He married, in 1764, Margaret Livingston, born in June, 1738, daughter of Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston. Several children were born of this marriage, of whom six reached maturity: 1. Judith, born December 25, 1765, died March 7, 1844; she married,

January 19, 1785, Benjamin Winthrop, great-grandson of Hon. John Winthrop, of Massachusetts. 2. Cornelia, married Dirck Ten Broeck, of Albany; she died in 1825. 3. Nicholas William, mentioned below. 4. Margaret, died unmarried in 1824. 5. Elizabeth, married Colonel Nicholas Fish, a son of Hon. Hamilton Fish. 6. Peter G., born in New York, in 1778, died at Niagara Falls, August 16, 1847; he graduated from Columbia University in 1794; studied law, and practiced his profession in New York for many years; he was the principal founder of the New York Historical Society, and served as its president from 1836 to 1881; he made several public benefactions; he married (first) Susan Barclay, and (second) Helen Sarah Rutherford; one child by first marriage died in infancy; by the provision of his will, Rutherford, great-grandson of his sister, Judith, adopted the name of Stuyvesant. Other children who died young.

(V) Nicholas William (2), eldest son of Petrus (2) and Margaret (Livingston) Stuyvesant, was born in New York City, died at his residence, the "Bowery House," March 1, 1833. He possessed great wealth and devoted his time to philanthropy and church work. He married, January 31, 1795, Catharine Livingston, daughter of John and Catharine (Livingston) Reade. Nine children were born of this union: 1. Peter, married Julia, daughter of Edward Martin. 2. Nicholas William, married Catherine Augusta Cheeseborough. 3. John Reade, born in 1792, died in 1853; married (first) Catherine Ackerley, (second) Mary Austin Yates. 4. Gerard, mentioned below. 5. Robert Reade, died in 1834; married, August 1, 1833, Margaret Augusta, daughter of Christopher Middleberger. 6. Joseph Reade, married Jane Ann Browning. 7. Catharine Ann, married, June 8, 1826, John Mortimer Catlin. 8. Helen, married (first) May 25, 1831, Henry Dudley, (second) Frances Olmstead, (third) November 25, 1851, William S. Mayo. 9. Margaret Livingston, married, February 1, 1835, Robert Van Rensselaer.

(VI) Gerard, son of Nicholas William (2) and Catharine Livingston (Reade) Stuyvesant, was born in New York City, March 4, 1806, died there January 18, 1859. He received his education in the schools of his native city. At the age of fourteen years he went to sea and for some years as a boy followed that



Arthur Stimpert

calling, and during that time visited many of the known ports of the world, China and other eastern ports, was at St. Helena when Napoleon died on that island, but did not land. He inherited a large fortune, and was thus able to devote himself to church benevolences and public philanthropy. He was one of the most respected citizens of New York. Upon his death the sheriff's jury of New York passed the following resolution:

"Many of us have known him from childhood up and being aware of his honorable course in the discharge of every duty in life, desire to testify to his family and the world our profound respect for the memory of his virtues and the simplicity of his life. In his death our city has lost one of its worthiest citizens and the poor have lost a friend whose life was one of charity and love. His memory should be cherished by all who venerate the good and just."

He married, November 24, 1836, Susan Rivington, daughter of Augustus Van Horne. Two children were born to them: 1. Robert Reade, born September 16, 1838, died March 30, 1906; he married Amelia, daughter of Frederic and Catharine Anna (Remsen) Schuchardt. 2. Augustus Van Horne, mentioned below.

(VII) Augustus Van Horne, son of Gerard and Susan Rivington (Van Horne) Stuyvesant, was born in New York. He prepared for college in the schools of his native city and completed his education at Columbia University. He is prominent in the social life of his city, being a member of the Knickerbocker, Union, Metropolitan, Tuxedo, Country and New York Yacht clubs, and the St. Nicholas Society. He married, September 12, 1864, Harriet Le Roy, daughter of John Steward. They have three children: Catherine E. S., Augustus Van Horne Jr., Anne W.

LEVISON Marcus Levison, the first member of this family of whom we have definite information, was born in Gross Hertzlochthum Hessen, Germany, where he lived and died. He was a merchant by occupation, and a Hebrew in religion. His wife's name was Sarah. Children: Rica, married Bernard Baruch; Emma, married Joseph Baruch; Aaron, referred to below; Isaac.

(II) Aaron, son of Marcus Levison, was

born in Gross Hertzlochthum, Hessen, Germany. He emigrated to America before the civil war, enlisted in the Union army in 1863 and served until the close of the war. He is a cigar manufacturer, a Hebrew in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, in New York City, January 16, 1870, Caroline Goldsmith, born in Gross Hertzlochthum, Hessen, Germany. Children: Solomon; Benjamin, referred to below; Bertha.

(III) Benjamin, son of Aaron and Caroline (Goldsmith) Levison, was born in New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York, July 19, 1872, and is now living in Nyack, Rockland county, New York. He received his education in the public schools of New Rochelle and Nyack, and then determining to study law, he became a clerk in the law office of A. A. Demarest in Nyack, and was admitted to the New York bar as attorney, September 14, 1893, at the general term of the supreme court in Brooklyn. Since then he has been engaged in a lucrative general practice in Nyack. He is a Democrat in politics; he was elected justice of the peace of the town of Orange, January 1, 1904, and served until January 1, 1910; he was elected police magistrate of the village of Nyack, January 1, 1906, to serve until December 31, 1911, and was elected to succeed himself, January 1, 1912. He is a member of Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons, of New York City, of Consistory No. 32, of New York City, of Mecca Temple, of New York City, and of the Rockland County Bar Association. He is a member of the Nyack Hebrew Congregation. He is unmarried.

This ranks among the most prevalent of surnames in the British Isles, almost sixty coats-of-arms being assigned to it, while the London Directory shows about two hundred traders in the metropolis so denominated. In records of early date it is usually written Le Scot, implying a native of Scotland. Now as the tendency of Scotchmen to "go south" is proverbial in Britain, the commonness of the name in England is not to be wondered at; but why many families that never lived out of Scotland should be called Scott, is not so readily explained. The Duke of Buccleuch, the head of the surname in Scotland, traces his pedi-

gree to Richard Le Scot, of Murdeston, county Lanark, one of the Scottish barons, who swore fealty to Edward I., in 1296. The name exists in records of earlier date, but the claim set up by one zealous genealogist for a Norman extraction has no foundation. M. de Gerville remarks: "It is somewhat curious that this Duke of Buccleuch seeks for his name in Normandy, and pretends that the original appellation was l'Escott". Of the baronet family, Scott of Ancrum and Scott of Duninald, claim to be descended from the renowned wizard, Michael Scott, who flourished in the twelfth century, and assert that the Buccleuch Scotts are the younger branch of this house. In ancient times the Latin word "Scotus" was applied both to the inhabitants of Ireland and Scotland, its meaning being similar to that of "Gael" in the ancient language common to both countries. Thus the missionaries from Ireland who civilized and Christianized the pagan countries of Europe between the sixth and twelfth centuries were called "Scoti", the plural of the Latin word "Scotus", which meant a native of Ireland or Scotland. In Roman and mediaeval times Ireland was called "Scotia", and Scotland was called "Scotia Minor". After the eleventh or twelfth centuries the Scandinavian word of Eireland or Ireland, displaced throughout Europe in current phraseology the term Scoita, which was henceforth applied to Scotland alone, whose other name was Caledonia. Scott is thus the modern form of the ancient Latin appellation "Scotus".

(I) David Scott, the first ascertainable ancestor of the Scott family in America here dealt with, was born in Dundee, Scotland, and died there. He had three sons: David, John, and Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas, youngest son of David Scott, married Elizabeth Deuchass, who died in 1763. The children were: Alexander, Christina, Margaret, Elizabeth, and David, mentioned below.

(III) David (2), youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Deuchass) Scott, was born at Dundee, Scotland, in 1751, died in 1825 at Little Britain, Orange county, New York. He was a weaver in Dundee, and came to this country in 1788, settling in Little Britain on part of General Clinton's farm, where he began and continued to engage in agricultural pursuits. He was a strong churchman of the

Presbyterian faith. He married Margaret Cowper (or Cooper) in 1782. The children were: Elizabeth, born in Scotland, in 1783; Christina (twin), born in Scotland; Isabella (twin), born in Scotland; William, born in Orange county, New York; James, mentioned below; David, born in Orange county, New York; Jane, born in Orange county; John R., born in Orange county.

(IV) James was the second son of David (2) and Margaret (Cowper or Cooper) Scott. He married Millicent —. Their son, David A., is mentioned below.

(V) David A., son of James and Millicent Scott, was born in the town of Montgomery, Orange county, New York, August 18, 1825, died suddenly at Indian Lake, in the Adirondacks, New York, August 24, 1890. During the interval of sixty-five years covered by these dates, but more especially during his active manhood, his experiences and his usefulness were varied. After graduating at the Montgomery Academy and subsequently at the Wesleyan University, he taught school for some years in South Carolina, but ultimately took up the study of the law in Newburg, and was admitted to the bar in 1856. Thirty-four years of professional life and the manner in which they were passed won for him not only reasonable success, but gained for him the respect and esteem of his contemporaries and the confidence of the public. He was not a great man in any sense, had no eminent rank as an attorney or counsellor, but was nevertheless one whose integrity was without question and whose judgment was a safe reliance. Mr. Scott held the office of surrogate of the county for two terms (January, 1860, to January, 1866) and at their expiration entered partnership with M. H. Hirschberg, under the firm name of Scott & Hirschberg, in which relation he remained until his death, devoting his attention especially to office work, including very largely the settlement of estates and references involving important and complicated questions. For the vocation of an advocate he had no marked aptitude. Aside from his professional life Mr. Scott took an interest in the influences in society having for their object the elevation of his fellows. He was an active member of St. George's Episcopal Church, filling acceptably the post of lay reader when service in that capacity was required, and also that of superintendent of the

Sunday-school. When death came to him it found him in the field promoting the success of the mission of his church, now the Church of the Good Shepherd. Next to his church he was a devotee of the ancient and honorable order of Free and Accepted Masons, finding nothing in its principles or ritual that could reasonably be condemned, and much that under association, had a power and an object second only to the church itself. He entered the order in Newburg Lodge, No. 309, in 1860, and passed from it to Hudson River Lodge in which he received its highest honors. At different times he was presiding officer of lodge, chapter, and commandery, and at all times one of the prominent craftsmen of the state. His service as a trustee of common schools from 1887 to the time of his death was of unquestionable advantage to the schools and to the public, and in private walks his charities were many. Regarding Mr. Scott's life as a whole the evidence is cumulative that he wasted neither his powers nor his opportunities for usefulness—that the mean goal, "thyself", says one writer, "did not bound his vision nor confine his hand",—that the force of his example remains and will remain even though his name shall wholly perish.

Mr. Scott married Elizabeth, daughter of David N. Bradley, who died in 1876. Children: William Clement, mentioned below; James Bradley.

(VI) William Clement, son of David A. and Elizabeth (Bradley) Scott, was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York, February 21, 1869. He was educated in the public schools of Newburg, and fitted for college at Siglar's Preparatory School, Newburg. He entered Yale University in 1899, and graduated in the class of 1893, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In a few years he became connected with the Newburg Planing Mill Company, and has been secretary and treasurer since its incorporation. He is a director of the National Bank of Newburg, and attends the First Presbyterian Church. He married, October 20, 1897, Margaret Lefever, daughter of John and Mary (Vail) Schoonmaker. Children: Elizabeth and William C.

TAYLOR The surname Taylor belongs to the class of what are known as occupational surnames, that is,

surnames or family names that have been derived from the occupation or work of the original ancestor who first bore it, and among whose descendants it became hereditary. To this class also belong names like Smith, Gardener, Skinner and Howard in English, MacGowan (the son of the Smith) in Erse or Gaelic, Boulanger (Baker) in French, and Schneider (tailor) in German. This type of names was very common among the Anglo-Saxons of England as distinguished from the Normans, who formed the ruling element, and who derived their names chiefly from the territory with which they had a governing connection. Nor was that type of name common among the Milesian Gaels or Celts of Ireland and Scotland, whose habit it was to form family names from the personal names of ancestors, some near, some remote, at the date of the establishment, but in the case of the leading families from the names of ancestors who lived about the eleventh century, or who took part in the historic battle of Clontarf. In Gaelic, it is interesting to note, no family name derived from trade or an occupation has ever been known to be preceded by the Milesian prefix "O", which never preceded any but names derived from the personal names of ancestors. In the case of all Gaelic names derived from trade, occupation or profession, or preceded by "Gil" or "Kil" (from "giolla", servant) "Mac" is the prefix invariably used; for example: MacGowan, which is known to be the real name of most of the Smiths of Ireland, altered in many cases as early as the seventeenth century. A series of remarkable articles, dealing with the whole subject of Gaelic surnames, was published by Dr. O'Donovan, the celebrated translator of the "Annals of the Four Masters", in the defunct *Dublin Penny Journal*, and these articles contain valuable information on occupational surnames. In some cases the name of Taylor has been derived from a Norman-French form, "Tailleur", borne by some families in England, who have the right to bear arms; there are, however, a great many families in the United Kingdom of the name of Taylor, who have the right to bear arms. The name is known in every part of the United Kingdom, and even on the continent of Europe under various forms. It by no means follows that all these names have an identical origin, that is, derived from an occupational

appellation, and it is quite certain that one Taylor family need not necessarily have any relationship to another. Thus the application of the expression, "the Taylor family", while correct as applied in a single case, is an obvious misnomer as applied to all who bear the name of Taylor. Many Taylors landed in New England in the seventeenth century and families were founded in every colony prior to 1700. Some families of the name settled in Connecticut, and many of the earlier families are also found in New Hampshire. In the case of some of the English Taylors, whose descendants now live in Westfield, New York, and elsewhere, the family is of partial Norman stock, the name, it is claimed, being a corruption of Taliaferro, who is stated to have accompanied William the Conqueror to England. Perhaps the first of the name in America was John Taylor, who came from Haverhill, Suffolkshire, England, with Governor Winthrop, June 12, 1636. He was lost in the voyage of the "Phantom Ship", famous in prose and poetry, but many of his descendants still live. The arms of one Taylor family are thus heraldically described: Per pale azure, and or, a cheval, between three buck's heads all counterchanged, on a chief gules two hounds meeting argent, collared of the second.

(I) Jonathan Taylor came to this country amount of transactions in various commercial lines. He did not stay definitely at Tappan, but in 1791 purchased a tract of land, consisting of one thousand five hundred acres in the town of Monroe. This became the Central Valley homestead of the Taylor family; later he went to Saratoga county. He was a soldier in Van Nest's regiment. He married a daughter of Aaron and Annetie (Jaens) Halstead. Children: Jonathan, Jr.; Benjamin; Aaron; Isaac, mentioned below; and Peggy.

(II) Isaac, son of Jonathan Taylor, was born at Tappan, now Piermont, New Jersey, about the year 1790, and died at "Roselawn", the family homestead in Central Valley. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was a witness and partaker in many of the stirring events of that time. He lived most of his life on the family homestead, which had been purchased by his father, Jonathan Taylor, and which he had a large share in developing and beautifying. This estate has been in the family possession for well over a century, and in

its present state it is thus described by one magazine writer:

"The estate, which this family has occupied for something like one hundred and twenty years, borders on the State Road, about midway between the village and the Highland Mills. A conspicuous sign, hanging beneath the trees and bearing the name Roselawn Inn and Cottages attracts visitors to the place, although the attention of every road passenger having an eye for rural beauty and antiquity as applied to old American homes cannot fail to be momentarily transfixed and provoked to a question as to its ownership."

Isaac was well-to-do, possessing one of the best kept, most fertile and well-stocked farms of about one thousand acres that could be seen in that particular section of Orange county. He married —. Children: Peter B., who when sixteen opened a general store which he conducted until 1862, finally settling at Newburg, Orange county, married Lavinia C., daughter of Nathan and Mary E. Strong; Aaron Halstead, mentioned below.

(III) Aaron Halstead, son of Isaac Taylor, was born on the old Taylor homestead, "Roselawn", November 15, 1831, "in a room adjoining the little office in the old mansion in which he sits daily at his desk". He attended the district schools and was graduated from Princeton College in the class of 1850. His brother Peter B. inherited the family homestead, but he sold it to Aaron H., who gave it the name of "Roselawn". As a boy he showed himself to be a born horseman and at the time of his death was the oldest breeder of fast trotting stock in America. It was he who forty years ago originated horse auction sales in Orange county, giving to trotting a reputation which has clung to it ever since, and it was also he who founded the finest stud of trotting and pacing horses in the Eastern States, one that attracted the eyes of this country and Europe. Czar Nicholas II. of Russia, and King Humbert of Italy, hearing of Mr. Taylor's remarkable success as a breeder, sent their most expert buyers to "size up" the Roselawn stud, with which they were so favorably impressed that they bought some of the finest stallions bred there. Mr. Taylor's school days were uneventful but even during that period he traded in horses in a small way, and after his school and college days were over he took up in earnest the business that always possessed for him an irresistible charm. With a small capital made by judicious investments

he went to New York and started a livery and sales stable at Seventh avenue and Broadway, on the spot where the Times Building now stands. This proved a very prosperous venture, the stable being patronized by the well-to-do people of that section, which was then a new and solely residential one. When a stylish rig was required by any of the fashionable people for the purpose of taking a spin up the old Harlem Lane as far as Burnham's, the Elm Park Club, or Steve DuBois' or even to the opera of an evening, Mr. Taylor's stable was considered the proper place to go to be accommodated in those days. At DuBois' was a balcony from which the passing parade could be viewed, and this club had among its members, Commodore Vanderbilt, Robert Bonner and H. M. Cushman, all prominent horsemen of the day. On the occasion of the visit of the Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII. of England, to this country, Mr. Taylor was one of the invited guests at the ball given in the Prince's honor at the Metropolitan Hotel. At the outbreak of the civil war Mr. Taylor wound up his livery business and joined the Thirty-eighth New York Regiment, which bore an excellent record throughout the conflict.

When the war was over he negotiated the sale of Roselawn farm, and established a stock farm on the place, where many of the fastest trotters and pacers of that day were bred, trained and sold. It was at this point that his life work really began, and during the years that followed his skill as a breeder was brought to the attention of the country and of the horsebreeding and trotting world. After carefully devoting his attention for nearly half a dozen years to the development of a stud, in 1872 he inaugurated the annual trotting horse sales at Central Valley. The sale, while it was of a purely experimental nature, proved a decided success and brought noted personages from at home and abroad to partake of Mr. Taylor's hospitality. Among Mr. Taylor's long list of celebrated horses was one "Pierson", who was sired by Rysdyk's "Hambledonian", dam by "Cassius M. Clay", which horse was disposed of to Mr. David Bonner. "Roselawn", the home of Mr. Taylor, in addition to being a place that has been known to all prominent horsemen and breeders of fast trotting stock throughout the country for many years, is also a revolutionary landmark.

The colonial arms under Washington passed by this house of many gables in the trying times of '76. Mr. Taylor was a brilliant entertainer and a gentleman of the old school. He had a vast stock of anecdotes relating to the vanished figures and the delightful associations of forty years that proved most pleasing and entertaining to the visitor. His powers of memory were very great and he insisted upon the strictest accuracy when speaking of horses, their flights of speed, their pedigrees, and the like, even when the events dealt with happened as far back as nearly forty years ago.

He married (first) Gertrude Culver of Brooklyn, New York, who died in 1898, daughter of John W. Culver. He married (second) Henrietta, daughter of John E. and Clara (McLoughlin) Kuntze, of Charleston, South Carolina, who after the war came north and purchased eight hundred acres of land outside of Springfield, Illinois.

Dr. John Nicoll, the founder of
 NICOLL this family, was the son of Alexander Nicoll, of Haddieweel, parish of West Calder, Edinburghshire, Scotland. He emigrated to this country about 1734, and died in New York City, October 2, 1743, aged sixty-three years. He married Rebecca (Dowding) Ransford, of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, referred to below. 2. Margaret, married (first) Dr. Isaac Du Bois and (second) the Rev. Alexander Cumming.

(II) John (2), son of Dr. John (1) and Rebecca (Dowding-Ransford) Nicoll, married, September 7, 1736, Frances, born in Little Britain, Orange county, New York, July 14, 1709, daughter of the Rev. John and Frances (Fitzgerald) Little. Children: 1. John, born August 18, 1737, died September 27, 1783; married, January 26, 1766, Hannah Youngs. 2. Leonard Dowding, born May 27, 1739, died June 12, 1815; married, December 18, 1768, Ruth Birdsey. 3. Isaac, referred to below. 4. William, died September 1, 1808.

(III) Isaac, son of John (2) and Frances (Little) Nicoll, was born July 19, 1741, died at Schraalenburg, Bergen county, New Jersey, October 9, 1804. He lived for a while at New Windsor, then at Goshen, New York, and finally settled at Schraalenburg, near Hackensack, New Jersey. He married, May 20, 1763, Deborah, born March 3, 1739, died April 27,

1807, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Smith) Woodhull, of Mastic, Long Island. Children: 1. Frances, born May 31, 1764, died April 30, 1832; married, April 30, 1789, Albert Zabriskie. 2. John, born March 6, 1767, died September 25, 1795; unmarried. 3. Sarah, born September 25, 1768, died January 26, 1770. 4. Nathaniel Woodhull, born July 16, 1770, died before May, 1801; married Ann Froeligh. 5. Walter D., born March 15, 1772, died May 1, 1807; unmarried. 6. William, referred to below. 7. Sarah, born December 23, 1776, died April 24, 1860; unmarried. 8. Elizabeth, born January 2, 1779, died May 30, 1836; unmarried. 9. Margaret, born August 13, 1781, died August 30, 1846; married, March 23, 1812, George Monell. 10. Julia, born April 18, 1783, died June 16, 1868; unmarried.

(IV) Captain William Nicoll, son of Isaac and Deborah (Woodhull) Nicoll, was born April 29, 1774, died in command of his vessel in the Chinese waters, August 2, 1807. He owned and commanded various merchant ships, and had his home at New Bridge, New Jersey. He married, June 16, 1796, Euphemia, born in New York City, July 1, 1776, died at New Bridge, New Jersey, November 4, 1821, daughter of Frederick and Mary (Ten Eyck) Fine, of New York City. Children: 1. William, born May 2, 1797, died May 23, 1870; married, September 28, 1823, Mary Monfort. 2. John, referred to below. 3. Mary Fine, born June 3, 1804, died November 4, 1868; married, November 27, 1826, Lewis Moore.

(V) John, son of Captain William and Euphemia (Fine) Nicoll, was born in New Bridge, New Jersey, June 25, 1799, died in Washingtonville, Orange county, New York, February 24, 1874. He lived in New York City and in Washingtonville. He married (first) June 28, 1831, Julianna Howell, born October 9, 1811, died September 16, 1832, daughter of the Rev. Andrew and Elizabeth (Howell) Thompson, of Blaauveltville, Rockland county, New York. He married (second) April 23, 1835, Elizabeth Howell (White) Denniston, born January 8, 1808, died December 21, 1855, daughter of Judge Nathan Herrick and Fanny (Howell) White and widow of Harvey A. Denniston. Children, one by first marriage: 1. William, born April 24, 1832, died August 2, 1859; unmar-

ried. 2. John Morgan, born February 10, 1836, died July 23, 1862; unmarried. 3. Augustus White, married, October 3, 1866, Mary Curran Garvin. 4. Isaac, born February 14, 1840, killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; unmarried. 5. Juliana Thompson, married, December 3, 1862, John Boyd Vroom. 6. Charles, born August 4, 1844, died May 10, 1848. 7. Edward, born February 24, 1847, died March 13, 1867; unmarried. 8. Charles, referred to below. 9. Elizabeth White, married, May 9, 1877, Andrew Sidons Glover.

(VI) Charles, son of John and Elizabeth Howell (White-Denniston) Nicoll, was born on the old homestead in Blooming Grove township, Orange county, New York, May 25, 1850, and is now living at Washingtonville, Orange county. He received his education in the district schools of Orange county, and until his father's death assisted him on the farm. Since then he has conducted the farm as a dairy farm. He is widely known as a most successful farmer, is a member of the Grange, and has been trustee for the town of Washingtonville for many years. He is a member of the Blooming Grove Presbyterian church. He married, June 13, 1877, Catalina Maria, daughter of Peter Delameter and Eliza Hervey Cameron (Van Doren) Vroom, of Jersey City, New Jersey. Children: 1. Isaac, born December 14, 1878; married Ethel Holman. 2. Alfred Vroom, born June 20, 1881. 3. Elizabeth H., born October 18, 1889.

The English family of CHADWICK Chadwick originated at Chadwick, a hamlet in the neighborhood of Rochdale, county of Lancashire. The arms of the Chadwicks are: Gules on Escutcheon, within an Orle of Marlets Argent. Crest: A Lily Argent Stalked and Leafed Vert. The motto is: *In Candore decus*. A branch of the family in Cornwall, England, bear similar arms, and show the relationship: Crest on a Ducal Coronet of Marlett. There were Chadwicks from Healey Hall who came to this country in 1640 and settled in Massachusetts. It is not, however, possible at present to ascertain the relationship with them, but it exists nevertheless, as the present owner of Healey Hall is related to Joseph Chadwick, of this review.

The first of the name of whom there is posi-



Joseph Chadwick

tive information was Nicholas Chadwick, born about 1340, in the reign of Edward the Third, and who married Maud, daughter of Thomas de Paris, acquiring lands in Spotland, Honersfield and Castleton in Lancashire.

Thomas Chadwick, descendant of Nicholas Chadwick, was the progenitor of the Chadwicks from which the name here dealt with springs from. He was born in 1535, and the line from him to the present generation is as follows: Anthony, born 1580; Thomas, born 1605; Thomas, born 1631; Thomas, born 1661; Thomas, born 1692; Thomas, born 1713; Thomas, born 1737 (who built one of the first three cotton mills in Heywood, spinning cotton wool as it was then called, and purchased an estate called Captain Fold in 1778, this being in the possession of the family at the present time); John, born 1776; Thomas, born 1800, and was the father of Joseph, of whom further.

Joseph Chadwick, the first member of this family in this country, and a representative of the Castleton branch, was born at Croft Bank House, Captain Fold, between Heywood and Rochdale, Lancashire, England, October 24, 1841. He was educated at Town Head, Rochdale. He acquired a practical knowledge of his present business in Manchester, and cotton spinning in Rochdale. He came to the United States in 1865, and shortly afterward secured a lease of the Boiling Spring Bleach and Dye Works, New Jersey, conducting the same for a period of ten years. In 1871 the site of the Newburg Bleachery was purchased and the present buildings erected, these being among the largest and best equipped of the kind in the country, bleaching, dying and finishing the finest cotton fabrics made. Mr. Chadwick is president of the company, and head of the firm of Joseph Chadwick & Sons. Mr. Chadwick has been a resident of Newburg since 1878. He has been for many years a trustee of the Newburg Savings Bank, and in 1906 was elected president of the institution, serving in that capacity until recently, when he resigned the office of president in order to go abroad. He is a member of the Merchants' Club of New York, the Powelton Club of Newburg, the City Club of Newburg, the New York Chamber of Commerce and the Newburg Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Chadwick married Margaret, daughter of William Smith, of Manchester, England,

who was a bleacher, dyer and finisher of cotton goods. Children: Thomas F., William E., Joseph, Margaret L. One grandson, Thomas M., born 1910, and two granddaughters, Dorothy, born 1911, and Barbara, born 1913.

There is no name per-
FITZ GERALD haps generally recog-
nized as more distinct-
ively Irish than the famous surname of the Geraldines, yet the name itself is not Milesian Irish or Gaelic, but Norman French in origin. A branch of the Fitz Geraldts were down to the reign of Queen Elizabeth of England earls of Desmond, and had immense possessions in that ancient principality, which was later called Cork and Kerry. Another branch became barons of Offaley, the ancient Gaelic name for the present King's and Queen's counties, earls of Kildare, and dukes of Leinster. The Geraldines who arrived in Ireland from Normandy through England in the eleventh century in course of time joined the Irish in their conflicts with England, and were charged by English writers as having become Irish in language and customs; hence the origin of the expression "Ipsis Hibernis Hiberniores" or "More Irish than the Irish themselves". The Fitz Geraldts who were created earls of Desmond became one of the most powerful families in Munster, and several of them were lords deputies of Ireland in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Gerald Fitz Gerald, the sixteenth earl of Desmond, was one of the greatest noblemen in Europe; he held the rank of "Prince Palatine" with all the authority of a provincial king. Having resisted the reformation in the reign of Elizabeth and waged war against the English government, the forces of the earl of Desmond were after long contests defeated, and he himself was slain in a glen near Castle Island in the county of Kerry, November 11, 1583; his head was cut off and sent to England by Thomas Butler, earl of Ormond, as a present to Queen Elizabeth, who caused it to be fixed on London Bridge. James Fitz Gerald, nephew of Gerald, earl of Desmond, attempting to recover the estates and honors of his ancestors, took up arms and joined the standard of Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone, and claimant to the monarchy of Ireland. This James Fitz Gerald was styled earl of Des-

mond, but the title not being recognized by the English, he was designated by them as the "sugan earl", which signifies the "earl of straw". His forces being at length defeated and he himself taken prisoner he was sent to England along with Florence Mac Carthy, heir of the ancient kings of Munster, and imprisoned in the Tower of London, where he died in 1608, and thus the illustrious house of Fitz Gerald was brought low. The vast estates of the family were confiscated in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and divided up among various English settlers, and the old proprietors were reduced to tilling the soil on their ancient patrimony.

The Geraldines, as this great family are often called, claim to be descended in the line along which they derive their surname, from the same stock as the Gherardini, a noble Florentine family, whose progenitor, Rainario, flourished in A. D. 910. It is, however, sufficient for the antiquity of this distinguished race to state that their pedigree is perfect up to Otho, who passed into England before the Conquest. The name itself is derived from that chief's descendant, Maurice, the son of Gerald (filius Geroldi), and great-grandson of Otho. Maurice Fitz Gerald accompanied the Normans in their eleventh century invasion of Ireland, and thus built up the fortunes of the family. "Fitz" is a Norman French prefix and signifies son, being a contraction of the Latin "filius" or French "fils". Like "Ap" among the Welsh, and "Mac" and "O" among the Milesian Irish, the Fitz prefix to the father's name was the only surname in use for a period among noble families. The origin of the word "Fitz", which has much puzzled some antiquarians, is this: In contracting the word "filius", the old scribes drew a stroke across the "i" to denote the omission of the following "i", and thus assimilated it in form to the letter "t". The character "z" is the usual contraction of "us". Then the word looked like "fitz", and came to be so pronounced. The armorial bearings of the Fitz Gerald of the house of Desmond are thus heraldically described: Ermine a saltire gules. Crest: A boar passant, ermine fretting gules. Supporters: Two male griffins argent chained and spiked on the breast and shoulders or. Motto: *Crom Aboo*.

The following is the pedigree of the family through sixteen generations as deduced from

the Linea Antiqua and other authentic sources:

(I) Otho Geraldino, according to the Battle Abbey Book, went into England from Normandy with William the Conqueror and was one of his chief commanders, and, according to Sir William Dugale's "Baronage of England" was the sixth of that king, created a baron. This Otho had two sons, Waltero and Robert. Waltero was the ancestor of all the Fitz Gerald of Ireland, and of all the barons of Windsor until the male issue of the Windsor line became extinct.

(II) Waltero, son of Otho Geraldino.

(III) Gerald, from whom the surname of Geraldine was changed to Fitz Gerald.

(IV) Maurice Fitz Gerald was the first to assume the name of Gerald, which thus became hereditary. He was one of the first and principal invaders of Ireland, A. D. 1169. From this Maurice descended the two principal lines of the earls of Desmond and the dukes of Leinster.

(V) Gerald Fitz Gerald.

(VI) Maurice.

(VII) Thomas, baron of Geashill, was the first of the family to get into Kildare, where he built the Castle of Geashill, and was made baron, as he was also of Sligo, Tirconnell and Kerry.

(VIII) John, the first earl of Kildare.

(IX) Thomas, second earl, died 1390.

(X) Maurice, fourth earl, died 1410.

(XI) John Cam, sixth earl, died 1427.

(XII) Thomas, seventh earl, died 1477.

(XIII) Gerald, eighth earl.

(XIV) Gerald Oge, ninth earl, was impeached of high treason, and in September, 1534, died in the Tower of London. "Silken Thomas", the famous general, who died in 1537, was the tenth earl.

(XV) Edward, second son of Gerald Oge.

The Fitz Gerald pedigree is brought down through a great many branches to the present day.

(I) John Fitz Gerald lived near Sterling, New York, where he was a farmer. He owned several acres of land, and engaged to a certain extent in commercial pursuits. He married and had children: John, Albert, Horatio, William, Sydney, mentioned below; James, Joshua, David, Martha, Pauline.

(II) Sydney, son of John Fitz Gerald, was born near Goshen, New York, February 6,

1801, died in 1858. He attended the district schools, and had a farm on which he lived all his life. He married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Mehitable (Green) Conkling, of Goshen, New York. Children: Harriet; Harvey, died young; Edward, married Mary Howell; Loise; Harvey, married Carrie Tichnor; Emma; Pauline; Henry M.; David C., mentioned below.

(III) David C., son of Sydney and Hannah (Conkling) Fitz Gerald, was born near Goshen, on his father's farm, July 4, 1843. He was educated in the country schools of Goshen, and graduated from Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie. He then became a clerk in a manufacturing house in New York, and later became connected with his brother, with whom he continued in partnership for the next twenty-eight years in the manufacture of varnish. In 1887 he purchased a farm of one hundred and forty acres, part of which was called Brooks Farm, in the town of Blooming Grove, and later another Brooks Farm of one hundred and forty acres. Both of these farms he still retains, living on one of them and engaged in the dairy business and in general farming. He is a member of the Grange, is a Republican in politics, and is a member of the Presbyterian church. He married, in 1878, Virginia, born in 1847, died in 1908, daughter of F. Beekman Brooks. There has been one son, Sydney B., born December 3, 1881, a graduate of Berkeley School, New York, and for the past nine years connected with Fisk, Robinson Banking House of New York City.

Robert Rumsey or Rumsie, the RUMSEY founder of this family, was in Fairfield, Connecticut, as early as February 23, 1664, when his name appears for the first time on the town records. He married Rachel ——. Children: Benjamin, Isaac, Robert, referred to below; Rachel, Abigail, Elizabeth, Daniel.

(II) Robert (2), son of Robert (1) and Rachel Rumsey, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, and died there. His wife's name is unknown. Children: Joseph, referred to below; Daniel, born in 1724, died February 7, 1761, unmarried; John, born in 1726, died December 28, 1790, married, March 19, 1752, Esther Jones; William; Nathan.

(III) Joseph, son of Robert (2) Rumsey, was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, about

1720, died in Redding, Connecticut, November 26, 1760, aged forty years. He married Sarah ——. Children: Isaac, referred to below; Sarah, married, February 19, 1766, James Russica; Joseph, married, December 2, 1762, Sarah Morehouse; Daniel, baptized October 8, 1747; William; Ephraim, baptized February 25, 1753; Hezekiah, baptized May 9, 1756; John, baptized October 8, 1758.

(IV) Isaac, son of Joseph and Sarah Rumsey, was baptized as an adult, in the First Congregational Church of Redding, Connecticut, April 16, 1778. He married, May 23, 1761, Abigail St. John. Children: Jeremiah, referred to below; Abigail, baptized February 28, 1762; Ruth, baptized April 10, 1765; Noah, baptized June 5, 1768.

(V) Jeremiah, son of Joseph and Abigail (St. John) Rumsey, was born in Redding, Connecticut, and baptized in the First Congregational Church there. He removed from Redding and purchased a farm near Cromwell Lake, then in the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, where he died in 1860, aged ninety years. He was a blacksmith and farmer. He married three times and had nine children by his first wife and five by his second wife, among whom were Samuel D., referred to below; Alfred T., born in 1804, died in February, 1878, married Catharine Alexander.

(VI) Samuel D., son of Jeremiah Rumsey, was born in what is now the town of Woodbury, June 9, 1797, died in Orange county, New York, April 15, 1868. He was educated in the county schools, and learned the trade of carpenter, at which he did an extensive business throughout Orange county, building several mills and water wheels. In 1832 he bought a farm of fifty-two acres of land and afterwards purchased sixteen acres of his father's farm. This land he tilled until his death. He also owned considerable mountain land, comprising one hundred and fourteen acres bordering on Twin Lake and fifty acres on Summit Lake, which belonged to Selah after his father's death. He married (first) Rebecca Lent and (second) Jane Lent, the sister to his first wife. Children of first marriage: David, Abigail, Juliet, Phoebe, Samuel, Hannah; children by second marriage: Martha; Elizabeth, married Charles Lewis, of Woodbury Falls, New York; Selah, referred to below.

(VII) Selah, son of Samuel D. and Jane (Lent) Rumsey, was born in the Rumsey homestead, April 14, 1851, in what is now the town of Woodbury, Orange county, New York, and is now living in Central Valley, in the same county. He received his education in the district schools of the county and at Cornell Institute in Woodbury, and until his father died helped him on the farm. He then purchased the interests of the other heirs of his father and conducted a dairy farm and built up an extensive trade until he sold out to the Harriman interests a few years ago. He was also a horse breeder in a small way. He is a Methodist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, in 1882, A. Estelle, daughter of Alonzo Decker, of Newburg, New York. Children: 1. Frank D., born in 1887; graduate of the Jamaica Normal School, took a special course at Columbia University, and is now a teacher of manual training at Columbus, Ohio; married Maude Clayton, of Lakewood, New Jersey; child, Alice Lydia. 2. Leslie A., born in 1891; now attending the Stout Institute, Menominee, Wisconsin.

This surname appears to be
FITCHETT French. The Fitchetts were of French origin. The im-

migrant ancestor of this family in America probably came here early in the eighteenth century. During the Wyoming massacre the family was driven from Pennsylvania. One division of it went south and located on the eastern shore of Maryland. Another division went with stock across the Delaware, and then, going up the Hudson river, settled in Poughkeepsie, New York. Another party settled at Coxsackie, New York, and some of its members went on to East Troy, New York, and so on to Canada. Thus traces of the family can be found in all the places mentioned above, though the exact links binding them together elude research. One branch of the family settled in Canada, while members of other branches are found in Pennsylvania, New York, and in the west and south. The most that can be done is to follow individual lines back for some generations, with the ultimate hope that the links may be eventually combined, presuming that there was a common origin in the majority of cases.

(I) James Fitchett, the first ascertainable ancestor of the Fitchett family in America

here under consideration, was born in town of Nanticoke, Westmoreland county, now Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, July 25, 1776, died March 4, 1862. He lived at the beginning of the nineteenth century on the old road leading out of Poughkeepsie. Not very much is on record in regard to him, though he appears to have been a man well known and highly respected on the country side. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits. There is no evidence that he ever held or sought to hold any public position, though he took a considerable interest in public affairs. He married Susan Myers, born September 18, 1782, died July 31, 1846. He had fourteen children, among whom was Charles Harvey, mentioned below.

(II) Charles Harvey, youngest child of James Fitchett, was born at Poughkeepsie, New York, October 23, 1826, buried at Woodlawn with his wife. He was educated in the Quaker schools outside Poughkeepsie, and his first occupation was in transporting the mails and packages for the United States government from Albany to Chenango county. For years he kept a livery and boarding stable. He was at one time United States gauger, and also held various local offices. He belonged to the order of Free Masons, and he served in the Twenty-first Regiment in the civil war. His rank was that of major, he having been promoted from first quartermaster under Colonel Wright. He was an Episcopalian in religion, and was a vestryman of Holy Innocents Church at Highland Falls, New York. He married Caroline, daughter of Wilmet Roberts, of Chenango county, New York.

(III) Frederick Roberts, son of Charles Harvey and Caroline (Roberts) Fitchett, was born at Lafayette place, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, June 3, 1858. He was educated at the Seminary at Amenia, New York, at Wilson's School, East Hampton, and under Professor Lyons on Sciences, No. 180 Fifth avenue, New York City. On completion of his studies he entered the dry goods business, making a specialty of linens, white goods, and laces with the firm of Bates, Reid & Cooley, New York. He remained in the business until 1895, when he retired, and in 1907 he was one of the founders and incorporators of the First National Bank of Highland Falls, New York. He was its first president, and he still remains in that position. He has been



William Ferguson



James F. Ferguson

president of the Morgan Public Library at Highland Falls, New York, for several years, and is a member of the Arch Deaconry of Orange, Sullivan, Ulster and Rockland counties. On Mr. Fitchett's father's side he is related to the Swifts and Warners of Poughkeepsie and the Holbrooks and Nashes of New York. He married, June 3, 1902, Susie E., daughter of Robert Burns, of New York City.

John Ferguson, the founder of the family in this country, was born in county Dolar, Scotland, and died in New York City in 1846. He emigrated to America previous to 1800 and landed at New York from whence he made his way on foot to Albany, where he engaged in the hardware business, and became a very successful merchant, eventually establishing a branch of his business in Newark, New Jersey. He was an extensive owner of real estate, became prominent in banking and financial circles, and was one of the founders of the Chemical National Bank in New York City. He married Janet, daughter of John McNish, of Falkirk, Scotland. Children: Adam; William, referred to below; John; James F., referred to below; Henry A.; George P.

(II) William, son of John and Janet (McNish) Ferguson, was born in New York City, September 12, 1837, died in Central Valley, New York, March 9, 1906. At the outbreak of the civil war he enlisted as a private soldier in the Fifth Regiment New York Volunteers, known as the "Duryea Zouaves", and served throughout the war, being promoted to the rank of major, and honorably mustered out of the service at the close of the war. He then settled in New York City, where he lived until 1902, when he removed to Central Valley and purchased a farm on which he resided until his death. He married, in 1863, Amanda, daughter of Edwin Houghton. Children: William E., referred to below; Jessie A., married J. W. Mayfair; Henry A., now a physician practicing in New York City; Katherine; Emma.

(II) Dr. James F. Ferguson, son of John and Janet (McNish) Ferguson, was born in New York City, October 10, 1839, died at his home near Central Valley, New York, January 6, 1904. He graduated from the University of New York in 1861, and from Bellevue Hos-

pital Medical College, 1862. He was the founder of the widely known sanitarium, "Falkirk", at Central Valley, New York. He served with the Second New York militia during the civil war; at the first battle of Bull Run he was wounded and taken to Libby Prison, later released on parole through efforts of his mother. As major and surgeon of the One Hundred and Sixty-fifth New York Volunteers he again mustered into service, September 9, 1862, and at the siege of Port Hudson was in charge of the field hospital. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of New York Volunteers. He was discharged at Franklin, Pennsylvania, in 1864. He was a member of Kane Lodge, No. 454, Free and Accepted Masons, and attained the thirty-third degree in Scottish Rite Masonry. He was a member of the Lotus and Army and Navy clubs of New York. He was unmarried.

(III) William E., son of William and Amanda (Houghton) Ferguson, was born in New York City, July 5, 1864, and is now living in Central Valley, Orange county, New York. He received his early education in the public schools of New York City, and then engaged in mercantile business for a number of years, and in 1888 became associated with his uncle, Dr. James F. Ferguson, in the management of "Falkirk Sanitarium" at Central Valley, New York, and at the death of his uncle in 1904, succeeded to the proprietorship of the sanitarium, which he conducted until 1906, when he sold it to Dr. Carlos F. McDonald. He then purchased a farm near Central Valley which he still cultivates. He is a Republican in politics, and represented the town of Woodbury in the Orange county board of supervisors in 1908-09, and resigned that office when he was elected town superintendent of highways of Central Valley for a term of two years. He is a member of the City Club of Newburg, and is also a member of the New York Athletic Club in New York City. He married, March 20, 1912, Donna, daughter of Captain Donald Morrison, of Detroit, Michigan. Her father is the senior master-mariner navigating the Great Lakes.

This name and the family bearing it are German in origin. It is not an old American name, not figuring in the lists of that older German emigration that directed itself towards

Pennsylvania and adjoining states in the eighteenth century. The founder of this family in America came here in the nineteenth century, and the present is the third generation descended from him. Brief as its history on American soil is compared with that of the older families of New England and New York it has been a praiseworthy record, full of creditable accomplishment and full of promise for the future.

(I) Ignatius Schek, the immigrant ancestor in America of the family here dealt with, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, March 14, 1817, died June 18, 1887, in Bardonia, New York. He came here as a young man and made for himself by energy, self-denial and sterling probity a comfortable competence and a respected position. He was a carpenter and cabinetmaker by occupation in Germany, but he had a knowledge of other trades and considerable versatility. Therefore when he came to America he did not altogether follow the trade to which he had been for the most part accustomed in Germany, but seeing that the growing populations and industry of the towns and villages in New York state were in need of continually enlarging accommodations he determined to engage in the building business. Accordingly he established himself in the business of builder and contractor in the town of Clarkstown, and there spent nearly the whole of his life on American soil and it was near there that he died. He was a Democrat in politics, a prominent man of affairs, and in religion a German Presbyterian. He married (first) February 26, 1856, in Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, Catherine Schultheis. He married (second) in 1863 at Clarkstown, Rockland county, New York, Mary Egedee. Children: Charles; William, mentioned below; John.

(II) William, second son of Ignatius and Catherine (Schultheis) Schek, was born in Bardonia, New York, August 14, 1858. He is a carpenter and builder and has been actively engaged in business affairs in the town of Clarkstown. He is a German Presbyterian, and in politics a Democrat. He was elected a justice of the peace of the town of Clarkstown in 1882 and served in that office for over sixteen years. He married, October 30, 1879, in Clarkstown, New

York, Sarah Ann Wilson, born August 1, 1859, died October 31, 1909, daughter of John Walter and Susan Ann Clearance (Angell) Wilson. John Walter Wilson was born in London, England, August 7, 1826, died April 10, 1870. Susan Ann Clearance Angell was born September 23, 1831, in Devonshire, England, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Jones) Angell, of Devonshire, England. The children of William and Sarah Ann (Wilson) Schek were: William, mentioned below; Cora May, born August 22, 1885, married Thomas Clark, and has Harry Clark, born January 13, 1907; Harry, born November 4, 1891.

(III) William (2), elder son of William (1) and Sarah Ann (Wilson) Schek, was born in West Nyack, Rockland county, New York. At an early age he received private tuition in Bardonia, New York, and then attended public school in Nanuet, where he received instruction preparatory to entering the high school at Nyack, and finally graduated with his class in June, 1898, and received his diploma. He attended the Trinity Preparatory School in New York City early in 1899 and remained there until 1900. He then attended the New York University Law School, remaining there two years. He next attended the New York Law School and remained one year, and then took one year's course in Paine's Business College in New York City. After that he went to study law in the office of the law firm of Gwillim & Meyers, 150 Nassau street, New York City, remaining associated with the firm from September 19, 1899, until May 1, 1902, when said firm became known as Harris, Corwin, Gunnison & Meyers, and he has been associated with it ever since. In 1904 he was admitted to the bar in the supreme court, second department, in Brooklyn, New York. His specialty lies in surrogate's practice, real estate law, mortgages and loans and a commercial practice.

He is a Democrat in politics, being secretary of the Rockland County Democratic Committee, and was elected a justice of the peace of the town of Clarkstown, New York, in November, 1905, for a full term of four years and re-elected again in 1909 for a second time. He is a member of the Improved Order of Redmen, Nyack Tribe, No. 209. He was elected deputy great sachem

of the order for Rockland county. He is a member of Oneks Lodge, No. 122, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in Nyack. He is also president of the West Nyack Fire Engine Company, No. 1. He is, moreover, a member of the Lawyers' Association of the County of New York. He and his family are members of the German Presbyterian church at Germonds, New York.

He married, September 6, 1911, in the German Presbyterian church in Germonds, New York, the Rev. John H. Jensen, pastor, officiating, Emile Pauline, born in New York City, August 1, 1890, daughter of Emil and Theresa (Kuder) Klein. Emil Klein was born November 14, 1862, in Cologne, Germany. He is a prosperous farmer and hotel keeper in West Nyack, New York. He served as commissioner of highways of the town of Clarkstown, New York, for many years and is highly respected by his fellow townsmen. He came to this country from Germany when a young man. He married Theresa Kuder, born April 17, 1868, in Wurtemberg, Germany. Their children are: Emile Pauline, born in New York City, August 1, 1890, married William Schek Jr., above mentioned; Helen, born May 25, 1894, married Irving Crumley; Anna, born January 1, 1896; Lillian, born May 7, 1900; Emil Jr., born March 9, 1903.

Matthias Millspaugh, MILLSPAUGH or Miltzpagh, as the name was originally spelled in some cases, was one of the German pioneers of Orange county, New York, formerly part of Ulster county. He was one of the Palatines. He and Joseph Mingus were in a company that settled in the town of Montgomery, and Mr. Millspaugh was the progenitor probably of all the family of this surname. He married the widow of Johannes Mingus and, after buying the rights of the heirs, became owner of the Mingus farm about 1721. About this time Matthias Millspaugh, Henry Crist, Silvanus Crist and others made a settlement on the opposite side of the Wallkill river from the present village of Montgomery. All of the settlers were German Palatines and belonged to the Reformed church. Matthias and Philip Millspaugh were naturalized by the New York assembly in 1735. In 1768-78

Philip and Jacob Millspaugh were living in Montgomery. In 1790 the family had multiplied greatly, but had remained in Montgomery. In that year, according to the first federal census, the following were heads of families there: Abraham, Adam, Benjamin, Christopher, Daniel, Frederick, Isaac, Jacob, Jacob Jr., Johannis, John, Peter, Philip Sr., and Philip Jr. But one will of a Millspaugh is on record before 1800 in Ulster county. Stephen Millspaugh, of Montgomery, yeoman, made his will March 19, 1789, and bequeathed to Jonathan, eldest son of his brother Matthias, and to Philip, son of his brother Philip. The will was proved May 5, 1789.

The surname is found in the early records of Orange and the adjacent counties as Miltzpatch, Miltzpach and Milsbagh. The immigrants bearing the name were from both Germany and Holland, and in some cases they came to the United States with grown-up families. The valley of the Wallkill was settled by German, Dutch, and French emigrants, who, being frugal and industrious, very soon became possessed of competence and wealth. Of the Millspaugh family that settled in Orange county, Jacob, the father, was evidently an old man, as the records do not mention any land possessed by him. The printed records begin with Matthias, his son, who was born in Germany or Holland, as the Journal of the New York Assembly for 1735 shows a bill for the naturalization of several persons, among them Matthias Milsbagh, Philip Milsbagh and others.

Philip served as a soldier in the revolutionary war. His children were Frederick, Moses, David, Levins, Jeremiah, and Mary. Jeremiah married Sallie Crist, November 30, 1800, she having been born on February 24, 1779, dying January 31, 1847. There were five children of this marriage, two of whom died in infancy; those who grew to adult life were: Gilbert who became a tailor; Harvey, also a tailor; and Catherine Ann. It is possible that the family here dealt with is descended from this Jeremiah, though the exact links have not as yet been traced.

(I) Renwick Millspaugh, undoubtedly a member of the Millspaugh family whose earlier generations are outlined above, was born at the city of Newburgh, Orange coun-

ty, New York, May 28, 1830, died September 19, 1885. He was educated in the common schools, and was an auctioneer and furniture dealer all his life. He took considerable interest in the public affairs of his city, state and nation, though he did not hold any public office. He was an attendant of the Methodist Episcopal church. He married, in 1854, Emma Young, born October 11, 1836, died in February, 1885. Children: 1. William, died in infancy. 2. Ida, died in infancy. 3. Eva, died in infancy. 4. Caroline, now a teacher in a Washington public school. 5. Thomas H., of whom further.

(II) Thomas H., son of Renwick and Emma (Young) Millspaugh, was born October 8, 1865, in the city of Newburgh, Orange county, New York. He graduated from the Newburgh Academy in 1882, and was an assistant to his father until 1887, when he became connected with H. C. Higginson. In 1899 the Higginson Manufacturing Company was organized and he was made secretary of the company. On Mr. Higginson's retirement in 1909 Mr. Millspaugh became president of the company, a position he still holds. Mr. Millspaugh is a member of the Newburgh Lodge, No. 309, Free and Accepted Masons, and was its master in 1895; Highland Chapter, No. 52, Royal Arch Masons; Hudson Commandery, No. 35; Ringold Hose Company; and the City and Wheelman's Club, of Newburgh, Orange county, New York.

He married, on April 13, 1887, Frances, daughter of Charles and Frances (Green) Moss, of the city of Newburgh. There has been one son by this marriage, Kenneth R.

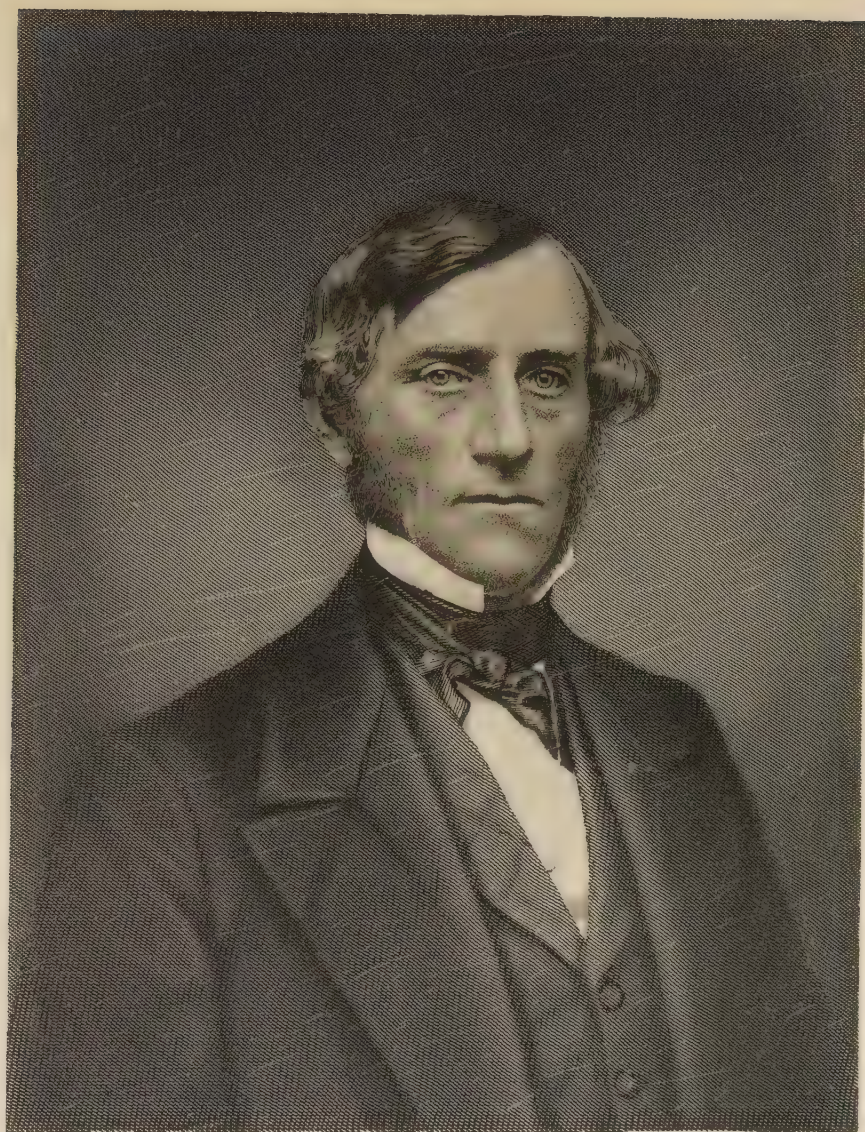
The surname Senff is German SENFF in origin. In the German "Senf" means "mustard", and it is probably from that word that the surname is derived. In Germany the name has been borne by many noble families and to it are attached several coats-of-arms. It is a prevalent name in Germany and Holland, but is not borne very extensively in this country. Doubtless a number of the German immigrants who came to this country in large numbers in the eighteenth century brought the name with them, but the family here dealt with is only here in the third generation, the grandfather of the youngest gener-

ation having been the immigrant ancestor in this country.

(I) Henry Senff, M.D., the immigrant ancestor in America of the Senff family here dealt with, was born in Brückeberg, Schaumberg Lippe, Germany, April 4, 1804, died May 5, 1868, in New York City. He came to this country in 1832 and settled in New York City. He was engaged in the drug business and secured employment in that line, but later he studied medicine and surgery, graduated from New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, and became, when he had completed the course, assistant surgeon at West Point. While at West Point he was private tutor to Robert E. Lee, and was a prominent Abolitionist. He remained there two years, and then returned to New York. He practiced his profession in the city and became prominent. He married, June 7, 1838, Susan W., daughter of Frederick C. and Catherine (Billigar) Havemeyer. Children: Louise L., married, July 12, 1860, Dr. Edward E. Lee; Charles H., died August 23, 1911; Frederick W., mentioned below.

(II) Frederick W., younger son of Dr. Henry and Susan W. (Havemeyer) Senff, was born in New York City, August 1, 1849. He was educated in the public schools and in the New York Free Academy. For about two years he was in the dry goods business, and in 1868 he went to Europe, where he studied chemistry. On his return he settled in New Windsor, Orange county, New York, where he now lives, though he has never practiced his profession on account of his eyes. Mr. Senff is vice-president and director of the Newburg Savings Bank, member of the board of managers at St. Luke's Hospital, member of the City and Auto clubs at Newburg, and a member of the Reformed Club, New York City. He married, October 23, 1878, Georgiana Havemeyer. There has been one daughter of the marriage, Louise S., who married Kenneth Cameron, of Newburg, Orange county, New York.

The Stokes family would appear to be of Norman origin, following the derivation of the surname, a branch of the ancient and illustrious house of Montespedon. Several of its



11 . 1

members went to England from Normandy soon after the conquest by William in the eleventh century and there obtained large possessions and were people of high standing. The surname was known under various forms in both England and Ireland. A Sir Adam de Stokke was seized of the manors of Stokke and Rutishall, Wiltshire, England, about 1300. His son, Thomas de Stokke, held the manor of Sende with other lands in Wiltshire. John Stokes represented Wiltshire in parliament in the time of Charles II. John Stokes, of Dunmoylan House, county of Limerick, about the year 1622, married Sara O'Conail, daughter of Jefferey O'Conail, and granddaughter of Da or Daid O'Conail, of Iveraigh, their descendants still retaining the family seats at Tralee and Cullennymore in Ireland. From the year 1201, the third of the reign of King John of England, to 1357, the thirty-first of the reign of King Edward III., a period of over one hundred and fifty years, we find in the records of the Acts of the succeeding kings that the members of the Stokes family were connected with the various courts, being called as witnesses to important state papers as charters, letters patent, etc., showing that they stood high in the esteem and confidence of the various monarchs. Lower says that the surname Stokes is in its origin simply a pluralization of the name Stoke.

(I) Thomas Stokes, the first American ancestor of the Stokes family here dealt with, was born in London in 1765, the son of William Stokes, of that city, and died in New York City, October 10, 1832, aged sixty-seven years. He came to New York in 1798 and became one of the most distinguished men of that generation in philanthropic and religious work. Before coming to this country he was a merchant of considerable wealth and one of the founders of the London Missionary Society. In this country he was one of the founders of the American Bible Society, the New York Peace Society, and the American Tract Society. He had been accustomed to preach to the poor of London, though he was not a regularly ordained minister. He was associated with Robert Raikes in his earliest efforts to organize Sunday-schools in the city of London and its suburbs. On arriving in New York he was baptized in the East river by the Rev. Charles Lahatt, pastor of the Bethel Baptist Church of New York. When

by the efforts of Archibald Maclay the Mulberry Street Baptist Church was gathered Mr. Stokes united with the body and was at once elected deacon, an office which he held until the time of his death. "The General Convention", which was the first organization of the American Baptists for the promotion of foreign missions, was formed in Philadelphia, May 21, 1814, Mr. Stokes was present, a deeply interested spectator. When in 1821, in consequence of failing health, John Caldwell, the treasurer of the Baptist Missionary Convention, was compelled to resign, Mr. Stokes consented to undertake the duties of the position which, however, he resigned two years later desiring that the treasurer be located at Boston. In 1825 he assisted in the organization of the Tract Society and was placed upon its board of managers.

He married Elizabeth Ann, daughter of James Boulter, of Lowestoft, England. Children: Thomas Boulter; Richard Arnold, died young; William Armstrong, died young; Elizabeth Ann, married John Dickerson; Edward Halesworth; Alfred Arnold; James Boulter, mentioned below; Sarah, married Charles Colgate; Henry; Josiah; William Armstrong; Mary, married Clinton Gilbert; Benaiah Gibb.

(II) James Boulter, the fifth son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ann (Boulter) Stokes, was born in 1804, died in 1881. Early in life he was engaged in business with his father, but later became a member of the firm of importers of Phelps, Dodge & Company. After remaining in this business connection for about forty-one years he assisted in establishing the banking house of Phelps, Stokes & Company. Being greatly interested in charitable and religious institutions, he contributed generously to their support and was associated with Peter Cooper and others in the development of the public school system. He married, in 1837, Caroline, daughter of Anson G. Phelps, who was descended in the sixth generation from George Phelps, the pioneer, who was one of the settlers of Windsor, Connecticut. Children: Anson Phelps, mentioned below; James Jr.; Thomas; William E. Dodge; Elizabeth James, married Francis H. Slade; Olivia Egleston Phelps; Dora, married Henry Dale; Caroline Phelps.

(III) Anson Phelps, eldest son of James Boulter and Caroline (Phelps) Stokes, was born in New York City, in 1838. He was a

partner in Phelps, Dodge & Company, and afterwards in the banking business of Phelps, Stokes & Company, with his father. Later he was principally occupied in looking after his real estate and other investments. He is or has been a member of the Tuxedo, Metropolitan, Knickerbocker, Union League, City, Lawyers, Reform, New York Yacht, Seawanhaka-Corinthian Yacht, Riding, City and Church clubs, the Century Association, the National Academy of Design, and Society of Colonial Wars, and patron of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the American Museum of Natural History. He was twice vice-commander of the New York Yacht Club, and was first president of the Reform Club. He wrote "Joint-Metallism", of which many editions have been published. He married, October 17, 1865, Helen Louisa, daughter of Isaac Newton Phelps, who was descended in the sixth generation from George Phelps, of Windsor, the ancestor of her husbands' mother. Children: I. N. Phelps; J. G. Phelps, graduated from Yale in 1892; Anson Phelps Jr., graduated from Yale University in 1896; Harold M. Phelps, graduated from Yale University, 1909; Sarah Phelps, married Baron Halkett; Helen Olivia Phelps; Ethel V. Phelps, married John Sherman Hoyt; Caroline M. Phelps, married Robert Hunter; Mildred Phelps, married Dr. Ransom Spaford Hooker.

(The Phelps Line.)

The modern surname of Phelps is spelled in the Massachusetts colonial records as Felps, Phelps and Phelps. It is a name well known in England, Ireland and Scotland, and is a variation of Philips, an ancestral cognomen meaning the "son of Philip", and is in many cases an anglicized form of the Gaelic Mac Philib.

(I) George Phelps emigrated to America in 1630, whence there is no record, but supposedly from Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England, where a family of the name was living at that time. He was born about the year 1606, died May 8, 1687, at Westfield. From the Dorchester, Massachusetts, records we learn that "January 1632 George Phelps with others is to have a great lot of six acres a piece". In 1634 he was chosen one of the ten men "to order the affairs of the colony for one year" and in 1635 he was chosen freeman. He located at Windsor in 1635 and in later years he served on the jury both in Hartford and

Springfield, Massachusetts. He married (first) at Windsor in 1637, Phillury, daughter of Philip Randall, who died in 1648; (second) in 1648, Frances Dewey, a widow. Children by first marriage: Isaac, born in 1638, married Anne Gaylord; a child, died in 1647; Abraham, born in 1641, married Mary Pinney; a child, died in 1647; Joseph, mentioned below. Children by second marriage: Abigail, born in 1669; Jacob, married Dorothy Ingersoll; John, married Sarah Buckland; Nathaniel, born in 1653.

(II) Joseph, son of George and Phillury (Randall) Phelps, was born at Windsor, Connecticut, June 24, 1647, died at East Windsor in 1695. He settled in Westfield, Massachusetts, and removed to the east side of the Great river (Connecticut) and was among the first settlers of East Windsor, now South Windsor, Connecticut. It would appear that the company to which Joseph Phelps belonged owned lands in East Windsor previous to this date, but returned to Westfield during the Indian troubles. Joseph Phelps, who had become a captain of the militia, was made a freeman in 1672. He married (first) June 26, 1673, in Westfield, Massachusetts, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Stanley) Porter; (second) Hester, daughter of John and Phillury (Thrall) Hosford. Children by first wife: Mary, born in 1674, married Nathaniel Hosford; Sarah, married Samuel Pinney; Joseph, mentioned below; Hannah, born in 1680, married John Younglove; Mindwell, born in 1682, married Obadiah Hosford. Children by second marriage: Daniel, died in 1690, in infancy; Hester, born in 1691, married Samuel Kent; Abigail, born in 1693, married Samuel Marshall; Benoni, died in 1709.

(III) Captain Joseph (2) Phelps, eldest son of Joseph (1) and Mary (Porter) Phelps, was born in East Windsor, Connecticut, December 13, 1678, died September 3, 1751. He settled in East Windsor, Connecticut. He was established and confirmed to be lieutenant by the general assembly in May, 1730, and to be captain of the South Company or trained band on the east side of the Connecticut river in the town of Windsor in May, 1732. He joined the church in 1700, and Abigail Bissell, afterwards his wife, joined the church at the same time. At that time the Rev. Timothy Edwards was pastor of the East Windsor church and in his rate book he carefully uses

his military title due to Joseph from sergeant to captain and once gives the names of his sons who picked apples in the clergyman's orchard and thus materially lessened the captain's church rates for that year. He married Abigail, born at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1681, died in 1750, daughter of Thomas and Esther (Strong) Bissell. Children: Joseph, born in 1704, married Sarah Gilbert; Daniel, born in 1707, married Damarid Loomis; Abigail, born in 1709, married John Kingsbury; Jerijah, mentioned below; Jonathan, born in 1715, died in 1758, unmarried; Benjamin, born in 1717, married twice; Mary, born in 1719, married Jabez Kingsbury; Isaac, born in 1722, died unmarried in 1787.

(IV) Jerijah, third son of Captain Joseph (2) and Abigail (Bissell) Phelps, was born at East Windsor, Connecticut, February 17, 1712, died June 22, 1792. Says Miss Sperry: "The brothers Daniel, Jerijah, and Isaac formed practically one family, if we may judge by business receipts made out to Daniel Phelps brothers". She also says that these three brothers built the Phelps house in 1782 and not Joseph who followed them, for he was then but a boy of seventeen years. Jerijah Phelps married, February 10, 1763, Sarah, daughter of John and Eunice (Bissell) Stoughton, widow of Roger Bissell.

(V) Joseph (3), only child of Jerijah and Sarah (Stoughton-Bissell) Phelps, was born at East Windsor, Connecticut, March 23, 1766, died January 5, 1834. He settled in East Windsor, Connecticut, and later at South Windsor, where he died. He was a farmer and in early life kept a hotel in the old homestead built by his father and uncles in 1782. He apparently bought the sign and continued the business of General Erastus Wolcott. This house was sold to Captain Ward, then to John P. Jones, who tore it down in 1881. Joseph Phelps was at one time a man of large means which appear to have been much reduced in his old age, as when he died he lived in an old house, near the house built and occupied as a hotel. He was one of the church committee to collect taxes, a town clerk and on the town school committee. He married, August 28, 1704, Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew and Mary (Grant) Sadd. Children: Jerijah, born at East Windsor, Connecticut, 1795, died unmarried in 1860; Sarah Stoughton, born November 19, 1797,

lived with her brother and died unmarried in New York City; Joseph Bissell, born in 1800, died in 1802; Isaac Newton, mentioned below; Mary Grant, born in 1805, died unmarried; Joseph Bassett, born in 1808; Elizabeth Hooker, born in 1811, died unmarried; Julia Ann, born in 1816, married Zeno King.

(VI) Isaac Newton, son of Joseph (3) and Elizabeth (Sadd) Phelps, was born at East Windsor, Connecticut, February 22, 1802, died August 1, 1888, at New York City. He attended Dr. McClure's School, entered the store of Asa Butler, and was offered a share of the business. Soon afterwards he settled in New York City and was in partnership with Mr. Pickering & Son and with William Sheldon, dealing in hardware. Later in partnership with John J. Phelps. Mr. Phelps opened the office at No. 45 Wall street for banking. They purchased largely in real estate and in 1879 the banking firm of Phelps, Stokes & Company was organized. Mr. Phelps was noted for his connection with popular and great enterprises, and he had a reputation as a successful business man and was possessed of excellent judgment and high character. In later years he spent his summers at Saratoga. He married (first) November 10, 1828, Sarah Maria, daughter of Sylvester and Sarah (King) Lusk, who died in 1867; (second) Mrs. Anna Maullin, widow of Mr. Maullin, a manufacturer of Troy, New York. Children: Sarah Maria, born in 1833, married Henry King; Melen Louisa, mentioned below.

(VII) Helen Louisa, second daughter of Isaac Newton and Sarah Maria (Lusk) Phelps, was born in New York City, August 28, 1846, and married, October 17, 1865, Anson Phelps Stokes (see Stokes III).

Hendrick Albrachtsen Bosch, the BUSH founder of this family, was born in Leyden, Holland, and emigrated to New Amsterdam, in the ship "Faith", in December, 1658, with his wife and two children. He was a sword cutler by trade, and died in New York City, after April 23, 1701, the date of the writing of his will, in which he speaks of himself as of "great age and other bodily infirmities". His house in New Amsterdam was on the north side of Pearl street, the second lot east from the corner of Broad street. He married (first) in Leyden, Anna Maria Rembach, (second) Maria,

daughter of Gerrit Eshuysen, and (third) Egbertje, daughter of Dirck Hage Bruynsen, who died September 9, 1728. Children: 1. Albert, referred to below. 2. Child, died in infancy. 3. Dorothea, baptized in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam, May 1, 1661; married Isaac Casparse Halenbeck, of Albany. 4. Gerrit, born in 1663, died in infancy. 5. Gerrit, born in 1665, died in infancy. 6. Hillegond, baptized November 3, 1666; married, April 18, 1699, Lodowijck Ackerman. 7. Cornelia, baptized May 29, 1762; married, April 3, 1697, Pierre Gerard Cavalier. 8. Hendrick, baptized December 2, 1674; married, September 9, 1698, Maria van der Beeck. 9. Samuel, baptized February 28, 1677. 10. Joshua, baptized May 19, 1678.

(II) Albert, son of Hendrick Albrachtsen and Anna Maria (Rembach) Bosch, was born in Leyden, died in New Amsterdam before April 23, 1701, as he is mentioned as deceased in his father's will. November 19, 1686, he was granted the water lot opposite the property owned by his father, it being the lot east of Fraunces' Tavern. He married, May 1, 1668, Elsje, daughter of Jeuriaen Blanck. Children: 1. Jeuriaen, baptized January 20, 1669; married, October 16, 1695, Geese Anna Bruijn. 2. Hendrick, baptized September 10, 1670. 3. Anna Maria, baptized May 5, 1672; married Edward Marshall. 4. Justus, referred to below. 5. Catharina, baptized, June 11, 1677. 6. Margariet, baptized April 12, 1679. 7. Albertus-Conraedus, baptized July 23, 1681; married, July 17, 1703, Maria Yaets. 8. Casparus, baptized August 25, 1683.

(III) Justus Bush, son of Albert and Elsje (Blanck) Bosch, was baptized in the Dutch church in New Amsterdam, October 28, 1675, died in Westchester county, New York, between June 25, 1737, and December 4, 1738, the dates of the execution and the proving of his will. He married Annetje Smith van Boswijck, who died between October 6 and 30, 1745, and from the signature to her will we get the first record of the modern spelling of the name as "Bush." Children: 1. Annatje, baptized July 3, 1698, died young. 2. Justus, baptized December 3, 1699; ancestor of the Greenwich, Connecticut, branch of the family. 3. Geertje (later corrupted to Charity) baptized October 30, 1701; married William Smith. 4. Elisabeth, baptized December 3, 1703; married, May 13, 1726, Jan Abrahamsen. 5. Hen-

ricus, referred to below. 6. Annatje, baptized May 11, 1708; living unmarried in 1745. 7. Albertus, baptized June 11, 1710; married, January 22, 1739, Catharina Smith. 8. Johannes, baptized June 1, 1712. 9. Bernardus, baptized December 15, 1714. 10. Isaac, baptized March 2, 1718. 11. Abraham, baptized February 17, 1720; married Ruth Lyon, the ancestor of the Westchester county branch of the family.

(IV) Henricus, son of Justus and Annetje Smith (van Boswijck) Bush, was baptized in the Dutch church in New York City, July 2, 1705. According to family tradition he is the ancestor of the Orange county, New York, branch of the family, but the records at present accessible are not sufficient to determine the question positively, as his brothers Albertus, Johannes, Bernardus and Isaac also removed from Westchester county and the branches descending from them have not yet been discovered. One of these brothers, however, had a son Henry, referred to below.

(V) Henry, probably the son of Henricus, and certainly the grandson of Justus and Annetje Smith (van Boswijck) Bush, settled on what is known as the old Donovan place in Hempstead, now Sloatsburg, Rockland county, New York, in 1760. He served as a soldier in the revolution. One family tradition states that he came to Sloatsburg from Greenwich, New Jersey, but this is manifestly an error and arises from a confusion of the south Jersey town with the Connecticut town of the same name where Henry's uncle, Justus, had settled. The records of Greenwich, Connecticut, also prove that Henry could not have been the son of Justus, but must have been his nephew. He married Rachel De Graw. Children: Rachel, Martha, Rebecca, Margaret, Samuel, John, Peter, referred to below; Henry, William.

(VI) Peter, son of Henry and Rachel (De Graw) Bush, was born in Sloatsburg, Rockland county, New York, November 11, 1783, died at Greenwood, now Arden, May 4, 1836. He was a contractor and worked throughout all that section of country, and was at one time an iron manufacturer at Arden. He married (first) in 1806, Mary Smith, born May 2, 1778, died November 4, 1815. He married (second) in 1816, Abigail Smith. Children by first marriage: 1. Matilda, born January 16, 1807, died October 28, 1866; mar-

ried, November 5, 1829, Cornelius Van Valer. 2. Mary Ann, born May 2, 1809, died May 23, 1894; married, December 23, 1829, Thomas Lewis. 3. Henry, born June 4, 1811, died July 16, 1856. 4. James S., referred to below. 5. Margaret, born November 27, 1814, died May 19, 1881. Children by second marriage: 6. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1817, died December 26, 1852. 7. Samuel Gurnee, born September 19, 1818, died unmarried, April 19, 1850. 8. Peter B., referred to below. 9. Nathaniel Drake, born October 29, 1821, died October 29, 1897; was architect for the New York City police department for a number of years prior to his death. 10. Rachel, born August 1, 1823; married John Knapp, September 21, 1843, died July 26, 1846. 11. Sarah, born November 20, 1825; married William H. Weygant, February 23, 1847, died April 10, 1859. 12. Eleanor, born October 20, 1827; married Alexander Thompson, February 19, 1856, died January, 1904. 13. Cornelius V., born November 5, 1829, died unmarried, November 19, 1853. 14. Arminda, born December 7, 1831, deceased; married John W. Rea, March 19, 1854. 15. Phebe, born July 11, 1833; married Charles Woodall, February 10, 1870, died September 25, 1878. 16. Hudson MacFarlan, born March 28, 1836; married Martha C. Ford, February, 1864, died July 4, 1912.

(VII) James S., son of Peter and Mary (Smith) Bush, was born at Southfield, Orange county, New York, December 25, 1812, died at Arden, October 4, 1878. He was educated in the public schools of Orange county, and was a farmer until 1838, when he was appointed a keeper at Sing Sing prison. Three years later he was made assistant warden, but in 1843 he returned to his farm at Arden where he passed the remainder of his life. For over twenty-five years he furnished the furnaces at Sterling, Southfield and Greenwood, New York, with limestone. He was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and one of the originators of the Republican party in Goshen, New York. He married, January 3, 1843, Eliza J., born at Sing Sing, August 21, 1824, died at Arden, April 8, 1897, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Griffith) Minerly, of Sing Sing, New York. Children: 1. James H., born November 6, 1843, died January 8, 1896; married, May 16, 1868, Alice Hance. 2. Elizabeth, born March 26, 1845, died April 8, 1897; mar-

ried James S. Hollenbeck. 3. Matilda V., born March 26, 1847, died February 28, 1880; married, October 5, 1868, David M. Hollenbeck. 4. Mary, born December 21, 1849, died January 5, 1850. 5. George H., born February 14, 1851; married, November 4, 1874, Emily Cooper. 6. Peter B., born June 23, 1853; married Margaret Conklin, June 23, 1878. 7. Hudson G., born May 7, 1857; married, October 15, 1879, Mary A. Weyant. 8. Reeves D., born June 23, 1860; married, December 1, 1889, Mary A. Grady. 9. Gillmore O., referred to below.

(VIII) Gillmore O., son of James S. and Eliza J. (Minerly) Bush, was born at Arden, Orange county, New York, March 3, 1863, and is now living at Tuxedo, New York. He received his education in the district schools of Orange county and at the Paterson Business College, and then he went to Newburg, New York, and worked on the construction of the West Shore railroad until 1881, when he went to Ansonia, Connecticut, and worked at the trade of machinist. In the spring of 1886 he settled permanently in Tuxedo, and on the following May 1st was appointed a policeman. He served as such for four years and then resigned, but six months later, May 1, 1891, he was appointed to the position of chief of police of Tuxedo, which he has held ever since. He was the first collector of taxes for the new town of Tuxedo and served as such for three terms. In 1889 he was appointed by President McKinley postmaster of Tuxedo and served in that position for twelve years. Since 1886 he has been deputy sheriff of Orange county. He is a member of Ramapo Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Suffern, New York, and when Lorillard Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Tuxedo, was formed, he was transferred and became a charter member of that lodge. He married, April 19, 1894, Harriet, born August 8, 1872, daughter of George W. Dater, of Sloatsburg, New York. Children: Adrian Dater, born May 24, 1896; Esther M., July 27, 1901; Gillmore O., February 24, 1907.

(VII) Peter B., son of Peter and Abigail (Smith) Bush, was born at a place called the "Shore" near Caldwell Landing on the Hudson river, New York, June 8, 1820, died March 6, 1913, at Harriman, formerly Turners, New York. He was educated in the district schools of Orange county, and assisted

his father in various pursuits. When his father died he undertook the management of the homestead farm at Greenwoods, now Arden, and prior to 1862 he bought out the interests of the other heirs. In the same year he also bought the Van Valer farm of one hundred and twenty-three acres of land in Monroe township, and on this farm he lived up to the time of his death in the ninety-third year of his age. He married Harriet, born in 1834, died April 25, 1900, daughter of David and Mary (Townsend) Ford. Children: Minnie R., born September 21, 1859; Horace G., referred to below; Samuel G., born November 27, 1864, married, April 7, 1892, Carrie Ball, children: Harriet Ford, Inez, Mildren, Howard S.

(VIII) Horace G., son of Peter B. and Harriet (Ford) Bush, was born in the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, March 13, 1863, and is now living on the homestead farm in Harriman, Orange county, New York. He received his education in the district schools of Orange county, and then assisted his father in his agricultural pursuits until 1892, when he undertook the active management of the farm, which he still continues, doing a highly prosperous dairy, fruit and general farming business. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian church. During 1906 and 1907 he was the Republican supervisor for the town of Monroe, and formerly a member of the board of education of Harriman. He is a member of Standard Lodge, No. 711, Free and Accepted Masons, of the town of Monroe. He married, January 27, 1897, Mary T., born in Monroe, August 31, 1874, daughter of Asahel and Sarah (Thompson) Smith, of the town of Monroe. Children: Florence, died in infancy; Peter B., born August 21, 1901; Horace S., August 22, 1903; Charles A., August 22, 1912.

his father-in-law, who was the superintendent of the Peter Lorillard estate, now Tuxedo Park, succeeded him to that position, which he held for over fifty years. He was a member of Goshen Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of New York. He married Maria, daughter of Benjamin and Maria M. (Schultz) Van Schaick. Children: 1. J. Frank, born in 1862; now living at Towanda, Pennsylvania; married Mary Reed. 2. Charles S., referred to below. 3. Maria, born in 1866; married C. S. Chapman, of Ridgewood, New Jersey. 4. Fanny, born in 1876; married Thomas G. Barbour, of Ridgewood, New Jersey.

(II) Charles S., son of Josiah and Maria (Van Schaick) Patterson, was born in Tuxedo Park, Orange county, New York, January 25, 1864, and is now living there. He received his education in the common schools of Orange county, and then became connected with the Tuxedo Park Association, of which his father was the superintendent. He was assistant superintendent for twelve years, and when his father died he succeeded to his father's position as superintendent, which he has held ever since. He was a member of Monroe Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of New York, until the formation of Lorillard Lodge at Tuxedo, when he withdrew and became a charter member of that body. He is a member of Suffern Chapter, Newburg Commandery, Mecca Temple, of New York City, a trustee of the Tuxedo Free Library, and director of the Goshen National Bank of Orange County, of the Erie & Montgomery railroad, of the Goshen and Deckerstown railroad, of the Tuxedo Park Association, of the Tuxedo Electric Light Company. He is a Republican in politics, and has served and still is supervisor of the town of Tuxedo, a position he has held for fifteen years. He married Edith, born in 1874, daughter of George W. Dater, of Sloatsburg. Child, Mary Van Schaick.

Josiah Patterson, the first member of this family of whom we have definite information, was the son of John Patterson, of the town of Monroe, Orange county, New York, where he was born in 1824, and where he died in 1897. Josiah Patterson was for many years in the employ of the Peter B. Parrott Iron Company, and on the death of

This rather prevalent and beautiful surname is not easy to account for. The rose has in all ages been regarded as the "Queen of Flowers", and as such has ever been associated with poetry and symbolism. It may have become a surname from the device of the original bearer whether

displayed upon a patrician banner or on a sign post. Salverte mentions a noble family of Poland in the twelfth century who were known to have adopted their surname, Rose, from the device on their shield, and he adduces other instances of a similar practice. The Roses of Nairnshire, Scotland, settled there from the time of Alexander III., originally wrote themselves De Roos, signifying something of a Dutch origin. Hugh Rose, of Geddes, by marriage with the heiress of Byset, acquired the lands of Kilravock, and had a crown charter of the barony from King John Baliol. The water-Bougets, borne by the ancient Lords De Roos of Hamlake, are found in the arms of many families of Ross and Rose, showing at least a presumed community of origin and name. In the Hundred Roll of England we find De La Rose, the meaning of which is not clear. In the same record Fil' Rose is also met with, so that Rose must have been a personal name. In Ireland and often in Scotland Rose and Ross are in many cases derived from the ancient surname, O'Ruis, anglicized Ross and Rush (see "O'Hart's Pedigrees", vol. I). To Ross is attributed other origins. In Doomesday Book there was in Kent, England, a tenant called Anschibil de Ros, and in Buckinghamshire another named Angobus de Ros. These probably came from Ros, a commune in the arrondissement of Caen, France. It is sometimes of local British origin. The barons Ros or Rose of Hamlake, county Yorkshire, England, sprang from one Peter, who in the reign of Henry I., assumed his surname from the lordship of Ros. There are several towns in North and South Britain of the name of Ross, and surnames, Ross and Rose, have sometimes been derived from these, which are probably from the Gaelic or Erse word "Ros", meaning "a promontory". In some cases the name had reference to the complexion of the original bearer and may have been a modification of the word meaning "red" in various languages, as, Le Rous, Rufus, Ruadh. There is no doubt that in many cases Rose is simply a modification of Ross. Ferguson claims that Ross is Teutonic in origin, deriving it from Old Saxon "hros", Old Norse, "hross", etc., meaning "a Horse". Skene maintains, however, that the name is Gaelic in origin. "It is well known", he says, "that the surname Ross has always been rendered in Gaelic, Clan Aurias, or Clan Gille

Aurias". Here in America both Ross and Rose are often derived from the Dutch surnames, Roosa and Roos. It is not improbable that Rose, in the case of the family here dealt with, is derived from one of these Dutch surnames, the tradition being that it is of Holland descent.

(I) Jacob Rose was born about the time of the revolutionary war, and was an agriculturist of Ulster county, New York. Little is known regarding the details of his life, but he was a successful farmer, and was a man of character and ability. He gathered together a considerable competency, as represented in the property he owned, and engaged to some extent in various commercial pursuits.

(II) John, son of Jacob Rose, was born in Ulster county, New York, in the early years of the nineteenth century, died at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, at the age of seventy-nine. He owned a goodly number of acres, operated a farm, and at the same time carried on the work of a blacksmith's shop. He married Sybil, born in Ulster county, New York, daughter of John Beaver. John Beaver was one of the proprietors of the town of Esopus, New York, and was a very wealthy man in his day. He married a Miss Clark, who came from an old New England family. Mrs. Rose, who was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, died at the age of eighty-two. Children: Hilend, Oscar, Sally, John C., mentioned below, Reuben, Benjamin, Levi, Frances.

(III) John C., third son of John and Sybil (Beaver) Rose, was born at Esopus, Ulster county, New York, October 4, 1828, died in 1896. He was one of the leading examples of the self-made men of Orange county, and was proprietor of the village and brickyards of Roseton, which were situated about six miles north of the city of Newburg on the West Shore railroad. His success was largely the result of his idea that barges for transporting brick could be constructed in a cheap and easy manner, and this plan he successfully carried into effect. He owned sixteen brick machines and had a bank of the finest clay for the purpose. He was educated at the district schools of his home neighborhood. He continued to reside in Dutchess county until 1865, when he removed with his family to Haverstraw, where he embarked in the manufacture of brick in partnership with his brother, Hi-

lend Rose. A year later he sold out his interest and engaged in the construction of barges for the transportation of brick. The first barge thus made was called the "Silas G. Mackay" and the second "Hilend C. Rose", after which many others were built in rapid succession. In the year 1875 Mr. John C. Rose resumed the manufacture of brick at Haverstraw where he had six machines, and this plant he continued to operate uninterruptedly until 1882, in which year he sold out. He was then compelled through failing health to travel in Europe for part of a year, receiving great benefit. In the year 1883 he once more embarked in business near Newburg, where he purchased a large tract of land, buying out various parties, until he owned nearly three hundred acres. His sixteen brick machines had a capacity of twenty-four thousand bricks per day each, and the two engines which ran the same were of one hundred and one hundred and seventy horse power respectively. On an average about forty million bricks were turned out of the factory annually, the larger number of them being shipped to New York City by barges. After locating at Newburg Mr. Rose secured a postoffice which was called in his honor Roseton, and his son, Hilend C., was appointed first postmaster. Another son, Albert, became an incumbent of the postoffice. In 1884 the firm of Rose & Company was incorporated with a capital of ninety thousand dollars, Mr. John C. Rose being president and treasurer, and his son, Hilend C., being vice-president and secretary. Mr. John C. Rose was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church in which he held various offices and was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was active in the ranks of the Prohibition party; was a trustee of the national funds, chairman of the county committee, and helped to nominate candidates for different offices of importance.

He married (first) Phoebe Myers, who died in 1870, daughter of William Myers, a farmer in the county. The marriage took place in 1856 in Dutchess county, New York. He married (second) at Marlboro, Ulster county, New York, in the year 1873, Martha, daughter of John B. and Maud (Barclay) Bailey. He married (third) Martha Miller. Children by first marriage: Addie J., married Dr. Seidler, of Newark, New Jersey; Albert Duane, de-

ceased, married Madeline Shurter; Hilend C., mentioned below; Joseph H., mentioned below.

(IV) Hilend C., son of John C. and Phoebe (Myers) Rose, was born at Haverstraw, New York, August 3, 1860, died September 22, 1894, at Newburg, Orange county, New York. He was educated in the public schools of Haverstraw, and by a private tutor, Professor Davison, of Yonkers, New York, an uncle of his future wife. Early in life he became associated with his father in the brick business, and in 1883 he became a partner of his father and began the manufacture of brick at what is now Roseton. He was at one time president of the company. He sold out his interests in 1892 to the Rose family on account of failing health. It was due largely to his perseverance and skill that the business of the company was built up to its high standard at the time he retired in 1892. He was a member of the Presbyterian church (Union) at Newburg, and young as he was at the time of his death was already a well known and respected figure in his community. He married, December 23, 1889, Emma, daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Margaret (West) Davison, of Nyack, New York, where Dr. Davison was a well known and prominent physician. There were two children of the marriage: Sybil, who died in infancy; Hilend Clark, who is now attending the Hotchkiss School.

(IV) Joseph H., youngest son of John C. and Phoebe (Myers) Rose, was born at New Hamburg, New York, September 2, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Haverstraw, and at the Mountain Institute, Haverstraw. He became associated with his father early in life in the brick business and this continued until the death of his father in 1896, when he succeeded him as president of the firm. He continued in this capacity until the year 1903, when he retired from active business life. Mr. Joseph H. Rose is a director of the Newburg National Bank. He is a member of the City and Powelton clubs: Hudson River Lodge, No. 607, Free and Accepted Masons; Highland Chapter, No. 52, Royal Arch Masons; Hudson River Commandery, No. 35, Newburg; and the Elks, No. 247. Mr. Rose married, June 13, 1891, Mabel, daughter of Samuel Corwin, of Marlboro, New York. There has been one child of the marriage, Joseph H. Jr.

RHINELANDER This surname is German in origin and in its original form was written "Rheinländer". Its obvious meaning was "a native of the Rhineland", and it was probably applied centuries ago to the original bearer after he had emigrated from the region around to some other German speaking part of the European continent. It is quite easy to surmise how such a surname arose, being akin in its origin to family names in Germany like "Englander", meaning "the Englishman", "Spanier", meaning the "Spaniard", the French "Allemand", meaning "the German", and "Scott", meaning the "Gael", and so on. It is obvious that the name Rheinländer is German in origin, as the family lived on the Rhine for centuries before the French annexed it in the time of the Louis, and it could only be a person bearing the distinct and different national characteristics of that region. In the same way the surname "Scott" though English itself must have been applied in the case of the original bearer to one, who though living in England, had come from some Gaelic speaking part of what is now the United Kingdom and bearing the characteristics of the Gael, for through Roman and mediæval times the term "Scoti" or "Scots" was applied to the inhabitants of Ireland and of Scotland indiscriminately, the singular form "Scotus", meaning either "Irishman" or "Scotsman" in old Latin. Names therefore like Rhineland and Scot, the one in German, and the other in English, have an exactly parallel origin, being at first a sobriquet to distinguish a particular individual, being then applied to his children, and so becoming permanent and hereditary. The name of Rhineland has been conspicuously identified with the past two hundred years of New York's history.

(I) Philip Jacob Rhineland, the first of the Rhineland family in this country, was born near the town of Oberwesel, on the Rhine, over which district France at that time held sovereignty, and died about 1737, at New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York. He arrived in New York in the year 1686, following the troubles arising from the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and finally settled in New Rochelle, where he acquired considerable property. His children were: Philip Jacob; Bernard, among whose children were William, born in 1745, married Hester Devaux and had

a daughter called Mary Magdalen, and Jacob, born October 27, 1740, dying without issue; William, mentioned below.

(II) William, son of Philip J. Rhineland, was born in New Rochelle, Westchester county, New York, in 1718, died in New York City, in 1777, being buried in Trinity churchyard. William Rhineland established himself as a merchant in New York City, and he is the ancestor of the members of the Rhineland family who have been prominent. He purchased and long resided in a house on Spruce street upon land which is still in the possession of the family and which is the oldest Rhineland property in New York. He was in the shipping and real estate business, and established the precedent of investing his estate in city realty. He married Magdalen, daughter of Stephen Renaud, of New Rochelle.

(III) William (2), son of William (1) and Magdalen (Renaud) Rhineland, was born in New York, in 1753, died in 1825. He was the trustee of the family estate, and like his ancestors and descendants was an extensive land owner. He was his father's partner, while the latter was in business, succeeding him when he died, and continued his policy of investing in city realty. In 1790 he purchased the Cuyler sugar house in New York, which was sold under forfeiture, having been used as a British prison during the revolution, and succeeded in adding greatly to the family fortunes as a buyer of real estate. He married, in 1785, Mary, daughter of Christopher and Mary (Dyer) Robert, sister of Colonel Robert, a continental officer in the revolution, and great-granddaughter of Daniel Robert and Susanna (Du Gailean) Robert, Huguenots, who emigrated to America in 1686. She was also the aunt of Christopher Rhineland Robert, who founded Robert College in Constantinople. Children: A daughter, married Horatio Gates Stevens; a daughter, married Robert J. Renwick; Philip, married Mary Colden Hoffman; William Christopher, mentioned below; John Robert, married but left no issue; Frederick William, whose son and grandson of the same name were well known New Yorkers; Bernard, married Nancy Post.

(IV) William Christopher, son of William (2) and Mary (Robert) Rhineland, was born in New York in 1790, died in 1878. The large estate which he inherited was greatly

increased by his skillful management and wisdom in making investments, his course being to follow the family policy of holding and improving city real estate. While the war of 1812 was going on he served as quartermaster in Colonel Stevens' regiment, and was afterwards lieutenant. When in New York he resided at 14 Washington Square. He married, in 1816, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Pixton) Rogers, and granddaughter of John Rogers, who married Mary Davenport, sister of Benjamin Franklin. Children: Mary Rogers, married Lisenard Stewart; Julia, remained unmarried; Serena, remained unmarried; William, mentioned below.

(V) William (3), only son of William Christopher and Mary (Rogers) Rhineland, was born in New York, September 19, 1825. He attended private schools, and afterwards went to Columbia College, graduating from that institution in 1845. He was long associated with his father in the management of the large vested interests of the family, and after his father's death in 1876 he became the trustee of the estate. He married, in 1853, Matilda Cruger, daughter of Chief Justice Thomas Jackson and Matilda (Cruger) Oakley. Judge Oakley was graduated from Yale College, and in addition to holding the position of chief justice of the superior court of New York from 1850 until the date of his death in 1858, had been a member of congress in 1814-15, and again in 1828-29. He was also elected attorney-general of the state of New York in 1819, and was requested to be a candidate for the presidency of the United States but declined. Judge Oakley's wife, the mother of Mrs. William Rhineland, was the daughter of Henry Cruger, who was born in New York in 1739, died in 1827. Removing from New York to England he became mayor of the city of Bristol in 1781, and was twice a member of the British parliament for that constituency, serving his terms between 1774 and 1784. During that time he had as his colleague the celebrated Irish orator and statesman, Edmund Burke, and with him opposed the taxation of the American colonies. Returning to New York in 1790, he became a state senator in 1792. Henry Cruger was the grandson of John Cruger, who came to New York prior to 1700, and was a notable merchant of New York and mayor of the city from 1739 to 1744, marrying Maria, daughter

of Major Hendrick Cuyler, of Albany, who served in the French and Indian war. The children of William and Matilda Cruger (Oakley) Rhineland: 1. Thomas Jackson Oakley, born January 15, 1858; he was bred to the law, graduating from Columbia College in 1878, and from Columbia Law School in 1880; he made, however, no effort at practicing his profession, confining himself to the care of the Rhineland Estates and Real Estate Company; he is a member of the Union Turf and Field, Metropolitan and Country clubs, and the Columbia College Alumni Association. He is or has been president of the Delta Phi Club, vice-president of the Seventh Regiment Veteran League, a governor of the Seventh Regiment Club, historian general of the Society of Colonial Wars, and a member of the Seventh Regiment, the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, Foreign Wars, Colonial Order and Huguenot Society of America, and the St. Nicholas societies. He married, in 1894, Edith Cruger, daughter of Charles Edwin and Letitia (Campbell) Sands, and has a son, Philip Rhineland. 2. Philip, mentioned below.

(VI) Philip, junior son of William (3) and Matilda Cruger (Oakley) Rhineland, was born October 8, 1865, in New York City. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1882. He studied law to enable him to safely manage his estate. He has traveled extensively, and is a member of many corporation and philanthropic boards. In company with his elder brother, he purchased the ancient castle of Schoenberg-on-the-Rhine, near Oberwessel, overlooking the old town, and in close vicinity to the lands owned by their ancestors. This castle is on the site of a Roman fortress built by Julius Cæsar. It has suffered much from the lapse of time and the wars of many centuries, having been commenced as far back as A. D. 951. Mr. Rhineland is a member of numerous clubs, including the Union, Downtown, Calumet, Badminton, St. Elmo, Baltusrol Golf and Automobile Club of America. He is a member of the Huguenot Society, Sons of the Revolution, Society of the War of 1812, St. Nicholas Society, and Society of Foreign Wars. His home is on East 55th street, New York City, and he maintains an office on William street. He married, April 11, 1888, in New York City, Adelaide, born

November 9, 1866, in New York City, daughter of Isaac L. and Cornelia (Brady) Kip.

POTTER The name and family of Potter are supposed to be Norman in origin. Ferguson says:

"It has been remarked that names derived from trades are more common in France than England. I should rather say it is the termination —er which is more common, and that among the multitude of names with this termination there are many which accidentally coincide with names of trades. We have in almost all cases, both in French and English, names which contain the roots and names which form other compounds. Regarded from this point of view French and English names mutually throw great light on each other. When I doubt whether Potter means a maker of pots it very much strengthens my suspicion to find not only a French Pottier, but also Potiere with a corroborative termination."

If the various families of Potter who settled in this country were connected at all, it must have been very remotely in their ancestry, coming, as they did, from widely distant localities. The census of 1774 shows in Rhode Island Potters, five hundred and eight-nine (probably many of these were slaves) in a total population of fifty-four thousand four hundred and sixty.

(I) Robert Potter, the founder and immigrant ancestor of the Potter family in America here dealt with, came from Coventry, England, in 1634. He was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Plantation, September 3, 1634. He is mentioned first as being a farmer at Lynn, Massachusetts, and as removing, probably to Roxbury, soon after being made a freeman of the colony. The records mention his first trouble with his church at Roxbury, which finally resulted in the necessity of his leaving the colony, which he did, and settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. At this time Robert Potter had become a follower and friend of Samuel Gorton, the great religious disturber, and they together with their associates purchased the tract of land called the Shawomett Purchase, in Rhode Island, but afterwards named by them "Warwick," in honor of the Earl of Warwick, who had so much befriended them in their troubles with the Plantation of Massachusetts. In 1638 Robert Potter appeared again before the court and was admitted an inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck, Rhode Island, the same year. Gorton, Potter and their associates seem to

have been religious agitators. They agreed with the sect of Quakers in the rejection of church ordinances and in some few other points; they, however, differed from them in many points deemed the most essential. From the records it appears that they did not get on very peaceably at Portsmouth. In the following proceedings of the colony of Rhode Island, March 10, 1642, it was ordered that "Robert Potter and Richard Carden, Randall Houlden and Sampson Shotton be disfranchised of the privileges and prerogatives belonging to the body of this state and their names canceled from the records." On the day following it was ordered by the colony of Rhode Island: "That if Robert Potter, John Wickes, Randall Houlden, Richard Carden or Sampson Shotton, shall come upon this island armed, they shall be, by the constable calling to himself sufficient aid, disarmed and carried before the magistrate and there find sureties for their good behavior; and further be it established, and if that course shall not regulate them or any of them, then a further due and lawful course of law already begun with John Wickes." In 1642 Robert Potter sold his house and land in Portsmouth to his brother-in-law, John Anthony. In 1643 he, with others of the Shawomett purchasers, was notified to appear at the general court at Boston to hear complaint of Pomham and Socconocco as to "some unjust and injurious deals toward them by yourselves." This summons they declined to obey, so they were all carried to Boston and sentenced to be confined in different towns, their wives betaking themselves to the woods, suffering hardships that resulted in the deaths of at least three of the women, one of them being the wife of Robert Potter. In the same year Robert Potter was also excommunicated from his church, as appears in the records of the First Church of Roxbury by the Rev. John Eliot. There is no record of the exact date of Robert Potter's coming to this country on the ship in which he was a passenger, excepting that he was a passenger with the Rev. Nathan Ward, afterwards a minister of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who left a written account of his visit to Robert Potter in prison.

Robert Potter married (first) in 1643, Isabel —; (second) in 1686, Sarah —, who after his death married (second) John Sanford, of Boston. Children by first wife:

1. Elizabeth, married Richard Harcutt. 2. Deliverance, married James Greene. 3. Isabel, died August 24, 1724; married (first) — Moss, (second) William Burton. 4. John, mentioned below.

(II) John, son of Robert and Isabel Potter, was born at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1639, died in 1694. He was enrolled a free-man in 1660. February 6, 1660, he testified that in his conscience that he did believe his father sold a certain house, etc., in Portsmouth to his uncle, Anthony, and engaged that when he came of age he would confirm the sale. On August 24, 1676, he was a member of the court martial held at Newport for the trial of certain Indians charged with being implicated in King Philip's designs. Three years later he was granted on his petition by the assembly thirty-six shillings due him for service some years since, being constable, in securing and sending Indians to Newport. On June 15, 1687, the petition of Sarah Potter, of Warwick, to court was deferred to justices of the peace of Providence, Warwick and Rochester, and three months later John deeded to his eldest son Robert two hundred acres for love, etc. John Potter married (first) June 2, 1664, Ruth, daughter of Edward and Judith Fisher; (second) Sarah (Wright) Collins. Children by first wife: 1. Robert, born at Warwick, Rhode Island, March 5, 1665. 2. Fisher, July 12, 1667. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. William, May 23, 1671. 5. Samuel, January 10, 1672. 6. Isabella, October 17, 1674; married John Budlong, son of Francis and Rebecca (Lippit) Budlong. 7. Ruth, November 20, 1676. 8. Edward, November 25, 1678; married, December 27, 1711, Jane (Burlingham) Potter, widow of John Potter. 9. Content, October 2, 1686, died in 1703; married, June 1, 1703, Sarah Wright.

(III) John (2), son of John (1) and Ruth (Fisher) Potter, was born at Warwick, Rhode Island, November 21, 1660, died February 5, 1711, being killed by the fall of a tree. The jury of inquest on his death judged him "to be axedentolly excesery to his own death occasioned by the fall of a tree." He married Jane, daughter of Roger and Mary Burlingham. His widow married, December 27, 1711, his brother Edward, and it is a very singular fact relating to these two brothers that they each had a son named John, who grew to maturity having the same mother, namely,

Jane (Burlingham) Potter. The children of John, all born at Cranston, Rhode Island, were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Fisher, died April 28, 1789; married, November 10, 1728, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Harding) Winsor. 3. Mary, married, in 1721, Robert Knight. 4. William, married, February 19, 1721, Martha Tillinghast. 5. Amy, married John Holmya. 6. Alice.

(IV) John (3), son of John (2) and Jane (Burlingham) Potter, was born at Cranston, Rhode Island, before 1695. He lived on the Rivulet farm, one mile from the Quaker meeting house at Cranston. This house was built by his grandfather, who was born in 1639. John Potter married, December 12, 1717, Phebe, born in 1693, daughter of Thomas and Ann Grunce. Children, all born at Cranston, Rhode Island: 1. John, born December 8, 1718; married, May 24, 1739, Hannah, daughter of James and Elizabeth Baker. 2. Joseph, born July 10, 1720, died before 1762; married, January 1, 1747, Mary, daughter of John and Frances (Holden) Low. 3. Mary, born June 20, 1722; married, December 19, 1739, Joseph Edwards Jr. 4. Robley, born February 15, 1724; married, December 29, 1742, Timothy, son of John and Rebecca Russel. 5. Caleb, born October 31, 1725. 6. Stephen, born August 14, 1727, died November 29, 1796; married (first) October 31, 1749, Mary Freeborn, (second) Ruth Freeborn, two sisters, daughters of Gideon and Ruth Freeborn. 7. Naomi, born May 18, 1729, died January 27, 1806; married, January 14, 1749, Captain Randall Holden. 8. Ruth, born May 18, 1731; married Ezekiel Searles. 9. William, born June 19, 1733. 10. Thomas, mentioned below. 11. Sarah, born March 1, 1736; married Mahalie Hammett.

(V) Thomas, youngest son of John (3) and Phebe (Grunce) Potter, was born at Cranston, Rhode Island, March 25, 1735, died November 13, 1795. He married, October 16, 1755, Esther, born 1738, died 1800, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Hust) Sheldon. Children: 1. Mary, born July 31, 1756, died May 13, 1757. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Rhodes, April 3, 1759, died August 9, 1760. 4. Sylvester. 5. Phebe. 6. Rebecca. 7. Thomas. 8. Amy. 9. Clarke T. B. B., born October 28, 1778.

(VI) Joseph, eldest son of Thomas and Esther (Sheldon) Potter, was born August 12, 1757,

died November 23, 1824. He removed with his family in 1792 to Beekman (now La Grange), Dutchess county, New York. He married, December 27, 1781, Anne Knight, born in 1760, died 1833. Children: Philadelphia, born 1782; Paraclete, 1784; Joseph, 1787; Sheldon, 1789; Robert Knight, 1791; Egbert Benson, 1797; Alonzo, mentioned below; Horatio (Right Rev.), 1802.

(VII) Right Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D., LL. D., bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church of the Diocese of Pennsylvania, son of Joseph and Anne (Knight) Potter, was born at Beekman, New York, July 10, 1800, died July 4, 1865, on board the steamship "Colorado," in the harbor of San Francisco, California. He was first sent to the district schools of his native hamlet, and was there favored with the instruction of a Mr. Thompson, a man capable of appreciating him. At the age of twelve he entered the academy at Poughkeepsie, and having secured a scholarship later went to Union College. He was confirmed at Christ church, Philadelphia, by the venerable Bishop White, and began his theological studies at the General Theological Seminary. He was called to be a tutor at the Union College at twenty and within a year was advanced to the professorship of mathematics. He was made a priest by Bishop Bonnell, and after a period as rector at Boston was made Bishop of Pennsylvania. His biographer says of him: "He lived more in his three score years than most of those who stretch to the utmost limit of earthly continuance do in their larger span." He married (first) Sarah Maria Knott; (second) Sarah Benedict; (third) Frances Seton. Children, all born at Schenectady, New York: Hon. N. Clarkson, born April 25, 1825; Howard, July 8, 1826; Robert Brown, mentioned below; Edward T., September 25, 1831; Henry C., (Right Rev.), May 25, 1835; Rev. Eliphalet, 1837; Maria, 1839; James Nelson, 1841; William A., 1842; Frank Hunter, 1851.

(VIII) General Robert Brown Potter, son of the Right Rev. Alonzo and Sarah Maria (Knott) Potter, was born July 16, 1829, died at Newport, Rhode Island, February 19, 1887. His military career began in New York City, and he was intimately connected with the Ninth Army Corps, whose chief was General Ambrose E. Burnside, of Rhode Island, and therefore it can be said as of Homer in ancient

days that three cities can claim the honor of his well-earned fame. After his college course at Union College, under the care of his grandfather, young Potter established himself in New York as a lawyer, and at the beginning of the civil war was in successful practice in New York City. After the war broke out, having no immediate ties, his wife having died in 1858, a year after their marriage, he determined to go to the front, and immediately prepared himself by study and drill to take the position to which his ambition called him.

On the organization of the Fifty-first Regiment in New York he received the commission of lieutenant-colonel. His superior was Colonel Ferrero, and Charles W. Le Gendre was major. The regiment was moved to Annapolis and soon after was attached to Burnside's little army at Annapolis, and brigaded under General Reno. They had their baptisms of fire at Roanoke Island, where Potter led three companies of his regiment to the assault of the batteries and was the first to enter the works. At Newbern the Fifty-first had again the post of honor and stormed the entrenchments on the left of the rebel lines. Here Major Le Gendre was shot through the mouth, and Lieutenant-Colonel Potter received a ball in the groin, which passed through his body, and here Potter showed that cool courage in which he was not excelled, not even by Grant. He remained on the field, in spite of his wound, until the close of the memorable day, and his judgment in pointing the line of attack decided the victory in favor of the Union troops. From Newbern the Fifty-first was moved to support General McClellan, and soon after General Pope in what is known as the second Bull Run campaign. Here they held the left of the Federal lines, covering Pope's retreat, and here again, at the critical point of the day, the Union lines broken, Reno's brigade was called to retrieve the disaster, and Colonel Potter led the gallant Fifty-first in full view of the remainder of the army, and broke the rebel lines. At South Mountain, where the lamented Reno fell, the Fifty-first was again in the post of honor, and at Antietam, Potter achieved for himself an almost romantic fame. The Union troops were disordered and the bridge over Antietam Creek, the key to the Federal position, lay in front of the enemy's line and under the full fire of their artillery. Potter, seizing the flag

of his regiment, crossed the bridge, calling on his men to follow him, and thus secured the position, and in the words of McClellan at the time, "he saved the day." Some day, it has been said, this action will be as noted in history as is the similar dash of Napoleon over the bridge at Arcolo or over the bridge at Lodi. At Antietam, again, Potter was slightly wounded. The Fifty-first, of which, after the promotion of Ferrero to be brigadier-general, Potter had sole command, was sent with General Burnside, his old commander and life-long personal friend, to take part in the western campaign; Potter took a place on Burnside's staff, and by General Grant's special order received an independent command. During the siege of Knoxville, Potter commanded the division in front of the lines, and with a greatly inferior force so manoeuvred for seven trying days as to check the advance of General Longstreet (detached to the capture of the beleagured city from General Hood's army) and to admit of the relief and re-enforcement of that port. It will be remembered that the final assaults of the rebels were defeated on the entrenchments in an almost hand-to-hand fight. Potter had now reached his true position as a commander of large bodies. In the Wilderness campaign he was constantly under fire, and unusually active in his division. Here Major Le Gendre, now colonel of his old regiment, the Fifty-first, was finally disabled, losing an eye. The assault, after the explosion of the memorable mine at Petersburg, fell to General Burnside's command. Unfortunately this officer (General Burnside), of but too facile a nature, left to lot the choice of the officer who should lead the assault, and that fell to an incompetent officer. General Grant in his memoir says: "In fact, Potter and Wilcox were the only division commanders General Burnside had who were equal to the occasion." Neither of them was chosen. The eventful history of the mine explosion needs no further reference. An intimate friend of General Potter states that he had matured a plan for destroying the bridge over the Appomattox, which would have confined General Lee's army and saved further fighting. A touching incident is related by a friend of General Potter. He had mounted his horse in front of Fort Sedgwick, called "Fort Hell" by his men, to lead his regiment to battle, when he was struck by a ball and

wounded in the groin, as stated above. While he lay desperately wounded on the field he was visited by President Lincoln, who spoke tenderly to him, and cheered him with some of his characteristic words. After the war he was assigned by the secretary of state to the command of Rhode Island and Connecticut district of the military department of the East, with headquarters in Newport, and in the autumn of the same year he married his second wife. A graceful compliment was paid to Mrs. Potter, who was in receipt of a novel but acceptable wedding present in the form of a full major general's commission for her husband, sent under the seal of the war department of Secretary Stanton, the general's brevet having already been received. In 1866 he was appointed colonel of the Forty-first United States Infantry (colored), but never assumed command. This closed his brilliant military career. General Hancock said of him that he was one of the twelve best officers (West Point graduates not excepted) in the army, and with his well-known modesty he (General Potter) was wont to say that he might have made a first-rate officer with the advantages of an early education at West Point.

After the gigantic failure of the Atlantic and Great Western Railroad Company he was appointed receiver, a position of labor and trust, and for three years he lived in a car on the line of the railroad. Later, in the hope of improving his somewhat shattered health, he went to England, residing in Warwick county, following the hounds, and maintaining by his generous hospitality the credit of his native land and a true American gentleman. On his return he purchased "The Rocks," which he made his residence, and during the summer season he entertained in a liberal manner. He spent his winters in Washington, making common household with his brother, Congressman Potter. General Potter had a good deal to bear in his latter days in the way of bodily pain, and not a little of it may have been occasioned, it may be presumed, by the rigors of the civil war, endured by him with immense patience and courage. A memorial was erected to his memory at the place of his burial, referring to his services to his country, and testifying to the sincere admiration in which he was held by his countrymen.

He married (first) April 14, 1857, Frances

Tileston; (second) Abby Austin Stevens, daughter of John A. Stevens, a distinguished financier, and president of the Bank of Commerce. Children: Robert Burnside, mentioned below; Warwick, born October 31, 1871, died October 11, 1893; Austin, born in New York, January 16, 1873; Frances Tileston, married James L. Breese.

(IX) Robert Burnside, son of General Robert Brown and Abby Austin (Stevens) Potter, was born at New York, January 29, 1869. He was educated at Groton School, Harvard, and the Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris. He is by profession an architect and was a member of the firm of Robertson & Potter, architects, 160 Fifth avenue, New York, from 1900 to 1910. He was graduated from Harvard in 1891 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and has a diploma as architect from the French government. He is a member of the American Institute of Architects and is well known in his profession. Mr. Potter is a member of several prominent clubs and societies, among them the Knickerbocker Club, the Country Club, the New York Yacht Club, the Architectural League, The Society of Beaux Arts, Architects, and the Societe des Architectes Diplomes par le Gouvernement, Paris. His permanent address is Antietam Farm, Smithtown, New York.

This family surname is found

PYNE written both as Pyne and Pine,

Lower stating that its derivation is from the proximity of the dwelling place of the original family to a pine forest. The American possessors of the name are said to be a mixed English, French, Spanish and German descent. The immediate home of that branch of the family that left England for America was the county of Devon in the south of England. The eldest branch of the Pyne family of Devonshire, which in 1797 assumed the additional name of Coffin, is descended directly in the male line from Oliver Pyne, of Ham in Morwenstowe, who settled at East Down in 1397. His grandfather, the second son of John de Pyne, of Upton Pyne and Ham in Morwenstowe, inherited Ham and other manors about 1332, while the elder brother received the main possessions of the family, including Upton Pyne. This John de Pyne, member of parliament in 1332, was a son of Sir Herbert de Pyne, and was sixth in descent

from Sir Herbert de Pyne, who was lord of the manor in 1122. This earlier Sir Herbert was probably the grandson of the Seigneur de Pins, one of the hundred and eighteen knights who fought at Hastings in 1066, and who may or may not have been killed in that battle, as nothing definite is known in regard to his settling in England. It is thus possible that his grandson, Sir Herbert, was after all the first of the family to make his home in the conquered country, coming over with King Henry I. in the year 1100. The ancestral home of the family, the Shute House, still stands in Devonshire, and the coat-of-arms, belonging presumably to the first Anglo-Norman ancestor, was as follows: Gules, a chevron ermine between three pine cones, or.

Ancestors in a direct line were Colonel John Pyn, M. P., of Curr Mallet, to whom reference is made by D'Israeli in his life of Charles I.; James Pyne, who lived at Brook House, Kent, as late as 1400; John de Pyne, M. P., 1332; Sir Thomas de Pyne, 1314; Sir Robert de Pyne, 1243; Sir Thomas de Pyne of Combe Pyne and Shute, 1240, High Sheriff of Devon; Sir Herbert de Pyne, 1225; Nicholas de Pyne, 1191, crusader under Richard Coeur de Lion; Gilbert de Pyne, in command at the siege of the castle of Brionne under the Duke of Normandy, 1090.

During the last century the family name was borne in England by many persons of culture and rare artistic and literary attainments. James Baker Pyne, born in 1800, was a noted landscape painter, traveling extensively throughout the continent. William Henry, of a previous generation, born in 1769, died in 1843, was also a noted painter, beside being an author of considerable celebrity; he was known as "Ephraim Hardcastle," and became connected with Ackerman, the publisher, to several of whose publications he contributed both drawings and writings. The famous London publishing house of Rivington was founded by a connection of the Pyne family, Charles Rivington, who was born in 1688, in Derbyshire, England, being the son of Thurston Rivington, of that locality. This firm, whose sign was the "Bible and Crown," publishing chiefly theological works, were the publishers also of Samuel Richardson's "Pamela." After the death of the founder, the business was conducted by his sons John and James, and finally passed into the hands of the Messrs.

Longman, in 1893, the style of the firm appearing as Rivington, Percival & Company.

James Rivington, born in 1724, died in 1803, son and successor of the founder of the publishing house, made a fortune in the business which, however, he rapidly dissipated, and coming to America he settled as a bookseller in Philadelphia, in 1760. The following year he opened a book store at the lower end of Wall street, New York, and in 1762 commenced selling books in Boston. He failed, and re-commenced in New York, where in April, 1773, he began the publication of *Rivington's New York Gazetteer*, supporting the British government. This brought him into trouble with the colonists, who destroyed his printing press and, melting the type, turned it into bullets. Rivington returned to England and procuring a new outfit was appointed king's printer for New York, where he again set up his presses and started *Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette*, 1777, which afterward became the *Royal Gazette*; in this were published some of Major Andre's verses. About the year 1781 he is said to have changed his politics, furnishing General Washington with important information; he remained in New York after its evacuation by British troops, and changed the title of his paper to *Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Adviser*. But his business declined, his paper came to an end in 1783, and he passed the remainder of his life in comparative obscurity. He died in New York in January, 1803, his name being preserved in the annals of the city and applied to one of its principal streets; a portrait, which has been engraved, is in possession of one of the Appletons. James Rivington was twice married and left children.

(I) Percy Rivington Pyne, namesake of the publisher, and immigrant ancestor of the Pyne family in America, was born in England and came to this country in 1828. He became prominent in public affairs and as a philanthropist, and was president of the National City Bank. He was also the head and practically the creator of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railway. His wife was Catherine S., daughter of Moses Taylor, one of the foremost merchants and financiers of the city in his day. Their son, Moses Taylor, is mentioned below.

(II) Moses Taylor, son of Percy Rivington and Catherine S. (Taylor) Pyne, was born

in New York City, December 21, 1855. He was educated at Princeton University, from which he was graduated with the degree of A. M. in 1877; and took a subsequent course at the Columbia Law School, becoming a counsellor at law in 1880. In 1903 he received the degree of Litt. D. from Columbia University. He has large interests in railway and industrial corporations, and is a director of the National City Bank and other institutions. In politics Mr. Pyne is a Republican; he is a member of the Episcopal church, being a warden and vestryman of Christ Church, Riverdale, Trinity Church, Princeton, and Zion and St. Timothy churches, New York. Belongs to the Union, University, Century, Metropolitan and Grolier clubs of New York City. On June 2, 1880, he was married at Trenton, New Jersey, to Anna Margaretta, daughter of General Robert Field Stockton (see Stockton VII). Children: Percy Rivington, mentioned below; Robert Stockton, born in New York, May 27, 1883, died at Pomfret, Connecticut, February 25, 1903; Moses Taylor, born in New York, November 5, 1885.

(III) Percy Rivington (2), son of Moses Taylor and Anna Margaretta (Stockton) Pyne was born June 23, 1882, in New York City. He received his preparatory education at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, which is recognized as one of the foremost schools of its kind in the country, and from there he entered Princeton University, from which his father and several other ancestors were graduated. He completed his course after four years of scholastic and social prominence, and was graduated Bachelor of Arts in the class of 1903. In 1904 he began his financial career in connection with the Farmers' Loan & Trust Company, and in 1907 he became associated with the management of the Moses Taylor estate. On February 8, 1909, Mr. Pyne organized the banking and stock brokerage firm of Pyne, Kendall & Hollister, with offices in the new National City Bank building at No. 55 Wall St., and he has since been successfully engaged in business in that connection. He is a member of the board of directors of the Commercial Trust Company of New Jersey, the East River Gas Company, the New Amsterdam Gas Company, Syracuse & Binghamton Railroad, Cayuga & Susquehanna Railroad, the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Coal Company; he is president and

director of the Prospect Company of New Jersey; and is trustee and chairman of the East Side branch of the Young Men's Christian Association. Mr. Pyne has attained distinction among the younger men identified with the great financial interests of Wall street, and brings to his business and social life a splendid equipment of natural ability with all the advantages of a thorough education, excellent physical training, culture, and a long honored name, and his firm has taken a place of great prominence in the financial world.

In social life Mr. Pyne has been particularly successful and distinguished, and he is a member of the leading clubs and societies of this and other cities. In New York City he belongs to the Union, University, Racquet and Tennis, Metropolitan, New York Yacht, Brook, Down Town, Aero, Automobile, Princeton, Underwriters, Touring Club of America, Manhattan, Intercollegiate, Whitehall, and Motor Car Touring Society. Other clubs and societies to which he belongs are: Meadowbrook, Short Beach, Rockaway Hunting, Morris County Golf, Baltusrol Golf, Garden City Golf, National Golf, Tuxedo, South Side Sportsmen's Club, Westbrook Golf, Archdale Quail, Islip, Touring Club of France, Automobile Association of London, and St. Nicholas Society.

(The Stockton Line.)

This is a family that for seven hundred years has been prominent in the public life of England and America, producing men of marked ability and distinction. Crusaders, knights, judges, naval and military heroes, civic officers, diplomats, governors, senators and congressmen have brought their honors to the family name through the long centuries. The name is derived from two Saxon words, "stoc," a tree trunk, and "tun," an inclosure, indicative of the original locality of the family in feudal times, which was a forest inclosure. The earliest ancestors were lords of the manor of Stockton, which they held under the barony of Malpas. Stockton manor is in the town of Malpas, Cheshire county, England, and it is known that David de Stockton inherited it from his father in the year 1250. One of his descendants, Sir Richard Stockton, was knighted on the field by King Edward IV.; his son, John Stockton, was lord mayor of

London in 1470 and 1471; and a Sir Edward Stockton was vicar of the church at Cookham in Berkshire, and a leader during one of the early expeditions to the Holy Land. John Stockton, Esq., was a gentleman of note, who died in 1700, as was also one Owen Stockton, who died in 1610.

The arms of the family are: Gules. A chevron vair, argent and azure, between three mullets, or. Crest: A lion rampant, supporting an Ionic pillar. Motto: *Omnia Deo Pendent*: All depends on God. These arms were engraved on the silver brought over to America by the immigrant ancestors in the old colonial days.

The first person of the name of Stockton who came to this country was the Rev. Jonas Stockton, M. A., who with his son, Timothy, then aged fourteen years, came to Virginia in the ship "Bona Nova," in 1620. He was for many years incumbent of the parishes of Elizabeth City and Bermuda Hundred, and became the progenitor of numerous descendants, many of whom have become distinguished. The next Stockton to emigrate from England was, according to Hotten's "Lists," Thomas Stockton, aged twenty-one, who sailed from London for Boston in the ship "True Love," September 16, 1635. Of him nothing more is known. Finally came Richard Stockton, the founder of the New Jersey family. The descendants of the original stock have spread throughout the entire country, from the Great Lakes to the gulf and from sea to sea, and include eminent men in all the walks of life. There are at this time in the United States twenty-one towns of the name of Stockton, from those in Maine and Massachusetts to the largest of all, in California, which was named in honor of the commodore.

(1) Richard Stockton, immigrant ancestor of this family in America, is found in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1639, where he is witness to a deed. The next reference to him is among the original patentees named in the charter of the town of Flushing, Long Island, where he appears to have been a prominent man and is rated among the well-to-do citizens of the place. He was commissioned lieutenant of horse of Flushing, April 22, 1665, and declined, with the consent of Governor Nicholls, an election to the same position in the foot guards. He took a prominent part in the controversies between the town and

Governor Peter Stuyvesant on religious matters, and became converted to the tenets of the Society of Friends, after which he removed to Springfield township, Burlington county, New Jersey. Here he purchased about two thousand acres of land, on January 30, 1690, from George Hutchinson, and resided on this estate, known as Annanicken, until his death at an advanced age in September, 1707. His wife, Abigail, survived him, and was living at late as April 14, 1714, when she conveyed some property to her sons. Children: Richard, mentioned below; John, born in 1674; Job, Abigail, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Elizabeth, born 1680.

(II) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) and Abigail Stockton, probably born in England and accompanying his parents to America, removed with them also to Flushing and afterward to New Jersey, where he resided first in Springfield township and later on at Piscataway. In August, 1696, he purchased from Dr. John Gordon a tract of four hundred acres of land on the north side of Stony Brook, which includes all of what is now the campus of Princeton University and the grounds of the Theological Seminary. In 1701 he purchased from William Penn for the sum of nine hundred pounds an estate of about six thousand acres on Stony Brook, of which the present city of Princeton is nearly the center. A portion of his estate, Morven, built by him in 1701, has remained in the family to the present day and is now the residence of his descendant, Mr. Bayard Stockton. By reason of his large possessions and his unblemished character, Richard Stockton held an important place among the early settlers. On November 8, 1691, he married at the Chesterfield Friends' monthly meeting, Susanna, daughter of Robert and Ann Witham, and widow of Thomas Robinson. She was born November 29, 1668, died in April, 1749, having survived her second husband and married again to Judge Thomas Leonard, of Princeton. Richard Stockton died in July, 1709. Children, all born at Piscataway: Richard, born 1693; Samuel, 1695; Joseph, 1697; Robert, 1699; John, mentioned below; Thomas, 1703.

(III) John, son of Richard (2) and Susanna (Witham-Robinson) Stockton, was born at Piscataway, New Jersey, August 10, 1701, died in 1758. He inherited Morven, and was instrumental in securing to Princeton the col-

lege of New Jersey; he was a member of the Presbyterian church. On February 21, 1729, he married Abigail, daughter of Philip and Rebecca (or Hannah) (Stockton) Phillips, his cousin. She was born October 9, 1708, lived at Maidenhead, died September 15, 1757. John Stockton died May 20, 1758. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Sarah, John, Hannah, married Elias Boudinot; Abigail, Susanna, John, Philip, Rebecca, Samuel Witham, born 1751. Hon. Elias Boudinot, husband of Hannah Stockton, mentioned above, was one of the most distinguished men of his time and a great philanthropist. He was president of the continental congress, commissary-general of prisoners during the revolution, and director of the mint. He was also eminent as a lawyer in New Jersey, having read law with Richard Stockton, "the Signer." After the war he was elected to the first, second and third congresses, having been one of the signers of the treaty of peace with England. He was author of a number of political and religious books and was very wealthy. He was born in Philadelphia, of Huguenot descent, in 1740, and died at Burlington, in 1821, leaving an only daughter.

(IV) Richard (3), son of John and Abigail (Phillips) Stockton, was born at Princeton, New Jersey, October 3, 1730, died February 28, 1781. He was known as the "Signer," having been one of those who signed the Declaration of Independence, and was a member of the continental congress. His studies were pursued first at the Academy of Nottingham, Maryland, and later at the college of New Jersey, where he was graduated with the first class, in 1748. He then studied law with David Ogden in Newark, and was admitted to the bar in 1754. He was a judge of the supreme court and a member of the king's council for New Jersey, before the revolution, and having espoused the cause of the colonists became one of the most prominent and influential men of the time. He married Annis Boudinot, sister of Elias Boudinot, his brother-in-law, as previously mentioned. Annis Boudinot Stockton was a woman of remarkable culture and wit, a writer of graceful verse, and a friend and correspondent of General Washington, whom she warmly eulogized. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Lucius Horatio; Julia, married Dr. Benjamin Rush, in April, 1777; Susan, married Alexander

Cuthbert, of Canada; Mary; Abigail. Dr. Benjamin Rush, husband of Julia Stockton, mentioned above, was one of the most eminent men that this country has ever produced. He was born in Pennsylvania, in 1745, a descendant of John Rush, one of Cromwell's soldiers who came to America in 1683. Dr. Rush graduated at Princeton in 1760, studied medicine under Dr. John Redman, of Philadelphia, and in 1768 was graduated from the medical department of the University of Edinburgh. He became acquainted with Benjamin Franklin and settled in Philadelphia, becoming in the course of time the most eminent physician of his day. He was a most distinguished patriot, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and surgeon-general of the continental army. He became a member of the constitutional convention and was appointed treasurer of the United States mint. He founded Dickinson College and the Philadelphia Dispensary, and was a noted philanthropist; his publications were numerous, and some of them were standard works for many years. Dr. Rush died in Philadelphia in the year 1813, leaving two sons, who also attained distinction.

(V) Richard (4), son of Richard (3) and Annis (Boudinot) Stockton, was born April 17, 1764, died at Princeton, March 7, 1828. He was graduated from Princeton in 1779, and studied law at Newark with his uncle, the Hon. Elias Boudinot. At the age of twenty-five he stood at the head of the New Jersey bar, and maintained that position for forty years. In politics he was a Federalist. He was presidential elector in 1792 and 1801, and in 1796 was elected to the United States senate, filling the unexpired term of Frederick Frelinghuysen and serving until March 3, 1799. He also served one term in the lower house of congress from 1813 to 1815, declining re-election to both offices. He was an eloquent speaker and an exceptionally able common lawyer, and was consulted by eminent lawyers from other states. His wife was Mary, daughter of Robert and Mary (Peale) Field, of Burlington county, New Jersey. She was born October 10, 1766, died December 25, 1837. Children: Mary Field, born February 1, 1790, married William Harrison and died in August, 1865; Richard, 1791; Julia, 1793; Robert Field, mentioned below; Horatio, 1797; Car-

oline, 1799; Samuel Witham, 1801; William Bradford, 1802; Annis, 1804.

(VI) Commodore Robert Field Stockton, son of Richard (4) and Mary (Field) Stockton, was born at Princeton, August 20, 1795, died there October 7, 1866. He studied at Princeton, but left school and entered the navy upon the outbreak of the war with Great Britain. He received a commission as midshipman, September 1, 1811, and joined the frigate "President," under Commodore Rodgers, at Newport, going on a cruise in which many perils were encountered and many British vessels captured. He won the title of "Fighting Bob," and covered himself with glory. Accompanying Commodore Rodgers to Baltimore he found himself in command of three hundred sailors in defence of that city. For his services at Baltimore he was highly commended and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, September 9, 1814. He cruised in the Mediterranean and fought a duel with a British officer at Gibraltar. He became interested in the American Colonization Society, and visited Africa to acquire the land which became the Republic of Liberia. He was promoted to the rank of post-captain; and finally became commodore, being commander-in-chief of the land and sea forces at the conquest of California, of which he became military governor. Commodore Stockton was also in after years United States senator from New Jersey, and did much to improve the family estates which he had inherited. He married Harriet Maria, daughter of John Potter, of Charleston, South Carolina, in 1823; she died in 1862. Children: Richard, born 1824; John Potter; Catherine Elizabeth; Mary, born 1830, married Rear-Admiral John C. Howell; Robert Field, mentioned below; Harriet Maria, Caroline, Julia, Annis.

(VII) General Robert Field (2) Stockton, son of Commodore Robert Field (1) and Harriet Maria (Potter) Stockton, was born January 22, 1832, died at Trenton, New Jersey, May 5, 1898. He was graduated from Princeton in 1851, and three years later was admitted to the bar. On January 30, 1858, he became brigadier-general, and was adjutant-general of the state, which office he held until April 12, 1867, when he resigned. In 1867 he was brevetted major-general. From 1877 to 1880 he was comptroller of New Jersey. In 1866 he became president of the Delaware

& Raritan Canal Company, holding that post until 1872. He was a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion of Pennsylvania, and an honorary member of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati. He married, September 7, 1852, Anna Margaretta Potter, of Washington, D. C., who was born at Philadelphia, July 26, 1833. Children: Harriet Maria, born September 30, 1854, married William Lewis Dayton; Anna Margaretta, born July 13, 1856, married at Trenton, New Jersey, June 2, 1880, Moses Taylor Pyne (see Pyne II); Mary Potter, born 1857, at Morven; Robert Field, born 1860, died 1864; Robert Field, born June 9, 1864; Isis Yturbide, born 1868, married George William Burleigh, of New Hampshire; Sarah, born 1870, died 1871; William Woodburn Potter, born 1872, died 1874.

The name has been variously spelled Lummis, Lumas, Lumus, Lomas, Loomes, Loomis, Lummas and Lumis, by different branches of this one family and throughout the changes wrought by centuries. Its original derivation is from the Welsh, "lom," meaning bare, naked or exposed, and "maes," a field, therefore the significance is "the place in the open field." The arms of the Lummis family, as used by them in this country: Argent between two palets gules, three fleurs de lis in pale sable, a chief azure. Crest: On a chapeau a pelican vulning herself proper. Motto: *Ne cede malis*.

(I) Edward Lummis was the progenitor of the family in America. He emigrated to this country in 1635. Curiously there are two entries in the records of his arrival, both bearing date of the same year, 1635. In the "Suzan and Ellin," 1635, came Edward Lumus, aged twenty-four years, and in the "Elizabeth," April 17, 1635, imbarqued for New England, came Edward Loomes, aged twenty-seven. Both ships sailed from the port of London, England.

Edward Lummis made his home in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was soon called into active military service in defending the colony against the Indian attacks. In 1637, the Indians being greatly feared by the colonists, the military officers were ordered to maintain watch and ward every day, to cause all men to bring their arms to the meeting-house, and

to see that no person traveled above a mile from his dwelling, except where houses were near together, without bearing some arms. At last the summons to arms came in the war against the Pequods, and in April, 1637, seventeen young men marched away, over the road to Salem, to join the little army of valiant fighters. Six more followed in May. Among them was Edward Lumas. Upon the road they engaged with some of the Pequods, and pursued them until their ammunition gave out, when they used their muskets as clubs. Two of the Indians were killed and two of the party of colonists were wounded. In 1641 Edward Lumas appears in the town records of Ipswich as a commoner. Under date of December 29, 1648, is recorded a list of those who subscribed their names to allow Major Daniel Denison the sum of £124-7 yearly so long as he shall be their leader to encourage him in his military helpfulness. Edward Lummis appears on the list as a subscriber. On February 7, 1653, Edward Lummis made his mark as a witness to the will of Mark Quilter, of Ipswich. In March, 1659, Edward Lomase brought a suit against Captain William Traske for taking possession of and selling twenty acres of land belonging to plaintiff, which suit was later withdrawn. Edward Lomas appears as a member of the grand jury at the court held at Ipswich, September 25, 1660.

In 1661 Edward Lomas served as the constable of Ipswich, and the same year he was given liberty to fell two white oak trees. He also served as constable there in the succeeding year. In 1664 he owned a share and a half in Plum island. On March 22, 1660, Edward Lummas, aged about fifty-eight years, deposed that Goodman Wood, the baker, came to him and asked whether he had seen a heifer, and he replied: "I will tell you how you may know her by this: If you com neare and hold out your hand to her, the heifer will com to you, for I used to give her Bis Cake," which deponent did, and she came to him. When said Wood took the heifer, he told doponent that if anybody had a better claim, he would give her up. Sworn in court. This deposition was made in connection with the case of Obadiah Wood vs. Richard Kimball for trespass, taking a heifer out of his yard and detaining her. On February 11, 1667, Edward Lomas, having been a soldier against the Pequod Indians, and not having any land

granted to him, as others had benefited, the town now granted him six acres of land. On March 2, 1667, Edward Chapman sold to Edward Lummus "my dwelling-house wherein said Lummus dwells, with barn and one and one-quarter acres the street called Mill st. towards southwest, and the house and land of widow Stacy southeast." February 13, 1678, on a list of the names of those persons who had the right of commonage according to law and order of the town appears Edward Lomas. On the list of those who by law were allowed to have their votes in town affairs voted to be recorded at the town meeting, December 2, 1679, appears the name of Edward Lomas. Edward Lummus was a weaver by trade, and lived on the corner of Baker's Lane and Scott's Lane, Ipswich, Massachusetts. He had a wife, Mary, who made a deposition in 1672, in which she states her age to be about sixty-six years. On May 25, 1682, Edward Lummis conveyed to his son, Jonathan, his homestead, house, barn and an acre of land, together with twelve acres purchased of Mr. Cogswell, then deceased. His will stated that the twelve acres were on the opposite side of the street from his house. Besides the aforementioned land, the town records of Ipswich show that on February 27, 1648, Edward Lummis was granted thirty acres of upland, and in 1649 five acres of meadow.

Edward Lummis died August 29, 1682, and his will was probated September 26, 1682. His son, Jonathan, was charged "for recording your father's will and inventory 6 shillings." Children of Edward and Mary Lummis were: 1. Jonathan, resided in Ipswich, Massachusetts. 2. Edward, settled in New Jersey. 3. Samuel, see forward. 4. Nathaniel, removed to Dover.

(II) Samuel, son of Edward and Mary Lummis, was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 7, 1639, died February 24, 1720. He testified in court on April 2, 1657, that he saw Edmond Bridges "in sermon time get a piece of paper of Daniel Warner, Jr., and write on it, and over his shoulder read these words: 'Goodman Tode, I would entreat you,' and he gave it to Tod after the lecture, and said his father sent it. His father denied it later in the shop." This testimony was given in connection with the case of Edmond Bridges, who was fined for writing a note in Rowley meeting-house in lecture time to John Tod, for five

shillings, in his father's name. In March, 1661, Samuel Lumas appeared as a witness in the case of John Godfry vs. Edward Clarke for a debt. In 1678 Samuel Lumas appears on a list of inhabitants of Ipswich. On December 19, 1684, he sold to his neighbor, Joseph Quilter, one acre adjoining Jonathan Lummus' land in Ipswich. Samuel Lummis lived at the Hamlet, now Hamilton, Massachusetts. He was buried there in the ancient graveyard of that place and the inscription upon his tombstone reads:

Here lyeth the Body of
Mr. Samuel Lummus who
was Born June ye 7th.
1639 & Died ye 24th. Feby
1720 aged 80
years.

Samuel Lummis married (first), November 18, 1664, Sarah Smith, by whom he had three children. Between the years 1676 and 1679 he married (second) Hannah White. She was the daughter of John White, and was born in Wenham, Massachusetts. She had previously married, January 23, 1663, Ensign John Divoll, who lived at Lancaster, and was killed by the Indians, February 10, 1675-76, while in charge of the Rowlandson garrison house. She and her children were taken prisoners by the Indians, but were ransomed on May 12, 1676, and she died before July 12, 1717. Children of Samuel Lummis: 1. Edward, see forward. 2. Samuel, born February 14, 1667. 3. Mary, born January 10, 1669.

(III) Edward (2), son of Samuel and Sarah (Smith) Lummis, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 12, 1665, died February, 1740. About the year 1697 he removed from Massachusetts to Cohansey, Salem county, New Jersey, as shown by the following abstract of a deed: On May 3, 1697, John Bellowes, of London, merchant, by his attorney, Thomas Budd, of Philadelphia, merchant, deeded to Thomas Jones, Jonathan Moorehouse, Joseph Seeleye and Joseph Sayre, late of New England, now of Cesariae River, alias Cohansey, New Jersey, planters, four hundred acres to be surveyed on said river. The grantees in this deed allotted the said land among themselves "ye first Twelve Adventurers, yet settled on ye place," Thomas Jones except, and John Bennett, Thomas Bennett Jr., John Bateman, Nicholas Johnson, John Mills, Joseph Grimes, Edward Lumis, Joseph Smith, John Smith, John Ogden, Joseph Wheeler and

others. The provincial law enacted at Burlington in May, 1697, enacts "that the tract of land in Cohansey purchased by several people lately inhabitants of Fairfield in New England be from and after the date hereof erected into a township and be called Fairfield." This law would indicate that Edward Lummis may have been an inhabitant of Fairfield, Connecticut, before going to Cohansey, New Jersey.

On June 10, 1697, in an agreement between the "purchasers in Fairfield," Edward Lumis was assigned one hundred acres and Daniel Westcott or Waistcoat one hundred and fifty acres, they agreeing with others to give security for nine pounds English per one hundred acres. This land was evidently part of the tract of land deeded the same day, June 10, 1697, to the planters, an abstract of which deed is as follows: "Thomas Bridge, of Cesariae River, New Jersey, gentleman, deeds 1,000 acres in Fairefeild in Cesariae River on the east side of Cohansey River and north side of Saw Mill Creek, to the above-mentioned planters of Fairfield, among whom are Edward Lumis and Daniel Westcott."

He was a member of the grand jury of Salem county, New Jersey, December 15, 1708; December 26, 1710, and June 26, 1711. He was appointed constable on April 12, 1709, for the south side of Cohansey, and was commissioner of roads, November 27, 1722, or surveyor of highways. His will was dated October 28, 1738; was proved May 5, 1740, and calls him as of Cohansey, yeoman. It mentions his wife, Abigail, and the following children: Edward, Abigail, Samuel, Sarah, Daniel, see forward; Mary, Tamson, Lydia, Elizabeth. Some time before November 3, 1702, he married Abigail, daughter of Daniel and Abigail Westcott, or Waistcoat.

(IV) Daniel, son of Edward (2) and Abigail (Westcott) Lummis, was a yeoman of Cumberland county, New Jersey. His will bears the date June 1, 1764. His wife was named Judith, and they had the following children: Jonathan, Daniel, Sarah, Tamson, Ebenezer, see forward; Joseph, Catherine, Hannah.

(V) Ebenezer, son of Daniel and Judith Lummis, was born in May, 1748, died November 28, 1801. He married (first) Susannah —, born February 26, 1753, died December 27, 1790; (second) Lydia —, who was mentioned in his will, which was dated Octo-

ber 14, 1801, wherein he was described as of the township of Deerfield, Cumberland county, New Jersey. He had the following children: William Nixon, see forward; John, Ebenezer, Daton or Dayton, Susannah, Sarah.

(VI) Dr. William Nixon Lummis, son of Ebenezer and Susannah Lummis, was born in Woodbury, New Jersey, April 15, 1775, died April 16, 1833, at Sodus, Wayne county, New York. He studied medicine in Philadelphia under the famous physician, Dr. Benjamin Rush, who later became his intimate friend. In the early part of 1800 Dr. Lummis left Philadelphia and explored the Genesee valley of New York state, finally making his home in Sodus, Wayne county, New York, where he resided for the remainder of his life. He held many town offices, and was a most active citizen. From the records of the town of Sodus one learns of his various activities. In 1813 the town by vote complied with certain provisions of a new school law. Inspectors were appointed, and it was voted to raise by tax a sum twice the amount apportioned by the state. John Holcomb, Byram Green and William Wickham were elected the first school commissioners, and the inspectors were Enoch Moore, Thaddeus Bancroft, William N. Lummis, William Danforth, Daniel Arms and Peter Failing.

At a special meeting held at the house of Daniel Arms, in Sodus, September 1, 1814, the following were chosen: Ephraim Coon, Esq., to preside; John Fellows and William N. Lummis, clerks. The war of 1812 was being fought at the time, and among the resolutions adopted was the following:

"Resolved, That William N. Lummis, William Wickham, John Fellows, Thomas Wafer and Asher Doolittle be a Committee of Safety for the town of Sodus. Resolved, That a notice signed by a majority of the Committee, giving notice of the approach of the enemy, be deemed sufficient to justify said official act. Resolved, That the Committee of Safety offer a subscription paper to the good people of the town of Sodus for the purpose of obtaining funds for the defense of said town, and that such subscription shall be demanded only in case of the enemy's obtaining command of Lake Ontario."

Upon the records of Dwight Post, Grand Army of the Republic, made for the purpose of decoration, we find the name of William N. Lummis as a soldier of the war of 1812. When the British made their attack upon Sodus, his house was one of those destroyed by fire. When he died there, April 16, 1833,

his remains were interred at that place, but in May, 1910, they were removed, with those of his two infant sons, to the cemetery at Rose, Wayne county, New York, at the instance of his grandson, Benjamin R. Lummis, of New York City. In the local newspaper, *The Herald*, at the time of the removal of these remains, it is stated of Dr. William N. Lummis that "he took up one thousand acres of land on both sides of Sodus Bay, intending to establish an old English tenantry farm. On his estate he organized the first postoffice at Lumisville, and was appointed its first postmaster."

The military history of William N. Lummis is as follows: In order to enable the inhabitants in the exposed frontier places, like the little village of Sodus, in the Oswego Military District on Lake Ontario, to defend themselves, Governor Daniel D. Tompkins authorized Major-General Amos Hall, commanding the Seventh Division, to issue muskets and accoutrements to the inhabitants, which was accordingly done, and the residents of Sodus were supplied with arms to meet any attack. On the evening of June 15, 1813, the British squadron on Lake Ontario, under Commodore Sir James Lucas Yeo, arrived off the Genesee river, and sent an armed detachment to the village of Charlotte, at the head of navigation on that river, whence it carried off a large quantity of stores. The next day the squadron started eastward, evidently intent on further incursions, and appeared off Sodus Bay, on Friday, July 18, 1813. Brigadier-General William Burnet, commanding the district, having on the evening of the 15th received information that the British had landed at Genesee river, ordered into service the Seventy-first Regiment New York State Militia Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Phil- etus Swift, and part of the Militia Rifle Battalion in the county, under Commandant Elihu Ranger, but they did not arrive until a little after sunrise on Monday morning, June 21. On the evening of Saturday, June 19, 1813, a party of about one hundred officers and men, fully armed, from the British squadron, landed at Sodus Point for the purpose of destroying the public stores, which had been removed, however. Brigadier-General Burnet had notified the inhabitants of Sodus of the expected invasion, and they immediately assembled at his call to the number of forty,

under Captain Enoch Turner, who resided at Lyons, eleven miles distant. Captain Turner, while living in Herkimer county, had been from June 13, 1805, until his removal to Lyons, May 23, 1812, a captain in the Second Battalion, Sixth Regiment New York State Artillery, and was an officer of experience. On notification of the arrival of the British squadron under Sir James Yeo, and under Brigadier-General Burnet's orders, Captain Turner at once took command of the Independent Sodus Company. This company, including William N. Lummis, took post at a bridge over a ravine, to resist the advance of the British. Here a sharp fight ensued, in which seven of the enemy were killed, while in the Independent Company one man was mortally wounded and three others wounded. So firm was the resistance that the British detachment was repulsed and fell back to the boats, but in doing so, out of revenge, on Sunday morning, burned the empty public storehouse, five dwellings, including that of Mr. Lummis, and the old Williamson Hotel. Soon afterward they embarked, taking along with them about two hundred and thirty barrels of flour and a few barrels of whiskey and pork, private property. On Monday morning the Seventy-first Regiment State Militia arrived, and the services of the Independent Company of Citizens under Captain Turner were no longer needed, so they were released from further duty. Their service was from June 17 to June 20, 1813.

After he had completed his collegiate education, he studied medicine, attending the lectures of Dr. Rush at Philadelphia. His ambition as a student is indicated by the fact that he took copious notes of the whole course, which filled several quarto volumes, and are the only report extant of that course. An acquaintance thus formed between master and pupil, they afterwards maintained a correspondence of intimacy and friendship. Commencing the practice of medicine in Philadelphia, he continued there until declining health, consequent upon an attack of yellow fever, induced him to seek a change of climate. He went on a tour of exploration to the Genesee country soon after 1800. In a trip by water with some friends, they were overtaken by a storm off the mouth of the Genesee river. The party landed, and went up to view the falls. Upon the site of Rochester they came to a solitary log cabin, knocked, and were bid to

enter. Upon entrance they found that in the absence of the family a parrot had been the hospitable representative. The family returned shortly, and gave them a supper of potatoes and milk, the best that residents of a place now the site of an important city were accustomed to in those days. Deciding to make Sodus Point his home, he made considerable investments in lands there, and soon removed his family to their new home. He resided at the Point until the commencement of the war of 1812, when he removed two miles farther up the lake, where he purchased lands and erected a flouring mill. Later he added a sawmill, an iron forge and several other branches of business, besides improving the land by dividing it into farms and building houses thereon for the tenants. The little settlement was named "Maxwell," after his wife, Sarah (Maxwell) Lummis, niece of General William Maxwell, who was on General Washington's staff. His medical practice was only such as the exigencies of the new region demanded, and was in large measure gratuitous. He bestowed much of his time and talents to the cause of internal improvements. If not the projector, he early and zealously espoused the opening of a communication between Lake Ontario and the Erie canal, by means of a branch terminating at Sodus Bay. This branch was ordered dug by Mr. Lummis and General Adams and exists today and is called by politicians, "The Adams ditch." It is the shortest route from the Great Lakes to the sea. To indefatigable industry and perseverance he added extraordinary business talents, and to a vigorous intellect he added a thorough education, while he delighted in cultivating literary tastes and pursuits in hours of relaxation, all of which made him an agreeable and instructive companion. The inscription upon his tombstone at Sodus village pays the following tribute to his memory: "He was one of the pioneer border settlers. His enterprising, vigorous and active mind aided essentially in the improvements of this country and commanded for him universal esteem."

William Nixon Lummis married twice. His first wife died in early years. His second wife was Sarah Maxwell, born September 17, 1780, died November 8, 1849, daughter of Captain John Maxwell and Mary Ann (Clifford) Maxwell. The children of Dr. William Nixon Lummis and Sarah Maxwell: 1. Benjamin

Rush, born September 6, 1804, died June 10, 1882; resided during most of his life on the east side of Sodus Bay, Wayne county, New York. 2. William Maxwell, see forward. 3. Elizabeth Friez, born October, 1815, died June 3, 1877; married Dr. William H. Ellet, professor of chemistry in Columbia College, and she became the amiable and gifted authoress of "The Women of the American Revolution" and "Domestic History of the American Revolution." 4. Dayton, born May 25, 1817, died May 13, 1870; married, June 10, 1841, Elizabeth Ann Hunting. 5. Jacob. 6. Anna Maria, married Philo Sheldon.

Captain John Maxwell was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, November 25, 1739. He settled with his parents in Greenwich township, now in Warren county, New Jersey. His parents were John Maxwell, born in 1701, died August 19, 1786, and Ann, his wife, born in 1712, died May 15, 1790. They emigrated to America about 1747, and were buried in the cemetery adjoining the First Presbyterian Church of Greenwich. Captain John Maxwell married (first) Elizabeth Sloan, of Lamington, New Jersey, born in 1747, died May 30, 1768; he married (second) Mary Ann Clifford, born in 1744, died June 9, 1804, by whom nine children; he married (third) Elizabeth Kirkpatrick Sloan, daughter of David Kirkpatrick, of Bernards township, Somerset county, New Jersey, (being then widow of Henry Sloan, son of William and Mary Sloan, of Lamington, New Jersey), and who was born in 1749, died June 9, 1829.

Upon the outbreak of the revolution, John Maxwell enlisted and was made lieutenant of the first company raised in Sussex county, New Jersey, being subsequently promoted to captain, and was attached to the Second Regiment Hunterdon County Militia. He was also captain in Colonel Spencer's additional regiment, continental line, from February 7, 1777, to April 11, 1778, when he resigned. He later raised a company of one hundred volunteers from Sussex and Hunterdon counties, and tendered their service to General Washington when he was much reduced in force. This command was known as "Maxwell's Company," and their addition to the ranks was very acceptable. He participated in the battles of Trenton, Assunpink, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and Springfield. After the close of the war he

returned to his farm and was appointed one of the judges of Hunterdon county, February 23, 1795; re-appointed November 30, 1800. He removed to Flemington about this time, and resided there until his death, February 15, 1828. He was buried at the old stone church, Greenwich township, and his tombstone reads:

"John Maxwell, Esq., second son of John and Anna Maxwell. He was born in the county of Tyrone in Ireland, Nov. 25th, A. D. 1739, and at an early age emigrated with his father to New Jersey. He was Lieutenant in the first Company raised in Sussex county for the defence of his adopted country in the Revolutionary War; and soon after in the darkest hour of her fortunes joined the Army of General Washington as Captain of a company of 100 volunteers. He was engaged in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and Springfield, and ever distinguished as a brave and able officer; having served his country in various Military and Civil offices and faithfully discharged his various duties as a Soldier, a Citizen, a Christian, he closed a long and useful life at his residence At Flemington, February 15th, A. D., 1828, in the Eighty-ninth year of his age."

(VII) William Maxwell, son of Dr. William Nixon and Sarah (Maxwell) Lummis, was born at Sodus, Wayne county, New York, in 1809, died at Sodus Point, August 21, 1869, buried in Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn, New York. He was educated at Hobart College, Geneva, New York, and afterwards became a dry goods merchant, importing Scotch cloths and velvets. At the time when it often took three months to cross the ocean, he made yearly trips to Europe in the interest of his business, and thus early succeeded as an enterprising merchant in his line. He removed to New York in order to broaden his field. Besides his business ability, Mr. Lummis was of an artistic temperament and was capable of drawing beautifully with pen and ink. He was a dignified gentleman of the highest business principles, and was regarded as a well-read man of his day. Because of the condition of his health, which had become somewhat impaired, he retired to his estate at Sodus Point, New York, and there superintended the operating of a sawmill, which cut the timber from his own woods. He held the position of postmaster of Lummisville, a town on the opposite side of Sodus Bay from the Point, which was settled by his father and named by him.

William M. Lummis married, in New York City, June 15, 1840, Ann, daughter of Will-

iam and Eliza (West) O'Brien. She was born October 6, 1816, died at New York City, March 6, 1904. The children of William Maxwell and Ann (O'Brien) Lummis were: 1. William, born May 2, 1841; married Elizabeth Vesey Coleman. 2. John Maxwell, died at Sodus Point, August 7, 1911; married Elizabeth Beck, widow, deceased. 3. Mary Florence, unmarried. 4. Charles Augustus, married Marion Duhain. 5. Dayton, died when about five years of age. 6. Eliza O'Brien, born April 13, 1855, unmarried. 7. Benjamin Rush, see forward.

William O'Brien was born in Ireland in 1768, where he was Lord O'Brien, Earl of Inchiquinn, and emigrated to America at the time of the Irish rebellion in 1798. His title and estate were confiscated by the English and turned over to the Protestant branch, who were loyal to England. He came over on a ship commanded by Captain John Stevens, whose half-sister, Eliza West, he afterwards married. This marriage took place at the house of the bride, and Father Fenwick of St. Peter's Church in New York City officiated. The records of this church show this marriage apparently under two dates with different witnesses, the first on January 27, 1810, with "John Chambery, J. B. Dumoutet, Jas. Turk & others" as witnesses; the second on February 15, 1810, with "Mrs. West, Mr. Crofts, Mullany & others" for witnesses. Eliza West, at the time of her marriage in 1810, was a school girl, fifteen years of age, while William O'Brien was then forty-two years old. In spite of the difference in their ages, there is evidence that they lived a very happy life, she surviving her husband many years, but never remarrying.

Joseph A. Scoville, otherwise known as Walter Barret, in 1870, had this to say of William O'Brien:

"There was to be found in this great city, thirty years and odd ago, experienced merchants who have retired from active mercantile business and engaged in pursuits equally important. I have in my eye now the very form and figure of one of these—William O'Brien, who was engaged in the ship-broker business, or rather in adjusting the claims of merchants or other insurers, upon insurance companies. In the days I speak of, Mr. O'Brien was the only person in the city who did that particular but important 'specialtie.' He made up 'general averages' for ships and cargoes lost, and such was the confidence in his capacity, integrity and correctness that his adjustments were never disputed

by port-wardens, insurers or insurance companies. He was a true Irish gentleman, and possessed great conversational powers. His office was in Wall street, between what are now Hanover and Pearl streets. His residence was in Broome street, around the corner from Broadway towards Crosby. He was very jovial and social, and held his levees regularly once or twice a week. His house was always open to his friends. No Irish gentleman of any note ever passed through New York without making his appearance at the residence of Mr. O'Brien in Broome street. The best wines and liquors in the United States could be found in perfection upon Mr. O'Brien's good old-fashioned, mahogany sideboard. No man died more regretted. He left several children. Two of his sons, William and John O'Brien, were for many years engaged in the Mechanics' Bank, one as the bookkeeper and one as first teller. They left the bank to found the house of W. & J. O'Brien some years ago, and are now doing a very extensive brokerage business in Wall street. In fact, the O'Briens are probably as much respected and do as large a business as any financial house in Wall street."

His last place of business, 1847, was No. 33 Wall street. He died at his residence, No. 433 Broome street, New York City, on Monday, August 31, 1846, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried in the old St. Patrick's cemetery at Mott and Prince streets, but his remains were subsequently removed to Calvary cemetery in Brooklyn.

(VIII) Benjamin Rush, son of William Maxwell and Ann (O'Brien) Lummis, was born in New York City, July 27, 1857. He was educated at St. Francis Xavier's College in New York and at Seton Hall College in South Orange, New Jersey. He engaged in the real estate business, associating with it insurance brokerage, and in 1913 was located at No. 25 West Thirty-third street. He is a member of the appraisal committee of the Real Estate Board of Brokers. The genial disposition of Mr. Lummis has won for him a wide circle of acquaintances, while his tactics and honesty of purpose in all business transactions have placed him high in the ranks of his associates. Among the patriotic societies he is very active, and his services are constantly in demand in promoting their welfare. He was appointed on the board of managers of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum by His Eminence, Cardinal Farley.

Mr. Lummis is identified with the following societies and institutions: Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York and member of its board of managers; Society of Colonial Wars; Veteran Corps of Artillery in the State

of New York; War of 1812, uniformed corps; National Museum of Art; Economic Society; Museum of Natural History; National Geographic Society; Pilgrim Society; New York Athletic Club; Circle of Friends of the Medallion; Advisory Board of the New York Foundling Hospital; Advisory Board of the Seton Hospital for Consumptives; Board of Trustees of the Catholic Institute for the Blind.

MOFFAT This family is of ancient Scottish ancestry, dating back to the early part of the thirteenth

century. Burke in his "Encyclopedia of Heraldry," published in 1844, has mention of a Nicholas de Moffat, Bishop of Glasgow, as early as 1268. From the twelfth to the close of the sixteenth century they were prominent in the south of Scotland. They served in the army of Wallace, and after his death loyally gave their support to Bruce. In the fifteenth century many interesting accounts are preserved of the contests of the Moffats with the Johnstone family, whose growing power they bitterly opposed. About 1560 the head of the Moffat clan was killed, and the power of the family crushed. Soon after 1608 members of the family settled in Glencairn, Lauderdale, England, the north of Ireland, and on the continent. The family name is derived from a locality in Annandale, Scotland. In this town is a plain called by the ancient Celts Morfad or Maharfad, signifying a long plain. Later, when the country was occupied by the Normans, the pronunciation of the old name Maharfad was softened to Moffat. A stream in the valley is called Moffat or Moffat Water, and the valley through which the stream flows is called Moffat Dale. The old town on the northern side of the plain was called Moffat, and the medicinal springs near the town are known as Moffat Wells.

(I) The family were prominent Covenanters, and Samuel Moffat, ancestor of a branch of the family in Ireland, was born near Ayrshire, Scotland. He served with the Covenanter forces in the battle of Bothwell Bridge, June 22, 1679, and after their disastrous defeat fled to Ballylig, Ireland. A Samuel Moffat was a resident of Woodbridge, New Jersey, where in 1710 he became a member of the Presbyterian church, and it is believed

that he was the Samuel Moffat who fought in the battle of Bothwell Bridge.

(II) William, son of Samuel Moffat, immigrated to New Jersey at an early date. He married — and among his children were: 1. Samuel, born in Ballylig, Ireland, July 18, 1704; when he came to America is not known, but he died here May 17, 1787; in 1752 he moved from Woodbridge, New Jersey, to Blagg's Cove, Ulster county, New York; he married (first) Ruth Burns, who died June 5, 1734; (second) at Woodbridge, New Jersey, June 5, 1735, Anne Gregg, a native of Ireland; his children were: William, Thomas, Samuel, John, Jane, Isaac, Elizabeth, Margaret, Anna, Mary, Elinor and Catherine. 2. Thomas, married, in 1750, —; located in Goshen, Orange county, New York. 3. William, resided in Somerset county, New Jersey, in 1752-53; his sons Samuel and William served in the revolutionary war. 4. Mary, married James Barkley, of Ulster county, New York; children: Samuel, John, James, William, Thomas, Mary and Margaret. 5. John, of whom further.

(III) Rev. John Moffat, son of William Moffat, was born probably at or near Woodbridge, New Jersey (date unknown), and died in Little Britain, New York, April 22, 1788. Very little is known of his boyhood days, but he must have been of a studious turn of mind, as he was enabled to enter the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University) in May, 1747, being one of the first students to register. He graduated in the second class to leave this college, September 27, 1749, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He studied theology, and May 30, 1750, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New York, and October 4 of the same year he was ordained by the same presbytery. The following year he was called to and installed as pastor of the Wallkill or Goodwill church, near the village of Montgomery, in Orange (now Ulster) county, New York, and there he remained until 1769. The reason for his leaving this church is not definitely known, but it is believed that the theological differences which were so rife in Presbyterianism at that time were the causes of his resigning the pastorate. That he was an energetic pastor is shown by the many improvements made on the church property. In 1765, through his persistent labors, a new church edifice was erected, and

July 1, 1766, a farm of one hundred acres adjoining the church was purchased. He engaged in teaching for several years, and during the years 1778-81 he taught a Latin school at Little Britain. He was a successful teacher, and numbered among his students representatives of the best families in that section of the state. A bill rendered General James Clinton, under date of February 15, 1781, is of historical interest, as it shows the low cost of securing an education in those days:

To 2½ years schooling of Alexander and Charles, at £5 per year.....	£22.10
To 2 years and 27 days, George.....	8.12
To 2 years of Dewitt	10.00
To 1½ years, Polly	2.5

His will, dated March 10, 1787, is a very interesting document. According to the census taken in 1775, of the one hundred slaves owned in New York Mr. Moffat had one.

He married, December 10, 1750, Margaret, daughter of Rev. John and Frances (Fitzgerald) Little; she was born May 30, 1724, died in Little Britain, New York, October 18, 1800. They had eight children, all born in Little Britain: 1. John Little, of whom further. 2. William, born May 29, 1755, died in New York City, December 21, 1820; was owner of valuable real estate; married (first) Eunice Youngs, who died December 10, 1799; (second) Rhoda —; children: Julia Ann, Henry Youngs, Abigail, John, Frances and Elizabeth. 3. Margaret, born June 6, 1757; married Jacob Wright, of Jamaica, New York, a gallant officer of the revolutionary war; after the war they located in Goshen, and later in Albany, New York. 4. Mary, born July 12, 1759, died in Galen, Seneca county, New York, August 25, 1823; she married, January 15, 1789, Anthony Carpenter, a veteran of the revolutionary war; he owned a large farm near Goshen, where he resided until his death; children: John and George. 5. Samuel, born February 17, 1761, died in Dryden, New York, March 13, 1841; in 1806 he located in Rogues' Harbor, now Libertyville, Tompkins county, New York, where he was engaged in business with Robert Tenant Shaw; in 1817 he removed to Columbia village, Dryden, New York, where he operated a saw mill for some years; he met with success in his business ventures and acquired a valuable property; he married, in Lansing, New York, January 25, 1814, Ann Shaw, who died in Dryden, June

24, 1844; children: John Shaw, Margaret Lovenia, William Shaw, Samuel Alonzo, Daniel J., Isabella S., Addison Robert and Mary Jane. 6. Frances, born April 2, 1764, died in Wallkill, New York, October 7, 1843; she married, in 1788, Josiah Pierson, son of Silas Pierson; he died in Mount Hope, Orange county, New York, March 26, 1826; children: Mary, Henry, Richard Wright, Margaret, Mary Anne, Elizabeth, Silas Gilbert, William, John Moffat. 7. Elizabeth, born May 6, 1766, died in Milton, Ulster county, New York, July 3, 1844; married, in Ulster county, New York, March 15, 1792, Cornelius Roosa, who died in New York City, March 7, 1834; one child, Catharine. 8. Catharine, born March 30, 1774, died in New York City, December 3, 1849; married, February 15, 1800, Major Bezaleel, son of Bezaleel and Anna (How) Howe; Major Howe was a gallant officer during the revolutionary war, and during the last six months of the war served in Washington's own body guard; after the war he was for a time in command of the post at West Point, and upon retiring from active service in the late nineties he went to New Orleans and engaged in business for some years; later he located in New York City, where he was inspector in the custom house until his death, September 3, 1825; children: Elias, George C., Margaretta, John Moffat, Oscar, Julia Ann, Catharine, Bezaleel.

(IV) John Little, son of Rev. John and Margaret (Little) Moffat, was born in Little Britain, New York, June 15, 1753, died in Goshen, New York, February 10, 1788. He received a liberal education, and at an early age began the work of a surveyor, in which vocation he was very successful. In company with Simon De Witt, cousin of Governor De Witt Clinton, he surveyed many thousands of acres of land in Western New York, then being rapidly developed. It was in one of the trips in the summer of 1788 that he caught a severe cold by plunging on a hot day into a stream of water; the cold developed into consumption, of which he died the following February. He met with success in his surveying and business enterprises, and acquired a valuable property. His sister, Mrs. Howe, described him as "tall and very handsome and devoted to athletics, excelling in all competitions as a rider, swimmer, jumper and wrestler." During the first few years after

his marriage he resided in New Britain, and later in Goshen, where he owned a large house which subsequently became the summer residence of Ogden Hoffman, of New York City. He married, March 16, 1779, Mary, daughter of Anthony and Phebe (Youngs) Yelverton; she was born in Ulster county, New York, in 1759, died in Goshen, February 17, 1788. Children, born in Goshen: 1. Phebe, born January 28, 1780, died in Auburn, New York, July 9, 1814; married, June 20, 1809, George Leitch, who died in Auburn, October 18, 1820; one child, George Fleming. 2. Margaret, born January 2, 1782, died in Wallkill, New York, November 7, 1813; she married, March 1, 1806, Philip Miller, born 1777, died in Wallkill, New York, September 16, 1837; children: John Moffat and Mary Elizabeth. 3. Maria, born February 22, 1784, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, February 15, 1866; she married, January 1, 1801, Captain Thomas Howard, a sea captain, born 1771, died in Brooklyn, New York, February 22, 1854; children: John, George Fleming, Eliza, Thomas, and Thomas Hodgkinson. 4. Anthony Yelverton, born January 18, 1786, died in Danbury, Connecticut, August 22, 1853; he became a sea captain, having his first command before he was twenty-one years of age; from February 8, 1843, until January 28, 1848, he was port warden of the port of New York; he married (first) in Norfolk, Virginia, January 15, 1807, Sarah Amanda Fims Wirling, and (second) in New York City, June 19, 1820, Julia, daughter of Abner and Mary (Osborn) Curtis; she was born December 13, 1797, died February 11, 1865; seven children: Robert John, Euphemia Maria, Edwin Curtis, Julia Curtis, Anthony Yelverton, Mary Emma, Anthony Yelverton. 5. John Little, mentioned below.

(V) John Little (2), son of John Little (1) and Mary (Yelverton) Moffat, was born in Goshen, New York, February 12, 1788, died in Brooklyn, New York, June 19, 1865. He received a liberal education, and at an early age learned the trade of a silversmith, at which vocation he worked in New York City for many years. About 1835 he located in the valley of the Nacoochie, in Northern Georgia, to develop a gold mine he had purchased. He had previously owned a gold mine in North Carolina. In 1849 he joined the band of "forty-niners" and crossed the plains

(VI) Dr. Reuben Curtis Moffat, son of John Little (2) and Hannah (Curtis) Moffat, was born in Ithaca, New York, December 11,

He married, in Newark, New Jersey, April 15, 1852, Elizabeth Virginia Barclay (see Barclay II), daughter of George Brinley and Abigail (Shaw) Barclay. She was born in Cranbury, New Jersey, February 28, 1822, died in Brooklyn, New York, May 26, 1892. Eight children: 1. John Little, born in Brooklyn, New York, June 14, 1853; resides (1913) in Ithaca, New York; married in Bath Beach, New York, April 18, 1893, Elizabeth Mary, daughter of George Murray and Mary Ann (Foote) Rhodes; she was born in Antigua, West Indies, February 6, 1868; three children:

John Little, born January 21, 1894; Helen, September 21, 1895; Reuben Curtis, April 24, 1897. 2. George Barclay, born in Brooklyn, September 29, 1854, died December 4, 1911; married, October 10, 1888, Frances Hillard, daughter of William Augustus and Harriet (Hillard) White, of Brooklyn; five children: Alexander White, born in Brooklyn, New York, June 26, 1891; Donald, born in Beedes, New York, July 18, 1894; George Barclay, born in Rye, New York, May 16, 1897; Frances White, born in New York City, November 21, 1899; Gordon, born in New York City, March 7, 1905, died there April 5, 1906. 3. Edgar Vietor, born in Brooklyn, New York, June 20, 1856; resides in Orange, New Jersey; married, in Brookline, Massachusetts, June 1, 1887, Edith, daughter of Avery and Martha Lawrence (Kidder) Wellington; five children: Harold Wellington, born in Brooklyn, November 26, 1888; Barclay Wellington, born in Orange, New Jersey, July 9, 1890; Virginia, born in Orange, New Jersey, July 8, 1892; Ethel, born in Orange, New Jersey, April 21, 1894; Constance, born in Orange, New Jersey, November 23, 1898. 4. Ada, born in Brooklyn, New York, March 21, 1858; resides (1913) in London, England; married, in Brooklyn, New York, November 17, 1885, John McLean, son of John Mast and Isabella Howe (Stewart) Lachlan, born in Melbourne, Australia, May 31, 1861; no children. 5. Lillian, born in Brooklyn, August 20, 1859, died there February 11, 1860. 6. Reuben Burnham, mentioned below. 7. Mabel, born in Brooklyn, March 26, 1863, died there July 30, the same year. 8. Willie Partridge, born in Brooklyn, March 21, 1865, died same day.

(VII) Reuben Burnham, son of Dr. Reuben Curtis and Elizabeth Virginia (Barclay) Moffat, was born in Brooklyn, New York, January 7, 1861. He attended the schools of his native city, and prepared for college at the Phillips Exeter Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire. He graduated from Harvard College in 1883 with the degree of B.A., and from the Columbia Law School in New York in 1885, LL.B. He has practiced his profession continuously in the city of New York. In 1896 he formed a partnership with Sherman Evarts under the firm name of Evarts & Moffat, and in 1904 with Willoughby Lane Webb, under the firm name of Moffat & Webb. In 1906 this latter firm became Rand, Moffat & Webb,

the new partners being William Rand Jr., Frederic Kernochan and Frank A. Lord, and later Langdon Parker Marvin. In 1910 the firm dissolved, and since then Mr. Moffat has practiced alone. He married, June 5, 1895, Ellen Low, daughter of Henry Evelyn and Ellen A. (Low) Pierrepont, born in Brooklyn, April 15, 1872. Three children have been born to them: 1. Jay Pierrepont, born in Rye, New York, July 18, 1896. 2. Elizabeth Barclay, born in Rye, New York, June 26, 1898. 3. Abbot Low, born in New York City, May 12, 1901.

(The Barclay Line.)

This famous Scotch family is of ancient French ancestry, dating back to Roger, who came to England with William the Conqueror, and was given by William Fitz Osborn, his minister, the manor of Berkeley in Gloucestershire. This Roger assumed the name of de Barchelai (de Berkeley), and having given support to Stephen he was driven from Berkeley manor by Henry II., when he ascended the thorne. The valuable estate was given to Robert Harding, who assumed the name of Berkeley, thus founding another family that bore the name of Berkeley and Barclay. Henry II., in order to conciliate Roger de Barchelai, gave him the manor of Dursley and several other valuable estates. The name Barclay is the same as the English Berkeleys, and it was not until the fifteenth century that the "de" was dropped from the name, and then by one, Alexander, son of David, who probably did not like anything that savored of French. About this time the spelling was changed from Berkeley to Barclay. The Saxon Glastershire Berkleys became extinct in the male line at the death of John de Berkeley in 1331, and the representative of the family then went to the descendants of John de Berchelai, who had accompanied Margaret, sister of Edgar Aetheling to Scotland in 1071, and to whom the lands of Towie were granted by Malcolm Caenmoir, her husband, King of Scotland. A descendant of John de Berchelai, Walter de Berkeley, was chamberlain of the kingdom in 1165. Members of the family have been prominent in the history of England and Scotland. Several members of the family immigrated to America at an early date. John Barclay, second son of Colonel David Barclay, of Ury, settled in East New Jersey in 1684, and died in Perth Amboy in

1731. Another member of the Barclay family, though not of the Barclays of Ury, was Rev. Thomas Barclay, the first rector of St. Peter's Church at Albany. He was born about 1668, died in 1725. He married Anna Dorothea, daughter of Captain Andries and Gertrude (Van Shaick) Drauyer. They had four children whose descendants have intermarried with many of the most distinguished families of New York.

The Barclay family of Philadelphia sprang from John Barclay, who served as mayor of Philadelphia, and died there in 1816.

Another long line descended from Thomas Barclay, who was born in Strabane, Ireland, in 1728. At an early date he immigrated to America and became prominent in diplomatic service of the United States. He married Mary Hoops, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Many of his descendants live in Virginia, West Virginia, and other southern states.

(I) The branch of the family given below descends from Thomas Barclay, born in St. Mary's county, Maryland, March 18, 1755. From family tradition he is believed to have been a son of Robert Barclay, of Dublin, born in 1718, who was a grandson of Robert Barclay, of Ury, Scotland, the famous apologist of the Quakers, but the connection has never been established. Thomas Barclay was a gallant soldier in the American army during the revolutionary war. On July 12, 1776, he enlisted from St. Mary's county, Maryland, in the "Flying Camp", in which organization he served for some time. In 1779 he was a member of Major Anderson's battalion of the Third Maryland Regiment, which served in General Washington's command in New Jersey. After the war he located in Shrewsbury, New Jersey, where he made his home until his death in 1804. While serving with his command in Shrewsbury, New Jersey, he met Catherine, daughter of John Williams, whose property had been confiscated by the continental congress, and who was himself a fugitive because of his loyalty to the King. Soon after the war he married Miss Williams. Seven children were born of this marriage: 1. Robert, born August 4, 1783, died unmarried, June 12, 1835. 2. William, born September 20, 1785, died in Spain. 3. John Williams, born February 20, 1788, died in New York City; married: —; one child, Daniel Barclay, born August 31, 1825, died February

2, 1880. 4. George Brinley, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born in Shrewsbury, New Jersey, July 10, 1793, died at Eatontown, New Jersey, April 15, 1889; was a well known judge of the highest court of the state; he married (first) at Madison Court House, Virginia, February 29, 1816, Mary H. Lee, who died January 2, 1861; married (second) at Shrewsbury, New Jersey, November 20, 1862, Sarah Maria Allen, born November 4, 1818; four children: William Overton, Caroline Matilda, Catherine, Caroline Amelia. 6. Elizabeth, born in Shrewsbury, December 25, 1795, died in Farmingdale, New Jersey, August 18, 1883; married, October 30, 1813, William Van Benthuysen, born January 20, 1791, died in 1825; three children: Thomas, William and Joseph. 7. Daniel, born in Shrewsbury, January 1, 1802, died in New York City, January 21, 1845; married, November 15, 1836, Catherine, daughter of Francis Granger, of New York; she was born February 22, 1814, died February 6, 1872; four children: Catherine Fitz Allen Granger, George Ann Granger, Charlotte Croton and Mary Louisa.

(II) George Brinley, son of Thomas and Catherine (Williams) Barclay, was born in Shrewsbury, New Jersey, October 3, 1790, died in New York City, December 27, 1829. He married, in Cranbury, New Jersey, August 27, 1816, Abigail Shaw. She was born April 16, 1792, died September 9, 1871. Five children: 1. De Witt, born in Cranbury, New Jersey, February 8, 1818, died in Monmouth county, New Jersey, March 21, 1867; became a prominent physician; married, at Freehold, New Jersey, June 20, 1850, Margaret Augusta Baldwin; nine children: Margaret Augusta, Joseph, George Earl, Harold Philemon, William De Witt, Ellie Baldwin, De Witt, Robert Hard, Paul. 2. Alexander, born in Cranbury, New Jersey, February 10, 1820, died in Newark, New Jersey, January 27, 1881; married, in Newark, August 12, 1841, Charlotte Sophia Hard, born in Newtown, Connecticut, December 26, 1818, died in Newark, February 22, 1881; ten children: William, George, Charlotte Hortense, Augusta, Alexander, Charlotte Sereno, John De Witt, Thomas, Guy, Howard McClellan. 3. Elizabeth Virginia, married Dr. Reuben Curtis Moffat, a prominent physician in Brooklyn, New York (see Moffat VI). 4. Annie McChesney, born in Cranbury, New Jersey, February 14, 1825, died in Newark,

New Jersey, September 18, 1866; married, at Newark, New Jersey, May 10, 1848, Stephen Richards Jr., born in West Haven, Connecticut, May 17, 1817, died April 4, 1861; five children: Anna Elizabeth, Emma Elita, Susan Amelia, Alexander Barclay, Joseph Albert. 5. George, born May 23, 1827, died October 3, the same year.

The Pierrepont family, PIERREPONT which is inseparably connected with the history of New York state, is of Norman origin, antedating the Conquest. The castle of Pierrepont, which derived its name in the time of Charlemagne from a stone bridge built nearby to take the place of a ferry, lay in the southerly portion of Picardy, diocese of Laon, about six miles from St. Sauveur, Normandy. The earliest lord of the castle was Sir Hugh de Pierrepont, who lived about 980 A. D. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Godfrey de Pierrepont, who left two sons, Sir Godfrey and Sir Robert. The former was the father of Sir Ingolbrand de Pierrepont, lord of the castle in 1090 A. D., and ancestor of the French family of Pierrepont. Sir Robert accompanied William the Conqueror to England, took part in the battle of Hastings, 1066 A. D., and was the founder of the English branch. That he stood high with the Conqueror is attested by the fact that many honors and estates were bestowed upon him by the King. He possessed, according to the Domesday Book, a memorial of the possessors of the lands in England, of Henestede and Wrethem in Suffolk, and he held them of the famous William, Duke of Normandy, afterward King of England. Godfrey de Pierrepont held the hundred of Belinga of said earl. The family continued in their possessions, viz.: The castle of Pierrepont, in the south confines of Picardy, and were benefactors to the abbeys of Thionville for lands in the territory of Sorincourt and Veel. Sir Robert de Pierrepont relinquished all claim to the Normandy estate and settled definitely in England, and it appears that, besides those lordships in Suffolk and Hurst in Sussex, which now retains the name of Hurst-Pierrepont, he held other lands of great extent in said county, amounting to ten knights' fees. As generation succeeded generation the Pierreponts intermarried with the high nobility of England and

became Anglicized. The arms borne by the family of Holme-Pierrepont at the time the American branch left England for the New World, which are used by the Pierrepont family in the United States, are: Argent, semée of cinquefoils, gules. A lion rampant, sable. Crest: A fox passant proper, on a wreath. Motto: Pie repone te. The chief seats of the English family are: Holme-Pierrepont, a stately pile and the ancient seat and burial place of the family, three miles from Nottingham and ninety-eight from London; Thoresby Park, in the Forest of Sherwood, and Tong Castle, in Salop. The descendants of Sir Godfrey de Pierrepont, the Norman knight, were:

(I) Sir Robert de Pierrepont, son of Sir Godfrey de Pierrepont, of Castle Pierrepont, Picardy, Normandy, crossed to England with William the Conqueror. He fought at the battle of Hastings, 1066, and was first lord of the manor of Hurst-Pierrepont, which lay north of Brighton in Sussex. He had many honors and estates conferred upon him by King William.

(II) Sir William, son of Sir Robert de Pierrepont.

(III) Sir Hugh, son of Sir William de Pierrepont, living in the time of Henry II.

(IV) Sir William (2), son of Sir Hugh de Pierrepont, of Holywell, county Suffolk, had two sons, Simon and Robert. Simon, the elder, died without issue and was succeeded by his brother, Robert.

(V) Sir Robert (2), second son of Sir William de Pierrepont, became sixth Lord of the Manor of Hurst-Pierrepont.

(VI) Sir Henry, son of Sir Robert (2) de Pierrepont, of Holbeck Woodhouse, was knighted by Edward I.

(VII) Sir Henry (2), son of Sir Henry (1) de Pierrepont, fought in the battle of Lewes, 1264. He married Annora, only daughter of Sir Michael de Manvers, Lord of the Manor of Holme in the county of Nottingham, which passed into his possession and was thereafter known as Holme-Pierrepont. Sir Henry died in 1202.

(VIII) Sir Robert (3), son of Sir Henry (2) de Pierrepont, succeeded his elder brother, Sir Simon, to the estate and title, the latter dying without issue. He occupied Holme-Pierrepont, and died in 1333. His first wife was daughter, and finally heiress, of Sir John Herrize, Knight, of Wingfield, county

Derby; and his second wife was Cecily, daughter of Annesley of Annesley.

(IX) Sir Henry (3), son of Sir Robert (3) de Pierrepont, of Holme-Pierrepont, married Margaret Fitz Williams, daughter of Sir William Fitz Williams, of Elmsley, Knight, and Maude, daughter of Edmund, Baron Deincourt. Sir William was a grandson of Thomas Fitz Williams and Ella Plantagenet. She was the daughter of Hameline Plantagenet, a son (on the left hand) of Geoffrey Plantagenet and natural halfbrother of Henry II. of England, and Count of Anjou. Hameline Plantagenet became Earl of Surrey in right of his wife, Isabel, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Surrey.

(X) Sir Edmund, son of Sir Henry (3) de Pierrepont, of Holme-Pierrepont, and Maude, daughter of Baron Deincourt, was descended through his mother from the Kings of France and England and from the Counts of Normandy, Flanders and Anjou. He married Joan, daughter of Sir George Montboucher, of Gomulston, Notts, Knight, and died at Gascoigne, France, in 1370.

(XI) Sir Edmund (2), of Holme-Pierrepont, Knight, son of Sir Edmund (1) de Pierrepont, was living during the reign of Henry VI. in 1423. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Franke, of Grimsby, in the county of Lincoln.

(XII) Sir Henry (4), of Holme-Pierrepont, son of Sir Edmund (2) and Lady Frances de Pierrepont, died prior to 1453; he married Ellen, daughter of Sir Nicholas Langford.

(XIII) Sir Henry (5), son of Sir Henry (4) and Lady Ellen Pierrepont, was high sheriff of Nottingham and Derby. He married Thomasin, daughter of Sir John Melton, of Melton Hall, county Derby. They had two sons, Henry and Francis.

(XIV) Sir Francis Pierrepont, Knight, son of Sir Henry (5) Pierrepont, succeeded to the estates and title on the death of his elder brother, Sir Henry, who died without issue. Francis died November 9, 1495. He married (first) Margaret, daughter of John Burden, Esquire, by whom he had one son, William. He married (second) — Pierrepont, of Landford near Newark, by whom he had three children.

(XV) Sir William (3), of Holme-Pierrepont, Knight and Baronet, son of Sir Francis

Pierrepont, married (first) Joan, daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton, Knight, by whom he had one daughter; he married (second) Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Empson, Knight, Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, by whom he had a son, Sir George Pierrepont, Knight, by whom he was succeeded. Sir William was a gallant soldier, being distinguished for bravery at the battle of Stoke, near Newark, in 1486. He was created Knight of the Sword by Henry, Prince of Wales, in 1503, and for his services at the siege of Thewmanne and Tournay in 1513, he was made a knight banneret.

(XVI) Sir George, Knight, of Holme-Pierrepont, son of Sir William (3) Pierrepont, was Lord of several manors in Nottingham and Derby, and was one of the Knights of the Carpet created at the coronation of Edward VI. on February 22, 1547. He died March 21, 1564. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Babbington, by whom he had one daughter, Amor. Elizabeth was an intimate friend of Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots. He married (second) Winifred Thwaits, daughter of William Thwaits, Esquire, of Norfolk. Children: Henry; Gervase, who died without issue; William; daughter; daughter.

(XVII) Sir Henry (6), son of Sir George Pierrepont, Knight of Holme-Pierrepont, died March 19, 1615, aged sixty-nine years. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, Derby, ancestor of the Duke of Devonshire. Children: Robert, Frances, married Thomas, Earl of Kelly, in Scotland; Mary, married Fulke Cartwright, Esquire, of Ossington, Nottingham; Elizabeth, married Richard Stapleton; Grace, married Sir George Manners, Knight, of Derby, son of Sir John Manners and Dorothy Vernon, of Haddon Hall.

(The American Branch.)

(I) William Pierrepont, third son of Sir George Pierrepont, Knight, of Holme-Pierrepont, was a younger brother of Sir Henry Pierrepont. He married Elizabeth —. Children: William, Richard, James, of whom further; Joseph, Joshua.

(II) James, third son of William Pierrepont, was owner of a large estate in Derbyshire and carried on trade between England and Ireland, but during commercial troubles

that were incident to the Protectorate he fell into bankruptcy, and later came to America to visit his sons, John and Robert, who about 1640 had emigrated to Massachusetts. He died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, previous to 1664. His wife, Margaret, died in London, January, 1664. Children: John, of whom further; Robert, who emigrated to America in 1640; Mary; Anne, born in London; Martha, born in London, married Rev. William Eaton, vicar of Dorsetshire.

(III) John Pierpont, as the name began to be spelled, son of James Pierrepont, of London, was born in London in 1617, came to America and settled, probably at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1640. In 1648 he purchased the John Stowe place of three hundred acres, where Roxbury and Dorchester are now situated, giving the name to Dorchester out of compliment to his second cousin, Henry Pierrepont, who was created Marquis of Dorchester in 1645. John Pierpont died December 7, 1682, and his gravestone in the old burying ground at Eustis and Roxbury streets, Roxbury, Massachusetts, is even yet in a fairly good state of preservation. He married Thankful, daughter of John Stowe, of Kent, England. Children: 1. Thankful, died 1649, or after the family came to this country. 2. John, born October 28, 1652, died at Roxbury, December 30, 1690, without issue. 3. Experience, born at Roxbury, February 4, 1654; married, March 12, 1678, John Hayward. 4. Infant, born August 4, died August 8, 1657. 5. James, of whom further. 6. Ebenezer, born December 21, 1661, died December 17, 1696. 7. Thankful, born November 18, 1663. 8. Joseph, born August 8, 1666, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1686. 9. Benjamin, born July 26, 1668; settled in the ministry at Charleston, South Carolina, and died in 1690, without issue.

(IV) Rev. James (2) Pierpont, son of John and Thankful (Stowe) Pierpont, was born at Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 4, 1659. He graduated from Harvard College in 1681. He was ordained as a minister of the Congregational church, and settled in New Haven, Connecticut, July 2, 1685, the successor of Rev. John Davenport. He remained here for thirty years, and became one of the founders of Yale College. He died November 22, 1714, and was buried under the Center Church on the Green, in New Haven. Three

of his descendants, the two Timothy Dwights and Theodore Dwight Woolsey, have presided over Yale. A memorial tablet in Center Church has inscribed the chief events of his life, the engraved arms of the Pierrepont family, and the following tribute: "His gracious gifts and fervent piety, elegant and winning manners were devoutly spent in the service of his Lord and Master." He married (first), October 27, 1691, Abigail Davenport, who died February 3, 1692, aged twenty, daughter of Rev. John Davenport. He married (second) May 30, 1694, Sarah, daughter of Rev. Joseph Haynes; she died October 27, 1696, leaving one child, Abigail, born September 19, 1696. He married (third) July 26, 1698, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Willett) Hooker, of Farmington, Connecticut, born in Farmington, July 3, 1673, died at New Haven, Connecticut, November 1, 1740. Child of second wife: 1. Abigail, born in New Haven, September 19, 1696; married Rev. Joseph Noyes, of New Haven; died in Wethersfield, Connecticut, October 10, 1768. Children of third wife. 2. James, born May 21, 1699. 3. Samuel, born December 30, 1700, in New Haven; graduated at Yale College, 1718; drowned March 15, 1722-23, while crossing the Connecticut river in a canoe with an Indian; his remains were found at Fisher's Island, April 28, 1723, and were buried at the westerly end of the island. 4. Mary, born November 23, 1702. 5. Joseph, born October 1, 1704. 6. Benjamin, born in New Haven, October 15, 1707; graduated from Yale College, 1726; died in Virgin Gorda, West Indies, 1733. 7. Sarah, born January 9, 1709; married Jonathan Edwards, the noted divine. 8. Hezekiah, of whom further.

(V) Hezekiah, son of Rev. James (2) and Mary (Hooker) Pierpont, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, May 26, 1712, died in New Haven, September 22, 1741. He married in New Haven, February 9, 1736-37, Lydia, daughter of Rev. Jacob and Lydia (Ball) Hemingway; she was born in New Haven in 1715, died in Killingworth, Connecticut, May 27, 1779. She married (second) Theophilus Morgan, March 2, 1745. Children of Hezekiah and Lydia (Hemingway) Pierpont: 1. Jacob, born in New Haven, February 11, 1737, died in the army at Crown Point, April 1, 1761, unmarried. 2. John, of whom further.

(VI) John (2), son of Hezekiah and Lydia (Hemingway) Pierpont, was born in New Haven, May 21, 1740, died in New Haven, October 7, 1805. He married, in New Haven, December 29, 1767, Sarah, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Nichols) Beers, born at Stratford, Connecticut, October 29, 1744, died in New Haven, April 15, 1735. At the time of his marriage he moved into a new house, erected in 1767, on land originally deeded by the town of New Haven to his grandfather, the Rev. James Pierpont, in 1685. This building was later occupied by his grandchildren, and there was only one deed of conveyance between them and the Indians from whom the land was originally purchased nearly three hundred years ago. A younger brother of Mrs. John Pierpont, Nathan Beers, joined April 21, 1775, the second company of Governor's Guards, of which Benedict Arnold was captain, and served until the end of the revolutionary war. He commanded the company which guarded Major André the night before his execution, and was thanked by André for his considerate kindness to him on that occasion. The pen and ink sketch made at that time by André of himself was presented to Nathan Beers and is in possession of Yale College. Children of John and Sarah (Beers) Pierpont: 1. Hezekiah B., of whom further. 2. Sally, born in New Haven, June 22, 1770, died November 11, 1772. 3. Sally, born in New Haven, February 22, 1773, died March 3, 1773. 4. Sally, born in New Haven, April 30, 1774, died in New Haven, February 12, 1788. 5. Hannah, born 1776; married Claudius Herick. 6. Mary, born April 3, 1778; married (first) Edward J. O'Brien, November 11, 1796; married (second) Eleazer Foster, January 12, 1806. 7. John, born in New Haven, August 8, 1780, died, unmarried, April 12, 1836. 8. Nathan Beers, born in New Haven, October 18, 1782, died there January 12, 1803, unmarried. 9. Henry, born in New Haven, January 19, 1785, died in New Haven, August 8, 1790.

(VII) Hezekiah Beers, son of John (2) and Sarah (Beers) Pierpont, was born in New Haven, November 3, 1768, died in Brooklyn, New York, August 11, 1838. He was carefully educated, and on leaving school he was for a year a clerk in the New York Custom House. He established, in 1793, the house of Leffingwell & Pierpont. He made his home

in the latter part of his life in Brooklyn, on the Heights. Through his wife he inherited part of a large tract of land in Northern New York, the territory including more than two million acres, which had been purchased by William Kerin Constable. He married, in New York City, January 21, 1802, Anna Maria Constable, daughter of William Kerin and Anna (White) Constable; she was born in Philadelphia, March 10, 1783, died in Brooklyn, November 7, 1859. Children: 1. William Constable, of Pierrepont Manor, New York, born October 3, 1803; married, June 2, 1830, Cornelia A., daughter of Benjamin Butler, of Oxford, New York; she was born in New York, March 1, 1806, died December 10, 1871. 2. Anna Constable, born 1805; married G. G. Van Wagenen. 3. Caroline Theresa, born in Brooklyn, New York, February 28, 1807, died in Schenectady, New York, August 17, 1823, unmarried. 4. Henry Evelyn, of whom further. 5. Emily Constable. 6. Frances Matilda. 7. Robert Fulton, born in Brooklyn, March 7, 1814, died there October 27, 1814. 8. Harriet Constable. 9. Mary Montague, born in Brooklyn, June 18, 1821, died in Brooklyn, February, 1853, unmarried. 10. Maria Theresa. 11. Julia Evelyn. 12. Ellen Josephine.

(VIII) Henry Evelyn Pierrepont (as the name is now spelled, his father having the children resume the old spelling of the name), son of Hezekiah Beers and Anna Maria (Constable) Pierpont, was born in Brooklyn, New York, August 8, 1808, died in Brooklyn, March 28, 1888. Henry Evelyn Pierrepont, with his brother, William Constable Pierrepont, attended a school in New York City conducted by a French émigré, Monsieur Louis Bancel, and there remained seven years, during which time he became proficient in the French and Spanish languages, in addition to the regular curriculum. In 1833-34 he went abroad and made an extensive tour of Continental Europe and Great Britain, visiting in the latter the ancestral home of the Pierreponts. While absent in Europe he was appointed one of the board of commissioners to prepare plans for laying out the public grounds and streets of the new city of Brooklyn. He was one of the founders of Greenwood cemetery, and was instrumental in the planning of and carrying out the water front of Brooklyn, at the foot of Brooklyn Heights. In the

earlier days of the ferry service between New York and Brooklyn, Mr. Pierrepont took an active part in organizing that service, and became vice-president of the Union Ferry Company and chairman of its executive committee, a position which he held for forty-seven years, and in 1886, upon the death of the then incumbent, he succeeded to the presidency. Although interested in the ferries, he advocated the building of the Brooklyn bridge, and gave it his active, earnest and intelligent support. He was the first president of the Brooklyn Academy of Music, and other public institutions that owe much to his unflagging interest and service were the Brooklyn Hospital and the Long Island Historical Society; he was also trustee of many financial corporations. Mr. Pierrepont was an earnest and sincere churchman throughout his life, and was active in the organization of the Protestant Episcopal church in Brooklyn, known as Grace Church, on Brooklyn Heights, and for more than forty years was its senior warden. He was a member of the standing committee of the Diocese of Long Island from the time of its erection until his death; was for twenty-three years treasurer of the General Theological Seminary of New York, and carried it through its financial crisis; was always a delegate from his diocese to the general convention of the church.

He married, in New York City, December 1, 1841, Anna Maria, daughter of Peter Augustus and Mary Rutherford (Clarkson) Jay, born in New York City, September 12, 1819, died in Brooklyn, January 2, 1902. She was the granddaughter on the paternal side of Hon. John Jay, first chief justice of the United States, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary from this country to the Court of St. James, and author of "Jay's Treaty;" on the distaff side she was granddaughter of General Mathew and Mary (Rutherford) Clarkson. The lineages and histories of the Jay, Rutherford and Clarkson families are among the most brilliant in the annals of New York. Children: 1. Mary Rutherford, born in Brooklyn, New York, August 25, 1842, died in New York City, December 31, 1879; married, in Brooklyn, October 13, 1863, Rutherford Stuyvesant, descended from Peter Stuyvesant's sister, Anna, who married Samuel Bayard. Mr. R. Stuyvesant's mother was a granddaughter of Judith Stuyvesant, a great-

great-granddaughter of Governor Peter Stuyvesant. 2. Henry Evelyn Jr., of whom further. 3. John Jay, of whom further. 4. William Augustus, born in Brooklyn, July 16, 1855, died in Brooklyn, January 6, 1902, unmarried. 5. Julia Jay, born in Newport, Rhode Island, September 14, 1857; living in Brooklyn, unmarried. 6. Anna Jay, born in Brooklyn, January 1, 1861; living in Brooklyn, unmarried.

(IX) Henry Evelyn (2), son of Henry Evelyn (1) and Anna Maria (Jay) Pierrepont, was born in Brooklyn, New York, December 9, 1845, died in Brooklyn, November 4, 1911. He was prepared for college at the Rectory School at Hamden, Connecticut, of which Rev. Charles W. Everest was then head master, and graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Columbia College, New York, in 1867; he took a master's degree in 1870. Soon after graduation he engaged in the warehouse business—James K. Ward & Company—later with his brother, conducting the extensive Pierrepont stores on Furman street, in which he continued until the sale of the stores in 1888. He was one of the incorporators of the Franklin Trust Company, and long one of its trustees; a trustee of the Brooklyn Savings Bank, the Home Life Insurance Company, the City Dispensary and the Brooklyn Hospital. He was senior warden, like his father, of Grace Church, on Brooklyn Heights; was a member of the standing committee of the Diocese of Long Island; was a regular delegate to the general conventions of the church; was a trustee of the General Theological Seminary of New York, of the Fidelity Insurance Company, the Brooklyn Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, and for many years gave largely of his time and means as treasurer of the church building fund; he was a member of the Hamilton Club, Brooklyn. He retired from business in 1888, after the sale of the Pierrepont Bonded Warehouses. He resided on Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, where his grandfather, Hezekiah Beers Pierpont, purchased an historic old mansion in 1804, which was razed in 1846 and replaced by the present elegant home, surrounded by parks, on Pierrepont Place. He was a man of sterling worth and high integrity, and of unusual intelligence, traveled and cultured. After the death of his wife in 1884 he lived quietly among

his books, when not occupied with church work, philanthropies or business.

He married in Brooklyn, December 9, 1869, Ellen Almira Low, born in Brooklyn, June 30, 1846; died December 30, 1884; a daughter of Abiel Abbot and Ellen Almira (Dow) Low. Children: 1. Anne Low, born at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, England, September 23, 1870; married, in Brooklyn, December 1, 1896, Lea Mc Ilvaine Luquer, born in Brooklyn, September 4, 1864; resides in New York; children: Lea Shippen, born in Brooklyn, September 21, 1897; Evelyn Pierrepont, born in New York City, October 20, 1900; Thatcher Paine, born at Bar Harbor, Maine, July 20, 1905; Ellen Pierrepont, born at Bar Harbor, July 28, 1909. 2. Ellen Low, born in Brooklyn, April 15, 1872; married, in Brooklyn, June 5, 1895, R. Burnham Moffat, born in Brooklyn, January 7, 1861 (see Moffat VII); children: Jay Pierrepont, born at Rye, New York, July 18, 1896; Elizabeth Barclay, born at Rye, June 26, 1898; Abbot Low, born in New York City, May 12, 1901. 3. Henry Evelyn (3), born in Brooklyn, September 7, 1873, died there, unmarried, March 3, 1903. 4. Robert Low, born in Luzerne, Warren county, New York, August 22, 1876; married, in Brooklyn, November 22, 1900, Kathryn Isabel Reed, born in South Weymouth, Massachusetts, May 18, 1879, daughter of Josiah and Helen Maria (Flanders) Reed; resides in Brooklyn; children: John Jay, born in Brooklyn, March 15, 1902; Samuel Duryea, born at Bay Shore, New York, July 20, 1909, died at Bay Shore, July 21, 1909; Henry Evelyn, born at Bay Shore, July 20, 1909, died at Bay Shore, July 21, 1909. Mr. Pierrepont graduated from Columbia College, New York City, in 1898, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He is a director of the Low Moor Iron Company, the Home Life Insurance Company, a trustee of the South Brooklyn Savings Institution, Brooklyn Trust Company, Greenwood cemetery and of the Church Charity Foundation. He is a member of the St. Anthony, Hamilton and Down Town clubs. Mr. Pierrepont is the owner by inheritance of a life-sized picture of General George Washington, painted by no less an artist than Gilbert Stuart, for his ancestor, William Constable, which is authenticated by the original letter and bill made out to Mr. Constable. The picture was said to be by competent critics of that day who

knew General Washington personally the most perfect likeness extant of the great man, who was a friend of the Constable family. The picture is in the old house in Pierrepont Place. 5. Rutherford Stuyvesant, of whom further. 6. Seth Low, born in Brooklyn, December 25, 1884; married, in New York City, June 2, 1909, Nathalie Elisabeth Chauncey, born in New York, July 14, 1887, daughter of Elihu and Mary J. (Potter) Chauncey; is in the diplomatic service and at present resides in Washington, D. C. Mr. Pierrepont graduated from Columbia College, New York, with Bachelor of Arts degree.

(IX) John Jay, second son of Henry Evelyn and Anna Maria (Jay) Pierrepont, was born at Rye, New York, September 3, 1849. He was educated at Columbia grammar school and Brooklyn Polytechnic, and from 1869, after leaving school, he was a member of the firm of Pierrepont Brothers, consisting of himself, his brother, Henry Evelyn Pierrepont and Ferdinand N. Massa, which conducted a United States bonded and free warehouse business on the water front below the family residence on Brooklyn Heights, known as the Pierrepont Stores. On the sale of the stores in 1888 he retired from business, managing his personal property. He is on several boards and is a member of the Seawanhaka Corinthian Yacht, Down Town, New York Yacht and Hamilton clubs of Brooklyn. Mr. Pierrepont's interests since a young man have largely been in his own home. He was brought up under the close and admirable influence of a family whose manner of living was patterned after the chivalry of earlier days, when the simple, courteous and unobtrusive manners were considered the best. For the past thirty years or more he has spent his summers at Lake Luzerne, New York, and Northeast Harbor, Maine. He and his sisters live in the old family mansion, Pierrepont Place, Brooklyn, the site of the estate owned by the Pierreponts for over a century. It has a charming and extensive view from the library windows of New York harbor, giving a touch of the busy, bustling life of the twin cities, while apart from the noise and confusion. He was named after his great-grandfather, the first chief justice of the United States, and third governor of the state of New York. He has in the past taken great pleasure in horseback riding, yachting and hunting, and was an

adept with the camera. He is fond of good pictures and is a member of the Rembrandt Club of Brooklyn. He supports those philanthropies which appeal to him. He married, in New York City, April 26, 1876, Elise de Rham, born in New York City, July 18, 1850, died in New York, October 17, 1879, daughter of Charles and Laura (Schmidt) de Rham; resides in Brooklyn. One child, John Jay, born in New York City, March 19, 1877, died in Brooklyn, January 6, 1878.

(X) Rutherford Stuyvesant, son of Henry Evelyn (2) and Ellen Almira (Low) Pierrepont, was born in Luzerne, New York, July 5, 1882. He graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Columbia College. He is interested with his brother, Robert Low Pierrepont, in his business enterprises. He is a director of the Hanover Fire Insurance Company, of the Low Moor Iron Company, and a member of the St. Anthony, Hamilton, Down Town and Union clubs. He married, in Roslyn, New York, December 5, 1911, Nathalie Leon de Castro, born in New York City, August 2, 1885, daughter of Alfred and Annie (Godwin) de Castro; resides in New York City. One child, Mary Rutherford, born in New York City, December 6, 1912.

The name of Sabin was early established in Massachusetts, and probably came from Southern England or Wales. It has furnished numerous distinguished citizens to the United States and is still actively identified with those interests which make for the progress and development of the nation. The family is of French origin, and the ancestors were Huguenots driven from France by religious persecution into Great Britain.

(I) William Sabin was an inhabitant of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, at the organization of the town in 1643, and died there in 1681. He appears to have been a man of some culture and considerable means and of benevolent character. Many of the sufferers from Indian depredations in early Massachusetts received assistance at his hands, and he was active in the establishment of education and the church. His first wife, whose name is unknown, died after 1660, and he married (second), December 22, 1663, Martha, daughter of James and Anna Allen, of Medfield, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: Sam-

uel, Elizabeth, Joseph, Benjamin, Nehemiah, Experience, Mary (died young), Abigail, Hannah, Patience, Jeremiah, Sarah (died young). Of the second wife: James, John, Hezekiah, Noah, Mehitable, Mary, Sarah Margaret.

(II) John, seventh son of William Sabin and second child of his second wife, Martha (Allen) Sabin, was born August 27, 1666, in Rehoboth, died October 22, 1742, in Pomfret, Connecticut. He resided in Rehoboth until 1691, when he removed to Pomfret, and in 1698 purchased land of the Indian chief, Owaneco. He was an active pioneer, a leader in military matters, bearing the rank of major, and retained membership in the church at Woodstock, Connecticut, until 1715. He married, December 3, 1689, in Rehoboth, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Peck, born February 2, 1669, died October 1, 1738. Children: Judith, born August 26, 1690; Hezekiah, mentioned below; John, January 16, 1695; Noah, January 27, 1697. The last three born in Pomfret.

(III) Hezekiah, eldest son of John and Sarah (Peck) Sabin, was born November 5, 1692, in Pomfret, and resided in that town. He married, about 1718, Zerviah, daughter of James and Elizabeth Hosmer. Children: Sarah, baptized September 27, 1719; Hezekiah, September 5, 1720; Hannah, March 18, 1722; Charles, April 18, 1725; Jesse, January 22, 1727; Jonathan, August 17, 1729; Zerviah, November 11, 1731; Zebediah, mentioned below.

(IV) Zebediah, youngest child of Hezekiah and Zerviah (Hosmer) Sabin, was baptized January 23, 1736, in Pomfret, where he subscribed to the freemen's oath, April 7, 1760. His wife bore the baptismal name of Ann, and their children were: Charles, mentioned below; Anna, born December 14, 1760; Zebediah, March 20, 1763, died in Williamstown; Zerviah, February 3, 1765; John, December 6, 1767; Timothy, June 1, 1770, in New Providence; Jesse, July 3, 1772.

(V) Charles, eldest child of Zebediah and Ann Sabin, was baptized November 18, 1758, in Pomfret, and settled in Williamstown, Massachusetts, where he died June 25, 1829. He married (first) about 1780, Martha, daughter of Uriah Jackson, of Thompson, Connecticut. She died in 1788. He married (second), December 25, 1791, Mehitable, daughter of Rev. Thomas Skinner, of Pine Swamp,

Connecticut. She survived her husband one year, dying in 1830. Children of first wife: Anna, born December 25, 1781; Hezekiah, July 2, 1785, died unmarried; Zebediah, mentioned below. Children of second wife: Maria, born 1794; Alice, January 22, 1797; Betsy, 1800; William, 1802.

(VI) Zebediah (2), second son of Charles and Martha (Jackson) Sabin, was born June 9, 1788, in Williamstown, and resided in the district known as Sabin Heights, where he was a farmer, and died January 10, 1861. He was a man of sound judgment, genial nature and upright character, much esteemed for his good humor and originality. He married, February 19, 1812, Sarah Eaton, born 1789, who was in early life a teacher, a woman of much culture and strong character. Children: John, born December 13, 1812, died at the age of three months and six days; Martha Maria, February 25, 1814; Elizabeth Ann, February 14, 1816; Charles Alpheus, November 8, 1820; Thomas, mentioned below; Catherine Frances, December 25, 1829.

(VII) Thomas, third son of Zebediah (2) and Sarah (Eaton) Sabin, was born about 1823, in South Williamstown, Massachusetts, died there October 10, 1897. He owned considerable property and was engaged in agricultural pursuits most of his life. He married Harriet Cordelia Eldridge, born May 11, 1829, in Williamstown, Massachusetts, died at North Adams, Massachusetts, 1907. She was the daughter of Reuben and Samantha Eldridge, of the latter place. Reuben Eldridge was a colonel in the American army of the war of 1812, and the father of General Hamilton N. Eldridge, who gained distinction in the war of the rebellion. Children: Caroline W., Alice E., Charles Hamilton, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Hamilton, son of Thomas and Harriet Cordelia (Eldridge) Sabin, was born in Williamstown, Massachusetts, August 24, 1868. He attended the Greylock Institute of his native place, graduating in 1885. Shortly afterward he received an offer to enter the office of Henry Russell, at Albany, New York, then doing the largest flour commission business of any firm in the state. Here he remained two years, when he began his career in the field of banking, since which time he has made steady progress until becoming as well and favorably known as nearly any man of his age in metropolitan financial circles. He

entered the National Commercial Bank of Albany as a clerk in 1887; was made teller of the Park Bank of that city in 1889, and was its cashier until January 16, 1898, when he was appointed cashier of the Albany City National Bank. When this institution was acquired by the National Commercial Bank in 1902, Mr. Sabin returned to the latter as its vice-president, a position of some moment for so young a man, as it ranked as the largest bank of the Capital City. He continued there, winning many friends in the business world by his affability, connected with those qualities which stamp a man as banker, until May, 1907, when he was called to the National Copper Bank of New York City to be its president. In announcing Mr. Sabin's retirement from the National Commercial Bank, President Robert C. Pruyn took occasion to state to the board: "We feel that it is a great compliment that one from our institution should have been so highly honored, and we feel heartily glad of his promotion. He has been a conscientious worker ever since he began his career, and very justly is one of the most popular young men of Albany. I tell you this because I know that Mr. Sabin's natural modesty will prevent him from saying it." His advancement to this office in New York was regarded in banking circles as a fitting testimonial to his worth and high abilities; he is a fine type of self-made man, winning every honor that had fallen to him by hard work and efficiency of the highest order.

In less than a year after his assuming the presidency of the National Copper Bank, the progress made by this institution was indeed remarkable. It was established May 1, 1907, at No. 115 Broadway, and reported at the close of business on February 14, 1908, or only nine and a half months after organization, a surplus and undivided profits of \$2,251,982.62, and deposits amounting to \$14,026,623.83, with cash on hand, \$2,803,460.51; due from banks, \$2,282,339.38; United States bonds, \$1,150,000, and bonds, securities, etc., \$1,992,656.89, an exhibition of great strength. When the National Copper Bank was merged with the Mechanics & Metals Bank, at No. 33 Wall street, Mr. Sabin was made its vice-president, and on June 23, 1910, was elected vice-president of the Guaranty Trust Company of New York, at No. 28 Nassau street, to succeed Mr. Charles H. Allen, which posi-

tion he occupied in 1912. The National Copper Bank represented the great copper interests of this country, being controlled by such men of prominence in finance as Thomas F. Cole, John D. Ryan, Urban H. Broughton, William A. Paine, Henry H. Rogers Jr., Adolph Lewisohn, Charles F. Brook.

Mr. Sabin was made president of the New York State Bankers' Association in January, 1904, and in his address before the convention, held at the Frontenac, Thousand Islands, he spoke forcefully of conservative business management of banks, the encouragement of enterprise, and strongly advocated the admission of trust companies into the association's ranks. The Council of Administration, on behalf of his active, intelligent interest, presented him with a silver gavel on this occasion, and he was chosen delegate to the American Bankers' convention. He was treasurer for three years of the Young Men's Association of Albany, and its president in 1897; was elected president of the Old Guard, Albany Zouave Cadets, Company A, of the Tenth Regiment, National Guard, New York. On December 16, 1910, he gave a luncheon to Governor-Elect John A. Dix, which was attended by the leading bankers of New York City, intending thereby to have the governor sound the views of the financial world as it might affect the new administration.

Mr. Sabin has a summer home at Monmouth Beach, New Jersey, where, as a member of the Rumson Country Club, he is an active participant in polo and other athletics. He is a member of the Metropolitan, Union League, Riding, Racquet & Tennis clubs of New York City, and of the Albany Country, Albany Polo and Fort Orange clubs of Albany. He is also a member of Holland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons.

Mr. Sabin married at Albany, New York, December 29, 1897, Mabel Whitney, born at Albany, December 4, 1874, daughter of William Minott Whitney, of Albany (see Whitney VII). They have one child, Charles Hamilton Jr., born at Albany, New York, July 4, 1902.

(The Whitney Line.)

The family name of Whitney is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word "hwit," meaning white, and "ey," meaning water, literally signifying "white water," or "the clear running stream." Others incline to the derivation

"withig," willow; or "witan," assembly, and "ey" or "ige," which may mean island as well as water, so that it could signify the "Island of Willows," or "Island of Assembly," the advocates of the latter idea pointing out that the place where this family originated was an exceptionally good locality for the assembling of large gatherings, such as armies or tourneys; but as a matter of fact the line of descent is traced in direct course to the time when the Whitney family lived beside the Wye river, coursing through Wales and England, and forming in its lower course the boundary between Monmouthshire and Gloucestershire, joining the estuary of the river Severn, eleven miles north by west of Bristol, England. Its length is about one hundred and thirty miles, navigable to Hereford, and the stream is noted for its picturesque scenery, in fact so beautiful is the river Wye, made attractive by its castellated shores, that it is well called "the Rhine of England." It was appointed the boundary between England and Wales by Athelstan in the year 939. The early owners of the land were, before the days of surnames, known as "Eustace" or "Baldwin," or "Robert of Whitney," as the Christian name might be. Written in the style of those times, "of" was "de" and after a while, "De Whitney," or "De Wyttebeye," as it was usually spelled, came to be regarded as the family name. Finally the letter "h" was introduced and the "de" was dropped, so that throughout four centuries the present form has been the established one. It also shows on old English records as Witney, Wittney, Witnenie, Witeney, Witteneye, Wytney, Wyttneye, Wyteney, Wytteneye, Whiteneye and Whitenye. The Whitney Arms: Shield, Azure, a cross chequy or and gules. Crest: A bull's head couped sable, armed argent, the points gules. Motto: Magnanimitur cruce sustene; "Gallantly uphold the cross." Registered in the College of Arms, and probably originated during the early Crusades, it remained unchanged up to the time of emigration of John Whitney, in 1635.

Regarding the origin of the family and its location, as it leads towards the departure of a member in direct descent, who became the progenitor of the family in America, there is much of interest, and it must necessarily be expressed in brief. At the present day there is a tract in England known as "Whitney

Wood," probably identical with the one referred to in a writ of the seventeenth year of Henry III. (1233), wherein sheriff of Hereford was commanded to cause a good breach to be made through the woods of Erdelegh, Bromlegh and Witteneye, so that there may be safe passage between the City of Hereford and Maud's Castle. This castle was built by William le Brass, Lord of Brecknock, about 1216, in the reign of King John, and so named in honor of his wife. The Doomesday Book mentions Whitney in the year 1086, at which time the land was scarcely under cultivation, as follows: "In Elsedune hundred, the King holds Witemie, Aluward held it in the time of King Edward, and was able to go where he pleased. There is half a hide yielding geld. It was and is waste."

Rolf, or Guy, has the credit of being the first of whom there is undisputed, authentic trace. He had a son, Turstin de Wigemore, the Fleming, who was living in 1086, and married Agnes, daughter of Alured de Merleberge, of Ewias Castle. Their son was Eustace, who, "at the request of my mother, Agnes, have given to St. Peter and the brothers of Gloucester a hide of land in Pencombe, which is called Suthenhale (Sydnal), free and clear from any encumbrance; and through this deed, I have placed it on the altar of Saint Peter of Gloucester." Eustace had a son, also named Eustace de Wytteneye, Knight, who confirmed this deed of gift, by a document so signed and delivered to "the Monks and Lord Reginald, Abbot of Saint Peter's at Gloucester, and to the convent of that place." Thus, while there may be no record showing that Eustace, the elder, used the name in full, his son, in the days of Reginald the Abbot, or 1263-84, wrote himself as "Eustace de Wytteneye," and it is therefore proved that he was third in descent from Turstin the Fleming, son of Rolf, who owned the land on the river Wye, the home of the Wytteneyes, later changed to Whitney in records.

That the Whitney family was represented in the Crusades seems more than likely, for a cross on a coat-of-arms, which is known positively to date to that period is quite generally understood by the most careful students of ancient heraldry to indicate that it once belonged to a crusade, and in the Whitney arms, the chief, in fact, the only solitary symbol is

a cross. Nearly every writer dealing with the history of this family has given the following explanation:

"Sir Randolph de Whitney, the grandson of Eustace, accompanied Richard Coeur de Lion to the Crusades, and distinguished himself greatly by his personal strength and great courage. On one occasion he was sent by Richard on a mission to the French commander and, as he was leaving the British camp the brother of Saladin (whom he had twice before defeated) followed him with two Saracens in his company, and, riding around a small hill, made a furious attack upon De Whitney, who defended himself with the greatest vigor; but his assailants were gaining upon him, when a furious Spanish bull, which was feeding near the field of conflict, was attracted by the red dresses of the Saracens, and becoming angry at the color flitting before him, made so vigorous an attack upon them that they were diverted from their intended prey, and sought safety in flight. Sir Randolph soon succeeded in wounding his single assailant, whom he left for dead, and then, overtaking the two Saracens, dispatched them and proceeded upon his mission from the King."

To carry the entire line, even by name and date from the time of Turstin, son of Rolf, in 1086, to the time of John Whitney, who emigrated to America in 1635, more than two and a half centuries ago, would require much space; but in brief it perfects the family history. Sir Robert de Whitney, of Whitney, Knight, living in 1242, had son, Sir Eustace de Whitney, Knight, who was granted Free Warren by King Edward I., in 1284, and was summoned to military service beyond the seas in 1297, and summoned to the Scotch war in 1301. His son was Sir Eustace de Whitney, of Whitney, who was knighted by Edward I., in 1306, and was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1313 and 1352. His son was Sir Robert de Whitney, Knight, one of two hundred gentlemen, who in 1368 went to Milan in the retinue of the Duke of Clarence, and was member of parliament for Herefordshire in 1377-79-80. His son, Robert, was sent abroad to negotiate a treaty with the Count of Flanders in 1388; was member of Parliament in 1391; was sent to France to deliver the castle and town of Cherbourg to the King of Navarre in 1393; was Knight Marshall at the Court of Richard II.; was killed, with his brother and relatives, at the battle of Pilleth, in 1402. His son, Sir Robert Whitney, of Whitney, Knight, was granted the Castle of Clifford and lordships of Clifford and Glasbury, by Henry IV., in 1404, on account of his service; was member of parlia-

ment, 1416-22; fought in the French war under Henry V., was captain of castle and town of Vire, in 1420, and died March 12, 1441. His son Eustace de Whitney, Knight, born 1411, was head of the commission sent to Wales by Henry VI., in 1455; member of parliament for Herefordshire, 1468; married Jenett Russell, daughter of Sir Thomas. His son, Robert, probably also a knight, was an active participant in the War of the Roses; attained as a Yorkist by Lancastrian parliament, in 1459; probably was at battle of Mortimer's Cross, in 1461, and was the subject of a poem by Lewis Glyn Cothi, on his marriage to Constance, the great-granddaughter of Sir David Gam. His son, James Whitney, was appointed receiver of Newport, part of the estate of the Duke of Buckingham, confiscated by Henry VIII., in 1522. His son, Robert, of Icomb, was placed in charge of Brecknock, Hay and Huntington, the confiscated estates of the Duke of Buckingham, in 1523; was nominated Knight of Bath by Henry VIII., at coronation of Anne Boleyn, in 1531, and died in 1541. He furnished forty men to put down rebellion in 1536. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Wye, of Gloucestershire, England. His son, Sir Robert Whitney, Knight, was dubbed in October, 1553, the day following Queen Mary's coronation; was summoned before the privy council in 1555-59; member of parliament for Herefordshire, 1559, and died August 5, 1567. His son, Sir James Whitney, born in 1544, was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Windsor, in 1570; was sheriff of Herefordshire 1574-86-87; died May 31, 1587. His brother, Robert Whitney, married Elizabeth, daughter of Morgan Guillims, of Duglim, who had a son Thomas Whitney, of Westminster, Gentlemen, see forward.

Thomas Whitney, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Guillims) Whitney, was a native of Westminster, England, and was buried in St. Margaret's, April 14, 1637. It is recorded that in 1611 he paid the subsidy tax, and on December 6, 1615, on the probate of the will of his father-in-law, John Bray, he was appointed executor. He apprenticed his son, John, on February 22, 1607, and his son, Robert, on November 8, 1624. At the time of his death in 1637, his oldest surviving son, John, being out of the country, administration of his estate was granted, May 8, 1637, to his

remaining sons, Francis and Robert. Of the other six children, he having had nine, all six were then dead. He obtained, May 10, 1583, from the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, a license to marry Mary Bray, in which document he is mentioned as "Thomas Whytney of Lambeth Marsh, Gentleman," and the marriage took place on May 12 at St. Margaret's Church. She was the daughter of John Bray, of Westminster, and she was buried in St. Margaret's, September 25, 1629. "Lambeth Marsh" is the name still existing and denotes a locality near the Surrey end of the Westminster bridge. Children: Margaret, born 1584, died 1604; Thomas, 1587, died 1587; Henry, 1588, died 1589; John, see forward; Arnwaye, 1590, died 1591; Nowell, 1594, died 1597; Francis, 1599, died at Westminster, 1643; Mary, 1600, died 1600; Robert, 1605, died in Parish of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, England, 1662.

(I) John Whitney, son of Thomas and Mary (Bray) Whitney, was born in Westminster, England, was baptized in St. Margaret's Church, July 20, 1593, and coming to America in 1635, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, June 1, 1673. He was reported "Gentleman" in his marriage license taken out in England, and it is presumed that his education in the famous "Westminster School" now known as St. Peter's College, was a good one. When fourteen years old he was apprenticed by his father, February 22, 1607, to William Pring, of the Old Bailey, London, who was a "freeman" of the Merchant Taylor's Company, then the most famous and prosperous of all the great trade guilds, numbering in its membership distinguished men of the professions, nobility and the Prince of Wales. On March 13, 1614, when twenty-one years of age, he became a full fledged member. He made his residence at Isleworth-on-Thames, eight miles from his Westminster home, and about 1618, married Eleanor —, who was born in England, 1599, and six children were born to him before sailing to America, three afterwards. His father apprenticed to him his youngest brother, Robert, November 8, 1624, who served seven years. He removed, about 1631, to London, where entries in the register of St. Mary Aldermery indicate that he resided in "Bowe lanne," near Bow Church, where hang the famous bells. Early in April, 1635, he registered with his

wife, Eleanor, and their sons, John, Richard, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jonathan, as passengers in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann", Roger Cooper, master. They arrived at Watertown, Massachusetts, in June, and settled there, where their son, Joshua, was born July 15. John Whitney purchased a sixteen acre homestead which had been granted to John Strickland, who had been dismissed from the Watertown church, May 29, 1635, and was one of that colony to remove and plant Wethersfield, Connecticut. His homestead was the permanent home of John Whitney. It was situated a short distance north of Belmont street and east of Common street. In 1668 he requested his youngest son, Benjamin, who had settled in York, Maine, to return and live with him at the homestead, assuring him that it should be his after his death. With the father's consent, Benjamin conveyed his rights for forty pounds in 1671 to his brother, Joshua, and when his father died, Joshua returned to Groton, and October 29, 1697, sold the homestead to Deacon Nathan Fiske. John Whitney was admitted freeman, March 3, 1635-36, was appointed constable of Watertown, June 1, 1641, by the general court, selectman, 1638 to 1655 inclusive, and town clerk, 1655.

He married (first) in England, Eleanor —, born 1599, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, May 11, 1659; married (second) Judah Clement, who died before his death in 1673. Children: 1. Mary, baptized in England, May 23, 1619, died young. 2. John, born in England, 1620, died at Watertown, October 12, 1692; freeman of Watertown, May 26, 1647, selectman, 1673-80, married, 1642, Ruth, daughter of Robert Reynolds, of Watertown, Massachusetts. 3. Richard, see forward. 4. Nathaniel, born in England, 1627, nothing further known. 5. Thomas, born in England, 1629, died September 20, 1719; married, in Watertown, January 11, 1654, Marv Kedall or Kettle. 6. Jonathan, born in England, 1634, died in Sherborn, 1702; married, in Watertown, October 30, 1656, Lydia, daughter of Lewis Jones. 7. Deacon Joshua, born in Watertown, July 5, 1635, died at Watertown, August 7, 1719; married (first) Lydia —, (second) Mary —, who died at Groton, March 17, 1671, (third) September 30, 1672, Abigail Tarball. 8. Caleb, born at Watertown, July 12, 1640, buried December 5, 1640. 9. Benjamin, born at Watertown, June

6, 1643, died in 1723; married (first) probably at York, Maine, Jane —, who died November 14, 1690, married (second) April 11, 1695, Mary Poor, of Marlboro, Massachusetts.

(II) Richard, son of John and Eleanor Whitney, was born in England, 1626, and came to Watertown, Massachusetts, with his parents, arriving in June, 1635. He was admitted freeman, May 7, 1651; was proprietor of Stow, June 3, 1680, whither he probably removed when it was a part of Concord, or belonged to it. On April 7, 1697, being seventy years of age, he was released from training by the court. He married, March 19, 1650, Martha Coldam, and their eight children were born in Watertown, Massachusetts. Children: Sarah, born March 17, 1652; Moses, August 1, 1655, married Sarah Knight; Johannah, January 6, 1657; Deborah, October 12, 1658; Rebecca, December 15, 1659, died February, 1660; Richard, see forward; Elisha, August 26, 1662; Ebenezer, June 30, 1672, at Concord, Massachusetts, died August 1, 1727, married Anna —.

(III) Richard (2), son of Richard (1) and Martha (Coldam) Whitney, was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 13, 1661, died at Stow, Massachusetts, December 15, 1723. He had land granted to him at that place, October 24, 1682, whither he removed from his native town. He married Elizabeth, born February 3, 1668, died November 24, 1723, daughter of Jonathan Sawtell, of Groton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Richard, see forward. 2. Jonathan, born at Stow, February 26, 1699, died November 8, 1773; married, at Lancaster, Massachusetts, January 20, 1718, Alice Willard, born December, 1699, died February 19, 1792, daughter of Simon Willard. 3. Sarah, born 1703; married, 1723, Captain Hezekiah Hapsgood. 4. Ruhannah, born 1705. 5. Joshua, born at Stow, 1706; married Zerviah —. 6. Hannah, married Samuel Farr. 7. Elizabeth, married, December 29, 1722, John Wetherby. 8. Hepzibah, born 1710; married, October 12, 1732, Seth Sawyer.

(IV) Richard (3), son of Richard (2) and Elizabeth (Sawtell) Whitney, was born at Stow, Massachusetts, in 1694, died April 27, 1775. He married (first) Hannah, daughter of Josiah Whitcomb, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, who was born in 1693, died November

17, 1743; married (second) October 26, 1745, Mrs. Hannah Ayers, born in 1704, died September 27, 1775. Children: 1. Mary, born November 24, 1715; married — Gates. 2. Dorothy, born April 13, 1718; married — Taylor. 3. Daniel, born February 13, 1720, died in 1782; married, November 9, 1744, Dorothy Goss, of Lancaster, Massachusetts. 4. Hannah, born May 29, 1723; married — Wetherbee. 5. Richard, born at Stow, July 31, 1725, died May 4, 1798; married, Sudbury, December 10, 1747, Mary Perry. 6. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1728, died before 1775; married, April 15, 1748, Joseph Wetherbee. 7. Josiah, see forward. 8. Sarah, married, December 23, 1769, Captain Hezekiah Whitcomb, of Harvard, Massachusetts.

(V) Brigadier-General Josiah Whitney, son of Richard (3) and Hannah (Whitcomb) Whitney, was born in Stow, Massachusetts, October 12, 1731, died in Albany, Massachusetts, January 24, 1806. He was the citizen of Harvard, Massachusetts, who held the highest military rank during the revolution, and was at one time the town's most noted and influential citizen, being the leader in town politics. His mother was a near relative of the veteran military leaders, Colonel Asa and General John Whitcomb. On September 2, 1746, his parents deeded to him land in Harvard, which he occupied soon after his marriage, his dwelling standing nearly opposite the almshouse, until torn down in 1869. He inherited a fondness for military affairs, and when about his majority he entered upon what proved a most brilliant military career. In the spring of 1755 he was a member of the company commanded by Captain William Pierce, that marched in Colonel Whitcomb's regiment against the French and Indians at Crown Point. He was in the notoriously bloody battle at Lake George, September 8, 1755, where the gallant General Dieskau was defeated by the New England yeomanry. From August 13 to 26, 1757, he was a member of the foot company commanded by Captain Israel Taylor that marched on the late alarm for the relief of Fort Henry, as far as Springfield, and on September 26, 1774, he was chosen commander of a company. When on December 19, 1774, the Continental Resolves were read before the town, a committee was appointed to prepare a covenant to be signed by the inhabitants, pledging adherence to inde-

pendence, he was one of ten named to inspect breaches of the covenant. Colonel Asa Whitcomb, having been authorized to raise a regiment at the time of the provincial congress, April, 1774, he did so, and on May 25, announced that Josiah Whitney, of Harvard, was lieutenant-colonel. That regiment contained five hundred and sixty volunteers, mustered into eleven companies, and was the largest of the twenty-six Massachusetts regiments before Boston. He was appointed to take command of a battalion of men raised by the state, April 10, 1776, and on October 29, wrote from camp at Hull, "though the pay of the state was small, yet my zeal for the liberties of my country was so great that I cheerfully undertook it." When the continental army departed for New York, his regiment went with the Massachusetts militia to the defense of the coast. When General Burgoyne was marching toward Albany from the north, he ordered, on July 27, 1777, a draft of one-sixth of the training bands and alarm lists in his regiment to march at once to Bennington and on August 2, ordered one-half of the militia to follow. On January 13, 1778, he was made chairman of a committee which the town had appointed "to take into consideration the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union of the United States of America Concerted on by Congress." He was commander of the Second Worcester Regiment of Militia, as colonel, when it took part in the operation in Rhode Island, when in August and September, 1778, an attempt was made to wrest that colony from the others. He was chosen one of two delegates to be sent to the convention for the state constitution. He was made brigadier-general in 1783, but resigned the office before the breaking out of Shay's insurrection. In 1782 the governor appointed him a justice of the peace in and for the county of Worcester. In 1783-84-87-88-89 he was a member of the board of selectmen, and during this period one of the most popular moderators at the deliberations of the town voters. He was the delegate from Harvard to the convention held to ratify the federal constitution in Boston, January 9, 1788, and voted with the minority in opposition but would support it nevertheless. He was representative in the legislature, 1780-81-87-88-89. With church matters he was prominently identified.

He married (first) in Stow, Massachusetts,

September 9, 1751, Sarah Farr, born January 19, 1735, died in Harvard, Massachusetts, April 21, 1773; married (second) at Harvard, February 3, 1774, Sarah Dwelly, of Bridgewater, who died at Whittingham, Vermont, February 18, 1817. Children: 1. Josiah, born at Harvard, Massachusetts, February 25, 1753, died January 2, 1827; married, Harvard, January 10, 1776, Anna Scollay, baptized April 18, 1756, died, Nelson, New Hampshire, March 8, 1824. 2. Elizabeth, born May 7, 1755; married, April 28, 1796, Phineas Barnard, he married (second) her sister, Mrs. Burgess. 3. Stephen, born Harvard, May 1, 1757, died Lynn, Massachusetts; married, February 6, 1783, Persis Locke, born 1757, died in Deerfield, June 25, 1806. 4. Infant, died June 4, 1761. 5. Infant, died May 10, 1762. 6. Infant, died March 16, 1763. 7. Infant, died February, 1766. 8. Infant, died February 18, 1768. 9. Sarah, born April 11, 1775; married (first) December 14, 1791, Lami Burgess, born March 1, 1770; married (second) September 27, 1827, Phineas Barnard, of Harvard; she died May 23, 1860. 10. Oliver, born January 9, 1777; reported to have died at sea. 11. Artemas Ward, born November 17, 1778; similar report as on Oliver. 12. Susanna, born October 2, 1780; married, November 8, 1803, John Adams, of Ashburnham, and died in North Adams, Massachusetts, May 5, 1866. 13. Dwelly, born August 2, 1782; similar report as Oliver. 14. Lemuel, born Harvard, September 19, 1784, died July 9, 1853, Ashburnham, Massachusetts; married, December 4, 1804, Elizabeth Hall, born February 6, 1788, died April 30, 1852. 15. Daniel, see forward. 16. John Hancock, born December 13, 1788; married and resided at Cazenovia, New York. 17. Moses Gill, born February 4, 1791; married Ann Shields.

(VI) Daniel, son of Brigadier-General Josiah and Sarah (Farr) Whitney, was born in Massachusetts, October 25, 1786, died April 18, 1869. He was a master-mason builder, and moved with his family from Boston, in 1828, on a sloop, with all his goods, and a family consisting of ten children, to New York City, the trip consuming one week. There he resided until he died at the age of eighty-two. He had presentiments the year previous to his death that it was to be his last, as it proved, and accordingly named his pall-

bearers. He was most active in building circles after the great fire of 1835. He married, March 10, 1808, Hannah Shedd, of Waltham, Massachusetts, where he had resided in younger days. Children: 1. Daniel J., born February 11, 1809, died in San Francisco, February 10, 1850. 2. Hannah Maria, born October 10, 1810, died, unmarried, December 25, 1859. 3. George, born October 30, 1812, died at sea. 4. Josiah Marshall, Boston, January 19, 1814; married, at Astoria, New York, May 16, 1839, Mary Jane Ayers, born September 8, 1820. 5. Edward Oliver, born December 24, 1816; married Eliza Lawrence. 6. Lucy Jane, born December 16, 1818, died January 11, 1861; married, October 19, 1854, George B. Revere, born January 26, 1823, died December 11, 1882. 7. Susanna, born February 24, 1821. 8. Benjamin Shurtliff, born November 5, 1822, died August 6, 1850. 9. Abigail, born November 21, 1824; married Theodore Crowell and removed to Dillsburg, Pennsylvania. 10. William Minott, see forward. 11. Warren Webster, New York City, March 12, 1829; married, in New York City, February 4, 1856, Jenny A. Bord, born in Troy, New York, February 10, 1836. 12. Sarah Louisa, born September 26, 1831, died August 14, 1832.

(VII) William Minott, son of Daniel and Hannah (Shedd) Whitney, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 2, 1827, died at his residence, No. 156 Washington avenue, Albany, New York, May, 1905. His parents resided in Boston until they removed by boat trip in 1828 to New York City. At the start of his career, he found employment in a metropolitan dry goods establishment, and then in a wholesale dry-goods house. He soon became recognized as an expert in the buying of goods, and from 1845 to 1859 was chief buyer for various large houses. The large store, Nos. 43-45-47-49 North Pearl street, Albany, to which he was to devote the larger share of his life, was opened in 1859 by Ubsdell, Pierson & Company, and in 1860 he came to Albany as their manager. In 1862, when James T. Lenox purchased the business, Mr. Whitney continued to represent the new management. In 1865 he formed a partnership with John G. Myers by the purchase of the Lenox store, and the place became widely known as the "New York Store." Its business increased until it became the most ex-

tensive of its kind between the metropolis and Chicago. This arrangement continued until 1870, when Mr. Myers retired, and Mr. Whitney continued the business alone until 1877, when he admitted William H. Pangburn and S. M. Van Santwoord as partners. Twelve years later this firm was dissolved, and Mr. Whitney continued the business with his son, William M. Whitney Jr. In 1896 he admitted his other son, Charles L. A. Whitney, as a partner, which resulted in its continuation as one of the most enterprising and successful concerns in this part of the country. Mr. Whitney was a Mason, a member of the Universalist church, and a member of the Fort Orange and Albany clubs. He was a director of the First National Bank, and in 1886, by appointment of the mayor, served as chairman on the committee of public celebration which arranged the Bi-Centennial of Albany as a chartered city. For many years Mr. Whitney resided in his handsome home, No. 5 Lodge street, but removed to a larger residence, No. 156 Washington avenue, where he died at five o'clock on the morning of May 10, 1905, having suffered a stroke of apoplexy the previous day.

William M. Whitney married, in New York City, June 16, 1856, Amelia Cook, born in New York City, January 31, 1831, and in 1910 was living in Albany. Her parents were Walter and Mary (Munro) Cook. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Whitney: 1. Leila, born in New York City, May 17, 1857; married, Albany, New York, November 25, 1879, William Henry Stott, born at Stottville, September 12, 1855, died at Albany, August 22, 1888, son of Charles Henry and Catherine (Oakley) Stott; children: Leila Vanderbilt, born at Albany, November 25, 1880; a son, born and died at Stottville, Columbia county, New York, July 3, 1882; Helen Munro, Stottville, New York, June 18, 1883; Jonathan Whitney, Stottville, May 5, 1885; Whitney, Stottville, March 20, 1887. 2. William Minott Jr., born in New York City, December 3, 1858, died there, December 21, 1858. 3. William Minott Jr., born in New York City, August 1, 1861, died at Albany, February 6, 1899; married, Stottville, New York, June 9, 1886, Jessie Douglas Stott; children: Leila Douglas, at Albany, May 3, 1887; William Minott, 3rd, at Albany, June 5, 1888; Prudence, at Albany, October 15, 1890. 4. Virginia Belle, born in

New York City, January 8, 1865, died there, December 8, 1865. 5. Charles Lee Anthony, born at Albany, New York, September 10, 1870. 6. Mabel, born at Albany, December 4, 1874; married, Albany, December 29, 1897, Charles Hamilton Sabin, of New York (see Sabin VIII).

The surname, Warren, is derived from Gareme or Garenne, a small river in the old county of Calilas or Caux, in Normandy, which gave its name to the neighboring commune, and is only a few miles from Dieppe. There is at present a village called Garenne in the same district, and it is here that the origin of the family has been fixed by historians. On the west side of the river Garenne was the ancient baronial seat of the De Warrens, and some of the ruins were standing in 1832. The surname has assumed different forms at different times—Gareyn, Warreyn, Waryn, Warin, Waring, Warynge, Waryng and Warren. That branch of the family with which this sketch deals (in Connecticut) spelled the name Waring until recent generations.

The ancestor of perhaps all the English, Irish and Scotch families of the name of Warren is said by one authority to be William de Warrenne, who went to England with William the Conqueror, and was related to him both by marriage and descent. He had a considerable command at the battle of Hastings, where the English were defeated by the Normans with such lasting results, and on account of his valor and fidelity obtained immense grants of land from the Conqueror. He had lands in Shropshire, Essex, Suffolk, Oxford, Hants, Cambridgeshire, Bucks, Huntingdon, Bedfordshire, Norfolk, Lincoln and Yorks, amounting in all, according to Hume, to three hundred lordships. He became the first Earl of Warren and Surrey. His wife Gundreda, daughter of William (1) and descendant of Charlemagne, died May 27, 1085, and was buried in the chapter-house of the Priory of Lewes, county Sussex. Her tombstone is still in existence. The earl died June 24, 1088. His epitaph has been preserved, though the gravestone is lost or destroyed. In 1845 the coffers containing the bones of the earl and the countess were disinterred and are now in the church of St. John the Baptist, Southover.

The history of the Warren family has been written and is exceeded in interesting antiquity by none in England.

(I) Christopher Warren, progenitor of the New England branch of the Warrens, is supposed to have had three sons—Sir John, who came to Boston in 1631; one settled in Watertown, Massachusetts; Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard, son of Christopher Warren, and the immigrant ancestor of the New England family, emigrated in 1664 on the ship "Endeavor" from southern England to Boston. The party with which he came settled the next year at Brookhaven, Long Island, on land bought by them from the Setauket tribe of Indians, for the purchase of which a patent of confirmation was obtained March 7, 1666. In 1685-86 he was tenant of one hundred acres from James Lloyd, of the manor of Queen's village, Long Island; later he owned land at Huntington, Long Island. He had four sons: Richard Jr., born before 1664; Michael; John; Edmund, mentioned below.

(III) Edmund Waring, youngest son of Richard Waring or Warren, was born at Brookhaven or Oyster Bay, Long Island, in 1673, died August 5, 1749. He removed from Huntington, Long Island, to Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1703, and owned a large tract of land on Roton Hill and Five Mile river. He built a pier in the harbor of Norwalk, which leads to the inference that he was engaged in mercantile pursuits, probably a lumber merchant, as he made large purchases of timber land. At his death at the age of seventy-six he was survived by his entire family, wife, eight sons, and "four loving daughters", to whom he bequeathed a considerable landed estate. He married, October 6, 1698, Elizabeth Bouton, born in 1679, daughter of Jean or John Bouton, a Huguenot, born in France, 1615, came to America, 1635, died at Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1704. John Bouton married (third), January 1, 1673, Mary Stevenson, who bore him four children, Elizabeth being the third, and the tenth child of her father. The name Bouton has had various spellings, namely: Boughton, Bowten, Bowtin, Boutin. Edmund and Elizabeth (Bouton) Waring had twelve children, all but the youngest born in Oyster Bay, Long Island: Edmund, born September 16, 1700; Isaac, June 13, 1702; John, December 21, 1704; Solomon, April 24,

1707; Mary, December 22, 1708; Nathan, February 6, 1711; Jacob, January 15, 1713; Michael, July 16, 1715; married Elizabeth Scofield; Eliakim, mentioned below; Elizabeth, March 8, 1720; Abigail, April 19, 1723; Hannah, born in Norwalk, Connecticut, September 7, 1725. The ancient tombstones of Edmund and his wife were found at Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1862.

(IV) Eliakim, son of Edmund and Elizabeth (Bouton) Waring, was born at Oyster Bay, Long Island, July 8, 1717, died at Norwalk, Connecticut, August 5, 1779. He was probably associated with his father and brothers in business, but the records do not give any information as to his occupation or business. He married, December 7, 1738, Ann, daughter of John (2) Reed, of Norwalk, and great-granddaughter of John (1) Reed, an officer in the army of Cromwell. John (1) Reed died in New England at the advanced age of ninety-eight. Children, born in Norwalk, Connecticut; Zaccheus, October 19, 1741; Jesse, June 14, 1744; Eliakim, mentioned below. At a meeting of the Association of Western Churches (Congregational) of Fairfield County, convened at Middlesex, June 6, 1744, Edmund and Eliakim Warren were the chosen Middlesex delegates, and their wives were at that time added to the church by letters of recommendation. A Norwalk cousin, Joseph (2), son of Joseph (1), and great-grandson of Edmund (1), was a personal friend of Major-General Joseph Warren, and showed with pride the general's sword, left in his keeping, calling the revolutionary hero his cousin. This Joseph (2) Warren was in 1798 the owner of the Norwalk and New York packet line, which comprised two sloops, "Griffin" and "Republican".

(V) Eliakim (2) Warren, son of Eliakim (1) and Ann (Reed) Waring, was born February 9, 1747, died September 4, 1824. It is with Eliakim (2) that the Troy history of the family begins. Eliakim married his neighbor, Phebe Bouton, daughter of Esaias Bouton, January 17, 1771. Before his marriage he had belonged to the Congregational church, but his wife, Phebe Bouton, was an ardent Episcopalian, and persuaded him to join that church. In 1787 he was elected vestryman of St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, and there is extant the record of an auction of pews where he and others tossed pennies for seats. Eliakim

kim had three sons: Esaias, Nathan and Stephen. On the advice of Esaias they decided to remove to Troy, a thriving village at the head of navigation on the Hudson river. The Warren family sailed out of Norwalk harbor in May, 1798, and made the entire trip to Troy by water. They had just had a sailing vessel built for them at Rowayton, a sloop named "The Three Brothers". It was fifty feet keel, twenty feet beam, and sixteen feet hold, and rated at sixty-four tons. In 1796 Esaias, the eldest son, had purchased a lot on East River street, between First and Albany streets, Troy, and there erected a two-story wooden building for a dwelling and a store. Eliakim and Esaias, with the second son, Nathan, engaged in merchandising under the firm name of Esaias Warren & Company. In 1799 the firm removed their business to the west side of River street (now No. 217), and began a retail and wholesale business in dry goods, groceries and hardware. A feature of their business was the purchase and shipping of wheat and country produce. They safely invested their profits in real estate. After three years residence in Troy, April 6, 1801, Eliakim sold out the old Norwalk property and employed the proceeds in his sons' interests. Esaias being the eldest and then twenty-seven years of age took the lead in all matters, and their early prosperity was largely due to his enterprise and sagacity. Troy at this period contained three hundred houses, and one thousand, eight hundred and two inhabitants. In due time Eliakim Warren retired from the firm and his place was taken by his third son, Stephen. Eliakim Warren was a devout Christian, and believed that a share of his fortune should be devoted to the service of God. This was one of his articles of faith and he so told his sons. In Troy he found no Episcopal church. For two years, however, Sunday services had been held according to the Book of Common Prayer. Philander Chase, a young graduate at Dartmouth College, (later Bishop of Ohio) had been sent up regularly from Albany by Dr. Ellison, the rector of St. Peter's parish and an Englishman, to minister to the little band of Episcopalians. But Phebe Warren was a noble woman, and owing to her initiative and persevering effort, St. Paul's Church was built in 1804 on the northwest corner of Third and Congress streets, and according to her wish

was modelled exactly after St. Paul's Church at Norwalk. Trinity Church, New York City, contributed two thousand dollars to its erection. The Rev. David Butler, of Reading, Connecticut, was chosen rector by the vestry, and in his letter of acceptance, he said: "I shall endeavor to make myself ready to remove with my family whenever it may be convenient for Mr. Warren to come down with his vessel". Dr. Butler in his youth had served as a soldier in the revolutionary war. He was a man of learning and ability, and sat as deputy from the diocese of New York state in the general convention of 1820, and in several succeeding conventions. He was a man of commanding presence and aristocratic manner, and wore until the close of his life the small clothes, buckles shoes and long skirted coat of the earlier period. He served his people faithfully for thirty years. One part of St. Paul's Church was quaintly denominated "Norwalk", as there sat the Warrens, Boutons, Kelloggs, Crafts and Cannons. The Warren family prayer book was on the altar. At the first recorded administration of the Holy Communion, three lay members partook thereof, Eliakim and Phebe Warren, and Lemuel Hawley. In 1813 the number of regular communicants had increased to eighty-four, and in 1824 a new and larger church, (the present St. Paul's) was erected on the northeast corner of Third and State streets. Mr. Warren was one of the first two elected wardens (senior), Jeremiah Pierce being the junior warden, and he continued to hold this office until his death. In 1815 his wife, Phebe (Bouton) Warren, formed in the parish a Saturday sewing class for poor girls, which she conducted until her death in 1835. It was then carried on by her daughter-in-law, Mary, wife of Nathan Warren. From this sewing class grew later the "Church of the Holy Cross".

Mr. Warren lived a life of great usefulness, and was universally loved and respected. He never had a lawsuit and avoided religious controversy. When the British attack was made on Norwalk during the revolution he joined with his townsmen in the defense of their homes and beat the British off, not, however, until nearly all the dwellings were burnt. A tablet, erected by the vestry, in St. Paul's Church is inscribed, "In memory of Eliakim Warren, senior warden of this church from

its organization in 1804 until his death. To his zeal and munificence the congregation, under God, is indebted for its origin and prosperity. He died September 4, 1824, aged seventy-seven years". The vestry also erected a tablet inscribed: "In memory of Phebe Warren, relict of Eliakim. She died January 17, 1835, aged eighty years. A mother in Israel. She supported and conducted a sewing class for the children of the poor".

Eliakim Warren married, January 17, 1771, Phebe, born March 5, 1754, died January 17, 1835, daughter of Esaias and Phebe (Bixby) Bouton, of Norwalk. Children: 1. Esaias, born in Norwalk, Connecticut, October 16, 1771, died in Troy, New York, April 19, 1829. 2. Hannah, born July 19, 1773, died January, 1775. 3. Hannah (2), born August 30, 1775, died June, 1776. 4. Nathan, mentioned below. 5. Stephen.

(VI) Nathan, second son of Eliakim (2) and Phebe (Bouton) Warren, was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, May 11, 1777, died at Troy, New York, August 13, 1834. He was of the firm of Esaias Warren & Company, Troy, 1798, continuing until March 1, 1827. He was one of the proprietors of the "Earth-ern Conduit Company", formed to "supply the inhabitants with water". He was one of the first board of managers of the Troy Savings Bank in 1823. He was an original incorporator of the Troy Steamboat Company in 1825, vestryman of St. Paul's Church, 1827, and in the same year erected the "Mansion House", at the corner of Second and Albany streets, Troy. He was an incorporator of the Troy & Bennington Turnpike Company in 1827, and an incorporator and one of the first directors of the Rensselaer & Saratoga Railroad Company in 1832. He married, April 24, 1808, Mary, daughter of Nathan and Abigail (Burlock) Bouton, born April 21, 1789, died February 8, 1859, a descendant of John Bouton, the Huguenot. She continued the Saturday sewing class founded by Mrs. Phebe (Bouton) Warren, her mother-in-law, and after the death of the latter, continued it into a day school. After she had been left a widow Mrs. Warren gave her time almost entirely to church and philosophic work. She was the founder and donor of the "Church of the Holy Cross", Troy, in 1844, "A house of prayer for all people, without money and without price". The girls' day school was in-

corporated by act of legislature, March 19, 1846. By it Mary Warren, the founder, the Rev. John Ireland Tucker, and Amos S. Perry, became a corporate body, by name "The Warren Free Institute", for "the purpose of maintaining and conducting a free school". December 7, 1848, the Rev. John Ireland Tucker was ordained to the priesthood and became the first rector of the Church of the Holy Cross, April 5, 1849. The name of the Warren Free Institute was changed by act of legislature to "The Mary Warren Free Institute of the City of Troy". In 1889 the church was handsomely improved, Dr. Nathan B., Stephen E. and George Henry Warren contributing the necessary funds. The enlarged chancel was dedicated December 24, 1889, on which occasion the choirmen of the church wore for the first time an ecclesiastical habit. This church was one of the earliest of the free churches of the Episcopal communion built in the United States. In it was first introduced the choral service, and mainly through the liberality of Dr. Nathan B. Warren. The girls who composed the choir were dressed in a uniform of long scarlet cloaks and black hats. The children of Mary (Bouton) Warren were the donors of the organ, the chime of bells, and the richly colored windows. Others of the family contributed the beautiful brass lectern, a fac-simile of the one in Exeter Cathedral, England, and the brass corona. A stone tablet set in the west wall of the antechapel reads: "This church, free to all people, was founded by Mary, widow of Nathan Warren, A. D., MDCCCVLIV. The antechapel contemplated by the founder was built by her children as a memorial to their venerated mother, who on the VIII day of February, A. D. MDCCCLIX in the LXX year of her age entered into that rest which remains for the people of God".

The children of Nathan and Mary (Bouton) Warren are: 1. Harriet Louise, married Captain Edmund Shriver, who rose to the rank of general, United States army, in the civil war; she was thrown from a sleigh, January 15, 1859, and instantly killed. 2. Nathan Bouton, Mus. Doc., a musical composer of note and author of numerous anthems; his literary work is also of a high order; he never married. 3. Stephen Eliakim, graduate of Trinity College, unmarried. 4. George Henry, mentioned below.

(VII) George Henry, son of Nathan and Mary (Bouton) Warren, was born in Troy, New York, November 18, 1823. He was a graduate of Union College, and a member of the New York State bar, becoming in course of time a noted lawyer. He was engaged in financial operations as well as in the practice of the law in New York throughout his life. He was the originator of the Metropolitan Opera House. He married, in New York City, April 29, 1851, Mary Caroline, daughter of Jonas Phillip and Mary (Whitney) Phoenix. She was a sister of Lloyd Phoenix, Phillips Phoenix, and also of Stephen Whitney Phoenix, the antiquarian and genealogist, who died in 1881. Children: 1. Mary Ida, married Robert Percy Alden, of New York City. 2. Harriet Louise, married Robert Goelet, of New York City. 3. George Henry Jr., mentioned below. 4. Emmeline Whitney Dore. 5. Whitney Phoenix, died March 22, 1863. 6. Edmund Warren, deceased. 7. Whitney W., married Charlotte A. Tooker, and resides at New York and Newport, Rhode Island. 8. Anna Phoenix, twin of Whitney W., died August 9, 1865. 9. Edith Caroline, married William Starr Miller, of New York City. 10. Lloyd Elliot, graduate of Columbia College, 1888.

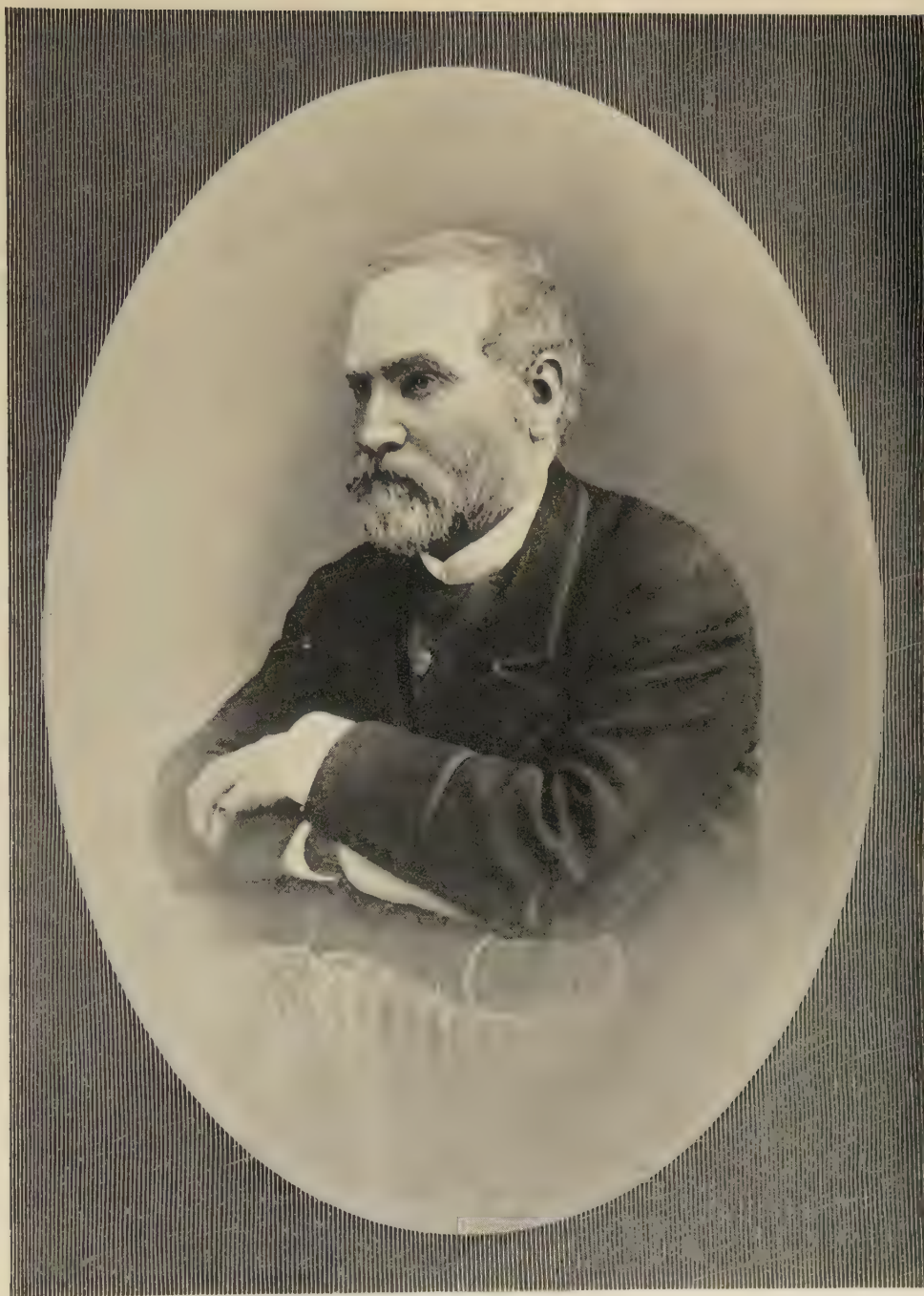
(VIII) George Henry (2), son of George Henry (1) and Mary Caroline (Phoenix) Warren, was born in Troy, New York, October 17, 1855. He is a stock broker, having also been educated as a lawyer, and is a graduate from Columbia College Law School. He is one of the directors of the Metropolitan Opera House in New York and director of various railroads. He is a member of the Bar Association, the Metropolitan and Union clubs, and was a member of the New York Stock Exchange. He married, May 14, 1885, Georgia Williams, of Stonington, Connecticut. Children: 1. Constance Whitney, born in New York City, January 17, 1888; married, December 19, 1912, at 924 Fifth avenue, New York City, Conte Guy de Lasteyrie, eldest son of the Marquis de Lasteyrie, a descendant of Several La Fayette, of revolutionary fame. 2. George Henry, born at Newport, Rhode Island, July 29, 1889. Mr. George Henry Warren lives at 924 Fifth avenue, New York City, and has a country place at Newport, Rhode Island.

This family is of English descent and of great antiquity, it being claimed that the name was first written "de Hoghton". There is unmistakable evidence that families of this surname, variously spelled, were located in different parts of England as far back as the time of William the Conqueror. One of the earliest forms of the name was borne by Peter de Hoton, who in 1150 A. D. founded Erden or Arden Priory, a Benedictine nunnery. John de Hoton, in 1200 A. D., made certain grants to the parish of Hoton, and was the father of Sir John de Oketon, Knight of Rowcandura. Other variations in the spelling of the name have been Oketone, Okton, Ocktone, Okedone, Okedon, Okeden, Oakden, Okden, and finally Ogden; this last form having first come into use about the year 1500 A. D. The derivation of the name seems to be from the Saxon "ock", oak-tree, and "den" or "dean", a wooded valley; the name is thus freely rendered "oak dale" or "oak valley", and on all of the escutcheons of the arms-bearing Ogden families of England the oak branches or leaves, and acorns, are always found. The arms of this branch of the family are: Sable, on a fesse argent, between three acorns, or, as many oak leaves vert. The crest also displays the oak leaves and acorns. The motto is: *Tan que je puis*.

(I) Robert Ogden, the earliest discoverable English ancestor of the American family, is first found upon record in the year 1453 when he appears as a witness to a land grant in Nutley, Hampshire. He again appears in 1457 in connection with a post-mortem search concerning lands in Nutley belonging to one Joan Ogden, of Ellingham, county Southampton, who was presumably his wife. He had two children: Richard, mentioned below; William, married Agnes Hamlyn, and died in 1517.

(II) Richard, son of Robert and Joan Ogden, married Mabel, daughter of Johannes de Hoogan, of Lyndhurst, Hants, prior to March 8 1503. Children: John, married Margaret Wharton; William, mentioned below; Robert, whose line became extinct in 1613.

(III) William, son of Richard and Mabel (de Hoogan) Ogden, married, May 9, 1539, Abigail, daughter of Henry Goodsall, of Bradlev Plain. He died before July 19, 1569, on which date his widow confirmed to her



George Henry Warren

oldest son Edward and his wife, all her lands and tenements in Bradley Plain and Minstead. Children: Edward, mentioned below; Abigail, married Philip Bennet; Charles.

(IV) Edward, son of William and Abigail (Goodsall) Ogden, was born at Bradley Plain, September 6, 1540. He married there, December 16, 1563, Margaret, daughter of Richard and Margaret Wilson, her parents confirming to herself and her husband land in Bradley Plain and Minstead. Children: Thomas, born 1565, married Elizabeth Samford; Margaret, born 1566, married Isaac Samford; Richard, mentioned below; Edward, 1570, died in infancy; John, 1571, married Margaret Huntington, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Crane) Huntington.

(V) Richard (2), son of Edward and Margaret (Wilson) Ogden, was born at Bradley Plain, May 15, 1568. He appears to have lived in Wiltshire and had lands in New Sarum and Plaitford. He married, May 2, 1592, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Crane) Huntington, and sister of his brother John's wife. Children: Richard, born 1596, died in infancy; Richard, 1597, died 1599; Edward, 1598, married Elizabeth Knight; Elizabeth, 1603, died in infancy; Elizabeth, 1607, married — Martin; John, mentioned below; Richard, 1610, married Mary, daughter of David Hall, of Gloucester, England, and died at Fairfield, Connecticut, leaving numerous descendants; David, 1611, died without issue.

(VI) John Ogden, the pilgrim, son of Richard (2) and Elizabeth (Huntington) Ogden, was born at Bradley Plain, Hampshire, England, September 19, 1609, where he married, May 8, 1637, Jane, daughter of Jonathan Bond. He prospered and acquired property; and three children, two of whom were twins, were born to him in England. The name of the vessel in which he sailed for America is not known, but it probably landed at Southampton, on the southern shore of Long Island, early in 1640, as he is first mentioned as residing here, where, on April 17, 1640, he received a grant of land known as Shinnecock Hill, adjoining Southampton on the west. He was a leader among the settlers in founding the town. He later sold his "housing and home lot, etc.", in Southampton, to a cousin of the same name in Rye, now Westchester county, New York and in 1642 was of Stamford,

Connecticut. In this same year he entered into a contract, in connection with his brother Richard, with Governor Kieft, to build a stone church in the fort at New Amsterdam; the cost was to be two thousand five hundred Dutch guilders, to be paid in cash, beaver, skins, or merchandise. Harassing warfare with the Indians retarded the work on the structure, but it was completed in 1645. This was the first church erected in what is now New York City, and stood for nearly a century, having been destroyed by fire in 1741.

In 1644 the Dutch governor of the New Netherlands granted to John Ogden and five others a tract of land then known as the Great Plains, extending from the sound to the south shore and embracing a large portion of what is now the borough of Queens, New York. But the misgovernment of the Dutch and their cruelty toward the Indians repelled John Ogden, who was noted for his justice and humanity, and he returned to eastern Long Island to dwell again among his own countrymen. In 1647 he obtained permission of the Southampton authorities to plant a colony of six families at North Sea, on the Great Peconic Bay, which afterwards was called Northampton. Here he established the whaling industry of Long Island, which remained until the discovery of petroleum in 1859, perhaps the most important source of wealth and employment to the inhabitants. On March 31, 1650, he was made freeman of Southampton by the general council, and in the same year became a magistrate and town treasurer. His written treaty with Wyandanch, sachem of Paumanicke, or Long Island, and chief of the Shinnecock Indians, is still preserved.

After residing upon Long Island for a period of twenty-four years the earliest settlers upon the eastern side of the island saw greater possibilities of material advancement by transferring their interests to New Jersey. It is possible that they were strongly influenced by home affiliations and blood relationships, the Ogdens, Cranes, and Bonds being all Hampshire people, as was Sir Philip Carteret to whom extensive grants in New Jersey were made by the king. In the summer of 1664, therefore, John Ogden and his fellow colonists visited what is now Elizabeth, New Jersey, purchasing from the Indians their title to the land, October 25 of the same year. A month afterward a patent was granted them by the

Duke of York for "the parcell of land Bounded on the South by a River commonly called the Raritans River, on the East by ye Sea wch partes Staten Island and the Main, to Run Northwards up after cull Bay till you come to the first River wch sets Westwards, etc."

John Ogden appears to have taken the leading position among the New Jersey settlers, and in 1665 took the oath of supremacy upon the restoration of Charles II. According to family tradition he named the town in honor of his mother, Elizabeth Huntington; other tradition is that it was named in honor of Lady Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carteret. Governor Carteret constituted the Ogden settlement the seat of his colonial government, and in October, 1665, appointed John Ogden a justice of the peace; a month later he was appointed member of the governor's council and deputy governor, other honors following. He was one of the commissioners who negotiated with the Massachusetts Bay Colony in regard to purchasing part of the Elizabeth town patent, and was also one of the commissioners who adjusted the boundary line between Elizabeth and Newark. When New York was retaken by the Dutch in 1673, the official position of John Ogden was not disturbed although Carteret was overthrown. By commission dated September 1, 1673, the Dutch generals and council of war appointed him Schout, or Burgomaster, of Elizabeth, Newark, Shrewsbury, and other settlements in New Jersey, and this constituted him virtually governor of New Jersey. He was a man of more than ordinary mark, a true patriot and a genuine Christian. He died at Elizabeth in May, 1682.

Little is known concerning his wife, Jane Bond, except that she was the daughter of Jonathan Bond of England; she was very probably a sister of Robert Bond, her husband's intimate associate both at Southampton and Elizabeth. In his will by which she was made administratrix of his estate, John Ogden refers to her as his "Deare and beloved wife and soe hath been for above fowerty yeares". Children: 1. John, born in England, March 3, 1638, died November 24, 1702; married Elizabeth Plum. 2. David, born in England, January 11, 1630; will proved February 27, 1602; married Elizabeth (Swaine) Ward. 3. Jonathan, twin of David, mentioned

below. 4. Joseph, born in America, November 9, 1642, died before January 15, 1690; married Sarah Whitehead. 5. Benjamin, born in America about 1654, died November 20, 1722, in his sixty-ninth year; married Hannah Woodruff. 6. Mary, born in America; married John Woodruff the second.

(VII) Jonathan, son of John and Jane (Bond) Ogden, and twin brother of David, was born in England, January 11, 1639, died January 3, 1732, aged ninety-three years. The only mention of his name in the Southampton records bears date October 21, 1664, when he was witness to a deed. The following year he removed with the family to New Jersey, settling at Elizabethtown, and was one of the original associates. On February 19, 1665, he took oath of allegiance to Charles II., and was then called one of the "5 full grown boys" of Good Old John Ogden. Probably in December, 1667, he joined with others in petitioning the governor and council to have their lands laid out to them according to agreement made with the inhabitants; in 1673 he took the oath of allegiance to the Dutch government of New York; in 1676 he applied to the surveyor-general, or his deputy, asking that one hundred and twenty acres of land be laid out to him; and on November 10, 1678, a considerable amount of land was granted him by Philip Carteret, governor, in the name of Sir George Carteret, all of which, as well as his house lot, receives clear and minute description. He was appointed overseer of his father's will on November 21, 1681. In 1692 he was receiver of taxes for Essex county, New Jersey. In 1693 he was one of the petitioners to the English king concerning grievances under the government in the colonies. He was a zealous churchman, contributing in 1678 and later, in connection with his brother John, to the minister's support; and in 1691 he is called Deacon Jonathan Ogden, being named as one of the largest contributors to the support of the church. On December 26, 1690, he assisted John Harriman, who had been chosen surveyor, in assigning their respective shares to the property holders of Elizabethtown, and on several occasions joined with others in the forcible administration of the too frequently delayed justice in the colonies. His will was probated January 9, 1732, six days after his death, and he was buried at Elizabeth.

His wife, Rebekah, whose maiden name was

probably Wood, was born in November, 1648, died September 11, 1723. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born 1678, died 1715; married (first) Rachel Gardiner, (second) Johannah Schellinx. 3. Robert, born 1687, died November 20, 1733; married (first) Hannah Crane, (second) Phebe (Roberts) Baldwin. 4. Hannah, married John Meeker. 5. Rebecca, married James Ralph.

(VIII) Jonathan (2), son of Jonathan (1) and Rebekah (Wood?) Ogden, was born about 1676, died before June 10, 1731. He was a resident of Elizabethtown, occupying a house which had been owned by his father. When he had about attained his majority, probably in 1696, he is named as one of the many who petitioned the king for greater protection from the east Jersey proprietors. In 1701, also, he was one of the petitioners to the king asking to be taken under his direct government, should the proprietors not appoint a suitable person as governor, and like his father was personally active in the attempt to remedy the feeble administration of justice by the authorities. Of the parentage of his wife, Elizabeth, nothing is known. Children: 1. Jonathan, of whom all that is known is that he married and had children, among whom was a son of the same name. 2. John, mentioned below.

(IX) John (2), son of Jonathan (2) and Elizabeth Ogden, was born November 22, 1700, died November 15, 1780. It is stated in "Hatfield's History of Elizabeth" that he resided in a neighborhood about two miles from Elizabethtown, New Jersey, called Sodom, and because of his singular piety was familiarly called "Righteous Lot". In his will he left a considerable amount of silver and other heirlooms to his children, and insured to the wife of his son John a home in the family as long as she should remain a widow. He and his wife were buried in the First Presbyterian churchyard at Elizabeth, New Jersey. He married, October 8, 1722, Mary Osborn, born 1705, died April 15, 1758. The marriage is recorded at Easthampton, Long Island, and agrees with the record in the old family Bible which probably belonged to John Ogden, the pilgrim, and which is now in the possession of Mrs. Cortland Drake, of Mendham, New Jersey. Children: 1. Abigail, born March 30, 1725, died March 18, 1782; married

— Pierson, and had daughter, Mary. 2. Mary, born June 16, 1728, died October 10, 1757; married Michael Meeker, born 1720, died 1755, son of Daniel Meeker, and had Phebe and Charity. 3. John, born June 23, 1733, died February 5, 1777; married (first) Elizabeth Pierson, (second) Joanna Quigley. 4. Phebe, born August 25, 1734, died July 10, 1798; married John Magie. 5. Jonathan, born August 26, 1736. Ezekiel, mentioned below.

(X) Ezekiel, son of John (2) and Mary Osborn Ogden, was born June 23, 1741, died January 5, 1766. Married —, and had one child, Ezekiel, mentioned below.

(XI) Ezekiel, son of Ezekiel (1) Ogden, was born November 26, 1765, died December 10, 1822. He married, March, 1787, Abigail, daughter of Matthias and Margaret (Magie) Ogden; she was born October 3, 1765, died May 14, 1820. Ezekiel Ogden and his wife are buried side by side in the First Presbyterian churchyard at Elizabeth. Children: 1. Abraham, born December 30, 1787, at Union, New Jersey, died in New York City, July 8, 1812. 2. Ichabod, born July 18, 1789, died September 30, 1861; married Rebecca Townley. 3. Ezekiel, born January 12, 1791, died 1823; married Jane Lewes Cochran. 4. James Kilborn, born July 30, 1793, died 1869; married Margaret Hall. 5. Abigail, born March 30, 1795, died September 25, 1871; married Jonathan Magie. 6. Phebe, born December 5, 1796, died young. 7. Hatfield, born June 10, 1798, died October 7, 1817. 8. Phebe, born July 8, 1799, died November 20, 1878; married, October 11, 1827, Hon. Elias Darby, born 1797, died 1879, one time mayor of Elizabeth, and had one child, Ogden Darby, born 1828, died 1857. 9. John, born February 18, 1801, died January 23, 1891; married Jane Eliza Gray. 10. Samuel, born July 18, 1803, died February 9, 1881; married Mary Barr Campbell. 11. Joseph Meeker, mentioned below. 12. Theodore Hamilton, born January 17, 1806; married, October 26, 1830, Mary Jane Magie, having one child, Theodore; removed to Michigan. 13. Jonathan, born June 12, 1807, died June 4, 1888; married Elizabeth Gorham.

(XII) Rev. Dr. Joseph Meeker Ogden, son of Ezekiel (2) and Abigail (Ogden) Ogden, was born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, September 21, 1804, died at Chatham, New Jersey, February 13, 1884. He was graduated from

Princeton in 1824, and entering the Presbyterian ministry, was installed first pastor of the Presbyterian church at Chatham, New Jersey, in November, 1828. This church was organized October 23, 1823, and the Rev. Asa Lyman, of Morristown, New Jersey, became its stated supply. His health having failed he was compelled to resign his labors in 1827, when the congregation called the Rev. Dr. Ogden to become their settled pastor. The original house of worship soon became inadequate to accommodate the growing congregation, and a new church was erected in 1832. This building was subsequently enlarged and beautified, and the efficient labors of the pastor and the growing regard of the people resulted in a greatly increased congregation. Rev. Joseph M. Ogden was not only popular in his own church and community, but became well known and appreciated throughout the state and officiated upon many occasions outside of his own pastorate. He resigned the church at Chatham on September 23, 1873, having enjoyed an uninterrupted and successful pastorate of forty-five years. He and his wife were both interred in the burying ground at Chatham. Dr. Ogden married, in 1849, Emeline Atwood, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Hayes) Sweasey. She was born at Newark, New Jersey, April 26, 1822, died at Chatham, August 17, 1890. Children: 1. William Wilberforce, born March, 1850; married Mariana or Marana N. Jarman. 2. Cornelia Townley, born August 16, 1851; married Francis L. Minton. 3. Joseph Wallace, mentioned below. 4. Edward Prime, born July 15, 1855, died February 2, 1899; married Sarah Minton. 5. Henry Day, married Mary Freeman.

(XIII) Joseph Wallace, son of Rev. Joseph Meeker and Emeline Atwood (Sweasey) Ogden, was born at Chatham, New Jersey, in April, 1853. He received his middle name in honor of Mr. William C. Wallace, the lifelong friend and parishioner of his father, born the same year and graduated in the same class at college. Dr. Ogden desired a liberal education for his son and entered him at Lafayette College in the class of '72; though he did not remain to the end of the course and was not graduated with his class, he later on received the degree of A.M. from the college. Upon entering business life his first occupation was that of clerk in a brokerage firm on

Wall street. His advancement was rapid, and in 1881 he established the banking and brokerage firm of J. W. Ogden & Company, which he conducted with marked success for many years. The house engaged in many large financial transactions and acquired a well merited reputation for business sagacity and for safe and conservative methods. Mr. Ogden has become one of the prominent and influential figures in financial circles in New York City, and has been connected in various ways for a number of years with many leading corporations and industries. For several years prior to its absorption by the Erie railroad, he was vice-president and director of the New York, Susquehanna & Western railroad; at a later period he acquired extensive interests in the anthracite coal fields, becoming president of the Algonquin and Laurel Run Coal companies of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania. He is a member of the Union, Down Town, and Riding clubs of New York, and of the Morristown Golf and Whippany River clubs.

Mr. Ogden is not prominent as a politician and has never desired political office. He is a staunch Presbyterian and has been liberal in the support of the church. In July, 1902, when members of the church at Chatham of which his father had been pastor for forty-five years, opened a subscription for building a new church, Mr. Ogden requested the withdrawal of subscriptions to the amount of six thousand dollars which had been received from others, and himself contributed \$10,000 to the cost of the building. The descendants of Mr. William C. Wallace, his father's old friend and classmate, requested that they might be permitted to provide the funds for the interior decoration. The proposition was accepted by Mr. Ogden, and the trustees decided to change the name of the church to the Ogden Memorial. Mr. Ogden is a resident of Morristown, New Jersey, where he owns a handsome estate, Loantaka Farms, upon which he passes a portion of the year; this property has been in possession of various members of the family since early colonial days. In the year 1884 Mr. Ogden married Charlotte Ward.

There is a movement on foot to erect a monument in Bowling Green, New York City, to the memory of John Ogden, at the tercentenary of the city's settlement. He was the earliest settler of pure English blood in New York.

The earliest Englishman who bore the name of Halsey, as far as the available records show, lived in the extreme western end of Cornwall between Penzance and Land's End. We are told that in the time of Richard I., who was crowned in 1189, and of King John and his successor, the estate of the Cornish family comprised "the Lands of the family surnamed de Als, now Hals, so called from the Barton and dismantled manor of Als, now Alse and Alesa, in Buryan". The Norman preposition seems to point to some Norman origin. The word itself is more likely a purely Saxon one, dating from the invasions of the fifth century or Danish, and thus was brought over by the Vikings four centuries before the Norman conquest. In Holland the name existed and Franz Hals, the painter, gave it renown. As a common noun and verb the word was used from early times by the English, and signifies in one case the neck and in the other to embrace. The Halseys of America are descended from Thomas Halsey, of Hertfordshire, England, and Southampton, Long Island, and go back to John Halsey, of the Parsonage, Great Gaddesden, mentioned as father of William Halsey, als Chamber, in grant of Rectory, March 20, 1520.

(I) Thomas Halsey, the immigrant ancestor of the Halsey family in America, was born January 2, 1592. He was a mercer of London, and was living at Naples, August 10, 1621, and at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1637. He was the owner of a hundred acres of land in Lynn; was one of the founders of the town of Southampton, Long Island, 1640, the first English town in the state of New York. He was a delegate to the general court at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1664; joined in remonstrance, February 15, 1670, and was named November 1, 1676, in the patent of confirmation. He was also named in Governor Dongan's patent, December 6, 1686. He lived May 4, 1657, probably on Horse Mill Lane, which ran from Main street to the Town Pond. In a list found in the town records of 1657 of inhabitants living on the west side of Main street, commencing at the North End he is described as living in the eighth house south of Isaac. His will, dated July 28, 1677, is printed in the introduction and is recorded in the Book of Wills A, New York County. He married (first) before

1627, a woman of the baptismal name of Phoebe, who was murdered by two Pequot Indians in 1649. He married (second) July 25, 1660, Ann Johnes, widow of Edward Johnes. Children: Thomas, born probably 1627; Isaac, mentioned below; Daniel, 1630; Elizabeth, married Richard Howell.

(II) Isaac, second son of Thomas and Phoebe Halsey, was born probably in 1628-29, died in 1725. In a list of the inhabitants of Southampton in 1698 Isaac appears with several other Halseys. He was named as a trustee of Southampton, December 6, 1686, in the Dongan patent. He lived on the west side of Main street, near the North End, and there is a record showing him alive in 1712. A broken stone in the graveyard at Southampton says: "Isaac Halsey died January 31, 1725." It was probably the grave of this Isaac. He married a woman whose Christian name was Mary, but whose maiden surname is unknown. Children: Isaac, born at Southampton, New York, 1664-65, died 1752, aged eighty-eight years; Joseph, mentioned below; Daniel, born 1670, died March-August, 1719; Joshua, born at Southampton 1674-75, married Martha, only daughter of Abraham Willman; Thomas, born at Southampton, died January, 1764; Elizabeth, married a man of the name of Howell; Samuel, named in the list of inhabitants of Southampton in 1698; Mary, married a man of the name of Post; Jemima, married, May 22, 1683. John Larison, died before December 20, 1686.

(III) Joseph, second son of Isaac and Mary Halsey, was born at Southampton in 1668, died April 7, 1725, at Elizabeth, New Jersey, to which he emigrated in 1694. His will, dated November 4, 1723, proved April 20, 1725, is recorded at Trenton, New Jersey, and names his nine children, of whom Mary was the oldest. He lived at the Wheatsheaf Tavern, about midway between Elizabeth and Rahway. He married, probably, Elizabeth Halsey. Children: Mary, Daniel, lived at Elizabeth, New Jersey, and died about 1727; Joshua; General Joseph, mentioned below; Elizabeth, born about 1697; Anna, was over twenty-one in 1723 at the time of her father's death; Isaac, under age in 1723; Nathaniel, under age in 1723.

(IV) General Joseph (2) Halsey, third son of Joseph (1) and Elizabeth (Halsey) Halsey, was born about 1695, died December 16, 1771.

His will, dated June 1, 1765, was proved March 25, 1772, and is recorded in Trenton, the secretary of state's office. In it he names his wife Abigail, his sons Joseph, Daniel, Isaac; son-in-law James Miller; daughters Abigail Miller, Rebecca Miller, Sarah Conklin, Hannah Miller, Deborah Magie, Rachel. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Haines; (second) a woman of the name of Abigail, who died January 18, 1777, in her seventy-second year. He and his second wife are buried in the Presbyterian Church Cemetery, and there are inscriptions referring to them on tombstones at Elizabeth, New Jersey. He lived near the Wheatsheaf Tavern, between Rahway and Elizabeth. Children: Rebecca Miller, born about 1728, died October 5, 1785; Joseph, mentioned below; Sarah, married, 1754, Joshua Conklin, died May 17, 1776; Daniel, born 1739, died November 16, 1801; Isaac, born 1741, died November 24, 1788; Phebe, married, before 1761, Benjamin Crane, of Westfield; Hannah, married (first) before 1772, Benjamin Miller, married (second) General William Crane, of Elizabeth; Abigail, married James Miller, of Piscataway; Rachel, born 1743, died March 20, 1783; Deborah, married (first) James Magie, (second) Isaac Meeker, of New Providence; Nancy, married John Hamilton.

(V) Joseph (3), eldest son of General Joseph (2) Halsey, was born in 1730, died July 9, 1813. He lived near the Wheatsheaf Tavern until the time of his marriage, when he removed to Springfield and was for fifty years a ruling elder in the church of that town. He married three times. His first wife, born in 1737, and the mother of all his children, was Mary Armstrong, daughter of John Armstrong, a Scotch-Irishman belonging to Morristown. His second wife, who died October 7, 1791, was Anna Van Arsdale, daughter of the Rev. Jacob Van Arsdale, of Springfield, and he was married to this lady before 1780, for he then speaks of his wife as "Anny." His third wife was Elizabeth Ryerson, who survived him. His will, dated January 7, 1812, and proved July 21, 1813, names his sons Isaac, who is to provide for his "mother-in-law" (his stepmother); Daniel; John; his grandsons, Smith, Daniel, Samuel; his granddaughter, Abigail Burnet, and others. Children: Joseph, born about 1751, died 1796 in New York City of yellow fever; Daniel, mar-

ried, 1781, Mrs. Moore, nee Elizabeth Pierson, of Westfield; Mary, born about 1753, married Matthias Ross; John, born October 17, 1755, died May 19, 1827; Isaac, mentioned below; Abigail, born May 7, 1760, died October 10, 1784; Hannah, born October 17, 1761; Rhoda, born July 9, 1763.

(VI) Isaac (2), fourth son of Joseph (3) and Mary (Armstrong) Halsey, was born May 15, 1757, died April 26, 1820, being buried at Springfield, New Jersey. He was not of age when the revolutionary war broke out, but he enlisted and served as a private for one year, being quartered near Canada. He enlisted in the winter of 1776 for one year under Captain Samuel Potter, in the Third Battalion, commanded by Colonel Elias Dayton, and marched to the frontier of Canada. He was in the battle at Connecticut Farms, June 6, 1780, and led his company at the battle of Springfield, June 23, 1780. He married, January 26, 1778, Sarah Smith, born November 8, 1760, died July 19, 1847, daughter of Walter Smith, a Hollander, who owned a large tract of land at what is now Short Hills. Children: Mary, born October 26, 1778, at Springfield, died April 24, 1876, at Newark; David, June 18, 1781, died May 11, 1859; Elizabeth, July 23, 1783, died September 7, 1832; William, December 21, 1785, died December 6, 1814; Havilah Smith, August 3, 1788, died June 21, 1868; Isaac, May 1, 1791, died May 29, 1791; Isaac, December 9, 1792, died December 7, 1797; Joseph Armstrong, January 15, 1796, died January 27, 1884; Samuel mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel, youngest son of Isaac (2) and Sarah (Smith) Halsey, was born at Springfield, Essex county, October 11, 1801, died July 17, 1884, at Newark, New Jersey. He was for many years a leading business man of Newark. He remained at the homestead during all his youth and early manhood and left Springfield for Newark to become a member of the firm of Pierson, Waldron & Halsey, who were engaged in the southern clothing trade. In 1848 he retired from this business and established the leather manufacturing trade firm of Halsey & Taylor. Though averse to assume the responsibilities of public office, he became an alderman and served in that capacity for two years. He was a director of the Firemen's Insurance Company and for a time a director of the Second Na-

tional Bank. He married, November 23, 1825, Mary Hutchings, born April 26, 1803, died May 23, 1882, daughter of Abraham Hutchings. Children: George Armstrong, born December 7, 1827, married Caroline Connett, died April 1, 1894; Silas Condit, mentioned below; Cornelia Utter, born March 18, 1837.

(VIII) Silas Condit, second son of Samuel and Mary (Hutchings) Halsey, was born September 26, 1829, at Springfield, New Jersey. When the family came to Newark he entered the private school of the Rev. Dr. Weeks, and later that of Dr. William Bradley. In 1852 he went to Petersburg with his cousin, Daniel Halsey, to take care of the southern business of his brother, returning in 1853. With Robert M. Hunter and Daniel Halsey he bought out the large business of John McGregor and the firm of Halsey, Hunter & Halsey was formed, which continued until 1875, when he withdrew from it. Governor Charles S. Olden, August 22, 1862, appointed Mr. Halsey aide-de-camp to General Cornelius Van Vorst, commanding the rendezvous at Camp Frelinghuysen, and he was later appointed assistant quarter-master-general with the rank of major. He was sent many times to the front in Virginia with supplies for the New Jersey troops and did valuable service to the state and its soldiers. In 1889 he was appointed by President Harrison United States Consul at Sonneberg, the second largest consulate in Germany. He married (first), September 13, 1853, Frances Lothrop, daughter of Charles Thompson Day. She died October 31, 1866. He married (second), November 3, 1875, Ella Louise, daughter of Jesse D. Price, of Elizabeth. Children of first wife: Frank, born September 1, 1854, died May 8, 1855; Charles Day, mentioned below. Child of second wife, Jessie Hildreth, born December 28, 1870.

(IX) Charles Day, second son of Silas Condit and Frances Lothrop (Day) Halsey, was born September 20, 1865, in Newark, New Jersey. He was educated at Princeton, graduating in the class of 1886 with the degree of civil engineer. He served as assistant engineer of the Pennsylvania railroad, at Jersey City, from 1886 to 1894. He then formed the firm of Toler & Halsey, Bankers, New York Stock Exchange, succeeded in 1901 by the firm of C. D. Halsey & Company, also bankers, New York Stock Exchange. He was one of

the charter members of Essex Troop, now First Troop of New Jersey, and served in the same in the capacity of sergeant for eight years. He is a member of the Union, University, Racquet and Princeton clubs of New York, and Rumson Country Club of Rumson, New Jersey. In religion he is an Episcopalian, and in politics a Republican. He married, November 20, 1895, at Burlington, New Jersey, Effie Van Rensselaer Grubb, born in Burlington, New Jersey, July 3, 1870, daughter of Edward Bird and Elizabeth Wadsworth (Van Rensselaer) Grubb, and has three children: Courtlandt Van Rensselaer, born in New York City, October 11, 1896; Charles Day Jr., born in New York City, January 9, 1900; Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, born in Seabright, New Jersey, July 15, 1906.

Excerpt from "The Story of the Bronx, 1639-1912," by Stephen Jenkins, published by Putnam & Sons:

A short distance this side of the Bridge by which the Boston Road crosses the Hutchinson River, a pleasant road leads down to the right to "Invermere" known in ancient days as Hunts Landing. There is a famous strawberry farm on this road a short distance from the post-road. A few hundred rods above Rattlesnake Brook, the White Plains Road, now called Columbus Ave., branches off to the left and passes by the ancient green in front of old St. Pauls, its route being over the old Boston Road of 1673 for some distance. As it sweeps down the hill, it passes a gateway guarded by quaint and imposing white posts. This is the entrance to the Halsey place, which was the executive mansion of President John Adams, in October and November, 1797, several of his letters being dated from "Eastchester." During that year, Philadelphia, the federal capital, was visited by yellow fever, and Adams took up his residence in the Halsey House, then occupied by his daughter Abigail and her husband, Col. Wm. Smith. During the Revolution, the communion service, the Bible and other valuables presented to St. Pauls Church by Queen Anne, were buried upon this property and dug up after the war; this was to prevent them from being looted by the British, who used the church about half a mile above the hospital and who frequently occupied this section in force, so that it thus became the scene of many a raid and warlike encounter. At the time of the Revolution, this house was occupied by the Vincents, the Smith of the village of Eastchester.

The Brink family of America, BRINK except those who have come with the recent Holland emigration since 1846, is descended from Lambert Huybertse Brink, who arrived in New Amsterdam from Wageningen (Wageningen), in the Neth-

erlands, in 1659. Wageningen is a town on the right bank of the Rhine in Gelderland. It is about twelve miles from Arnhem. It contains the state agricultural college and the school for printing. The Brink family is very numerous in the Netherlands. The name is found in various forms, as van den Brink (of the Brink); van Brink (of Brink); Ten Brink (the Brink); Brinkhuis (Brink house); Brinkhorst (Brink grove); Brinkenberg (Mount Brink); Brinkerhoff (a paved square); Dolderbrink (valley Brink). The word Brink means park, square or village green. The arms of the family are thus described: "d'argent au boeuf de gueules, corne d'or, marchant sur une terrasse de sinople. Bourlet et lambrequens d'argent et de gueules. Cinier: une corbeille d'or en sortent des flammes de feu."

(I) Lambert Huybertse Brink, immigrant ancestor of the Brink family, arrived in New Amsterdam, December, 1659, with the "Geelove" (Faith). The entry upon the ship's books is "Lambert Huybertsen from Wagening (Wageningen), wife and two children." To these must be added a son, Cornelis, born on the voyage. In 1662 he leased for five years certain lands at Hurley, and at the expiration of the lease in 1667 purchased these and other parcels there and in Marbletown. His name frequently appears in the records of the schout's court in various capacities, and he is a witness to the Indian treaty made in Hurley in 1677, upon which the New Paltz patent is based. His name is also signed as a witness twice to the renewals of the celebrated Indian treaty negotiated in 1665 by Governor Nichols. He was one of the protesting burghers at what Governor Nichols called "the mutiny of the Esopus" in 1667 and one of the inhabitants of the Esopus, who petitioned Governor Sir Edmund Andros in 1680 that a minister be sent there. His wife and children were captured at the burning of Hurley by the Indians, June 7, 1663, and held in captivity three months; and he served as a soldier in Captain Henry Pawling's company in 1670. On April 27, 1689, he made over to his sons, Huybert and Pieter, three hundred and twenty-four acres of land in Hurley, and March 9, 1702, he conveyed to Cornelis Cool, his son-in-law, sixty-three acres "at Hurley, along the Esopus." On February 12, 1696, he made and executed his last will and testament, which will was proved

April 11, 1702. He married, while in the Netherlands, Hendrickje Cornelisse. Children: 1. Huybert, born in Wageningen, Gelderland; married, March 16, 1679, Hendrickje Swartwout, of Nieu Albanien (Albany), both residing in Hurley and married at Hurley. 2. Jannetje, born in Wageningen; married Cornelis Cool; resided at Hurley. 3. Cornelis, born at sea on the voyage to America, baptized in New Amsterdam, May 4, 1661; married Marijken Egbertse Meynderse, daughter of Egbertse Meynderse and Jaepie Jans. 4. Hendrick, born in Hurley, baptized at Kingston, December 5, 1663; married Geesje Jansen. 5. Lysbet, born in Hurley, baptized in Kingston, February 14, 1666; married Arien Gerretsen, October 17, 1686. 6. Gerret, born in Hurley; married Antje Hoogland. 7. Pieter, mentioned below.

(II) Pieter, youngest son of Lambert Huybertse and Hendrickje (Cornelisse) Brink, was born at Hurley, New York, baptized at Kingston, June 26, 1670. He married Geertruy Marthysen Teunissen Newkirk. Children: Hendrick, baptized April 23, 1693; Matheus, baptized June 9, 1695; Cornelis, born July 25, 1697; Lambert, mentioned below; Lambertus, January 15, 1702; Antje, April 2, 1704; Lysbet, August 11, 1706; Gerrit, September 18, 1709; Johannes, May 1, 1712; Helena, November 7, 1714.

(III) Lambert, son of Pieter and Geertruy Marthysen Teunissen (Newkirk) Brink, was born November 26, 1699. He married Rachel du Mond, May 14, 1723. She was the daughter of Walraen du Mond and Catherine ter Bos, and was baptized June 5, 1698. Lambert Brink was the collector of the town of Hurley in 1727. Children: Cornelis, mentioned below; Catrina, baptized January 22, 1727; Petrus, October 12, 1729, a soldier of the revolution; Johannes, May 27, 1733; Johannes, August 14, 1737; Henderikus, May 18, 1740, a soldier of the revolution; Janneken, March 21, 1742.

(IV) Cornelis, son of Lambert and Rachel (du Mond) Brink, was born at Hurley, New York, baptized August 23, 1724, resided in Marmeltown (Marbletown). He was a soldier in the revolution, though over fifty when the war broke out; he was an elder in the Marbletown church in the years 1761-68, 1779. He married, September 10, 1743, Marretjen Beatty, baptized March 19, 1721, daughter of

Robert and Bata (Middag) Bettes (Beatty). Children: John, mentioned below; Annatje, baptized July 27, 1746; Egbert, April 21, 1751; Jacob, July 15, 1764.

(V) John, son of Cornelis and Marretjen (Beatty) Brink, was born at Rhinebeck, New York, October 1, 1744, baptized at Kingston, October 7, 1744, died at Saugerties, June 9, 1814. He was usually known as John Brink Jr. He was a soldier in the revolution and served in the First Regiment, Ulster county militia, during the revolution, and also in the Fourth Regiment, and was afterwards a trooper in Captain Sylvester Salisbury's Light Horse company in the same year. He was at Saratoga at the surrender of Burgoyne. He resided at Saugerties on the bank of the Hudson, immediately opposite Clermont, the home of Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, and was in partnership with him in certain Ulster county real estate transactions. His son, Robert, was named after the chancellor. He married Margaret, daughter of Wilhelmus and Hellitje (Schoonmaker) Burhans. Children: Andrew, mentioned below; William, baptized April 25, 1778, died young; Maria, August 13, 1780, died April 1, 1858; William, January 5, 1783, died July 12, 1832; Robert Livingston, November 3, 1785, died April 27, 1852; James, October 18, 1787, died August 5, 1858; Margaret, May 8, 1790, died June 24, 1870; Ann, February 23, 1793, died November 28, 1864.

(VI) Andrew, son of John and Margaret (Burhans) Brink, was born at Saugerties, New York, December 26, 1774, died July 31, 1832. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He commanded the "Clermont" of Robert Fulton upon her famous first voyage and for some time thereafter. He was an elder in the Katsbaan Church in 1818 and again in 1822. He married Anna Persen, born May 28, 1786, died September 25, 1845, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Masten) Persen. Children: Margaret, born January 20, 1807, died April 8, 1886; Eliza, October 30, 1808, died, unmarried, August 28, 1866; Ann, September 5, 1810, died May 21, 1901; Cornelius or Cornelius Persen, mentioned below; Edward, March 24, 1814, died June 7, 1877; Henry, July 26, 1820, died, unmarried, September 2, 1872; John Andrew, June 13, 1823, died December 12, 1853.

(VII) Cornelius or Cornelius Persen, son of Andrew and Anna (Persen) Brink, was born

at Saugerties, New York, June 4, 1812, died January 1, 1884. He was a farmer, for many years justice of the peace, and twice coroner of the county. He was adjutant in the militia of Ulster county and was a member of the Reformed Church in America and often in its eldership. In politics Mr. Brink was a Democrat. He married Louisa, daughter of Benjamin C. and Rachel Myer (see Myer IV). Children: Benjamin Myer, mentioned below; Edward, born September 28, 1849; John Andrew, born January 30, 1853, for the last eighteen years of his life residing in Ormond, Florida, where he died, unmarried, May 22, 1895.

(VIII) Benjamin Myer, son of Cornelius or Cornelius Persen and Louisa (Myer) Brink, was born at Saugerties, New York, December 12, 1847. He was educated in the Saugerties schools, being graduated from the Saugerties Academy in 1861. He was a farmer early in life, and then successively a school teacher, journalist, editor of the *Kingston Daily Leader*, editor of the *Kingston Argus*, and editor and publisher of *Olde Ulster*, a historical and genealogical magazine, founded in 1905, and conducted by him to the present time. Mr. Brink is also author of "The Early History of Saugerties," published in June, 1902. He was a director in Saugerties National Bank from about 1880 to removal to Kingston, and thereafter until 1895. His political convictions and affiliations were those of a Democrat until 1896, but he has since been independent, with Democratic preferences. In religion he is a member of the Reformed Church in America, the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church. He does not belong to any clubs, but he is a member of the Holland Society of New York. He married (first) at Katsbaan, town of Saugerties, June 10, 1874, Cora, daughter of Christian Myer and Mahala (Myer) Wells, born at Saugerties, New York, July 24, 1843; married (second) at Weehawken, New Jersey, June 1, 1909, Ella, daughter of John Henry and Mary C. (Myer) Field, born at Saugerties, New York, February 6, 1866. Children by first marriage: 1. Henry Wells, born July 3, 1875; graduate of Kingston Academy, 1892; Rutgers College, 1896; New Brunswick Seminary, 1899; pastor of the Reformed Church, New Hempstead, Rockland county, New York, 1899 to 1906; Shokan, Ulster county, up to the present time, dating

from 1906. 2. Louise, born October 14, 1876; graduated from Kingston Academy in 1894, and from Vassar College in 1898; she was a teacher in Amoy, China, from 1899 to 1902, but from the latter date has resided in America. 3. Persen Myer, born January 30, 1879; graduated from Kingston Academy in 1896, and from Rutgers College in 1900; he is a civil engineer by profession and is now in charge of one of the departments of Westchester Fire Insurance Company in New York in the home office.

(The Meyer or Myer Line.)

The surname, Myer, is German or Dutch, being simply an anglicized form of the Teuton name, rendered into English according to the pronunciation in that tongue.

(I) Christian Meyer, the immigrant ancestor of the Meyer or Myer family, was born March 14, 1688, died January 5, 1781. He came to America with the Palatine emigration in 1710, arriving in New York with Governor Robert Huster, June 24 of that year. He became one of the freeholders of Kingston, was an ardent Whig, staunch patriot and supporter of the revolutionary cause, to which he contributed twenty-five of his sons and grandsons as soldiers. He married, in 1710, Ann Geertruy Theunyes, born May 15, 1690, died January 9, 1766, who came with him to America. Both are buried in the old burial ground on the Christian Meyer farm at Churchland, Saugerties, New York. Children: Maria Elizabeth, John Wilhelm, mentioned below; Johan Peter, Anna Christina, Catharina, Johannes, Catrina, Stephanus, Christian, Gurtjen, Benjamin, Petrus, Tobias.

(II) John Wilhelm, son of Christian and Ann Geertruy (Theunyes) Meyer, was born at West Camp, New York, February 13, 1714, died September 12, 1794. He was a member of Captain John Persen's company of foot in the militia of the corporation of Kingston in 1738. He married Sarah Newkirk. Children: Christian, Christian (2), mentioned below; Altjen, Henricus, Maria, Johannes, Petrus, Tobias, Leah, Benjamin, Samuel.

(III) Christian Myer, son of John Wilhelm and Sarah (Newkirk) Meyer, was born at Saugerties, Ulster county, New York, August 24, 1739, died May 31, 1817. At the battle of Saratoga he served under General Gates as an ambulance driver, using his own

horse and wagon, in which he and his brother, Johannes, had driven to Saratoga. He was second lieutenant of Captain David Abeel's company, Eleventh Regiment of Albany Militia. He married Annatje, daughter of Captain Tobias Waynkoop. Children: Cornelius, Jonathan, Hendricus, Leah, Sarah, Hezekiah, Catharina, Mary, Annetje, Jannetje, Benjamin C., mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin C., son of Christian and Annetje (Waynkoop) Myer, was born December 19, 1787, died September 22, 1839. By occupation he was a farmer. He married, September 23, 1810, Rachel, born November 8, 1783, died May 14, 1855, daughter of Johannes and Leletje (Snyder) Meyer. Children: Gerrit Myderse; Louisa, born May 3, 1814, died July 23, 1890, married Cornelis or Cornelius Persen Brink (see Brink VII).

This surname is simply MONTANYE Montagne written phonetically, that is according to the way French names so written are pronounced in English. The name is Norman-French in origin, having been formerly De la Montagne, showing it to have been originally borne by a family whose name had been derived simply from their proximity to a mountain. The derivation of names from places and their peculiarities was common among the French, particularly among the well-to-do classes. In America the prefixes "De la" have commonly been regarded as encumbrances and been dropped, though they have been retained in some cases.

(I) Dr. Jean or Johannes De la Montagne, said to be son of Maison de la Montagne, of Haugesedoc, France, the immigrant ancestor and founder of the American family bearing the name, was born in 1596 in Saintes, Province Santonge, France, and studied medicine at the University of Leyden. He died in Kingston, Ulster county, New York, in 1670. While at Leyden he boarded with his brothers at the house of Isaac de Forrest, who organized the first settlement of New York in 1623. The parents of Jean de la Montagne are thought to have belonged to the aristocratic class in France, residing in what is now the department of Charente Imperieure, a province in the western part of France, in the vicinity of the Bay of Biscay. The instructor of De la Montagne was the learned

Heurnius, and he was registered at the university as a student, November 19, 1619, in the Latin style as Johannes Marcerius Montanus. He was called Dr. Johannes La Montagne, a Santo, that is of the province of Santonge. When de Forrest organized the first settlement of New York in 1623 Montagne was thought to be with him. De Forrest died a few years after and his widow and children returned to Leyden. Montagne married their daughter Rachel in Leyden, November 27, 1626, and came to New York in 1637. He was councilor for New Netherlands from 1638 to 1656. Montagne was a welcome and valuable addition to the colonies, and proving skillful in his profession, he soon rose in public favor. He was commander at Manhattan Island from 1640 to 1645, and was sent to the defense of Fort Good Hope in 1641. He was a member of Stuyvesant's council from 1647 to 1656, and from 1656 to 1664 he was vice-director of Fort Orange. Two other offices held by him were as member of the convention of 1653 and commissioner of fortifications in 1654. At the death of his first wife, Rachel de Forrest, he married the widow, Agnes Stam, in 1647. The children of Jean and Rachel (de Forrest) de la Montagne were: 1. Jolant, born at Leyden, died young. 2. Jesse, born at Leyden, died in 1647. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Rachel, born 1634; married Dr. Gysbert van Imbrock; died 1664. 5. Maria, born on voyage, 1637; married Jacob Kipp. 6. William, born 1641; married Eleonora de Hooges. 7. Gillis, born 1650, died young. 8. Jesse, born 1653, died young.

(II) John, third son of Dr. Jean and Rachel (de Forrest) De la Montagne, was born at Leyden in 1632, died at New York, or New Amsterdam, as the city was then called, in 1672. In the records he first appears as Jean Monier de la Montagne, Junior, later as Jan La Montagne, Junior. He early joined the church in New Amsterdam, where in 1652 he taught school for a few months under an appointment from the directors in Holland. Some time after this he was made commissioner of accounts, a position which he held for about a year. Entering into a partnership in trade with Vincent Pike in 1654, he sailed for Holland, and returning alone to this country in 1655 he bought a residence and arranged for the coming of his wife from Holland, where he had made her acquaintance

during his trip. On the institution of the burgher right John's name was the first enrolled on the list of Great Burghers, April 10, 1657. That year he was a farmer of the retail excise, and was made fire warden, December 23, 1658. He removed to Harlem in 1660, being chosen deacon, and he was busy there during the next winter, when he "bought a horse with a saddle and bridle for three hundred guilders in good strong current wampum." During the latter part of his life he served as schout, secretary and vorleser. He acquired the property known as the Point, before granted to his father, but he left the village two years after, getting permission to build there. While in Holland he married (first) Peternella Pike, daughter of Vincent Pike, his trading partner, and (second) Maria, daughter of Isaac Vermilye, June 10, 1663. His children were: 1. John, born 1655, died 1730; married (first) Annette Waldron, (second) Elizabeth Blarm. 2. Vincent, mentioned below. 3. Nicasius, born 1659, died 1703; married Christina Roosevelt. 4. Abraham, born 1664, died 1734; married (first) Rebecca Idens, (second) Aelte Hoogland. 5. Jelente, born 1669, died 1725; married Bosteaen Kortnight. 6. Isaac, born 1669, died 1703; married Ester Van Voorst. 7. Peternella, born 1671; married Peter See. 8. Johanna, born 1673; married Johannes Vredenburg.

(III) Vincent De la Montanye, second son of John and Peternella (Pike) De la Montagne, was born in 1657, and was living in 1713. He first lived in New street, Harlem, being church member afterwards at "Sclavonia, in the Bowery division of the Out Ward." He seems to have been a brickmaker by occupation, but among other offices held by him he was constable in 1695. Fourteen years later his domestic happiness was interrupted by the wiles of one Cordaz, a neighbor brickmaker, who, having been tried and found guilty, was fined by the court of sessions. Vincent left the city, but it is thought he returned, but there is no record of his death. He married, in 1684, Adriana, daughter of Jan Thomasz Aken, by whom he had nine children. Children: 1. John, born 1689; married in Holland and had a son. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Appolonia, born 1694. 4. Jessie, born 1696. 5. Petrus, born 1698, died 1751; married Janette Dyer in 1723. 6. Peternella, born 1701; married Godfricius Benner. 7. Annetie,

born 1703; married Henry Dyer. 8. Vincent, born 1705; married Elizabeth Murray in 1737. 9. Rachel, born 1707.

(IV) Thomas, second son of Vincent and Adriana (Aken) De la Montanye, was born in 1691, died in 1761. He was a shopkeeper by occupation, doing a considerable trade in one of the principal streets of the town. His dwelling house in Prince street was sold by his son Peter as executor in May, 1784. He married, November 25, 1718, Rebecca Bruyn, who died in 1775, and had by her fifteen children. His children were: 1. Vincent, mentioned below. 2. Peter, born in 1723, died 1798; married Catherine Vanderhoof in 1754. 3. Adriana, born 1724; married Abraham Lefoy. 4. Martha, born 1726, died 1758; married Abram Allenor. 5. Thomas, born 1731. 6. Rebecca, born 1735. 7. Hannah, born 1737; married Morris Earl. 8. Jane, born 1739; married John Wright. 9. Appolonia, called Prudence, born 1741; married Elbert Amerman. 10. John T., born 1743; married Mary Blain. 11. Benjamin, born 1745; married (first) Eliza Norris, (second) Cornelia Cooper. 12. Peternella, born 1747; married Isaac Vredenburg. Three others.

(V) Vincent (2), eldest son of Thomas and Rebecca (Bruyn) De la Montanye, was born in 1721, died in 1773. He was a shopkeeper, and was well known and much respected in the town. He was fifty-two years old when he died, but Dr. O'Callaghan, misled in his "History of New Netherland" by those who confounded the two Vincents among the Montanyes, makes the later Vincent a hundred and sixteen years old, the "connecting link between Stuyvesant and Washington." He married (first) Catherine Harte in 1743; (second) Gertrude Vouck, in 1761, a year after the death of his first wife; (third) Mary Brundage. His children were: 1. Thomas, born 1745, died 1789; married, in 1766, Catherine Smith, who died in 1770. 2. John, born 1747, died 1829; married Mary Briggs in 1825. 3. Isaac, born 1751; married Gusie Bauta in 1789. 4. Rebecca, born 1752; married Peter Truman. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born 1768, died 1814; unmarried.

(VI) Peter, fourth son of Vincent (2) and Catherine (Harte) De la Montanye, was born in 1757, died in 1828. He was in the tailoring trade, but did not work at it constantly until after the revolutionary war, in which he was

a soldier. He removed to Ulster county, New York, where he passed his latter years. He had only three children, all of them sons. He married Gertrude Keator, but there is no extant record of the date of that event. His children were: 1. George, married a Miss Burger. 2. Isaac, mentioned below. 3. Abram, married a Van Dyck.

(VII) Isaac, second son of Peter and Gertrude (Keator) De la Montanye, was born in 1783 at Marbletown, New York. He was a tailor and did business in Olive, Ulster county, New York. He was a Whig in politics, and a Methodist in religion. He served during the war of 1812, and in the year 1813 was an ensign in the Light Infantry. Finally in 1818 he became a lieutenant in the One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment of Ulster County and served in that grade with distinction. He married Mary Longyear, by whom he had nine children. His children were: 1. John, married Mary Phillips. 2. Charles, married Ellen Gardner. 3. Franklin, mentioned below. 4. Maria, born 1814, died 1880; married Albert North. 5. Gertrude, born 1816, died 1841; married Thomas Hill. 6. Jane, married Josiah Turner. 7. Sarah, married (first) James Hallister, (second) John Ingraham. 8. Eliza, died at the age of twenty-one. 9. Rebecca, married William Teller.

(VIII) Franklin, third son of Isaac and Mary (Longyear) De la Montanye, was probably born at Olive, New York, about 1813. He was a school teacher in various towns of Ulster county, and was for a time superintendent of schools in Marbletown. He followed various vocations during his life, and was in turn storekeeper, farmer, commissioner of deeds, justice of the peace, justice of the sessions. In politics he was a Republican. He married, in Olive, New York, about 1849, Blandina, daughter of Matthew Person and Ann Peck (Keator) Ten Eyck. His children were: 1. George, born about 1850. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Anna, born about 1854. 4. Mary. 5. Charles. 6. John. 7. Ten Eyck. 8. Newton.

(IX) James, second son of Franklin and Blandina (Ten Eyck) De la Montanye, was born in Marbletown, New York, November 14, 1852. He attended the public schools in Marbletown, and finally entered the Fort Edward Preparatory School at the same place. After graduating he entered the United States

mail service in Kingston and was finally promoted to assistant postmaster of that city, a position which he held from 1874 to 1879, when he resigned to engage in the confectionery business. He remained in that business for twenty-three years. He then embarked in real estate and insurance, and he is still engaged in that business. He is now treasurer of the Empire State Society Sons of the American Revolution. He is a Republican in politics and is a member of the Holland Society of New York City, Society of Colonial Wars of New York, American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society, and of the New York State Historical Society. He also belongs to the Collegiate Club of Harlem. He married, May 15, 1884, in Jersey City, Anna Lynn Williams, born August 12, 1862, in Londonderry, Ireland, daughter of Samuel Williams, a prosperous shipping merchant, and Mary (Berry) Williams. Mr. Williams' other children were: Joseph, Thomas, Samuel, Marcus and James.

The surname or family name of ROY Roy has no relation to the French word "roi," meaning "king." It is Gaelic and signifies "red-haired," and as such it has often been used as a sobriquet down almost to our own times in the Gaelic-speaking parts of Ireland and Britain in conjunction with or to supersede a family name. "Burke's Heraldry" gives three families of the name who have the right to bear arms. The arms of the Roy family of Scotland are: Azure a lion rampant, argent on a border of the second eight torteaux. Crest: A lymphad, her sails furled and oars in action, in the sea proper. Motto: *Qua Tendis*.

(I) Joseph Roy, the immigrant ancestor of the Roy family in America here dealt with, was born at Bolton, Lancashire, England, about the year 1817, died at Wappingers Falls, Dutchess county, New York, September 26, 1900. He came to the United States in 1834 and settled at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, engaging as a calico printer in one of the large mills. In 1858 he went to Wappingers Falls, Dutchess county, New York, and became head of the department of calico printing with the firm of Garner & Company. He remained with this firm until his death. He married Hannah F., born at Manchester, England, daughter of Richard Warren, an engraver in

that city. They had eleven children, among them John H., mentioned below.

(II) John H., son of Joseph and Hannah F. (Warren) Roy, was born July 26, 1864, at Wappingers Falls, Dutchess county, New York. He was educated in the district schools, and in 1881 he became connected with the Sweet, Orr Company of Newburg, Orange county, New York, which has continued as such for the past twenty-five years. In the year 1887 he became credit man and manager in the business, a position which he still retains. He is a member of the Masonic order, a member of the Newburg Historical Society, and trustee of Washington's Headquarters, Newburg, Orange county, New York. He married, June 20, 1888, Cora J., daughter of Thomas Harris, a prosperous farmer of Leominster, Massachusetts. There has been one son, Kenneth W.

The early settlers of the town BLAKE of Montgomery, in Orange county, New York, included many Scotch-Irish families, such as Neeley, Eager, Blake and Morris. They developed a fine farming region, and were active in organization of civil and religious affairs, and their descendants in many cases are still resident in the locality.

(I) John Blake appears in Montgomery in the spring of 1761 and purchased, May 1, of that year, four hundred and seventy-seven acres of land. This was probably in the eastern part of the town, where his descendants were later found. He married Mary Morris, of Coldenham, who was born in Northern Ireland. John (2), son of John (1) and Mary (Morris) Blake, was a prominent citizen, active in the affairs of the county, member of the state legislature and of the national congress, as well as filling other positions of responsibility. The next mentioned was probably a son of John (1) and Mary Blake.

(II) Edward Blake, born about 1780, resided in the eastern part of the town of Montgomery. He married Chloe Belknap, probably a daughter of Samuel and Mary (Goldsmith) Belknap, of what is now the town of Crawford, then Montgomery. They had eight children, the last two, David A. and William J., being twins.

(III) William I., son of Edward and Chloe (Belknap) Blake, was born July 22, 1817, in

Montgomery. He attended the country schools adjacent to his home until fifteen years of age. At that time he became a student of the Montgomery Academy, and it is apparent that he made most diligent use of his opportunities for study. At the age of twenty years, in 1837, he entered the sophomore class of Union College at Schenectady, from which he was graduated in June, 1839. Following this he acted as tutor for one year in the family of a naval officer residing in the South. Returning to his native town, he began the study of law in September, 1840, with Charles Borland, of Montgomery, and was admitted to practice before the supreme court at Rochester in December, 1843. Soon after this, while on a visit to Cold Spring, Putnam county, New York, he was engaged to try some cases and soon decided to settle there to engage in practice. In 1846 Governor Silas Wright appointed him a master and examiner in the court of chancery. He was successful as an attorney, but was compelled to abandon his practice because of a defect in his hearing. In the midst of his private practice and official duties, during the year 1848, he gathered considerable material pertaining to the history of Putnam county, which was published in 1849. Closing his law office in April, 1850, he spent the following year in the state of Minnesota, returning to Orange county in 1851. In the spring of 1852 he became associate editor of the *Putnam County Courier*, and from that time forward until his death he continued to reside at Carmel. In 1854 he was appointed postmaster of that place and held the position four years. Following this he established the *Putnam Free Press*, issuing the first number, June 12, 1858. This was the first Republican paper in the county, and Mr. Blake continued its publication to October 17, 1868, when he sold out. He again became political and literary editor of the paper, which had been purchased by his family, February 14, 1880, at which time the name of the paper was changed to *Putnam County Republican*. Mr. Blake was an earnest student and exercised a large influence in the affairs of Putnam county for many years.

He married Emmelinda, daughter of Charles Minor, of Carmel. Their daughter, Ida M. Blake, was long her father's companion and aid in literary work. She became proprietor and publisher of the *Putnam County*

Republican in 1880, and has continued as both editor and publisher of that journal until the present time. It is one of the most influential papers published in the county and continues to sustain Republican principles in politics.

Tuttle or Tuthill is a surname borne by families in New England for more than two hundred and seventy years. The English surnames, whence the surname Tuttle is derived, are Tothill or Tuthill, ancient family names in England. These surnames are said to be taken from names of old localities in England and Wales. Tuttle, the American surname, came to be generally adopted by the second and third generations of descendants of the immigrant settlers, although some branches continue to this day to adhere to the English form of the surname. The second syllable of the English surname passed through every possible change of spelling before it finally settled into its present form "tle." A family pedigree bearing the date of 1591 places at its head William Totyl, of Devonshire, called "Esq.," who served as bailiff in 1528, and again in 1548; was high sheriff in 1549, and lord mayor of Exeter in 1552. As these offices were only given to men of large estate and high family connection, it may be inferred that he was a man of social eminence. The present agitation against race suicide would have found in him an enthusiastic supporter, as the pedigree above mentioned credits him with being the father of thirty-six children, but it is reasonable to assume, however, that he was married more than once, although his only recorded marriage was to Elizabeth Matthews, of Vorganwg, Wales. The names of twelve of his children appear in the records, and it is quite probable that Elizabeth was the mother of four of them, namely: Geoffrey, John, Robert and Richard.

Four distinct families by the name of Tuttle immigrated from England in 1635, and three of them arrived at Boston on the "Planter," in the spring of that year. The heads of these three families were: John, who settled in Ipswich; Richard, who remained in Boston; William, who went to New Haven. The fourth was that of another John Tuttle, who embarked on the ill-fated "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked on the rocky coast of Maine, Au-

gust 15, 1634. This John Tuttle settled in Dover, New Hampshire, prior to 1640, and became the progenitor of a numerous posterity. In the same year arrived another immigrant, whose descendants are numerous and have been conspicuously identified with the history of New York from a very early period in its settlement to the present day. Many prominent citizens of Orange county have borne and now bear the name.

(I) The first of whom definite knowledge is now obtainable was John Tuthill, who resided at Saxlingham, England.

(II) Henry, son of John Tuthill, born 1580, resided at Tharston, in the county of Norfolk, England, where he was buried March 26, 1618, in the churchyard of St. Mary's church. His will was made six days before his death. He married Alice Gooch, and the baptisms of their children are recorded in St. Mary's register: John, William, Henry, Alice, Elizabeth. It is a natural supposition that the John and William Tuthill, who founded families in this country, were of this family.

(III) Henry (2), third child of Henry (1) and Alice (Gooch) Tuthill, was baptized June 28, 1612, at Tharston. He married in England, Bridget, who accompanied him to America in 1635. In that year he settled in Hingham, Massachusetts, where he had a planting lot at Broad Cove and a house lot in 1637. He was admitted freeman in March, 1638, and served as constable in 1640. He sold his property there June 20, 1644, and removed to Southold, New York, where he died before 1650. His wife survived him and married (second) William Wells, of Southold. Children: John, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Daniel.

(IV) John (2), eldest child of Henry (2) and Bridget Tuthill, was born July 16, 1635, probably in Hingham, died October 12, 1717, in Southold, where he was a large land holder. He married (first) February 17, 1657, Deliverance, baptized October 31, 1641, in Salem, Massachusetts, died January 25, 1689, at Southold, daughter of William and Dorothy (Hayne) King. He married (second) May 28, 1690, Sarah, probably the widow of Thomas Young, and daughter of John Frost. She died November 8, 1727, surviving him more than ten years. Children: John, Elizabeth, Henry, Hannah, Abigail, Dorothy, Deliverance, Daniel, Nathaniel, Mary, all born of the first wife.

(V) John (3), eldest child of John (2) and Deliverance (King) Tuthill, was born February 14, 1658, in Southold, where he died November 21, 1754, in his ninety-seventh year. He owned land in Southold, where he served as justice of the peace, and was commissioner to lay out the King's Highway, the first public road from Brooklyn to Easthampton. From 1693 to 1698 he was a member of the provincial assembly of New York, and also served as sheriff. He married, about 1683, Mehitable Wells, born 1666, died August 26, 1742. Children: John, James, Mary, Joshua, Dorothy, Daniel, Freegift, Hannah.

(VI) Freegift, fifth son of John (3) and Mehitable (Wells) Tuthill, was born August 8, 1698, in Southold, died in September, 1765, in Goshen, New York, at the age of sixty-seven years. His will is on record in Albany. He married, in June, 1727, Abigail Goldsmith and had children: Abigail, Nathaniel, Joshua, Freegift. All the sons were soldiers of the revolution, and the last died in the service. He learned the trade of tailor and was occupied at that for a few years in his native town. In 1730 he purchased a tract of four hundred acres in the wilderness near Goshen, New York, and there settled and engaged in agriculture. After a short time he erected a substantial stone house, which was his home until his death.

(VII) Nathaniel, eldest son of Freegift and Abigail (Goldsmith) Tuthill, was born January 17, 1730, in Brookhaven, died September 6, 1803, in the town of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York. His farm comprised a part of the original homestead on which he built a stone house. He was among those stationed at Fort Montgomery when it was captured by the British during the revolution, but himself escaped capture. He married Margaret, daughter of John Herod, of Long Island, born August 3, 1739. Children: John Herod, Benjamin, Mary, Nathaniel.

(VIII) John Herod, second son of Nathaniel and Margaret (Herod) Tuthill, was born in 1761, in the town of Blooming Grove, New York, where he grew to manhood on the paternal farm. In 1819 he settled in the town of Erin, Chemung county, New York, where he purchased nine hundred acres of land and engaged extensively in agriculture. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and served in the state legislature. He died

about 1845 in Erin, at the age of eighty-four years. He married Elizabeth Seeley. Children: John, died in Chemung county; Edward Brewster, lived and died in Chemung county; Hiram, mentioned below; Francis, a merchant, died in Chester, Orange county; Green M., three terms county clerk of Chemung county, died in Ottawa, Illinois; Orpha, deceased, married (first) Timothy Little, (second) — Johnson; Milicent, married Dr. Townsend Seeley, and resided in Kendall, Illinois; Elizabeth, wife of John L. Smith, lived in Elmira.

(IX) Hiram, third son of John Herod and Elizabeth (Seeley) Tuthill, was born November 30, 1799, in Blooming Grove, New York, where he spent his early years attending the district school at Goshen. He was in his twentieth year when he removed with his father to Chemung county, and there engaged in farming, receiving one hundred acres of the paternal homestead to which he subsequently added two hundred acres. He was an active citizen; a Democrat in politics, and served four terms as supervisor of the town of Erin, where he died September 18, 1876. He was tall and erect in figure, a scrupulously honest and industrious man, esteemed and respected in the community. He married Azubah Seeley, born May, 1804, at Hector Falls, near Seneca Lake, New York, daughter of Bartlett Seeley, a farmer of that place. She died in Erin in 1888. Children: 1. The first died in infancy, unnamed. 2. Charles Seeley, was a grocery merchant for some years in Chester, New York, and subsequently at Greenpoint, Brooklyn, New York, where he died March, 1905. 3. John Bartlett, mentioned below. 4. Francis G., was a farmer in Chemung county, where he died in February, 1910. 5. William M., a farmer of Chemung county, died in 1862. 6. Sarah Milicent, died in early life. 6. Hiram, mentioned below. 7. Stella Azubah, died unmarried in 1862.

(X) John Bartlett, second son of Hiram and Azubah (Seeley) Tuthill, was born November 4, 1828, in Erin, died February 24, 1913. He remained on the paternal homestead until twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in the district schools. On attaining manhood he went to Chester, Orange county, where for two and a half years he was a clerk in the general store of Tuthill, Seeley & Johnson, the senior partner being his brother, Charles S. Tuthill. In

1852 J. B. Tuthill purchased the interest of Mr. Johnson, and subsequently Mr. Seeley sold to William Eager, and the business was conducted for some years under the style of Tuthills & Eager. The latter sold out in 1864 to his partners, and for three years the Tuthills continued the business alone. They conducted a large mercantile and forwarding business, and in 1867 John B. Tuthill sold his interest and soon after purchased a farm, which he operated two years. Selling this he purchased another farm of one hundred and thirty-three acres, to which he made subsequent additions and carried on a general farming and dairying business until he retired in 1901. He was a director of the Chester Bank, and was always active in promoting the general interests of the community. In 1874 he built a handsome brick residence on an eminence, commanding a fine view of the surrounding region. Throughout his life Mr. Tuthill was identified with the Democratic party, and was honored with various offices, such as overseer of the poor and county overseer of highways. He was very active in the Presbyterian church, and was for six years a member of the board of education in Chester.

He married (first) December 10, 1856, Martha S., daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Seeley) Tuthill, born October 30, 1836, died September 25, 1857. He married (second) January 26, 1859, Jane, daughter of James Durland, of Chester, born May 6, 1837, died September 23, 1867. He married (third) February 4, 1869, Susan, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Pilgrim) Fowler, of Monroe, born November 10, 1835, granddaughter of John Fowler, who came from Scotland and settled in Monroe. Children: 1. Stella Azubah, born January 28, 1870; was educated at the Chester school; married, January 29, 1901, William W. Startup, born July 4, 1871, at Ellenville, Ulster county, New York, and is the head of the dry goods firm of Startup & Quackenbush, of Middletown. 2. Sarah, born May 30, 1871, died in infancy. 3. Hiram Bartlett, December 8, 1872; resides on the paternal homestead in Chester; he married Nellie, daughter of Nelson Durland, of Chester, and has a son, John Bartlett (2).

(X) Hiram (2), son of Hiram (1) and Azubah (Seeley) Tuthill, was born in Erin, Chemung county, New York, November 30,

1837, and is now living in Chester, Orange county, New York. He received his education in the district schools of Che-mung county, and came to Chester when he was sixteen years of age. At that time his brothers were in business there, and he connected himself with them for about a year, and then went as a clerk into the Chester Bank, where he remained for the following thirteen years, after which he went to Elmira, New York, and engaged in mercantile pursuits, but in 1869 he returned to Chester and bought out his brothers and formed the partnership of Tuthill & Clark, general merchandise, which continued until 1875, when he bought out Mr. Clark's interest and conducted the business alone until 1900, when he sold out. During this time he had been a director in the Chester National Bank, and upon retiring from mercantile pursuits he was elected president of the bank, a position he still holds. He is a Republican in politics and a member of the Presbyterian church of Chester. He married, in 1869, Pauline, daughter of Ichabod and Katharine (Seeley) Conklin, who was born December 12, 1844, died March 15, 1903. Her parents were old residents of Orange county, and lived for some years at Elmira, N. Y. Children: Joseph E., died aged ten years; Leddra W. C., born June 22, 1874, married Alvira R. Andrews, of Chester, N. Y.

(XI) Hiram B., son of John Bartlett and Susan (Fowler) Tuthill, was born on the Tuthill homestead in Chester township, Orange county, New York, December 8, 1872, and is now living in Chester. He received his education in the district schools of Orange county and in the Claverack Institute on the Hudson, from which he graduated with the class of 1890. He then spent three years in Texas, after which he returned to New York and engaged in the milk and dairy business. Later he assumed the management of his father's farm, which he has continued until the present time. He is a member of Standard Lodge, No. 711, Free and Accepted Masons, of Monroe, New York, a past master of the Chester Grange, a trustee of the Presbyterian church in Chester, and he has served one term as democratic assessor for the town of Chester. He married, May 25, 1898, Nellie, daughter of Nelson and Phoebe (Kellog) Durland. Child, John Bartlett, born February 21, 1901.

This name, pronounced VERMEULE by the Dutch and French fairmoyla, means "from Meule," and is an ancient surname of Zeeland and Flanders, whence it spread over the Netherlands and France. The assumption that the original form was Vermeulen is not borne out by examination or etymology, although the latter family became the more numerous, and their name was frequently, by the error of scribes and the indifference of branches of the family, substituted for Vermeule. Adrian, of Vlissingen and America (1665-1735) was well educated. He wrote his name in a fine, legible hand without the final "n," and it must be assumed that he did this advisedly. That it has been carefully preserved in its present form for over five hundred years seems certain. The Romans, in introducing the mill to Northern Europe, brought with them two words, "mola," a millstone, and "molina," a mill. From the first came the French Flemish and Old Dutch "meule." From "molina" came French "moulin"; early Dutch "meulen," late Dutch "molen"; Old High German "mulin"; Anglo-Saxon "mylen." (The words denoting millstone, in later times, came to be used by some of these races for mill; so we have Middle English "melle or mulle," Old Frisian "mole," Middle and Modern High German "muhle.") "Meule" still survives in France, and retains its original meaning, "millstone." It also survives in certain place names in Flanders, such as "Meulestede," (Mill-stone place) near Ghent, and "Meulebeke," (Millstone Brook) near Thielt. Just where Meule was is not now clear. Unquestionably it was in Flemish Zeeland and may have been identical with Meulestede. In 1502, Jan, of Brughes, acquired citizenship at Vlissingen, and on through the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the family were skippers and merchantmen, trading to Dutch, Flemish and other ports. In 1639 Adrian was a skipper of Aardenburg, near Brughes, and in 1676 Jan, of Hulster Ambacht (Manor), near Vlissingen, was a soldier with Admiral Ban-chert, fighting the French. Considering their environment, religion and calling, it may be safely inferred that they fought with the water beggars under William the Silent.

In 1661 Cornelius Vermeule purchased

burgher rights at New Amsterdam, where he had brought goods for sale, and where he stated that his mother then lived. Although various members of the family were at New Amsterdam, those in the direct line appear not to have remained continuously here, and probably they were either traders in the Dutch West India Company, or else they returned to Holland after the English occupation of New Amsterdam, coming again to this country later on.

(I) Jan Cornelissen Vermeule (son of Cornelius), resided in Vlissengen, or Flushing, Holland, where he was elected an elder of the Dutch church, May 1, 1686, re-elected May 6, 1690, and May 15, 1694. He was evidently a well-to-do burgher. In 1695 he purchased a pleasure garden from Catalina Sauchard, widow of Moses Cateau. His sons were Jan, Cornelius and Adrian.

(II) Adrian, son of Jan Cornelissen Vermeule, was born about 1665-68 in Holland, and was educated with the ministry in view. He joined the church in Vlissengen, October 1, 1686. His friend, the Rev. Guillaem Bertholf, who married Adrian's cousin, Martuintie Hendricx Vermeule Verwey, was a famous evangelist and church organizer, and was for many years the pastor at Hackensack, New Jersey. In May, 1688, he had a child baptized at the New Amsterdam church. Bertholf returned to Holland to be ordained at Middleburgh, and persuaded his friend, Adrian Vermeule, to visit this country. They arrived about 1694, and Vermeule, being an educated man, was induced to remain and accept the position of voorleser and town clerk at New Harlem, where he witnessed a document in 1699. He served as town clerk and voorleser until 1708. Some of the New Harlem town documents are sealed with Adrian's private seal, bearing the Vermeule coat-of-arms. In 1707 the church at Bergen, New Jersey, invited him to settle there as teacher and voorleser, which he did, officiating for the first time, February 8, 1708. In the absence of a settled clergyman he conducted the religious service, acting every Sunday morning at Bergen and on alternate Sundays in the afternoon at Communipaw and Harsamus. He was teacher, both secular and religious, and on May 11, 1708, laid the cornerstone of a new stone building to accommodate the

secular school. This was first occupied in its finished state, October 3, 1710. For his services Adrian received a salary of about six hundred florins per year, and from December, 1712, to April 28, 1717, he also kept the journals of the deaconry, for which he received an additional annual recompense of twelve florins. He evidently had some considerable private means in addition, however, and was not dependent upon his salary. He was a brother-in-law of Dirck Cadmus, of Pamrapaugh, and they remained fast friends until Adrian's death. He died in the latter part of 1735 or early part of 1736, and during his twenty-seven years of service at Bergen seventy-nine members were added to the church. He married, or published the bans of some fifty couples, stood at the side of sixty-nine death beds, and comforted many of the ill and sorrowing members of that early settlement. In 1735 he purchased a large tract of land at Plainfield, New Jersey, on which his two sons settled and where his descendants continued for several generations.

He married (first) May 30, 1690, at Vlissengen, Holland, Dinah Swarts, who had one child that died in infancy in 1692. The death of his wife and child probably caused the loss of health and need for diversion which led to his visiting America with Dominie Bertholf in 1694, for it was this, and not permanent settlement, which he had in mind when he came. He married (second), at Bergen, July 1, 1708, Christina Fredericks Cadmus, born at Bergen, and their three children were born there, viz.: Frederick, May 20, 1709; Leuntje, April 8, 1712; Cornelius, mentioned below. The elder son died unmarried July 13, 1796. He resided with his brother on the plantation purchased by their father at Plainfield.

(III) Cornelius, junior son of Adrian and Christina Fredericks (Cadmus) Vermeule, was born April 2, 1716, at Bergen, died March 15, 1784, at Plainfield. He was a member of the provincial congress and council of safety in 1775 at the outbreak of the revolution. He was a devout man and an elder of the Raritan Church, at Van Vechten's Bridge, but also an active man of affairs and an ardent patriot. His four sons served in the militia during the revolutionary war, and his first born, Adrian, no

doubt as a punishment for the father's patriotic activities, and to his great grief, was captured by the British in January, 1777, and died a prisoner in the Sugar house in New York two months later. Washington occasionally visited the homestead, and the officers of one of his regiments were the guests of Cornelius one entire winter. That Washington and his officers were not unmindful of this experience is evidenced by the fact that in 1799, when war with France was threatened, the government purchased a part of the Vermeule plantation for a permanent camp, and by the further fact that in 1814 a grandson, Cornelius, was entertained at Mount Vernon by Judge Washington (the General being then dead) and has left an interesting account of his visit. Cornelius prospered, his plantation grew to full one thousand two hundred acres, and was manned by a goodly company of slaves.

He married Mary Marcellis, born 1720, died May 1, 1766. Children: Adrian, born February 21, 1741, died March 9, 1777; Gar- rity, September 4, 1744, died August 27, 1764; Eder, January 4, 1748, died April 5, 1828; Frederick, February 8, 1751, died March 13, 1830; Christine, November 4, 1754, died November 4, 1779; Cornelius, mentioned below; Dinah, September 25, 1759, died February 10, 1825. The last named married Richard Field and died without issue. The other daughters died unmarried.

(IV) Captain Cornelius (2) Vermeule, fourth son of Cornelius (1) and Mary (Marcellis) Vermeule, was born June 30, 1757, at Plainfield, died there October 11, 1823. He remained upon the homestead plantation, which he called "Warren Plains" after General Joseph Warren, whom he greatly admired, and for whom he also named a son. He enlisted in the Somerset militia when eighteen years old, became captain and won the hand of his colonel's daughter. The regiment fought at Monmouth, and its service was most arduous during the war. A letter from Colonel Dirck Middagh's daughter says that for months her father was scarcely at home at all. He spent a goodly fortune in the cause of his country. Captain Cornelius Vermeule remained with his company until 1802, when he resigned after twenty-seven years' service.

He married, February 14, 1781, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Richard Middagh, born 1764, who died July 9, 1849. Children: Richard Middagh, born January 27, 1783, died February 8, 1861; Dinah, January 26, 1785, died October 17, 1867; Cornelius, January 27, 1787, died January 15, 1859; Margaret, 1789, died December 17, 1856; Frederick, 1791, died January 30, 1865; Isaac Davis, mentioned below; Judith Middagh, September 30, 1795, died February 22, 1881; John Marsellis, August 8, 1800, died March 15, 1833; Field, September, 1803, died February 26, 1877; Warren, March 1, 1806, died March 9, 1861. All of these married and left issue except Frederick.

He gave all of his large family a liberal education. Of his seven sons, four were physicians. Drs. Richard M., Field and Warren practiced in New York when the Bowery was the fashionable quarter, and Dr. John Marsellis in Plainfield. His son Cornelius, for a time a professor at Rutgers College (1814), was for many years pastor of the Reformed church at Harlem, and another, Frederick, was educated for the ministry, but his health failed. His daughter, Judith M., a woman of much literary ability, became the wife of Rev. Dr. James Phillips, a professor at the University of North Carolina, and the mother of Rev. Charles Phillips, also a professor there; Samuel Phillips, a prominent lawyer of Washington, D. C., and solicitor of the court of claims, following the civil war; and Cornelia Phillips Spencer, a historian and poet who received the degree of LL.D, an honor then unusual for a woman. Judith M. Vermeule, after her father's death, pleaded earnestly with his executors for the release of his slaves in New Jersey. Her pleas are still extant, yet thirty-five years later, in her old age, she found herself, by environment and all natural ties, a Confederate, on the side of the south, although one son espoused the northern cause. That through this unusual and trying experience her thoughts went back to her girlhood home at Plainfield is evidenced by some touchingly reminiscent letters to her northern kin, from whom she was for several years cut off by the war. Captain Cornelius Vermeule's other daughter, Margaret, married John Clarkson, and became the mother of Dr. Cornelius Vermuele

Clarkson, a prominent New York City physician, and Dr. Frederick V. Clarkson, who also practised in New York. The foregoing is certainly an unusual professional record for a single family of children.

(V) Isaac Davis, fourth son of Captain Cornelius (2) and Elizabeth (Middagh) Vermeule, was born at Warren Plains, September 7, 1793, died near by, at New Market, December 7, 1822. He married, January 30, 1818, at Fieldville, New Jersey, Mary Field, born December 8, 1796, daughter of Dennis Field, and a sister of Judge John D. Field. Her's was a prominent family of that part of New Jersey. He set up his home near the homestead, at Warren Plains, but died four years afterward of typhoid fever. He is described as a well educated, tall young man, of striking appearance. Children: Dennis Field, born December 29, 1818; Adrian, mentioned below; Mary Elizabeth, January 2, 1823.

(VI) Adrian (2), second son of Isaac Davis and Mary (Field) Vermeule, was born October 13, 1820, at New Market, New Jersey, died May 15, 1903, at New Brunswick, New Jersey. He was an architect and builder at Plainfield and New Market. Later he purchased a large and beautiful tract of land known as Landing Farms, near New Brunswick, and brought it to a high state of cultivation. It is still in the possession of the family. He also carried on a coal and grain business at New Brunswick, was a director of local banks and corporations, and was charged with the settlement of several estates. He was long an elder in the Presbyterian church of Bound Brook, and later in the Second Reformed Church of New Brunswick. He was a man of uncompromising integrity, a wise counselor, a genial friend and neighbor, exercising much influence politically, although never a candidate for public office. The loss of his father while he was an infant, rendered still worse by the fact that but little of his grandfather's property came to his mother, constituted a serious handicap to Adrian, but he overcame it by perseverance, acquired a good education before reaching manhood, and won the respect and confidence of the community in which he lived.

He married, June 3, 1852, at Six Mile Run, New Jersey, Maria Veghte, born there April

6, 1825, daughter of Nicholas and Cornelia (Beekman) Veghte, and connected with the oldest Dutch stock of America. Children: Georgiana, Dennis Field, Cornelius Clarkson, mentioned below; Cornelia, Adrian, all of whom are still living. The daughters and youngest son are unmarried. The eldest son married Amy Kline Field and has children: Edyth and Roy Field.

(VII) Cornelius Clarkson, second son of Adrian (2) and Maria (Veghte) Vermeule, was born September 5, 1858, at New Brunswick, New Jersey. He was fitted for college at the Rutgers Preparatory School, following which he spent four years as a student in the engineering course at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, graduating in June, 1878, with the degree of B. S. and receiving the degree of C. E. for progress in his profession three years later. After graduation he was immediately employed on the New Jersey State Survey, of which he became engineer in charge in 1879. This work he completed with marked success in 1888. It was pioneer work of its kind in this country, and its successful organization and execution by so young a man as Mr. Vermeule then was, attracted much favorable comment. He has continued with the state as consulting engineer to the present time, and has investigated and reported upon water supply, water power, drainage, inland water ways, the effect of forests upon streams, the improvement of harbors and other matters referred to him, in a long series of valuable official reports. He is widely known as an authority in hydraulic and sanitary matters. Since 1888 he has conducted an extensive engineering practice, with an office in New York City, operating throughout the New England, Middle and Southern States, and in Cuba. After an arduous campaign in Havana and Washington in 1908, he persuaded the government to rehabilitate important works of sanitation at Cienfuegos, Cuba, which works had been seriously interfered with by the insurrection and intervention of two years before. He founded York Cliffs, a summer resort in Maine, in 1892. While leading an active, practical life, Mr. Vermeule finds time for literary culture and historic research. He is a public-spirited supporter of all municipal, state and national measures for sanitation or other

economic or social betterment. He is independent in politics. He resides at East Orange, New Jersey, and is identified with the Presbyterian church. He is a member of the Century Club and the Holland Society of New York, the New England Society of Orange, the New Jersey Historical Society, the Newark Board of Trade, and the American Water Works Association.

He married, June 7, 1888, in New York City, Mary Caroline Carpenter, born in Newburg, New York, daughter of Colonel Horatio and Alida Carpenter Reed. Colonel Horatio Reed served through the civil war with distinction, and became colonel of the Fifth United States Artillery. At the close of the war his regiment garrisoned Fortress Monroe, when Jefferson Davis was in custody there, and between his and the Davis family a mutual regard resulted. He was subsequently a Pasha in the Egyptian army, which position he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. His children were: Mary Caroline, mentioned above; Benjamin, died young; William Warren. Children of Cornelius C. Vermeule: Cornelius Clarkson and Warren Carpenter. Both are now engaged in preparation for college at Carret Academy, Orange, New Jersey.

There appears to have been a large number of early settlers in America bearing the name of Griffin. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" mentions seventeen emigrants of this name who arrived in America between the years of 1641 and 1700.

The ancestry of the Griffin family to whom this sketch refers, can be traced to Major Jasper Griffin, who was born in Wales, in 1648. He settled first in Essex county, Massachusetts, in 1670, and the records show that in 1674 he was a resident of Marblehead, Massachusetts. He brought with him to America the Griffin coat-of-arms, on which is inscribed the motto, *Semper paratus*—"Always ready", and in consulting the biographies of several descendants of Jasper Griffin it is a noteworthy fact that the family motto has invariably been lived up to.

In 1675, Jasper Griffin, with his wife and three children, removed to Southold, Suffolk

county, Long Island, where he acquired a large tract of land. He was a farmer of considerable importance and was appointed major of the provincial militia troops. A street in Southold still bears his name, and it was here that he died, April 17, 1718.

Among the children of Jasper Griffin was a son Edward, who was married at Southold, and had children who settled near White Plains, Westchester county, New York. Among them was John Griffin, who left numerous descendants. Of these, Charles Griffin, who married Mary Brewer, is the direct ancestor of George Griffin, the principal subject of this review. The children of Charles and Mary (Brewer) Griffin were: Cornelius, Charles, William, Milton, Nelson and Edward.

Milton Griffin, fourth son of Charles, was born in Westchester county, New York, July 13, 1812. In early manhood he moved to Dutchess county, locating at New Hamburgh, New York. Here he operated and owned the largest lime kilns along the Hudson river, distributing his products in his own vessels to the various water markets. He married Mary E., daughter of John and Elizabeth De Groot, descendants of an old French Huguenot family of Ulster county. Mr. and Mrs. Milton Griffin were devout Methodists, and contributed liberally to the cost of building the Methodist Episcopal church at New Hamburgh. In their family were Austin, Maria, Jennie, Gertrude, Mammie, Lewis, Milton and George.

George, son of Milton and Mary E. (De Groot) Griffin, was born at New Hamburgh, New York, in 1854, and died at his home in Dutchess county, May 29, 1910. After completing his studies at the public schools he located on Staten Island, where with Lewis St. John he was extensively engaged in the shipbuilding business, in which he achieved an unusual degree of success. Mr. Griffin married, in 1880, at Staten Island, Miss Catherine Wait, and the following children were born: Mamie, who married Austin B. Hitchcock, of the town of Wappinger; Eloise, married Jacob T. Tompkins, of the town of Fishkill; Bessie W., and George L., all now living. In 1897 Mr. Griffin decided to retire from active business life, and removed with his family to his native county of Dutchess, where he

engaged in the cultivation of a farm until the close of his life as noted above.

HOLLISTER It is not possible to state outright the derivation of the family name of Hollister. There is a variety in the explanation, none of which may be selected as the correct one with certainty, but nevertheless they do explain. One forms the name "holly" and "terra", meaning a land where the holly-tree abounds, and this is pointed out as a fair reason, for in Somersetshire, England, where such trees do grow abundantly, there is a place called Hollister. On the other hand, such a combination is a hybrid, yet hybrids in names and words do exist and not uncommonly, too. "Holly" is an English word, while "terra" is of the Latin. In olden times the name was also written "Holester", and that would indicate a derivation from "Holy", (Saxon "Halig"), with the other Saxon word "steora", being the common affix "ster", a director,—hence "Halig-steora", a Holy Guide. Corresponding in sound with the word Hollister is "holster", (Saxon "Heolster"), a hiding place, or recess. To go back several centuries in the history of this family, fraught with changes of pronunciation continuously, it is truly difficult to reach a decision. We can only discuss the derivations of the sounds in the same manner as we would point out antecedent nationalities by gazing upon a face.

The arms used by the Hollister family in America are: Sable, between a greyhound courant bendways and a dolphin, hauriant in base, argent, three roses gules; on a chief of the second, two slips of strawberry fructed proper. Crest: An arm in armor, embowed between two sprigs of strawberry, as in the arms, and holding a branch of holly, proper. Motto: *Fuimus, et sub Deo Erimus*. In a coat-of-arms owned by Hon. Gideon H. Hollister, the armor is sable, but striped or; the greyhound is argent, as is the dolphin, except the back, tail and fins, which are or. The crest rests on a wreath of gules and argent.

The Hollister family is of Anglo-Saxon stock, long settled in England. It cannot be said that they were confined to any particular part of the kingdom, but those of

whom there has been handed down a good record lived in Gloucestershire, Somersetshire and Wiltshire.

The earliest mention of the name has been found in the sixth year of Queen Elizabeth, between November 17, 1563, and November 17, 1564. This entry in the English records shows that Henry, Lord Berkeley, sold the fourth part of his manor of Almondsbury, Gloucestershire, to John Hollister and others. There is a will on file, made by John Hollister, a merchant of Bristol, of the same name and almost the same period as of the first of the name in America, dated July 29, 1575. The parish register of Stinchcombe, Gloucestershire, in the year 1584, gives the marriage of one and the burial of another of the name, and it is almost certain that the progenitor came from that parish.

(I) John Hollister is the ancestor of the family in America. It is believed that he was born in England in 1612, and to have emigrated to this country about 1642. He probably sailed from Bristol. It is certain that he was educated and of good family, for immediately upon arriving he became one of the most prominent and influential men of Wethersfield and the Connecticut colony. His name first appears in the records of that colony as a juror of the particular court held March 2, 1642, which goes to establish the fact that he was a settler at that time. He was admitted freeman in 1643; was a deputy in 1644, again in April, 1645, and represented the town of Wethersfield many times thereafter until 1656. His name appears as a juror in June, 1646. With Thomas Coleman and Nathaniel Dickerson, he was appointed for Wethersfield, October 3, 1654, to join with the deputy-governor to press men at Wethersfield for an expedition, probably against the Indians, who were then at war against the settlers of that neighborhood. He was appointed by the general court, in February, 1656, to give "the best and safe advice to the Indians, if they agreed to meet and should crave their advice." His name first appears on the records as Lieutenant Hollister in March, 1658-59, when he applied to the general court as to the charges of the church at Wethersfield against him for which he had been excommunicated. The quarrel is spread upon the record as follows:

"By this time, the church at Wethersfield had again become ripe for dissensions. Probably within two years after the death of Mr. Smith, but at what precise date is not known, the Rev. John Russell was called and ordained there, so far as appears, without opposition. The first part of his ministry was quiet and seemed to promise well for the future. But the Hartford controversy gradually extended into the church and some other elements of a very combustible character were made to feed the flame. Among other things, Mr. Russell appears to have been a witness in a lawsuit, and to have testified in a way that was extremely animadverted upon by Lieutenant John Hollister, a prominent member of the church. Mr. Russell held the views with Mr. Stone of Hartford in relation to church government and discipline, and without giving the offending member an opportunity to have a hearing, or even the benefit of a vote of the church, he privately excommunicated him in 1656, and afterward refused to give his reasons for such summary proceeding when they were demanded by Mr. Hollister. Had Mr. Russell been anxious to test the practical workings of his plan of church government, he could hardly have chosen a more favorable subject than one of Captain Mason's military officers, a gentleman of undoubted probity, and experienced member of the general court and a man not likely to be outdone by Mr. Russell in the steadiness of his purposes and the obstinacy of his resistance. Besides his own natural force of character, Hollister had married a daughter of Richard Treat, Esquire, one of the most formidable opponents in the colony, and could bring into the quarrel an array of names that the general court would hardly treat with contempt. The whole town was of course thrown into a state of excitement, at this unusual war waged between a clergyman against a member of his church. * * * The quarrel ended with the removal of Mr. Russell to Hadley, with his adherents, where he spent the remainder of his days."

Lieutenant Hollister was appointed collector in Wethersfield, March 14, 1660. He was a large land-holder there, especially in the part of the town on the east side of the Connecticut river, later on known as Glastonbury. It was the first portion of the town laid out by survey for the colony, and was intended to give each occupant a fair portion of meadow and upland. These were called "Naubuc Farms", and Lot 34, from the Hartford line southward, was originally set off for Matthew Mitchell, who removed to Stamford. It contained about nine hundred acres. One-third of this came into possession of Lieutenant Hollister, and he also acquired the next lot to the south, adjoining the Treat farm of his father-in-law. A considerable portion of the land remained

in possession of the Hollister family until as late as 1884, but when Charles Hollister died it was sold. The house in which he lived was built in 1675, and was known as "the old Red House", located on the west shore of Roaring brook, facing the south, on the road leading to Rocky-Hill ferry. It is a large, commodious house, with an upper story projecting over the lower by a few inches, according to the architectural style of colonial days. The finishing of the "best room" is particularly handsome, adorned with panels and moldings which are unusually fine for a house built at that time. The outside is ornamented by brackets or corbels carved in the corner and doorposts. The ancient well was covered over about the year 1800, but in 1885 was once more put into service.

Lieutenant John Hollister married Joanna, daughter of Hon. Richard Treat Sr., and his wife Joanna. His death occurred at Wethersfield, Connecticut, April, 1665; she died in October, 1694. His will was drawn April 3, 1665, and was probated June 1, 1665. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married Samuel Welles, in 1659, and although she is not mentioned in her father's will, three of her children received legacies. 2. John, see forward. 3. Thomas, born in Wethersfield, in 1649, died there, November 8, 1701; married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Lattimer; married (second) Elizabeth, widow of Amos Williams, about 1690. 4. Joseph, died August 29, 1673-74, unmarried. 5. Lazarus, born in 1656, died September, 1709, unmarried. 6. Mary, born in Wethersfield; married John Welles. 7. Sarah, born in Wethersfield, died December 8, 1691; married (first) Rev. Hope Atherton; married (second) Lieutenant Timothy Baker. 8. Stephen, born in Wethersfield in 1658, died at Greenbush (Rensselaer), New York, of camp distemper, about October 2, 1709; married (first) in 1683, Abigail Treat; married (second), between 1702 and 1709, Elizabeth, widow of Jonathan Reynolds and daughter of John Coleman, both of Wethersfield, Connecticut.

(II) John (2), son of Lieutenant John (1) and Joanna (Treat) Hollister, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, about 1644. He was one of the principal men of Glastonbury, where he died November 24, 1711.

From what is known of his life he must have possessed largely the very belligerent spirit of his father, for he was engaged in the noted lawsuit which continued over several years between Hollister and Bulkley, over the boundary line of certain lands. This controversy finally resulted in a resurvey of all the "lots", from the Hartford line to Nayaug, by order of the general court, and which has been preserved in the state archives, which papers are most important to the place. He married, November 20, 1667, Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich. Children: 1. John, born August 9, 1669, died December 13, 1741; married (first) his cousin, Abigail Hollister, June 7, 1693; married (second) Susannah —. 2. Thomas, see forward. 3. Joseph, born July 8, 1674, died at Glastonbury, Connecticut, July 9, 1746; married (first) Ann —, November 27, 1694; married (second) Sarah —. 4. Sarah, born October 25, 1676, died at Glastonbury, October 15, 1715; married, January 5, 1699, Benjamin Talcott. 5. Elizabeth, born March 30, 1678, died in infancy. 6. David, born November 20, 1681, died December 27, 1753; married Charity —. 7. Ephraim, born March 15, 1684, died in 1733; married, April 1, 1707, Elizabeth Green. 8. Charles, born July 29, 1686, died before November 11, 1711. 9. Elizabeth, married, in Berlin, Connecticut, February 16, 1715, Dr. Joseph Steele. 10. Mary, married Captain Robert Welles.

(III) Thomas, son of John (2) and Sarah (Goodrich) Hollister, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1672, died in Glastonbury, Connecticut, October 12, 1741. He resided most of his life in Glastonbury, where he was a deacon of the church, and on the records he is known as "the weaver". He married Dorothy, daughter of Joseph and Phillis (Lyman) Hills (or Hill). She was born about 1677, died October 5, 1741. Children: 1. Josiah, born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, June 7, 1666, died January 3, 1749; married, January 18, 1718, Martha Miller. 2. Dorothy, born October 17, 1697; married, January 3, 1717, Abram Fox. 3. Gideon, see forward. 4. Charles, see forward. 5. Elizabeth, born December 17, 1703; married, October 14, 1731, William Miller, of Glastonbury. 6. Hannah, born December 26, 1705,

died October 12, 1712. 7. Thomas, born January 13, 1707, died in Eastbury, Connecticut, September 17, 1784; married, January 1, 1734, Abigail Talcott. 8. Ruth, born October 13, 1710; married Nehemiah Smith, of Hartford. 9. Rachel, born July 27, 1712; married Joshua Talcott, of Bolton, Connecticut, died at Bolton, March 10, 1807. 10. Hannah, born February 16, 1714; married William House, of Glastonbury. 11. Eunice, born in Glastonbury; married, November 27, 1733, Thomas Loveland Jr. 12. Susannah, born in Glastonbury; married, May 4, 1741, Benoni House. 13. Elisha, born in Glastonbury, in 1722, died November 12, 1800; married (first) about 1748, Experience Robbins, of Wethersfield; married (second) about 1766, Penelope Graves, widow of Elihu Dwight.

(IV) Gideon, son of Thomas and Dorothy (Hills or Hill) Hollister, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, September 23, 1699, died in Eastbury, Connecticut, February 15, 1785, where he was buried. He removed from Glastonbury to Eastbury, taking up his residence in the house built there by his father, and which was still standing in 1882. He was appointed a lieutenant of militia in 1736, and was a deacon of the church. He married, in 1723, Rachel Talcott, born in Glastonbury, October 6, 1706, died there, June 13, 1790, daughter of Nathaniel Talcott. Children: 1. Gideon, born March 1, 1728, died January 12, 1812; married (first) a daughter of Stephen Hollister; married (second) Esther Case, of East Hartford. 2. Mary, born in 1730; married Benjamin Strickland. 3. Nathaniel, see forward. 4. Jemima, born in 1734; married — Brainard, a farmer. 5. Rachel, born in 1738; married (first) November 25, 1762, Jonathan Holden; married (second) — Holmes. 6. Israel, born in 1741, died February 28, 1818; married Sarah Skinner, of Colchester. 7. Elizabeth, born in 1743; married, November 20, 1777, John Howe. 8. Hannah, born March 1, 1745, died March 20, 1840; married, December 2, 1767, Ralph Smith, of Chatham, Connecticut. 9. Ann, born March 1, 1745 (twin); married Elisha Howe.

(V) Nathaniel, son of Gideon and Rachel (Talcott) Hollister, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, in 1731, died in 1810. He

married, October 29, 1754, Mehitable Mattison (sometimes called in records Mabel Matson), born in 1739, died September 26, 1824. Children: 1. Patience, born March 21, 1756; married, November 11, 1777, Joseph Hollister. 2. Nathaniel, born February 25, 1757, died August 12, 1768. 3. David, born October 9, 1758, died July 20, 1836; married, June 6, 1782, Hope Clark, born September 28, 1760, died September 22, 1855. 4. Ruth, born August 5, 1760, died August 3, 1820; married, February 28, 1782, Daniel House, who died February, 1819, aged sixty-two years. 5. Chloe, born October 3, 1762, died October, 1826; married, March 21, 1782, Abner House. 6. John, born August 3, 1764, died aged three days. 7. Jonathan, born August 3, 1764 (twin), died aged three days. 8. Isaac, born August 21, 1765, died in Chenango Forks, New York, about 1845; married Betsy Lucas. 9. Amasa, born May 30, 1768, died March 30, 1847, in Hollisterville, Pennsylvania; married, in 1790, Mehitable Everts, born April, 1768, died June 26, 1843. 10. Edith, born August 7, 1770; married, November 18, 1792, Asa Cook. 11. Nathaniel, born March 28, 1772, died in Canada, March 15, 1839; married, June 5, 1791, Prudence Strickland, born in 1767, died April 15, 1843. 12. Phoebe, born February 20 (or 27), 1774, died in 1865; married, October 13, 1797, William Case, of Rhode Island. 13. Gideon, see forward. 14. Giles, born March 14, 1778, died March 28, 1852; married Rhoda May, born December 15, 1783, died aged ninety years; both joined Mount Lebanon, New York, Shakers. 15. Rachel, born in 1780, died in 1782. 16. Rachel, born September 17, 1783, died in 1836; married, February, 1808, Allen Hollister, who died December 23, 1823.

(VI) Gideon (2), son of Nathaniel and Mehitable (Mattison) Hollister, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, January 20, 1776, died in Andover, Connecticut, February 22, 1864. He was a manufacturer of paper at Andover, whither he had moved, and was regarded as a valuable, highly respected member of the community. He married Mary Olmsted, of East Hartford, Connecticut, who was a beautiful young woman, possessed of great energy and force of character, truly a helpmeet to him. She died September 1, 1827. Children: 1. Edwin M.,

see forward. 2. Samuel O., born June 4, 1801; married, November 18, 1824, Sally M. Loomis, of Andover, born there, July 15, 1800. 3. Whiting H., born January 19, 1804, died in Boston, November 14, 1883; married (first) November 11, 1829, Sarah Ann Buell, daughter of Major John H. Buell, of Andover, born there, October 11, 1803, died in Boston, August 31, 1877; he married (second) February 21, 1882, Lucella P. Ware. 4. Charles, born in Dover, Connecticut, October 21, 1805, died about 1863; married Elizabeth Frances Griswold, of Windsor, Connecticut, born there, May 20, 1808. 5. Mary, born in 1808, died in 1869; resided in Hartford, Connecticut; married John H. Buell, who died in 1836; no issue. 6. Nelson, born in Andover, Connecticut, February 12, 1810; resident of Hartford; married, May 12, 1834, Edith Sawyer, of Windham, Connecticut, who was born there, November 21, 1815, daughter of Elijah Ringe Sawyer and Fanny Spencer. 7. Esther, born in 1812.

(VII) Edwin M., son of Gideon (2) and Mary (Olmsted) Hollister, was born in Andover, Connecticut, in 1800, died in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1870. Upon growing up he settled in Hartford, where he was a dry goods merchant, and later removed to Windsor, where he engaged in the manufacture of paper. He married Gratia Taylor Buell, born in Andover, Connecticut, in 1801, daughter of Major John H. Buell, an officer in the revolution; aide to General Washington and an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati from whom it descended to Henry H. Hollister. Children: 1. Edward Hubbell, born in Hartford, Connecticut, November 27, 1826; merchant of New York City; resided in Brooklyn, New York, where he died November 27, 1875; married, December 6, 1849, Emily Harriet Phelps, of Windsor, Connecticut, born in Poquonock, Connecticut, December 30, 1822, died March 14, 1878. 2. Sarah Buell, born in Hartford, Connecticut; married Broughton D. Harris, of Chesterfield, New Hampshire, graduate of Dartmouth and resident of Brattleboro, Vermont, where he engaged in railway construction. 3. George, born in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1832; engaged in wholesale grain business in New York City as senior member of Hol-

lister, Crane & Company; residing in Rutherford, New Jersey; married Phoebe Conkling, of Mattituck, Long Island. 4. Mary Louisa, born in Windsor, Connecticut, April 17, 1834; married, September 23, 1863, Walter Albert Pease, born in Troy, New York, October 13, 1833; became a wholesale flour merchant in New York City; children: Henry Hollister, born September 1, 1868, and Walter Albert Jr., born December 14, 1871. 5. Helen Maria, born in Windsor, Connecticut, about 1836; married Effingham Maynard, of Clark & Maynard, wholesale publishers and booksellers in New York City; children: Mary Hollister, Walter, Helen Louise and Effingham Jr. 6. John Buell, born in Windsor, Connecticut, in 1838; became partner of his brother, George, in wholesale grain business in New York City, with residence in Rutherford, New Jersey; married Ellie Crane, of New York City; children: Emeline Iveson, Edward H., Gratia Buell and Henry Hutchinson. 7. Henry Hutchinson, see forward.

(VIII) Henry Hutchinson, son of Edwin M. and Gratia Taylor (Buell) Hollister, was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, January 4, 1842. He attended the College of the City of New York, leaving to serve with Company K, Seventh Regiment, in a six months' campaign during the civil war. He returned to New York and went into the banking business, member of several firms, Le Grand Lockwood & Company, H. H. Hollister & Company, and in 1891 formed the firm of Hollister & Babcock, of which he was a member until his death, April 10, 1909. He served as a governor of the New York Stock Exchange for a number of years and as governor of the Union Club. Member until his death of the State Board of Charities of the Manhattan State Hospital. One of the original founders of the Riding Club, being president for twenty-one years. Treasurer of the National Horse Show Association from its foundation. Member of the Sons of the Cincinnati through his grandfather, Major John H. Buell. Member of the Union, Metropolitan, Southside, Sportsmans, Matamajaw Salmon and Riding clubs. He married (first) April 19, 1871, at Newark, New Jersey, Sarah Louise Howell, of Newark, New Jersey, where she was born December 22, 1851, died in New

York City, January 18, 1885. She was the daughter of William A. and Lucetta B. (Gould) Howell. He married (second) July 4, 1891, Annie Willard Stephenson. Children by his first wife: 1. Isabelle Howell, born July 16, 1876, died December 25, 1885. 2. Henry Hutchinson, born June 2, 1878; married, October 25, 1906, at Providence, Rhode Island, Hope Shepley. 3. Louise, born February 7, 1882; married, at No. 21 West Forty-ninth street, New York City, Langdon B. Valentine, March 27, 1909; daughter, Anne, born April 28, 1911. 4. Buell, see forward. 5. Louis Howell, born January 4, 1885, died July 8, 1891.

(IX) Buell, son of Henry Hutchinson and Sarah Louise (Howell) Hollister, was born at No. 13 East Fifty-seventh street, New York City, September 13, 1883. He attended the Groton School, and completed his education at Yale University, graduating in 1905. He engaged in the banking and brokerage business in New York City, first with Hollister & Babcock, on leaving college, and in February, 1909, formed the brokerage firm of Pyne, Kendall & Hollister, located in 1913 at No. 55 Wall street. He is a Republican and attends the Episcopal church. Yale gave him the degree of A. B. He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, Union, Matamajaw Salmon, Yale, City Midway, Racquet and Tennis clubs. He married, at St. Bartholomew's Chapel, New York City, Rev. Leighton Parks officiating, November 14, 1912, Louise Rockwell Knowlton, born in New York City, October 22, 1886, daughter of Danford Henry and Minnie (Johnes) Knowlton.

(IV) Charles, son of Thomas and Dorothy (Hills or Hill) Hollister, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, July 26, 1701, died in Eastbury, Connecticut, February 2, 1753. Of the thirteen children of Thomas Hollister, grandson of the first of the name in America, he was the next younger to Gideon, whose descent has been given, and he was closely associated with this brother throughout his life. To be near his brothers, Gideon, Thomas and Elisha, he settled in Eastbury, where he resided up to the time of his death, and his gravestone is still to be seen in the old burial ground of that place. He married, April 5, 1720, Prudence, daughter of John Francis, of Wethersfield.

Children: 1. Charles, born in Glastonbury, November 2, 1729; married, September 17, 1749, Charity, daughter of John and Charity (Dickinson) Waddams, who was born August 1, 1729. 2. Elizur, born in Glastonbury, May 27, 1731; was a captain; died September 11, 1811; married, December 12, 1754, Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Nash, of Ellington, Connecticut, who was born December 3, 1722. 3. Captain Francis, see forward. 4. Prudence, born August 16, 1735; married — McKee. 5. Appleton, died about 1761; inventory returned February 23, 1761, by Gideon and Amos Hollister, and his estate distributed. 6. Mabel, married — McKee. 7. John, born in Eastbury Parish, Glastonbury, in 1742; married, May 19, 1761, — Fox. 8. Robert, born in East Glastonbury about 1744, died there about 1763; married Katharine —; inventory of his estate, April 19, 1763. 9. Ichabod, born in Glastonbury, in 1747; married, May 1, 1771, Esther, daughter of Samuel Fox, and died in Glastonbury, May 11, 1791.

(V) Captain Francis Hollister, son of Charles and Prudence (Francis) Hollister, was born in Glastonbury, Connecticut, April 22, 1733, died in Havana, Cuba, January 15, 1770. He was a sea captain, and it was while on one of his voyages that he was taken sick and died. His estate insolvent; administration was granted August 7, 1770, and his two eldest children, Abner and Betty, chose Robert McKee guardian; the inventory showing over forty-one pounds English. He married, December 15, 1753, Betty McKee, and they went to live in Tyringham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Abner, see forward. 2. Betty, born March 14, 1757, died in Erie county, New York; married, September, 1774, Samuel Kelsey. 3. Jerusha, born September 6, 1759, died in Bethlehem, Connecticut, September 30, 1804; married Colonel Robert Hannahs; left descendants living in Rochester, New York. 4. Frances Vose, born May 19, 1761, died in Torrington, Connecticut, May 15, 1815; married Russell Burr. 5. Prudence, born August 24, 1763, died in Ira, Vermont, April 12, 1822; married Omri Warner. 6. Timothy, born March 4, 1765, died March 26, 1787, at Tyringham, Massachusetts. 7. Appleton, born January 14, 1767, died in Glastonbury, August 26, 1773.

(VI) Abner, son of Captain Francis and Betty (McKee) Hollister, was born October 28, 1754, died in Cato, Cayuga county, New York, September 12, 1813. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was with General Benedict Arnold in his march to Quebec. After Arnold's surrender, he made his escape through the almost pathless wilderness, and after great suffering reached his home. He married (first) June 28, 1775, Sarah Betty, of Tyringham, Massachusetts; he married (second) Widow Elizabeth Granger; children, all by first wife: 1. Margaret, born September 22, 1777; married Francis McKee, and resided in Adams, New York. 2. Francis, born May 7, 1779; married Silence Richards, of Oneida, New York; removed to New Orleans, in 1808, and died there shortly. 3. James, born March 16, 1781, died at Tyringham, July 1, 1781. 4. Abner, born September 26, 1782, died at Cato, New York, March 13, 1852; married (first) December 3, 1804, Polly Woodbridge, married (second) March 10, 1843, Mrs. Nancy Kirkpatrick, of Syracuse, New York. 5. Harleigh, born December 25, 1784, died at sea, October 15, 1808; married Polly, daughter of Judge Ebenezer Butler, of Manlius, New York. 6. Sarah, born August 12, 1787, died at Salina, New York, September 21, 1804; married Daniel Sparks. 7. Betty, born October 31, 1789, died in Syracuse, New York, September, 1876; married, in 1804, David Carter, of Jefferson county, New York. 8. Almyra, born January 5, 1792, died in Rochester, New York, December 21, 1842; married (first) Timothy Cossett Jr., of Pompey, New York; married (second) Rev. Chauncey Cook. 9. Philander V., born July 21, 1793, died in Bloomfield, Indiana; settled in Green county, Indiana, where he married Polly Brazle. 10. John Bentley, see forward. 11. Millicent, born October 17, 1798, died, without issue, July 15, 1823; married Edmund Root, a merchant of Lima, New York. 12. George A., born November 6, 1800, died in Rochester, New York, February 28, 1856; married Sarah Cooper, of Adams, Jefferson county, New York.

(VII) John Bentley, son of Abner and Sarah (Betty) Hollister, was born October 15, 1795, died in Mt. Clemens, Michigan, at the age of thirty-five years. He was a government surveyor and prosecuted his work

in Missouri and Arkansas, where he surveyed enormous sections of the country while in a primitive state, a pioneer as it were. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was severely wounded in the battle of Lundy's Lane. He married, at Lima, New York, Mary Chamberlain. Children: 1. Hamilcar, born August 15, 1822, died June 13, 1824. 2. John Hamilcar, born in Riga, Monroe county, New York, August 5, 1824, deceased; graduated at the Berkshire (Massachusetts) Medical College in 1847, and removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan; later, 1855, to Chicago, and on the founding of the Chicago Medical College he was elected professor of anatomy; for several years was president of Cook County Bible Society; vice-president of American Sunday School Union, and director of the Illinois Home Missionary Society; married, January 2, 1849, Jennette Windiate, born in Drayton, England, deceased. 3. Juliette, born May 27, 1826, died August 25, 1828. 4. Jeanette, born August 31, 1828; married William M. Ferry Jr., brother of United States Senator Ferry; resident of Grand Haven, Michigan. 5. Harvey James, see forward.

(VIII) Harvey James, son of John Bentley and Mary (Chamberlain) Hollister, was born in Romeo, Michigan, August 29, 1830, died in Grand Rapids, Michigan, September 25, 1909. He organized and operated the banking institution now known as the Old National Bank of Grand Rapids, Michigan, holding for a period of fifty-five years the office of cashier and then president. He was a Republican. He attended the First Congregational Church, was its deacon and treasurer. He married, June 6, 1855, Martha Clay, born June 30, 1833, at Putney, Vermont, died at Grand Rapids, Michigan, December 23, 1901. Her father was Captain George Clay, of Putney, Vermont, who died in 1856. Her mother was Sarah Buel (Goodhue) Clay, born October 4, 1800, died July 31, 1852. They were married September 18, 1832. Sarah Buel Goodhue was the daughter of Dr. Joseph Goodhue, who was born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, December 20, 1784, died in Deerfield, Massachusetts; was a surgeon in the United States army for twenty-one years and eminent in his profession; he married, December 20, 1784, Martha Clay, who died July 19, 1795.

Dr. Joseph Goodhue was the son of Rev. Josiah Goodhue, born in 1728; graduate of Harvard, 1755; died at Putney, Vermont, November 14, 1797, who married Elizabeth Fletcher, of Dunstable, Massachusetts, who died October 22, 1793. His parents were Samuel Goodhue, born April 6, 1696, died November 7, 1785, who married, in 1717, Abigail Bartlett, of Newburyport, Massachusetts; son of Joseph Goodhue, born at Ipswich, 1639, died there, September 2, 1697, who married, July 13, 1661, Sarah Whipple, daughter of Elder John Whipple, and his father was William Goodhue the emigrant, born in England, 1612-13, arrived in America in 1635-36, married Margery Watson, of Kent, England. Children: 1. Mary Goodhue, born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, February 2, 1860; married there, January 8, 1885, McGeorge Bundy, born July 8, 1855, son of Soloman and Elizabeth A. Bundy, both of Oxford, Chenango county, New York; Hon. Soloman Bundy was a member of the forty-fifth congress from the twenty-first New York district; McGeorge Bundy qualified as a lawyer and practiced in Grand Rapids; issue: Nathan Hollister, born May 18, 1886, graduated at Yale University, class of 1908, treasurer, director Fasburgh Lumber Company, Norfolk, Virginia, where he resides; Harvey Hollister, born March 30, 1888, graduated at Yale University, class of 1909, and Harvard Law School; Frederick, born January 4, 1900. 2. Clay Harvey, born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, October 7, 1863; graduate of Amherst, 1886; married, Holyoke, Massachusetts, December 19, 1888, Justina Merrick; issue: Paul Merrick, born November 12, 1890, graduates at Harvard University, class of 1913; Martha Clay, born October 24, 1892, graduates at Vassar College, class of 1914; George Merrick, born April 23, 1896; Clay H. Jr., born May 14, 1902. 3. George Clay, see forward. 4. John Chamberlain, born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, March 27, 1873; graduated at Boston Latin School, 1892, Yale University, 1896; married Jane Bowen, April, 1902.

(IX) George Clay, son of Harvey James and Martha (Clay) Hollister, was born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, September 8, 1871. He attended the Boston Latin School, 1889-92, and Yale University, 1892-96. He se-

lected the profession of banking, and first became a clerk in the office of Dominick & Dickerman, where he remained from 1897 to 1900. He then became a partner of Halsted & Hollister, continuing as such 1900-04. He was made a member of the New York Stock Exchange in 1904, and formed a partnership with others, constituting the firm of Hollister, Lyon & Walton, at No. 7 Wall street. He was a member of Squadron A, National Guard, New York, for five and one-half years; is a Republican; attends the Episcopal church. He is a member of the University, Yale, Alpha Delta Phi, Metropolitan, Squadron A and Riding clubs. Previously he resided at Grand Rapids, but his home is Quaker Ridge, New Rochelle, New York. He married, at Mamaroneck, New York, June 1, 1899, Martha Swift, born at Yonkers, New York, July 27, 1878, daughter of Samuel Swift, M. D., and Lucy (Davies) Swift. Children: 1. Martha, born at Mamaroneck, New York, July 30, 1904. 2. Anita, born at New York City, February 12, 1906. 3. Watson Dickerman, born at New Rochelle, New York, May 24, 1910.

This name has been described HICKS as being of Norman or Anglo-Saxon origin, and some authorities state that it has been derived from a village of the name in Gloucestershire, England. The name is, however, frequently found in Wales, where the Ap Hickses were prominent for many centuries, and are of Celtic origin. The earliest historical reference to the Hicks family is found in the record of the knighting of Ellis Hicks on the battle field of Poitiers, September 19, 1356, by Edward, the Anglo-Norman Black Prince, for distinguished bravery in capturing a set of colors from the French, whose force is said by English historians to have outnumbered the English by five to one.

(I) Robert Hicks, immigrant ancestor of the Hicks family in America, arrived in Plymouth harbor, November 11, 1621, on the ship "Fortune". He was a son of James, of Southwark, London, and was lineally descended from Sir Ellis Hicks. Robert's second wife, Margaret Winslow, and her children, followed him on the ship "Ann", the latter part of 1622. They settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts, where he did full duty

as a pioneer in developing the land and building a home. He was a man of considerable consequence in the community. The "History of Plymouth" states that he owned considerable land in that town, and gives a fac-simile of a deed made by him to Miles Standish for the transfer of certain real estate in Plymouth. The same history gives the fac-simile of his will and that of Margaret Winslow, his second wife, who was a sister of Governor Winslow. Robert Hicks took the oath of fidelity about 1644. He married (first) Elizabeth Morgan; and (second) Margaret Winslow. Children by first marriage: Elizabeth; Thomas; John, mentioned below; and Stephen.

(II) John, second son of Robert and Elizabeth (Morgan) Hicks, was born in England, and came to this country in 1630. He was a graduate of Oxford University. He remained a short time in Massachusetts with his father, but in company with his brother Stephen he migrated to Rhode Island, and in 1639 he was in Newport, Rhode Island. Still with his brother Stephen, he went to Long Island about 1640, and settled at what was subsequently Flushing. John was an original proprietor of the town of Flushing, as well as incorporator, October 10, 1645, and of Hempstead in 1647. In 1645 Governor Kieft granted patent to Thomas Farrington, John Hicks and others, of the town of Flushing. He was a member of the celebrated Hempstead convention, February 28, 1665. In 1664 he was a justice under commission from Connecticut, the same year being also a deputy from Hempstead. His name and the name of his son Thomas appear in connection with almost every public measure for years, and he was frequently appointed to fill some of the most important offices. He acquired considerable reputation as a successful negotiator with the Indian tribes of Long Island. He married (first) Herodias Long, of England; (second) Rachel Starr. Children: Thomas, mentioned below; Hannah, and Elizabeth. There was no issue by the second marriage.

(III) Thomas, son of John and Herodias (Long) Hicks, was born in 1640, probably at what was later called Flushing, and died in 1739. He was a man of considerable ability and seemed to have a liking for public affairs, following the example of his father

in taking a prominent part in initiating and promoting the advancement of the community. He was a large landowner and engaged in farming, and also seems to have been interested in numerous commercial enterprises. He was the first judge appointed for the county of Queens, and was a lieutenant-colonel of the Continental forces on Long Island. In 1666 he obtained from Governor Nichol a patent for four thousand acres including Great Neck and adjacent lands. Here he erected a fine mansion and introduced the English manorial manner of living. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Richard Butler, of Stratford, Connecticut, and widow of John Washburn; and (second) Mary, daughter of Thomas Doughty. Children, by first marriage: Thomas, and Jacob, mentioned below; by second marriage: Isaac, William Stephen, John, Charles, Benjamin, Phoebe, Charity, Mary, Elizabeth.

(IV) Jacob, son of Thomas and Mary (Butler) (Washburn) Hicks, was born at Hempstead, Long Island, in 1669, and died in 1755. He lived for some years at Rockaway, Long Island. He married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Carpenter. Children: Samuel, Stephen, Thomas, Joseph, Jacob, Benjamin, Elizabeth, John, mentioned below; Sarah, and Hannah.

(V) John, son of Jacob and Hannah (Carpenter) Hicks, was born at Rockaway, Long Island, about 1709. He was a farmer and owner of considerable land. He married Martha, daughter of Gershom Smith. Children: Samuel, born March 29, 1739; Joseph, February 26, 1741; John, July 11, 1743; Elias, March 19, 1748; Stephen, mentioned below; Jacob, July 11, 1753.

(VI) Stephen, son of John and Martha (Smith) Hicks, was born at Hempstead, September 9, 1750, and died December 20, 1816. Although his immediate ancestors had been Quakers, Stephen was an Episcopalian. He married Mary Hewlett, who was born November 17, 1758, and died March 30, 1830, at Rockaway, Long Island. Children: John, born February 15, 1778; Sarah, September 18, 1779; Oliver Hewlett, mentioned below; Stephen, October 7, 1783; Martha, October 29, 1785; Richard, August 4, 1788; Abraham, January 16, 1791; Phoebe, March 22, 1793; Mary, May 1, 1795; White-

head, September 20, 1797; and Samuel, June 1, 1800.

(VII) Oliver Hewlett, son of Stephen and Mary (Hewlett) Hicks, was born at New York, June 30, 1781, and died there, of cholera, September 17, 1832. He engaged in business about 1800 and soon became well known in commercial circles. He first resided at 87 Maiden Lane, and his counting house was at 88 South street. In 1819 he was elected secretary of the Fulton Fire Insurance Company, which office he held until 1828. In 1830 he was elected president of the Farmers' Fire Insurance and Loan Company, now the Farmers' Loan and Trust Company. He was president of the North American Insurance Company. He lived at 54 Wall street, and in 1823 at 29 Wall street. In 1826 he moved to 540 Broadway, where until the spring of 1832 he continued to reside, at the end of which time he purchased a house at 415 Broome street. He owned a farm on the old Bloomingdale road from 83d to 106th street, where he lived in 1800 and where afterwards his family spent their summers. He gave the land on which St. Michael's Church was built, and was one of the original pew holders, occupying one of the two large box pews. He was a vestryman of St. Michael's from 1807 to 1813, from 1813 to 1815 was a warden, and treasurer from 1810 to 1815. The early vestry meetings were usually held at his house in Wall street. On April 1, 1823, he was elected a vestryman of St. George's Church, and was its senior warden for several years. He was also a vestryman of St. Thomas' Church; his pew there was No. 138. He gained a reputation by his production of a book "The Insurance Adjuster", written in 1825 and reprinted in several editions. The following extract is from the *Advertiser* of September 17, 1832:

"It is with deep regret we announce the sudden decease of Oliver Hewlett Hicks, president of the Farmers' Loan and Insurance Company. Mr. Hicks has been in delicate and rather feeble health for some time past, but was able to attend to the laborious duties of his office. He was able to attend church three times on Sunday, and went to bed in the evening in better health and spirits than usual. At three o'clock yesterday morning he was seized with cholera, and so rapid was the disease that his feeble constitution sunk rapidly and he expired at six o'clock last evening. For the last forty years Mr. Hicks has

been one of the most active business men in Wall street, and for a number of years has enjoyed the confidence of the merchant community in adjusting marine losses. No person was more deservedly esteemed in private life, and in special business in which he was engaged none had attained a higher reputation. His loss to his afflicted family and numerous circle of friends is irreparable. The death of so valuable a member of society may be truly considered a public loss."

He married, in 1800, Julia, daughter of Samuel and Anne (Hubbard) Bush, of Greenwich, Connecticut, where she was born July 4, 1784, dying March 21, 1871. Children: John Augustus, mentioned below; Samuel Bush, born August 13, 1804; Mary A., March 4, 1807; Charlotte A., December 10, 1809; Julia B., August 15, 1812; Matilda, April 5, 1815; Oliver H., January 1, 1818; Maria B., March 18, 1821; William H., January 30, 1824; Samuel B., May 3, 1827.

(VIII) John Augustus, son of Oliver Hewlett and Julia (Bush) Hicks, was born at No. 54 Wall street, New York, February 21, 1802, and died at Burlington, Vermont, November 4, 1869. He was graduated from Columbia College, New York, in 1823, and from the General Theological Seminary in 1826. He was ordained deacon by the Right Rev. John Henry Hobart, in Grace Church, Jamaica, New York, August 22, 1826, and became assistant to the Rev. Evans M. Johnson in Jamaica and Brooklyn, and rector of Trinity Church, Easton, April 1, 1827. His ministry in Easton was very successful. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop White of Pennsylvania, in Christ Church, Philadelphia, May 28, 1828. In April, 1831, he accepted a call to St. John's Church, Troy, New York, and resigned in January, 1832, on being called to Rutland, Vermont. He was rector of Rutland for twenty-eight years, and the parish under his care became one of the largest in Vermont. He received the degree of D. D. both from the University of Vermont and Middlebury College in 1847, and also *ad eundem* from Trinity College in 1849. The high esteem in which his character and services were held by the clergy and laity of the diocese is clearly shown by the frequency with which they elected him to the highest offices in their gift. He was elected in 1856 a trustee of the newly organized Vermont Episcopal Institute. His voice lost its power in 1860, and he resigned

from his parish to accept the Willoughby professorship in the Institute. As a preacher his style was clear, logical and terse, and always clothed in classical English. He preached last on Sunday, October 17, 1869, in Milton, Vermont, and was taken ill on his return Monday, and died on Wednesday, November 4, 1869. He married Lucy, daughter of George and Catey (Caldwell) Cleveland, at Middlebury, Vermont, September 11, 1828; she died August 6, 1860. Children: William Cleveland (q. v.); Julia Bush, January 29, 1831, died October 13, 1873; Marriette Kieth, July 4, 1832; James Milnor, June 25, 1834, died August 2, 1910; George Cleveland, April 20, 1836; Henry Hubbard, May 20, 1838, died June 12, 1872; John Augustus, mentioned below; Kate Caldwell, October 17, 1844, died April, 1911, and Oliver Hewlett, June 11, 1849.

(IX) John Augustus (2), son of John Augustus (1) and Lucy (Cleveland) Hicks, was born at Rutland, Vermont, January 13, 1842, and died June 10, 1911, at the home of his son, Arthur W. Hicks, at Millington, New Jersey. He enlisted for three years August 5, 1862, as a private in Company B, Tenth Vermont Volunteers. He served with distinction for three years in the war of the rebellion, and after being severely wounded was mustered out as major by brevet for disability, after going through every intermediate rank. He was mentioned on several occasions in general and special orders for especial bravery, serving most of his time as a staff officer. He then entered the machinery business in New York City, making his home in Summit, New Jersey, doing much for the development of that town through real estate and building operations, and inventing many machines and devices in the art of carbonated beverages and vessel closures. He married, September 22, 1868, Caroline A., daughter of Marcius and Frances (Pierpont) Willson, who survives him. Children: Arthur Willson, born August 13, 1869; Helen Cleveland, July 18, 1872; Evelyn Pierpont, mentioned below; and Julia Carolyn, July 20, 1879.

(X) Evelyn Pierpont, son of John Augustus (2) and Caroline A. (Willson) Hicks, was born at Summit, New Jersey, November 9, 1874. He received his preliminary education at private schools, later taking the

course at the Summit Military Academy. Afterwards he engaged in business pursuits in New York City, eventually becoming identified with various real estate interests. He is president of the Lackawanna Realty Company. Mr. Hicks is prominent in society and is a member of the Calumet Club of New York, of which he is also a governor; the St. Nicholas Club of New York; Amateur Comedy Club of New York; the Larchmont Yacht Club, Baltusrol Golf Club, Canoe Brook County Club, and Highland Club of Summit. He married, November 8, 1905, Edith, daughter of Henry J. and Mary (Black) Burchell, of New York, who died February 12, 1911.

(IX) William Cleveland Hicks, HICKS son of John Augustus Hicks (q. v.) and Lucy (Cleveland) Hicks, was born in New York City, July 21, 1829, and died in Summit, New Jersey, October 10, 1885. He received his education in Rutland and Middlebury, Vermont, and graduated at Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, B. A., 1848, and M. A., 1851. He was the inventor of the first automatic cartridge ejector, and of the Hicks four-cylinder engine, as well as a great number of other inventions. He was a patent expert in scientific cases, a civil, mechanical and electrical engineer. For some years he was a lecturer on mechanics at Trinity College. In politics he was a Republican and attended the Protestant Episcopal Church, officiating as senior warden of Calvary Parish, at Summit, New Jersey; deputy to the general convention of the Episcopal Church; president of the Laymen's Association, Diocese of Newark; president of the Citizen's Association of Summit, New Jersey. He resided at various periods in New York City; Rutland, Vermont; Hartford, Connecticut; Boston, Brooklyn and Summit. Although a layman, about fifty of the clergy and two bishops were at his funeral. He married, June 1, 1854, Birmingham, Connecticut, Emily Norwood, daughter of Charles and Catherine (Burlock) De Forest, who was born in New York City, October 20, 1835, and died in Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, April 21, 1898. She was educated at the Troy Female Academy, known at that time as the Emma Willard School. She was

a lady of many accomplishments and much ability, and took part in a number of movements for the public good. She was president of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Board of Missions, Diocese of Newark, New Jersey; president of the Woman's Village Improvement Association, of Summit, New Jersey; and previously resided in New York City, Pottsville, Pennsylvania; Derby and Hartford, Connecticut; Boston, Brooklyn, and Summit. Children: 1. Lucy Cleveland, born in Hartford, Connecticut, March 8, 1855, died in Vineyard Haven, Massachusetts, May 21, 1897. 2. Emily De Forest, born in Hartford, Connecticut, July 25, 1857, died there August 15, 1857. 3. Helen De Forest, born in Hartford, Connecticut, May 7, 1859, died there June 11, 1860. 4. George Cleveland, born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 27 1861, died in Brooklyn, March 14, 1864. 5. Edith Norwood, born in Brooklyn, November 18, 1864, died there September 23, 1865. 6. Norwood De Forest, born in Summit, New Jersey, 1872, died there in 1876. 7. William Cleveland, born in Summit, New Jersey, January 31, 1866; married at St. John, New Brunswick, Canada, November 17, 1897, Jennie Margaret Hughes, who was born in Gagetown, daughter of Benjamin Nunn and Margaret (Good) Hughes. 8. De Forest, of whom further.

(X) De Forest, son of William Cleveland and Emily Norwood (De Forest) Hicks, was born at Summit, New Jersey, October 30, 1875. He received his education at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, and was graduated from Trinity College in 1896 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He is in the banking business in New York City. He belongs to Veteran Company K of the Seventh Regiment, and is secretary of the St. Nicholas Club.

(The Cleveland Line.)

There has been much controversy among those interested regarding the proper orthography of the surname Cleveland. The signature of Moses Cleveland, of Woburn, Massachusetts, as a subscribing witness, December 8, 1662, to a certificate, would certainly indicate that the ancestor of the Clevelands of New England origin spelled his own name Cleveland. On old Woburn records the name is rendered Cleauland,

1648-82, 1692; Cleaveland, 1701 to 1704, and Cleveland in 1702. In England from a very early period the name has always been spelled Cleveland, except in a few instances, where it has been rendered Cleaveland or Clevland. Certain branches and individuals of the posterity of Moses Cleveland spell the name Cleaveland. The name would seem to be derived from Cleveland, North Riding, Yorkshire, England, Thorkil de Cleveland in 1066 being apparently the first to bear it.

(I) Moses or Moyses Cleveland or Cleaveland, the common ancestor of the Cleavelands of New England origin, was probably born at Ipswich, England, about 1624, and died at Woburn, January 9, 1701. He came, it is thought, when a youth from Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, and sailed, according to a family tradition, from London, arriving in America in 1635. He first landed somewhere in Massachusetts, probably either at Plymouth or at Boston. John Cleveland wrote, in 1759: "My great-grandfather's name was Moses Cleveland, and he came from Ipswich to Suffolk, England. He was young when he came to New England, and was an apprentice to a joiner, and came here with his master. He settled in Woburn, near Boston, married, and had seven sons." He married, in Woburn, 1648, Ann Winn. Children: Moses, born 1651; Hannah, 1653; Aaron, mentioned below; Samuel, 1657; Miriam, 1659; Joanna, 1661; Edward, 1664; Josiah, 1666; Isaac, 1669; Enoch, 1671.

(II) Aaron, son of Moses and Ann (Winn) Cleveland, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, January 10, 1654, and died at Woburn, September 14, 1716. He was a soldier in the King Philip's war, as were also his brothers Moses and Samuel. He was made a freeman in 1680, and became prominent in all affairs at Woburn. He was a housewright by trade, though he also engaged in farming and land speculating, being known as a man of distinction in the town and wealthy. He married (first) at Woburn, September 26, 1675, Dorcas, daughter of John and Hannah (Jones) Wilson; (second) Prudence —. Children: Dorcas, born 1676; Hannah, 1678; Aaron, mentioned below; Hannah, 1687, married a Beard; Moses, 1689; Sarah, 1692; Miriam,

1694; Isabel, 1697; Ann, 1699; and Benjamin, 1701.

(III) Aaron (2), son of Aaron (1) and Dorcas (Wilson) Cleveland, was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, July 9, 1680, and died in that part of Cambridge called Mystic, now Medford, Massachusetts, in 1755. He was a captain of militia, and lived in Woburn till 1704, later in Medford and Charlestown. He was admitted in 1711 by proof and baptism to Cambridge church, and he was transferred in 1720 to Medford church and received to communion in East Haddam. He was a constable in 1717, an office like that of a magistrate and conferred usually on the best scholars and the best men. He kept a tavern at Cambridge, on the western side of the Mystic river, and was a builder and contractor. At East Haddam he became prominent in the military and was successively cornet, lieutenant and captain. He married, at Woburn, January 1, 1701, Abigail Waters, born at Woburn, November 29, 1683, died probably at Norwich, in 1761. Children: Samuel, born 1704; Abigail, 1706; Dorcas, 1708; Josiah, 1713; Aaron, mentioned below; John; Moses, 1719; and Mary, 1724.

(IV) Aaron (3), son of Aaron (2) and Abigail (Waters) Cleveland, was born at Charlestown, October 19, 1715, and died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1757. He was a clergyman and a character of considerable note. He entered Harvard in 1731 and was graduated in 1735. He was a large, powerful man, it is said, and excellent in all exercises requiring strength and agility. It is not known where he studied theology. He probably preached his first sermon at Medford. He was ordained minister of the Strict Congregational Church, Haddam Society, July, 1739. He became an Episcopalian, and took his family in 1754 to Norwich, where his widowed mother resided. He married, August 4, 1736, Susannah Porter, born at Medford, April 26, 1716. Children: Susanna; Stephen, 1738; Aaron, mentioned below; Dorcas, 1740; William, 1742; George, 1746; Margaret, 1748; Lucy, 1749; Abigail, 1751; Elizabeth, 1752.

(V) Aaron (4), son of Aaron (3) and Susannah (Porter) Cleveland, was born in 1738, at Medford, and died at New Haven,

Connecticut, September 21, 1815. He was one of the most prominent characters of the Cleveland family. He was apprenticed to a hatter at Haddam. While learning his trade he devoted all his leisure to study, and when nineteen wrote a poem that is still published. He married (first) Abiah Hyde; (second) Elizabeth Breed. Children: George, mentioned below; William, born 1770; Charles, 1772; Frank, 1774; Aaron, 1778; Lucy, 1787; Stephen, 1792; Jeremiah, 1794; Abiah Hyde, 1796.

(VI) George, son of Aaron (4) and Abiah (Hyde) Cleveland, was born January 9, 1769, and died at Middlebury, Vermont, February 2, 1851. He lived first at Norwich, Connecticut, where he entered into partnership with his father and commenced the manufacture of hats. In one week their manufactory was burned in a great fire. George removed to Guilford, where he carried on the business and resided there till 1808, when he gave up his business and removed to Middlebury, Vermont. There he was a merchant and postmaster for twenty years. He was appointed United States tax collector and was elected member of the Vermont legislature from Weybridge. He married Catey Caldwell, born at Guilford, August 29, 1776, daughter of Samuel and Rachel (Ranna) Guilford. Children: Catherine, born 1792; Samuel, born 1794; Marietta, 1796; George, 1797; Sarah, 1799; Samuel, 1801; Susan, 1802; Charles, 1804; Lucy, mentioned below; William, born 1809; Aaron Porter, 1809; Edward Henry, 1813.

(VII) Lucy, daughter of George and Catey (Caldwell) Cleveland, was born at Guilford, Connecticut, January 12, 1806, and died at Rutland, Vermont, August 10, 1860. She married, at Middlebury, Vermont, September 28, 1828, Rev. John Augustus Hicks, born in New York City, February 22, 1802, and died at Burlington, Vermont, November 4, 1869, son of Oliver Hewlett and Julia (Bush) Hicks. (See Hicks).

REYNOLDS John Reynolds (1), progenitor of this branch of the family, is supposed to have sailed from the port of London—i. e., Ipswich, England, in 1633. Sarah Reynolds (his wife), aged 20, was a passenger on the

ship "Elizabeth," which sailed from Ipswich "bound for New England the last of April, 1634."

Among the passengers were many who settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, and subsequently removed to Weathersfield and Stamford, Connecticut, but John Reynolds was not among them. John Reynolds was admitted a freeman of Watertown, May 6, 1635. Robert, his brother, had been admitted September 3, 1634.

Sir Richard Saltonstall, together with a body of Pilgrims or Separatists, had founded Watertown, Massachusetts, where a church was "gathered" under Phillips as pastor, August 27, 1630. The latter came from Boxford, county Essex, and most of the colonists were members of his former charge. Unfortunately, the records describing the settlement of Watertown are not in existence, but on page 4 of the earliest book of records is the first entry in which the names of colonists are mentioned: "Nov. 14, 1635—agreed that Daniel Patrick, Brian Pemberton, Richard Bernard, Ephraim Child, Abraham Browne, Charles Chaddock and John Reynolds shall divide to every man his Property and Meddow and upland that is plowable and the rest to be common."

The first book of deeds entitled "The Watertown Lands, Grants and Possessions," page 157, and constituting the second inventory, describes his allotment as follows: "John Reynolds, An Homestall of five acres and half by estimation bounded the North with the Highway, the South with Isaac Mixer and the East with John Sherman granted to him."

Learning of the rich meadows along the Connecticut river, some few of the Watertown colonists, in the late autumn of 1634, founded the settlement of "Pyquag," now Wethersfield, and spent the winter there. On May 29th of the year following, six persons (among them Robert Reynolds) under the head of Rev. Richard Denton, who had received their dismissal from the Watertown church March 29th of that year, set out to "form a newe in a church covenant in the River of Connecticut" (Conn. Col. Records, p. 1).

On October 15th, 1635, about sixty colonists set out from Watertown to the new settlement. Such was the general distress that many of them returned in December, but in

the early spring of 1636 once more repaired to "Watertown on the Connecticut River." It was not until Feb. 21, 1637, that the settlement received the name of Wethersfield. The colonists were continually exposed to danger from the Pequots. In April, 1637, they waylaid the settlers as they were going into their fields and killed six men and three women. On May 26, 1637, the Wethersfield men, uniting with those from Windsor and Hartford and with seventy Mohegans under their sachem, Uncas, attacked the Pequots, burnt seventy wigwams and killed five or six hundred of the enemy. (See Trumbull, vol. i., chap. v.)

Both John and Robert were among those who removed from Watertown prior to July 25, 1636, as they did not share in that division of land. As stated above, John still owned property in Watertown at the time of the second inventory, i. e., 1644. Robert Feke, Brian Pemberton and Daniel Patrick are also included, although all of them had removed to Wethersfield and Stamford.

Robert removed from Wethersfield to Boston, where he died April 27, 1659. His will, executed 20, 2, 1658, proved in Boston, July 27, 1659, gives the names of Mary, his wife, and children: Nathaniel, Ruth Whitney, Tabitha Abdy, Sarah Mason, and Mary Sanger. His will concludes with the statement, "I and my wife being stricken in age and are almost past our Labour." From this we must conclude that he was born about 1590, and was either much older than his brother John, or that the latter was born earlier than 1612, the date of birth attributed to him. (See New Eng. His. & Gen. Reg., vol. ix., p. 137.) His only son Nathaniel removed to Bristol, Rhode Island, where the family still continues. The tombstone of Joseph, Nathaniel's son, still standing at Bristol, is well known as a fine example of early carving and shows the Reynolds coat of arms—three foxes statant in pale proper, crest on an Esquire's helmet, a fox statant proper.

John Reynolds' house as given in the map of Wethersfield was on High street, the third from the meeting house and near the center of the town. This and other property were recorded by him, "the 12th month and 11 daie, 1640," and again recorded by John Hollister on 3m 20d 1644, as "bought of John Reynolds."

It was not long before internal dissensions were disturbing the church at Wethersfield and dividing inhabitants as well as the brethren. The Rev. Richard Denton became the leader of the more progressive and radical party. The ministers of the other churches of the river, and Mr. Davenport from New Haven, successively tried to unite the factions. The latter suggested the expediency of one of the parties removing and making a new settlement. At length a number of men who were the most pleased with the advice of Mr. Davenport and the New Haven brethren, and to whom the government of that colony was most agreeable, determined to remove and settle in combination with New Haven. Nathaniel Turner had on July 1st, 1640, on behalf of the New Haven Colony, bought of Ponus, sagamore of Toquams, and of Wascussee, sagamore of Shippan, a tract of land which includes the present towns of Darien and Stamford and part of Greenwich paying about 33 pounds for a tract of land of one hundred and twenty-eight square miles. This tract, Rippowanis, Mr. Andrew Ward and Mr. Robert Coe, of Wethersfield, on October 30, 1640, purchased of the New Haven Colony on behalf of themselves and about twenty other planters on these conditions: 1st. The Wethersfield men were to give the price paid to the Indians for the land by Mr. Turner. 2nd. A fifth part of the lands were to be reserved to be disposed of by the court to such other settlers as they saw fit. 3d. They were to join with the New Haven plantation, in the form of government there adopted. Twenty men were to settle in Stamford by the last of November, 1641.

It was decided that the majority of the seven church members, church membership being essential to becoming a freeman, should remove with a minority of the planters and that they should take the church organization with them. Thirty men, among them John Reynolds, volunteered as pioneers of the new colony. These subscribed "100 bushels of corne," to be paid May or June, 1641, to the New Haven Colony, to make good the purchase price of the land, each man giving as he was able and receiving a proportional amount of land. In this subscription, Mr. Denton ranks third with 4.1 bu.; Jo. Reynolds, eighth with 3.2 bu. (Stamford Records, p. 5.)

Of these thirty, twenty-eight removed to the site of Stamford in the summer of 1641. On October 19th they held their first meeting, electing five men to form a provisional government and dividing the land between them. An account of this is to be found at Stamford in the earliest town record entitled "1640-41 a towne book of ye free holders of ye towne of Stamford as it was after wards called but now Rippowan, containing the acts and conclusions of the companie of Wethersfield men." At this meeting "the man under consideration absenting himself while his case was in hand and so successively and when he was called in again and demanded if so much gave him content and so content and satisfaction was by every one of these men acknowledged and they set down these numbers of acres of marsh and upland after the same proportion that followeth xxx Mr. Denton 14 acres xxx John Renoulds 11 acres." (Stamford Records, p. 7.)

The New Haven Colony had not been fully satisfied by the one hundred bushels of corn, so that an assessment was laid to make this good. The following is John Reynolds' account: "For rate—now 56.10.0 and due at W. 13. s. 6 d and to received Jo Renoulds 17 S. 11 d. makes 4. lbs.08-3.,' each of whom subscribed a 'pick.' The next mention of him is in a list of twelve men. Here his name appears as Jo. Renoulds. Latter is a tax list to make good the loss of the town mill and dam and for building a 'captain's house.' 'Jo. Reynoulds debtor for loss by mill 2 6 9, house 13 both 39.9 and he hath paid (for loss) at mill, First bill 9 s. 6. and dam 9 s. 3 s. house, 12 s. last charge 5. s. all 38 s. 6d.'"

The last mention of him is in a deed recorded March, 1651, of property in the extreme west section of the town near the site of Old Greenwich, bounded by "ye lot which was John Renoles." (Stamford Records, p. 51.)

On page 55 of the original Stamford records is recorded the marriage of his daughter: "Peter Ferris and Elizabeth Rinealls Joyned ye 15 July, 1654." Her husband, Freeman, of Stamford, Connecticut, 1662, representative 1667, was the son of Jeffrey Ferris, one of the seven original proprietors of Greenwich, who had, like John Reynolds, removed successively from Watertown and Wethersfield to Stamford. They had the following children: 1. Joseph, son of Peter Fer-

ris, b. 20-6-1657, (Stam. Rec. p. 74.) 2. Illegible, son of Peter Ferris, illegible, 1659. 3. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Ferris, b. 28-11-1659—d—5-2-1660, Stamford Rec. p. 98. 4. Mary, dau. of Peter Ferris, b. May 2, 1662. (Stam. Rec. p. 76.) 5. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter Ferris, b. Jan. 2, 1664. (Stam. Rec. p. 76.)

As Peter Ferris is mentioned as Sen. in the entry of his death, September 28, 1706, it is probable that the illegible name was Peter.

On page 19 of the Stamford Records is entered the death of the wife of John: "Sarrah Reanolds died 31-16-1657." On page 20 a second entry gives it as "Sarrah Reanolds died ye 31 August 1657." We have records of only three of John's children: 1. Elizabeth, b. about 1634. 2. Jonathan, b. about 1636. 3. John, b. about 1638.

The subsequent history of John is undetermined. A John Reynolds, often confused with him, was at Wethersfield as early as June 29, 1674, when he had by Naomi Latimer a son John, and a second son Jonathan. As Naomi Latimer was born April 4, 1648, he would have been approximately thirty-six years older than his wife, and sixty-two years of age when the first child was born. These children are not to be confounded with the John and Jonathan of Greenwich, as the histories of all four are well known. It is said that only a few years ago there was at Wethersfield a tombstone to a certain John Reynolds who died in 1662. The constant recurrence of the names John and Jonathan in the Greenwich and Wethersfield families implies an intimate connection.

Jonathan, eldest son of John the Emigrant. The site of "Old Greenwich," now Sound Beach, lying some three miles to the west of Stamford, had been purchased from the Indians on behalf of the New Haven Colony, on July 18, 1640, by Robert Feaks and Captain Daniel Patrick, the latter a companion of John Reynolds of Watertown and Wethersfield.

About 1653 many of the settlers of Stamford had moved there, and among the earliest inhabitants were Jonathan and John Reynolds, whose land lay along the Two Brothers' Brook, which fact probably suggested its name.

Subsequently to 1653 the name of Jonathan Reynolds appears but once in the Stamford Records: "Jan. 7, 1666, Wm. Grimes for

swearing veanly by ye name of God it being fully proved by Mr. Jones and Jonathan Reynolds and Jos. Knapp ye said Grimes is fined ten shillings and to pay all charges of his being to Stamford which is four shillings to each man." This Grimes at that time was an "Inhabitant" of Greenwich, as were the witnesses.

In the Greenwich Town Records is an account of a town meeting held February 5, 1664, in which it was proposed to divide the "common lands by a rule of proportion according to what each man's estate shall be visable." The proprietors are given as follows: "Jeffre Ferris Sense, Joshua Knapp Sense, Joseph Ferris, Jonathan Reynolds, Angell Heusted, John Mead Sense, John Hobbe." These were termed the "Seven Proprietors." (Sense is an abbreviation for Senior.)

One of the earliest deeds recorded at Greenwich (p. 3, vol. A.) is a bill of sale bearing date December 13, 1665, from Richard Vowles of Rye to Jonathan Ronalds, of Greenwich, of "seven acres of upland more or lesse which lieth within the compass of ye land that was called ye ox pasture, situate in Greenwich, bounded as followeth, northerly by ye hye way, westerly by Grimes land and southerly by Joseph Ferrises land, Easterly by a Swamp, also three acres of Maddow more or less bounded southwest by Jonathan Ronalds land, North east by Joseph Ferris, Westerly by Joshua Knapps' land and Eastardly by Jonathan Ronoldes upland also a sartaine par-soll of upland XXX also my whole rite and interest Elizabeth Neck also my whole interest in land unto Myanos River." At the bottom of the page is the following:

I, Jonathan Ronalds do by this firmly assigne and make over this within bill of sale unto my Brother John Ronalds freely oneing and acknowledging the whole rite and interest in ye aforsayd bill of sale to be his to wit my brother John Reynolds and for a witness of ye truth of ye same I have set to my hand according to date within written. Jonathan Ronalds.

In presence of

Joseph Mead,

Timothy Knapp.

This bill and deed entered in the year of our Lord 1682, Februari 27.

In 1667 Jonathan Reynolds was made a member of the Assembly for Greenwich, and on October 24th, 1669, he was made a free-man of Connecticut by the Assembly of Greenwich. On December 28th, 1669, Jonathan Rey-

nolds, Sargent Lockwood, John Hobby, Joshua Knapp, John Mead, and Joseph Mead, were appointed to free the town of all claims by Daniel Patrick, the son of Daniel Patrick, formerly Patroon of the Manor, who now appeared laying claims to his father's land. The committee for the settlers who held by squatter sovereignty bought him off by paying a horse, saddle and bridle and fifty pounds. He served on various important committees for the laying out of lands, for making survey of Horseneck to see if it be suitable for the settlement of a township, as surveyor of highways, etc., all of which appointments are recorded in the Common Place Book of Greenwich. The following is a last mention of Jonathan in the Greenwich Records: "At town meeting 13, 12th month, Joshua Knapp is chosen to be a townman in the room of Jonathan Reynolds." No other business was considered at this meeting. The last previous meeting was November 13, 1673. It is therefore probable that he died in November or December, 1673.

Letters of administration on his estate now filed at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 23, 1673-74, speak of him as "lately deceased," and mention his children: Jonathan R., about 13 years; John R., about 11 years; Joseph R., about 4½ years; Rebecca R., about 14 years; Sarah R., aged 8 last November 6th; Elizabeth R., aged 6 last August.

Apportionment was by Angell Heusted and Jonathan Knapp. He left a "widow Renals" and a total estate of three hundred and fifty-eight pounds. Inventory taken March 10, 1673-74. Ebenezer, a posthumous child, was born in 1673.

The apportionment was by Angell Heusted, and showed a total estate of three hundred and fifty-eight pounds. The will of Angell Heusted, also filed at Fairfield in 1706, mentions his "son-in-law Jonathan Renalds." It is possible that the "widow Renals" mentioned in the apportionment might have been a daughter of Heusted. While the above estate would not to-day be considered a large one, it was sufficient to place him second among the "Twenty-seven Proprietors of 1672," who purchased the Horseneck tract, for at that time the rights in the distribution of land were based upon the wealth of the colonists.

The following are the descendants of Jonathan Reynolds as far as they have been as-

certained; unless otherwise stated it may be assumed that they were all of Greenwich, Connecticut.

We have no information concerning the eldest child, Rebecca, excepting that she was born in 1659.

2. Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

The second child, Jonathan, was born in 1660, and married, Dec. 7th, 1682, Nevill Ridewere. The marriage is recorded in the Common Place Book at Greenwich, as are the births of their children, i. e.,

1. Jonathan—Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

Their eldest child was Jonathan, who was born in 1683, and who married, April 13, 1703, Rebecca Seaman, and had 1st, Rebecca, b. Feb. 12, 1704, married, Jan. 29, 1727, Isaac Knapp; 2nd, Sarah, b. 1706, married, Feb. 7, 1744, Benjamin Holmes, and had Enoch Holmes; 3rd, Jonathan, b. Jan. 26, 1707-08; married, May 6, 1731, Elizabeth Briggs, dau. of Daniel Briggs of Stamford, by whom he had: 1st, Mercy, b. June 23, 1736; 2nd, Daniel, b. Aug. 7, 1739; 3rd, Hannah, b. Jan. 21, 1742; 4th, Phillip, b. Mch. 30, 1744; 5th, Samuel, b. Mch. 29, 1747.

Abigail, fourth child of Jonathan and Rebecca Seaman, was born about 1709, and married, July 17, 1731, John Martin and had John Martin, b. Dec. 24, 1731, and possibly others.

2. John—Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

John, the second child of Jonathan and his wife, Nevill Ridewere, was born about 1684, and m. Hannah Jessup, dau. of Edward Jessup of Stamford. His will, dated at North Castle, Westchester county, New York, June 14, 1764, proved in New York City, liber 246, p. 590, Oct. 25, 1764, mentions his wife Hannah and his children: 1st, Margaret, m. Andrew Purdy. 2. Robert, of Bedford, N. Y., who, in his will, executed Apr. 8, 1808, proved at White Plains, April 10, 1810, mentions his wife Ann, widow of John Kipp, his brother Sutton, and his children:

1. Elijah, of New Castle, whose will, executed Jan. 26, 1814, proved at White Plains Nov. 1st that year, mentions his wife Abigail and his daughter Ann Maria, who died unm., and whose will is probated at White Plains, Apr. 9, 1829.

2. Elias, whose will, executed Oct. 7, 1814, probated at White Plains, Nov. 1st, 1814, mentions no children.

3. Rebecca, of Bedford, who died unm., and

whose will is probated at White Plains, Mch. 2nd, 1818.

John, the third child of John Reynolds and Hannah Jessup, lived at North Castle, Westchester, and married Ann Finch, who died in 1787, and had: 1st, John, m. Rebecca Rundell, in 1759, he was of North Castle, and she of Poundridge; she m. after his death Isaac Clark; they had: 1st, Jonathan, b. 1761, m. Sarah St. John, and d. at Bedford, N. Y., in 1823; 2nd, Solomon, b. June 3rd, 1763, m. Joanna Miller, and d. Jan. 23, 1848, at Elmira, N. Y., leaving 1st, Isaac, b. Feb. 13, 1786, d. at Elmira, 1864, and 2nd, Wright, b. Dec. 10th, 1787, d. Mch. 14, 1855. Rebecca, third child of John and Rebecca Rundell, m. Timothy Newman, and moved to Rensselaer county, N. Y.; 4th, Robert, m. Lydia St. John; 5th, Jonah, m. 1st, Polly Tilton, and 2nd, widow Betsy White; 6th, John, m. Esther —, and d. 1809; 7th, Jesse, d. at Poundridge; 8th, Richard, who d. young.

Ann, second child of John Reynolds and Ann Finch, m. Stephen Edgett, and removed to Nine Partners, N. Y.; 3rd, Sarah, m. John Knapp, and removed to Nine Partners, N. Y.; 4. Polly, m. 1st Jehiel Davis, and 2nd David Cook and removed to Delaware county, N. Y.; 5. Edward, who m. Polly Chapman; 6. Lizzie, m. John Banks, and d. at North Castle; 7. Jessup, m. Millicent Green; 8. Hannah, m. Jeremy Green* and resided in Westchester county; 9. Jerusha, m. Jonathan Finch, and lived in North Castle; 10. Jonah, m. — Ireland; 11. Deborah, m. James Smith, moved to northwestern part of New York state.

Nothing is known about Joseph, the fourth child of John Reynolds and his wife Hannah Jessup

5. Richeson had a son Richeson. 6. James. 7. Sutton, was of New Castle, Westchester county, N. Y., and his will, executed August 12, 1824, probated April 9, 1829, mentions his wife Anna and his children: 1. Amy. 2. Sutton, who lived at Billings, in town of Beekman, Dutchess county, N. Y., and m. Phebe Seaman, and had Mary, who m. James Johnson. Sutton and his wife Anna also had: 3. Hannah, wife of Thomas Dodge. 4. Joseph. 5. Jonathan. 6. Andrew.

Nothing is known of Andrew, the eighth child of John Reynolds and Hannah Jessup.

3. Nathan—Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

Nathan, third child of Jonathan and his

wife, Nevill Ridewere, was born about 1688, and d. in 1748, and m. Ruth Reynolds, and had John, b. Aug. 16, 1727.

4. Peter—Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

4. Peter, son of Jonathan and his wife Nevill Ridewere, was born about 1691. We have no other information concerning him.

5. Josiah—Jonathan—Jonathan—John.

5. Josiah, b. Jan. 13, 1708, m. May 1, 1735, Barbara Briggs, dau. of Daniel Briggs, and had: 1. Elizabeth, b. Mch. 23, 1737. 2. Martha, b. Dec. 29, 1739. 3. Sarah, b. May 21, 1742. 4. Barbara, b. Nov. 14, 1744. 5. Josiah, b. July 31, 1747. 6. Jonathan, b. May 6, 1750. 7. Obediah, b. Jan. 21, 1753. 8. Briggs, b. July 21, 1754.

3. John—Jonathan—John.

John, third child of Jonathan, the eldest son of the emigrant John, was born in 1662, and married Ruth Knapp, b. 1667, dau. of Joshua Knapp; he d. in 1736, and his will executed Sept. 22, 1732, proved Apr. 6, 1736, states that he leaves no issue, but leaves his property to his wife, Ruth. He describes himself as "the present Deacon of West Society." Ruth, his widow, when the will was proved, describes herself as the wife of Ebenezer Mead.

4. Sarah, b. Nov. 5, 1665, m. Joseph Mead.

5. Elizabeth, b. Aug., 1667, m. Mch. 16, 1687, Joshua Knapp.

6. Joseph—Jonathan—John.

6. Joseph, b. in 1669, m. in 1698, Abigail Finch; d. in 1727. His wife Abigail was dau. of Joseph Finch, of Greenwich. She d. in 1715, and he then m. Abigail Rundell.

On June 6, 1727, Andrew Burr, judge of the court of probate of the county of Fairfield, appointed the widow Abigail and his eldest son, Joseph, as administrators of his estate. The widow, Abigail Reynolds, joined the Second Society at Greenwich, December 16, 1728, and the church records show that Abigail Reynolds, who was probably identical with the above, was married at the church, Nov. 19, 1729, to John Benedict, of Norwalk.

1. Joseph—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Joseph and his wife, Abigail Finch, had: 1. Joseph, b. at Greenwich, May 15, 1699, m. Ruth Ferris, Mch. 5, 1721-22. They joined the church Feb. 28, 1733. He had by her three children, and the others were by a second wife; he removed with his brother Nehemiah to Nine Partners, or North-east Patent,

now Pine Plains, Dutchess county, N. Y., where he owned an immense tract of land. He had the following children: 1. Ruth, b. Dec. 13, 1722. 2. Rosanna, b. Sept. 6, 1724. 3. Joseph, b. Aug. 27, 1727. He was of Crum Elbow in 1748, and d. Nov. 12, 1799. He m. on Jan. 21, 1745, Ruth Rich, who d. Aug. 5, 1750; he m. at Bedford, N. Y., for his second wife, Lydia Parker, May 12, 1751; she d. March 28, 1789.

Joseph and Ruth Rich had the following children:

1. Joseph, b. July 23, 1746, m. Lydia Jenks; d. in 1799. 2. Ruth, b. Aug. 5, 1749; bpt. at Amenia, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1752, and d. Aug. 5, 1776.

Joseph had by Lydia Parker: 3. Lydia, b. Feb. 20, 1752, d. Sept. 1, 1804; m. Joseph Jenks. 4. Israel, b. Dec. 25, 1753; bpt. at Amenia, N. Y., Mch. 17, 1754, lived at Peru, in northern N. Y., and d. Nov. 22, 1812. He m., Mch. 5, 1778, Deborah Thacher, who was b. Apr. 9, 1760, and d. Jan. 26, 1813, and had the following children: 1. Lucy, b. Jan. 6, 1779, d. Dec. 6, 1852; m. Simeon Frisbie, Apr. 10, 1796, and removed to Essex county, N. Y. and left issue. 2. Leonard, b. Jan. 9, 1781. 3. Solomon, b. Sept. 5, 1783. 4. Raymond, b. Feb. 18, 1786. 5. Josiah, b. Aug. 10, 1788. 6. Irena, b. Sept. 2, 1790. 7. Harvey, b. Aug. 26, 1793. 8. Seneca, b. Mch. 7, 1796, d. Apr. 14, 1872, removed from Vermont to Michigan, and m. Ann —, July 3rd, 1823, and had: 1. George, b. Feb. 19, 1825, d. Dec. 30, 1891. 2. Preston, b. May 5, 1828, d. Oct. 1, 1847. 3. Edmund, b. Mch. 18, 1831, d. Dec. 13, 1904. 4. Myron, b. Aug. 12, 1839.

Israel and his wife, Deborah Thacher, had also a ninth child, Israel, b. July 11, 1800, removed to Michigan.

Joseph and his wife, Lydia Parker, had a fifth child, the Rev. Parker, b. Oct. 10, 1755, at Nine Partners, d. at Canton, N. Y., 1826, m. first Esther Dagett, and second Rhoda Carter and had: 1. Lydia, b. July 6, 1778; m. Ethan Branch. 2. Esther, b. July 4, 1780, m. Benjamin Warren. 3. John Parker, b. Sept. 21, 1782, m. Rebecca Newell, and second Patience Wilson and had Laura Patience, b. Oct. 23, 1818, at Middletown, Ohio; m. Andrew Campbell. Ruth, fourth child of the Rev. Parker, was b. Mch. 7, 1785. 5. Cynthia, b. May 20, 1787. 6. Werden Peter, b. Feb. 6, 1789; m. 1. Emmie, dau. of Asa Reynolds;

2nd Beulah Wentworth; 3rd Nancy Purdy. 7th Lynas, b. Nov. 3, 1790; m. Alice Baker.

Nothing is known of Joanna, the sixth child of Joseph Reynolds and his wife, Lydia Parker. Asa, the seventh child, d. Aug. 8, 1729. All of the above seven children were born at Nine Partners, New York.

Samuel, fourth child of Joseph, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonathan, the son of John the emigrant, was born Aug. 8, 1729. 5. Roollah, b. Nov. 8, 1731. 6. Israel Jacob, b. Jan. 16, 1734. 7. Reuhama, b. Feb. 2, 1735. 8. Rachel, b. Aug. 16, 1738. 9. Johanna, b. Dec. 21, 1740. 10. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1744; m. Calvin Averill. 11. Phebe, b. Feb. 25, 1749; m. John Howe.

2. Abigail—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Joseph had a second child, Abigail, b. Apr. 3, 1701; m. David Reynolds, son of John, the third child of John the emigrant. Their marriage occurred Nov. 24, 1720, and the issue will be found under the record of her husband.

3. Samuel—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Samuel, third child of Joseph, was born July 16, 1703; m. Jan. 26, 1727-28, Rebecca, dau. of Ephraim Palmer. He d. Mch. 6, 1727-28, and had Rebecca, b. Nov. 4, 1727; m. Joseph Palmer, Jr., of Crum Elbow, N. Y.

4. Benjamin—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

4. Benjamin, b. Mch. 26, 1705; d. in 1727.

5. John—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

5. John, b. May 23, 1708; m. Nov. 19, 1729, Ruth, dau. of John Reynolds, "The Cooper," the son of John, the son of John the emigrant, and had: 1. Ruth, b. Sept. 28, 1730. 2. John, b. Nov. 7, 1732.

6. Nehemiah—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Nehemiah, sixth child of Joseph, was b. Apr. 8, 1709, at Greenwich. In a deed of May 20, 1743, he described himself as being of Filkintown, Nine Partners, N. Y., and together with Peter Palmer sold over 4,000 acres to Joseph Reynolds. He m. first Abigail, who, in the above deed, resigned her right of dowry, and second in 1743, at Nine Partners, N. Y., Mary —. He had the following children:

1. Nehemiah, who m. first, Mary Armstrong, and had: 1. Jacob, b. 1761; d. 1831; lived at Chatham, N. Y.; m. first, Sarah Hart, and had: 1. Robert, b. 1708; lived at Austerlitz, Columbia county, N. Y., and m. Amelia Horton, and had: 1. Lewis Hart, b. 1822. 2. Truman Horton, b. 1824. 3. Clar-

issa, b. 1826; m. David E. Hawes. 4. Fidelia, b. 1828; m. Anson E. Barrett. 5. John Moffitt, b. 1832; m. Lucy Rhodes. 6. Rhoda Elizabeth, b. 1834; m. James H. Milling. 7. Robert Edwin, b. 1837; m. Mary Reynolds. 8. Milton Duane, b. 1839; m. Ellen H. Smith. 9. Samuel Moore, b. 1842.

Jacob and his wife, Sarah Hart, had: 2. Hiram, m. Rachel Westcott, and had: 1. Henry. 2. Hiram. 3. Betsy. 4. Frank. 5. Robert. Jacob and Sarah Hart had also: 3. Salome. 4. Phebe. 5. Hart.

Jacob, after the death of his wife, Sarah Hart, m. Mary Olds, and had by her: 6. Nehemiah. 7. Milton. 8. George. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Serepata. 11. Leonard. 12. Sarah. 13. Mehitabel. 14. Jacob Alonzo.

Nehemiah had by his wife, Mary Armstrong: 2. Benjamin. 3. Nehemiah.

After the death of Mary Armstrong, Nehemiah m. — Anstres, and had by her: 4. David N., b. Oct. 3, 1785; d. 1867; m. 1807, Amy, dau. of Solomon Reynolds, and had: 1. Edward W., b. at Chatham, Sept. 3, 1836; d. June 18, 1838. 2. Lewis, b. Oct. 21, 1809; d. Jan. 17, 1894; m. Ann Goodfellow, no issue. 3. Rachel. 4. Pamela. 5. Abraham. 6. Stephen, b. Nov. 3, 1815; d. July 30, 1848; m. 1847, Sabrina Van Alstyne, and had: 1. Frederick; d. Apr. 17, 1893. 2. Stephen, b. Nov. 19, 1848; m. June 10, 1869, Ida Hatch, and second Feb. 27, 1883, Elizabeth Reynolds, dau. of Harvey. He had by his first wife: 1. Frederick, b. June 10, 1876; lives at Rayville, N. Y. 2. George N., b. Apr. 7, 1880.

David N. and his wife, Amy, had: 7. Malvinia. 8th. Salomy. 9. Jane, who m. David Wickham. 10. Elizabeth, m. Eben Phelps. 11. James, b. Mch. 17, 1831; m. at Niverville, N. Y., Julia Turner, in 1857. 12. Mary.

Nehemiah and his wife, — Anstres, had: 5. William, who m. Sarah Mosher, and had: 1. Martin. 2. Seneca. 3. John, who m. Charity Carnell, and had Martin. 4. Isaac, m. Mary Woodward, and had: Horace. 5. Jane. 6. Wm. Henry, m. Eliza Melius.

Nehemiah had by his wife — Anstres: 6. Andrew. 7. Abraham. 8. Jane. 9. Mary. 10. Sarah. 11. Rachel. 12. Salome. 13. Amia. 14. Ruamia.

Nehemiah, sixth child of Joseph, who was the sixth child of Jonathan, the second child of John the emigrant, had also: 2. Mary,

who m. Solomon Finch, lived in Chatham, N. Y., and had nine children. 3. David, son of the above named Nehemiah, born Nov. 24, 1745, removed to Chatham, N. Y., in 1764, and d. 1820, in Chatham. He m. Lois Finch and had: 1. Joel, m. Elizabeth Crandall, lived in Clarkville, Otsego co., N. Y. 2. Nehemiah, lived near Hallsville, Otsego co., N. Y. 3. Amos, m. Patty Thompson, removed to Fond-du-lac, Wis. 5. Titus, b. Dec. 10, 1770; lived in Chatham, N. Y., d. Mch. 30, 1860; m. first Elizabeth Brown, in 1792; she was b. Oct. 11, 1770; d. July 29, 1826; and second widow Margaret Brown Finch, her sister, b. 1770; d. 1860, and had: 1st. Wm. L., b. Aug. 22, 1794; d. Apr. 5, 1871; m. Matilda Hotchkiss, and had: Eliza, b. Apr. 18, 1815. 2. Lydia, b. July 25, 1817. 3. George Mead, b. Nov. 9, 1820.

Titus had by Elizabeth Brown: 2. Chloe, b. Nov. 8, 1798; m. Nicholas Wilbur. 3. Ira, b. Nov. 8, 1805; m. Elizabeth Burton. 4. Alanson, b. Aug. 14, 1808; d. Sept. 23, 1878; m. first Caroline Ashley, second Patty Shumway Hunt, third Lydia Ray Gale, and had:

1. Oliver, m. Gertrude Pierce, had an only son, Orlando. 2. Albert. 3. Smith, m. Julia Carpenter, lived in Stockbridge, Mass.

Titus had also: 5. Alzena, b. May 29, 1814; d. Aug. 15, 1856. 6. Lavinia, b. Oct. 17, 1801; d. July 4, 1858. 7. Harvey, b. Jan. 29, 1820; d. Feb. 3, 1891, and had: 1. Waterman, b. Jan. 9, 1844; d. June 7, 1883. 2. Wm. J., b. May 24, 1849; d. Oct. 5, 1855. 3. Elizabeth S., b. Sept. 18, 1854.

David Reynolds and his wife Lois Finch had also: 5. Zaida, m. James Murphy. 6. Rebecca, m. Stephen Finch. 7. Lydia, m. Arnold Wooley. 8. Esther, m. Oliver Allen. 9. Solomon, b. Dec. 23, 1766; d. Aug. 21, 1850; m. Dec. 24, 1786, Deborah Brown, a sister of the wives of Titus Reynolds and had: 1. David S., b. Sept. 4, 1787; d. June 24, 1866; m., Apr. 1, 1809, Sarah Gillette, and had: 1. Harris, b. Mch. 18, 1810; d. at Battle Creek, Apr. 15, 1888. 2. Isiah, b. Oct. 2, 1813; d. at Battle Creek, Mich., Sept. 12, 1889; m. first Mary Hicks, second Harriet Marcy, and had: 1. Walter B., b. Mch. 4, 1837, at Nassau, N. Y., d. Feb. 4, 1885, at Rochester, N. Y.; m. Phebe Crandall. 2. Joseph H., b. Nov. 15, 1846, at Nassau; d. Feb. 25, 1848. 3. Bernard H., b. June 28, 1851, at Nassau. 4. Sarah G., b. Feb. 10,

1848; m. Sterling F. Hayward, of Yonkers, N. Y.

David and his wife, Sarah Gillette, had also: 3. Norman, b. Apr. 1, 1816, at Westford, Otsego co., N. Y., d. Oct. 2, 1888; m. Clarissa Chapman, and left no issue. 4. Adelphius, b. May 30, 1812; d. Jan. 13, 1854; m. Lydia Bowman, who d. Jan. 13, 1859; no issue. 5. Claudius, b. June 30, 1827; d. at Chatham, Jan. 27, 1860, and had: 1. Clarence Eugene, b. July 30, 1856; resides at Battle Creek, Michigan. 6. Charlotte. 7. Orpah, b. July 29, 1832, d. unm.

Solomon and his wife Deborah Brown also had: 2. Titus S., b. at Chatham, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1790; d. Apr. 11, 1862; m. Dec. 11, 1813, Hannah Brockway, of Columbia co., who was born Mch. 12, 1794; d. 1881, and had: 1. Horace, b. 1814. 2. Lester A., b. 1816, removed to Lucerne, Minn. 3. Sylvester, b. 1816; d. at Toch, Wis., Dec. 4, 1890. 4. Elias B., b. 1818; d. at Lyons, Wayne co., N. Y., May 24, 1880. 5. Mary Ann, b. 1820. 6. Warren, b. in Chatham, Col. co., Sept. 19, 1821; lived at Amenla, N. Y., and had: 1. Alvah, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. 7. Deborah J., b. 1823. 8. Laura, b. 1824. 9. Isaac B., b. 1824. 10. Julianna, b. 1828. 11. Freeman, b. Apr. 16, 1831; lives in Albany, Vermont. 12. Alida, b. 1833.

Solomon Reynolds, ninth child of David Reynolds, had by his wife, Deborah Brown: 3. Joseph S., b. Feb. 12, 1794; d. Oct. 11, 1842; m. Delia Brown, and had: 1. Constance. 2. Catherine. 3. Deborah. 4. John. Solomon Reynolds also had: 4. James, b. July 11, 1796; d. at Chatham, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1864, m. Sarah Irish. 5. Jonathan, b. Mch. 1, 1799; d. March 22, 1858; m. Nancy Green, and had: 1. Henry, d. at Rayville, 1893, who had: 1. Lavinia, m. Rensselaer Palmer, and d. in 1894. 2. Maria, m. 1858, Emeritt Gillett, and resides at Rochester, Indiana; Solomon also had: 6. Enos, b. May 18, 1807; d. Sept. 3, 1868; m. Caroline Bristol. 7. Eunice, b. Dec. 27, 1808; d. Feb. 1, 1872; m. Abram Doughty, of Nassau, Rensselaer co., N. Y. 8. Amy, b. Dec. 16, 1791; d. May 12, 1844; m. David M. Reynolds. 9. Annis, b. Mch. 1, 1809; d. June 1, 1886. 10. Allen, b. Dec. 18, 1810; d. Oct. 20, 1835.

David Reynolds, who was born Nov. 24, 1745, and who mar. Lois Finch, had also: 10. Mary, who m. Job Thompson. 11. Lois, who

m. first Francis Barnard; lived at Clarks-ville, Otsego Co., N. Y., and second James Wilbur.

Nehemiah, sixth child of Joseph, the son of Jonathan, the son of John the emigrant, had in addition to 1. Nehemiah: 2. Mary. 3. David, previously mentioned. 4. Rosanna, b. 1750; d. June 8, 1833; m. Jabez Finch, and had nine children; also 5. Amos, b. June 10, 1759; m. Elizabeth Mosher, lived at Chatham. They settled at Galway, Saratoga co., N. Y., and had: 1. David, lived at Galway. 2. Samuel, lived in Saratoga co. 3. Judith, m. John Allen. 4. Phebe, no issue. He also had: 6. Abigail, b. Nov. 21, 1747; m. John Bishop, and lived at Granville, N. Y. 7. Anna, b. Oct. 30, 1754, m. Stephen Howland, lived at Galway, Saratoga co., N. Y. 8. Rebecca, m. Noah Ashley and had ten children.

7. Isaac—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Joseph had in addition to 1. Joseph: 2. Abigail. 3. Samuel. 4. Benjamin. 5. John, and 6. Nehemiah, whose descendants have already been given; a seventh child, Isaac, b. June 15, 1711, at Greenwich, and removed to Crum Elbow, N. Y.

8. Reuben—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

He also had an eighth child, Reuben, b. Dec. 4, 1713, at Greenwich. He d. in 1765. He m. Mch. 19, 1734, Elizabeth Mead, who was b. Apr. 5, 1709. He left a will executed Aug. 1, 1765, proved at Stamford, Oct. 31, 1765; his widow survived him. The following are his descendants: 1. Reuben, b. Mch. 14, 1735; m. Hepzibah —, and had: 1. Andrew, b. Mch. 1764, who m. Sarah Cleveland and had the following children: 1. Isaac. 2. Hosea, m. Elizabeth Fuller. 3. Henry. 4. Sally. 5. Andrew. 6. Hepzibah. 7. Lucy. 8. Amy. 9. Patty. 10. John. 11. Charles.

8. Reuben and his wife, Elizabeth Mead, had also: 2. Titus, b. about 1736; lived at North Salem, Westchester co., N. Y., m. Sarah —, who was b. in 1741, and d. 1833. He d. in 1808, and had: 1. Benjamin, b. 1770; d. 1850, and had: 1. Mary, b. 1812; d. 1876; m. — Lobdell, and lived at North Salem, Westchester co., N. Y. 2. Samuel, lived at North Salem, Westchester co., N. Y., and had: 1. Frank S.

Reuben and his wife, Elizabeth, had also: 3. Moses, b. about 1739. 4. Elizabeth, b. about 1741; m. Chas. Howe. 5. Joel, b. 1743; re-

moved to Albany co., N. Y. 6. Bethania, b. about 1745. 7. Jonah, b. about 1747, and:

8. David, b. June 6, 1753. He lived during the Revolution in Westchester co., and Gen. Washington and Gen. Lafayette stayed in his house several times. His house was fired by the British on three occasions. He d. Aug. 30, 1827, at Scotchtown, Orange county, N. Y. He m. Margaret Crisey, July 12, 1787; she was b. Nov. 7, 1863, in Westchester, and d. Aug. 12, 1858, at Lake Sheldrake, Sullivan co., N. Y., and had: 1. Andrew Reynolds, b. May 26, 1792; d. May 11, 1876. He m. Oct. 20, 1813, Katrina Van Bencheton, and had: 1. James Van Benchton, b. Dec. 4, 1816; d. Sept. 13, 1867, at Fallsburg, Sullivan co., N. Y. He m. Hannah Knapp, Oct. 25, 1840, and had: 1. Elmer E., who m. Nannie E. Howe, and lives at Ongida, N. Y.

Reuben and his wife, Elizabeth Mead, had in addition to the above: 9. Mary, b. about 1752. 10. Hannah, b. about 1754, m. in 1786, Israel Wood, of South Salem, N. Y. 11. Martha, b. about 1757.

9. Elizabeth—Joseph—Jonathan—John.

Joseph, sixth child of Jonathan, the second child of the emigrant John, had: 9. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 1, 1717; m. Richard Everitt, of Norwalk, Conn.; they sold to Joseph Reynolds, her brother, Dec. 1742, their interest in the estate of her father, Mr. Joseph Reynolds, and all claim on the estate of her "Uncle Deacon John Reynolds, late of Greenwich, deceased."

7. Ebenezer—Jonathan—John.

Besides the above mentioned children, Jonathan, the second child of the emigrant, had a posthumous child, b. 1673-74, who was his seventh child, named Ebenezer. He was provided for by a gift of land from his brother, Jonathan, which is recorded on page 65 of vol. iii. of the Greenwich deeds.

This Ebenezer, seventh child of Jonathan, the son of the emigrant John, was married to Abigail, dau. of Ebenezer Smith, and d. in 1749. He had the following children: 1. Deborah, b. Feb. 3, 1705, who m. Robert Peck. 2. Ebenezer, b. Mch. 6, 1707, who had: 1. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 23, 1731; d. unm., in 1761. 3. Lydia, b. Mch. 1, 1709-10. 4. Sarah, b. 1711; m. Peter Peck. 5. Abigail, b. 1713; m. William Johnson.

6. Nathaniel—Ebenezer—Jonathan—John.

6. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 27, 1715, m. Nov. 8,

1743. Sarah, dau. of Nathan Lockwood, and had: 1. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 7, 1745, m. —, Jan. 23, 1772, and 2. Apr. 2, 1878, to Deborah, dau. of Benjamin Heusted and Sarah Newman. He died June 6, 1822, and had by his first wife: 1. Nathaniel, b. 1773. 2. Zadoc, b. 1775. 3. Rebecca, b. 1777; by his second wife he had: 4. Ard, b. Mch. 20, 1781; m. Dec. 13, 1810, Anna Eliza Doell, who d. Feb. 25, 1858; he d. Apr. 26, 1857, and had: 1. Elizabeth P. 2. Sally D. 3. Benjamin H., d. young. 4. Ann Eliza, d. unm. 5. John G., b. Mch. 25, 1821. 6. Harriet E. 7. Julia H., m. to Seneca Howland. 8. Maria. Nathaniel had also by Deborah Heusted: 5. Harriet. 6. Benjamin. 7. Heusted.

Nathaniel, who was b. Jan. 27, 1715, had by Sarah Lockwood, his wife: 2. Ezekiel, b. Oct. 13, 1747, d. Nov. 24, 1833, m. July 4, 1770, Mary dau. of Captain Caleb Mead. 3. Abigail, b. Dec. 11, 1749, d. May 27, 1839, m. May 21, 1778, Nathaniel Ingersoll. 4. Benjamin, who was killed in the Revolution, unm. 5. Phebe, b. Apr. 26, 1757; d. unm., June 19, 1829. 6. James, b. May 8, 1759; d. Mch. 2, 1833; m. Oct. 18, 1786, Abigail Knapp, who was born Oct. 4, 1755. They lived at South Salem, N. Y. Their children were baptized in the Church of Christ, Salem, Westchester, N. Y. (see N. Y. Gen. & Biog., vol. xxxiii, p. 38-39). 1. Stephen, b. July 29, 1787; d. Nov. 4, 1856. 2. Ezekiel, b. Aug. 7, 1788; d. Jan. 24, 1881; m. May 7, 1776, Phebe, dau. of Ezekiel Reynolds; she d. Sept. 21, 1855, and had: 1. Adeline, b. Oct. 20, 1810; m. Erastus Rundle. 2. James, d. young. 3. Wm. T., b. July 18, 1814; d. Jan. 11, 1881; m. Feb. 23, 1836, Mary Ann Halsey. 4. Stephen, b. Dec. 22, 1815; d. unm., in 1841. 5. Elkanah M., b. Sept. 8, 1817; d. Jan. 16, 1892; m. Jan. 31, 1844, Sarah Sackett Wilson, who d. Aug. 27, 1903.

James and his wife, Abigail Knapp, had also: 3. James, b. Sept. 27, 1789; lived at Somers, Westchester co.; his will was probated at White Plains, May 28, 1855; he d. Apr. 29, 1855; and m., Sept. 17, 1820, Sarah —, by whom he had: 1. Wm. Edward. 2. Sarah Louisa. 3. James Richard. 4. Jane Matilda; m. — Randolph.

James and his wife, Abigail Knapp, had also: 4. Josiah, b. Feb. 19, 1791; d. Nov. 24, 1874; m. Dec. 16, 1815. 5. Silas, b. Mch. 12, 1792; d. Mch. 23, 1878; m. Dec. 18, 1824. 6.

Ebenezer, b. July 4, 1793; d. July 2nd, 1869; m. Oct. 31, 1815. 7. Enoch, b. Dec. 19, 1794; d. Sept. 9, 1878; m. first, Dec. 15, 1819, Maria Reynolds, dau. of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel, son of John the emigrant; m. second, Sept. 11, 1848, Deborah Ann Finch; by first wife he had: 1. Ann Amelia, b. Nov. 3, 1821. 2. Nathaniel, b. Nov. 2, 1822. 3. James, b. Nov. 8, 1825; d. July 18, 1891; m. Carrie Cole, Sept. 12, 1849. 4. Josiah, b. Oct. 6, 1827; d. Jan. 17, 1846. 5. Alvah, b. May 22, 1831. 6. Hanford, b. Dec. 27, 1833. 7. Catherine, b. July 7, 1836.

James, b. May 8, 1759, had by his wife, Abigail Knapp, in addition to the 1. Stephen: 2. Ezekiel. 3. James. 4. Josiah, 5. Silas. 6. Ebenezer. 7. Enoch, enumerated above. 8. Abigail, b. Mch. 26, 1796; d. Oct. 28, 1858; m. Dec. 16, 1815. 9. Reuben, b. Oct. 10, 1797; d. Feb. 9, 1855; m. Oct. 9, 1823. 10. Rachel, b. Sept. 29, 1800; d. Apr. 1, 1879; m. Aug. 31, 1826. 11. Hanford, b. Jan. 6, 1802; d. June 3, 1858; m. Nov. 12, 1829. 12. Lockwood, b. Oct. 14, 1804; d. Oct. 25, 1881; m. Nov. 25, 1829. 13. Joseph, b. Aug. 26, 1807; d. June 8, 1874; m. Dec. 16, 1835. 14. Sarah, b. Apr. 28, 1809; d. Jan. 15, 1888; m. Nov. 7, 1827. 15. Amanda, b. Feb. 11, 1811; d. Mch. 30, 1861; m. Nov. 11, 1828.

Nathaniel, b. Jan. 27, 1715, had by his wife Sarah Lockwood, in addition to the children enumerated above: 7. Sarah, b. Feb. 8, 1762, d. Aug. 31, 1849, m. Mch. 29, 1784, — Smith. 8. Philemon, b. Feb. 21, 1764, d. July 28, 1835, m. first, Oct. 21, 1787, Hannah, dau. of Caleb Mead, who was born Jan. 6, 1756, d. Feb. 24, 1811, and second Sarah Holmes, on Feb. 20, 1814, by whom he had no issue. His will is recorded in White Plains, N. Y. He had by Hannah Mead: 1. Amy, b. Sept. 17, 1788, m. Samuel Buddington. 2. Arney, b. Sept. 22, 1790, m. Henry Close, Sept. 29, 1812, and d. Apr. 9, 1870. 3. Hiram, b. Dec. 14, 1792. 4. Hannah M., b. Feb. 2, 1795, m. Amos Searles. 5. Theresa M., b. Oct. 10, 1797, m. George Miller. 6. Warren, b. Feb. 18, 1800. 7. Rachel, b. June 11, 1802, m. James Scoffield.

Nathaniel, b. Jan. 27, 1715, by his wife Sarah Lockwood, in addition to the above: 9. Ebenezer, d. unm. 10. Deborah, b. May 13, 1766, m. Uriah Lockwood. 11. Lockwood, b. Mch. 20, 1768, d. June 7, 1827.

Ebenezer, seventh child of Jonathan, the second child of John the emigrant, had in addition to the children enumerated above: 7. Enos, b. about 1717. 8. Timothy, b. about 1719, d. 1781, served in the French and Indian war; his widow, Anna, survived him and was appointed administratrix of his children, all infants: 1. Jeremiah. 2. George. 3. Asa. 4. Abel. 5. Jared, d. 1822, without issue. 6. Timothy, d. 1816, had: 1. Samuel H. 7. Elijah. 8. Abigail. 9. Anna.

Ebenezer, the posthumous son of Jonathan, the second son of John the emigrant, had also: 9. Rebecca who m. Samuel Bursham. 10. Eliphalet, b. about 1722, settled at Nine Partners, Dutchess co., N. Y.

The above dates, which have been obtained from the original records, do not agree as far as the day of the month is concerned with the genealogy of the children of Ebenezer, which dates are probably the dates of baptism.

The above completes the descendants of Jonathan, the second child of the emigrant John, as far as they have been ascertained.

JOHN REYNOLDS, (SECOND) SON OF JOHN THE EMIGRANT.

The first entry on the first page of the first book of deeds in Greenwich, February 1, 1663, records the purchase from Angell Heusted of sixteen acres of land on the west side of the Myanos river, by John Ronalds, of Greenwich. This purchase was augmented by five pieces of land which Jonathan Ronalds had purchased of Richard Vowles, December 15, 1665, and transferred on the same day to his "brother John Ronalds."

On October 24, 1669, John was made free-man of Greenwich.

On July 18, 1670, William Grimes left all his "lands to ye disposal of Joseph Mead, John Renals and Eliphalet Jones to be disposed of by them in such a waye as they shall judge meet for ye inlarging of ye town of Greenwich by accomodating such inhabitant or inhabitants as shall be admitted into ye town in an orderly way, provided they bee such men as ye afore sd Mead, Renols & Jones shall bee desirable for ye promoting of church & commonwealth." This William Grimes had on January 7, 1666, been fined for swearing and Jonathan Renolds had gone from Greenwich to Stamford to appear against him. It was not until March 7, 1694, that it was de-

cided to dispose of the land "for ye use of a ministrie and if no ministrie be in ye place ye profit of sd land and meadow shall go to helpe maintain such as shall be employed in teaching children to reade."

In 1669 John was appointed one of a committee of five to purchase from the few remaining Indians living about the west end of the town, the Horseneck tract three miles to the west of "Old Greenwich," from which it was separated by the Myanos river. The original settlers remained for the most part in the homelots at Old Greenwich and Horseneck, now Greenwich, was largely settled by their children, who styled themselves as the "27 Proprietors of 1672." Among these Jonathan Reynolds ranked second and his brother John was the twenty-second among the proprietors.

By the Greenwich inventory of 1688 it appears that the number of "Inhabitants" had increased to fifty, among whom was John Reynolds, who was the wealthiest man. It would appear that his homelot adjoined the Church of the Second Society, for on November 28, 1694, he was appointed "to supervise the building of a meeting house which is next to his own house." His name constantly appears in the Greenwich Records up to the time of his death. John was appointed justice of the peace for Fairfield county, February 24, 1687, and King's Commissioner, 1690-97.

His will, recorded in Fairfield, Connecticut, dated April 21, 1699, and a codicil dated November 8, 1701, mentions his wife, Judah, and children John, Judah (or Judith), James, Mary, Jonathan, Joshua and David. At the time of his death in 1701 he was the wealthiest "Inhabitant" of Greenwich. The widow was appointed administratrix and the inventory was taken prior to December 17, 1701, when it was filed. The three distributors were all of Stamford. Joshua, the son of the deceased, chose his brother, John Reynolds, as guardian, while David chose Joseph Knapp as guardian. To James was given land next to Gearsham Lockwood. Joshua received land next to Ino. Heusted, and David land next to Joseph Ferris and Ephraim Palmer. The widow, his son John, and son-in-law Samuel Betts, were appointed overseers. The daughter, Mary, had already received her portion.

The town tax list of Greenwich in 1701-02 contains the following of the name:

Mr. John Renalls, 93 pounds; Sargent Jonathan Renalls, 22 pounds; Joseph, Jr., 52 pounds; Jonathan, Jr., 27 pounds; John, Jr., 72 pounds; Ebenezer, 44 pounds; James, 46 pounds; John, Sr., 71 pounds.

On February 4, 1701-02, the town made another distribution of land; eighteen acres were allotted to "Mr. Renalds deceased." He was the largest landholder in Greenwich at the time of his death, and this land was distributed among his sons, who, in 1706, sold to one another the various portions which their "honored father, Mr. John Renalds deceased" had obtained from the many distributions of town land, with the evident intention of concentrating their individual holdings.

Judah, the wife of John, was probably the daughter of John Palmer, one of the early settlers of Greenwich. In the settlement of his estate recorded at Fairfield, Connecticut, the heirs of Judah Reynolds appear with William, Ephraim, James and Joseph Palmer. John Palmer is stated to have "died many years ago." This bears the entry "due August, 1716," an addition was made to the inventory on April 17, 1778.

Her mother's name was Judah, who was married after the death of John Palmer to Jeffery Ferris, one of the two purchasers of Greenwich Point, July 18, 1640, whose will, executed January 6, 1664, recorded in Fairfield, mentions his wife, "Judy," who was his third wife. She receipted for her dower May 6, 1667, as "Judah Bowers, lately widow Ferris, sometime wife to Jeffery Ferris." Ferris left ten pounds apiece to the four "boies" of his wife, evidently the William, Ephraim, James and Joseph Palmer above mentioned.

This is still further confirmed by the will of Ephraim Palmer above mentioned, who died August 19, 1684, and whose will is filed at Fairfield in book 1675-1689, page 140. The inventory was taken by John Reynolds; John Bowers was the administrator, and mentions his daughter Judith, aged 11 years. If the above relationship is correct, John Reynolds would have been the brother-in-law of Ephraim Palmer; John Bowers would have been his stepfather, and his daughter, Judith, born in 1673, would have been named for his sister Judith, wife of John Reynolds, or for his mother.

The will of John Bowers, of Greenwich, drawn March 16, 1693-94, gives property

"that was her mother's to his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Judah Reynolds," and again speaks of his "daughter Juda Reynolds and son Mr. John Ronalds."

In Colonial times the stepchildren were received into the family and referred to as sons and daughters, thus in a deed dated April 8, 1675, and recorded at Greenwich in Vol. A., p. 64, John Bowers gives land bounded by that of John Renalds to his son "Ephraim Palmer."

Judah, the wife of "Mr. John Ronalds," had her first child as early as 1670. As Susanna Lockwood, the second wife of Jeffery Ferris, did not die until December 23, 1660, she could not have been a daughter of Jeffery Ferris by his third marriage. Since Jeffery Ferris did not die until May 31, 1666, it is still less possible that she could have been a daughter of John Bowers. We are forced, therefore, to conclude that Judah Reynolds was the daughter of Judah by a marriage previous to that to Jeffery Ferris, and the Palmer records above quoted make us consider the conclusion warranted that her father was John Palmer.

John Bowers married, after the death of Judah, Hannah Knapp, widow of Joshua Knapp, the parents of Ruth, born 1667, who married John Reynolds, son of Jonathan, and of Joseph Knapp, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Reynolds.

John Reynolds and his wife, Judah Palmer, had the following children:

1. John, born about 1670. 2. Judith, born about 1672. 3. James, born 1674. 4. Mary. 5. Jonathan, 1682. 6. Joshua, born about 1686, and 7. David, born about 1689.

1. John—John—John.

1. John was known as "The Cooper," and was born about 1670. He received from his father in 1695 his house and homelot at Horseneck. He died in December, 1732, and left a will in which he appointed his brother James and his son-in-law, Samuel Mills, as his executors. He left the following children: 1. Peter, born about 1695. 2. Judith, b. about 1697. 3. David, b. about 1699. 4. Lydia and 5. Ruth.

1. Peter—John—John—John.

1. Peter, the eldest son, was b. about 1695, and d. in 1743. He m., Jan. 14, 1718, Sarah Knapp, who survived him. Their children were the following: 1. Peter, b. Dec. 14,

1719. 2. Sarah, b. Aug. 19, 1721. 3. Hannah, b. Sept. 6, 1723. 4. John, b. Aug. 16, 1725. 5. Lydia, b. Mch. 6, 1727, who m. a Ferris. 6. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 14, 1729. 7. Judith, b. July 29, 1732.

2. Judith—John—John—John.

2. Judith, the second child of John, "The Cooper," was b. about 1697, and m. Samuel Mills.

3. David—John—John—John.

3. David was b. about 1699, and d. in 1750. Letters of administration recorded at White Plains, June 3, 1751. He m. Lydia, a dau. of Caleb Knapp. He had three children who are known: 1. David, who was born about 1730. 2. Penelope, who was b. about 1732. 3. James Reynolds, b. 1738, m. Judith —, b. 1743. He lived in New Rochelle, and was elected constable and collector, Dec. 22, 1783. They had: 1. David, b. 1761. 2. Mary, b. 1763. 3. Samuel, born 1766. 4. Penelope, b. 1769. 5. Peter, b. 1772. 6. Joshua, b. 1775. 7. Enos, b. 1778. 8. Nathan, b. 1785. 9. Elizabeth, b. 1786.

7. Enos, b. 1778; married Hannah Love, and had: 1. Mary, b. 1801, m. Job Tripp. 2. James, b. 1803, m. Harriet Boyden. 3. Sophia, b. 1804. 4. Sidney, b. 1806, m. Juliana Brewster. 5. Ira, b. 1807. 6. Francis, b. 1811. 7. Eliza, b. 1813. 8. Vincent, b. 1815. 9. Milton, b. 1817. 10. Lawson, b. 1820.

Nothing is known of the descendants of 4. Lydia, the fourth child of John, "The Cooper," but 5. Ruth, the fifth child, who was born in 1702, m. Nov. 19, 1729, John Reynolds, the son of Joseph, who was the son of Jonathan, the son of the emigrant John, and had: 1. Ruth, b. Sept. 28, 1730, and 2. John, b. Nov. 7, 1732.

2. Judith—John—John.

Judith was born about 1672, and married Samuel Betts, of Norwalk, Dec. 10th, 1692, and had the following children: 1. Mary, b. Sept. 10, 1693. 2. Samuel, b. Oct. 28, 1695. 3. Stephen, b. Aug. 1, 1698. 4. Nathan, b. Nov. 5, 1700. 5. Hepzibah, b. Oct. 29, 1703. 6. Judith, b. Oct. 25, 1714.

The descendants of James, the son of John, are given hereinafter.

Nothing is known of the descendants of Mary, the fourth child.

5. Jonathan—John—John.

The fifth child, Jonathan, b. about 1682, was made an inhabitant of Greenwich, May 3,

1704, and d. in 1708. He m. Mary Mead, of Greenwich, and had one child, Hezekiah, who was born about 1707, and d. in 1756, and m. in 1734, Sarah, dau. of Joseph Webb, and had the following children: 1. Hezekiah, b. May 22, 1738. 2. Jonathan, b. Feb. 28, 1739-40. 3. Joseph, b. Nov. 19, 1741. 4. David, b. Mch. 25, 1743-44. 5. Israel, b. May 11, 1746. 6. Sarah, b. Oct. 4, 1749.

6. Joshua—John—John.

Joshua was born about 1686, and was a member of the Connecticut legislature. He left the following children: 1. John, b. about 1712. 2. Daniel, b. about 1714. 3. Caleb, b. about 1717, and 4. Mary, b. Apr. 28, 1723.

1. John—Joshua—John—John.

1. John (b. about 1712), m. Feb. 16, 1740, Johannah Winans, by whom he had: 1. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 5, 1742. 2. Joshua, b. Nov. 30, 1743. 3. Sarah, b. Apr. 15, 1746. 4. Geradus, b. Oct. 17, 1748. 5. John, b. Oct. 29, 1750. 6. Joanna, b. Dec. 11, 1753. 7. Jacob, b. May 23, 1756, and 8. Alpheius, b. May 11, 1760.

The seventh child, Jacob, was born May 23, 1756, and removed to Westerlo, Albany co., N. Y., where he organized a church in 1804. He died in 1828, and had by his wife, Martha Winans: 1. Alphius. 2. James. 3. John. 4. Ira. The latter was b. in 1794, and d. in 1844, and in 1814, m. Maria Snyder Westerlo, by whom he had: Jacob Ira, b. in 1815, d. 1870, who m. in 1840, Amelia Disbrow, of Westerlo, by whom he had David H., the father of Hoffman Kissam Reynolds, of New York City.

2. Daniel—Joshua—John—John.

Daniel, the second son of Joshua, was b. about 1714, at Greenwich, and removed to Courtlandt Manor, Westchester, N. Y. He died in 1803 and had: 1. Samuel, whose descendants are unknown. 2. Daniel, who was b. Nov. 9, 1768, d. June 2, 1831, and was buried at Old Greenwich, Conn.; he m. Oct. 3, 1790, Sarah Heusted, who was b. Apr. 13, 1766, and d. Nov. 3, 1848. They had: 1. John H., b. July 23, 1791, at Greenwich, and removed to Courtlandt Manor. 2. Shubal. 3. Isaac. 4. Hannah, and 5. Anna.

3. Caleb—Joshua—John—John.

Caleb, the third son of Joshua, was b. about 1717, and d. in 1765, leaving a son: 1. Caleb, who was b. about 1739, and was m. to Hannah Brown, a granddaughter of James Winans. He removed to Pine Plains, Dutchess co.,

N. Y., where he had: 1. Abraham, 2. David, 3. Daniel, 4. Nathaniel, 5. Isaac, 6. John, 7. Caleb, 8. Anna, 9. Rhuama, 10. Phebe, and 11. Clara. Caleb, the son of Joshua, had besides the above: 2. Anna, b. about 1741, 3. Mercy, b. about 1743, who m. a Carpenter, 4. Joseph, b. about 1745, 5. Eunice, b. about 1747, 6. David, b. about 1749, d. unm. in 1770, 7. Mary, b. about 1755, and d. young.

Nothing is known concerning the fourth child of Joshua, i. e., Mary, excepting that her birth is given in the Greenwich records as April 8, 1723.

7. David—John—John.

The seventh child of John, the son of the emigrant John, was David, born about 1689. In October, 1720, he was appointed ensign of the East Company, and in May, 1729, was created a lieutenant of the Connecticut Regulars. He died in 1749. He m., Nov. 24, 1720, at the Second Society of Greenwich, Abigail, daughter of Joseph Reynolds, who was the son of Jonathan, the son of John the emigrant. His widow survived him, and was granted permission by the General Assembly, held in Hartford, May 1st, 1751, to sell enough of his land to pay 598 pounds, which was the amount of his debts. The tax books of Greenwich show that his estate for the times was a very large one. He had the following children: 1. David, b. Sept. 19, 1722, d. unm., Oct. 12, 1745, 2. Abigail, b. Mch. 9, 1724, m. Mch. 26, 1756, William Blake, 3. Jemima, b. July 27, 1726, m. James Mead, 4. Benjamin, b. Nov. 27, 1728, d. before 1753, m. Susanna —; no issue, 5. Abraham, b. Sept. 19, 1731, 6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 1, 1733, 7. Deborah, b. Feb. 24, 1734-5, removed to Norwalk, Connecticut, prior to 1758, and probably married a Reynolds, 8. Sarah, b. Aug. 7, 1740, m. Jonas Weed, of Stamford, Connecticut.

James—John—John.

3. James Reynolds, son of John and his wife Judah, was born in Greenwich, in 1674, and on May 10, 1697, together with several others of "ye young men belonging to the towne," received an allotment of a homelot at Horseneck (three acres at Horseneck and ten between the Two Brothers' Brooks).

Up to 1703 all town meetings had been held at Greenwich Old Towne, but in that year it was determined to hold half of them at Horseneck, which was rapidly outgrowing in importance the older settlement, and James was

one of those who signed the petition to the General Assembly. In 1705 the town was divided into two societies, and he was appointed selectman (Dec. 31, 1705) to the Second Society on "ye West sd. of Myanos River."

In the Common Place Book at Greenwich is the entry: "Nov. 1, 1706. Recorded unto James Renals his ear mark which is a cross upon ye top ye neer ear and two half pennies under ye side of ye same ear."

James was elected lieutenant of the train band, May 14, 1719, and captain May 9, 1728. He was the deputy from Greenwich to the General Assembly, 1721-24, and 1727-38, and justice of the peace of Fairfield county, 1735-1741. Beginning with 1723 he was for many years the moderator of the Second Society. The last record of him in the books of the Society is dated December 7, 1750.

That James Reynolds was a very large land holder is made apparent from the many deeds recorded in Greenwich. As early as April 21, 1706, he obtained by grant of the town eight acres at Clap-board-tree-ridge, a hill lying about a mile and a half back of Greenwich. This was increased by purchase from his brother John, December 2, 1712, and other grants November, 1707 and 1712, until he owned a large tract.

On March 14, 1710, he sold to Edward Avery "a piece of ground in Horseneck, my homelot of 14 acres with present dwelling, house barn and orchard bounded on the east by a highway, southerly and westerly by ye highway and northerly by ye land of Ebenezer Mead and common land."

There was recorded at White Plains, December 13, 1745, the deed from James Reynolds and three co-partners of a very large tract of land in Westchester county, held "by virtue of patent granted in 1701 and called the East Patent."

On May 10, 1736, he deeded his "well beloved and dutiful son Gideon Reynolds" a very large tract of land on Clap-board-tree-ridge, and augmented it with another granted February 21st, 1743. On April 29, 1738, he deeded part of his "homelot in Greenwich to his loving and dutiful son Justus." On September 24, 1748, he gave his son Jeremiah fifty acres. On February 17, 1748-49, he gave his son, James Jr., his house and orchard on Clap-board-tree-ridge. This house,

a large gambrel structure surrounded by enormous box trees, was still standing in 1897, and was owned by the descendants of Gideon Reynolds. On March 4, 1752, he deeded his lands on the Indian Fields to his sons James Jr. and Gideon, both of Greenwich. On March 24, 1752, he gave his lands at North Castle to his son James Jr.

From the distribution of his property it is apparent that he intended moving from Greenwich to New York state, where he was probably interested in the Nine Partners Patent. He figures in the Greenwich tax lists as late as 1761, and in deeds describes himself as of Greenwich in 1759-61-62.

Nevertheless, his granddaughter Anna Palmer, daughter of Nathaniel Reynolds, deeded, October 1, 1760, land on Clap-board-tree-ridge, "in said Greenwich, which was given to her by her honored grandfather James Reynolds formerly of said Greenwich but now of Dutchess in the Province of New York." (Greenwich Deeds, vol. VIII.)

James, in a deed dated August, 1761, describes himself as of Peekskill, in the county of Westchester. James died February 14, 1767, at Amenia, Dutchess county, N. Y., and was buried in the Amenia City (Smithfield) graveyard, where his stone still exists. Family tradition states that he was visiting his son James, who is also buried there. A letter written in 1848 states that "he was large and made a fine appearance."

From a deed signed December 22, 1731, by Captain James Reynolds and his wife Sarah, it appears that she was the daughter of Mary Hobby, who married, November 18, 1686 (Stamford Records, p. 118), Stephen Holmes (b. Jan. 14, 1664-65, at Stamford, d. May 15, 1710, Greenwich). The deed (Greenwich, vol. A, p. 131) covers "part of lot or right of land that was given by John Hobby of Greenwich, deceased, unto his daughter Mary and her children, and I, Sarah Renyalls, an one of the children of ye said Mary Holmes." The said land was granted to her by her honored father John Hobby "Dec. 22, Anno Dom. 1731." The latter was on the voters' list of Greenwich as early as 1658, and the inventory of his estate, April 24, 1707, mentions "dau. Mary Holmes, wife of Stephen Holmes." John Hobby was the son of John Hobby, one of the seven original proprietors of Greenwich (1664).

Stephen Holmes, b. Jan. 14, 1664-5, in Stamford (Stamford Records, p. 76), d. May 15, 1710, in Greenwich (Stamford Records, p. 143), was the son of John Holmes, b. 1635, d. July 6, 1703 (Stamford Records, p. 113), and Rachel Waterbury, who removed to Bedford, Westchester county, N. Y., in 1680. They were married at Stamford, Dec. 3, 1659 (Stamford Records, p. 76). Rachel Waterbury was the daughter of John Waterbury, who died at Stamford 3-15-1658 (Stamford Records, p. 20). John Holmes receipted on behalf of his wife "Rachel out of ye estate of her deceased father John Waterbury 10-12m-1668" (Stamford Records, p. 68).

The Common Place Book at Greenwich gives the births of four of James' children: "Sarah Renalds ye daughter of James Renals was born (?) 25, 1698. James Renalds son of James Renals b. July 6, 1700. Nathaniel Renals son of James, b. Feb. 20, 1702-3. Mary Renals, dau. of James b. Feb. 9, 1704-5. That he was the father of Gideon, Justus and Jeremiah, appears from the deeds of gifts already quoted.

James had the following children, though whether they were all by Sarah Holmes is not known: 1. Sarah, b. 1698, subsequent history unknown.

2. James—James—John—John.

2 James, b. July 6, 1700, d. June 2, 1773, buried at Amenia City (Smithfield), Dutchess county, N. Y., m. at Greenwich, May 24, 1731, Phebe Fowler, and had the following children, all born in Greenwich: 1. Mary, b. June 30, 1732, 2. Phebe, b. June 27, 1734, 3. Sarah, b. Sept. 5, 1736, 4. Rebecca, b. Oct. 27, 1738, 5. Jemima, b. Feb. 9, 1741, 6. Hepzibah, b. Sept. 18, 1744, 7. James, b. Jan. 5, 1746, was in the war of revolution in the Connecticut forces, 8. Justus, b. Apr. 2, 1748, was in war of revolution in Connecticut forces, d. and buried at Amenia, N. Y., 9. William, b. Jan. 18, 1751, m. Rhoda, d. Nov. 24, 1813, and was buried at Amenia City, N. Y., and had: 1. Justus, d. 1793 at Amenia, N. Y., and probably others, 10. Sophia, b. Sept. 25, 1754, 11. Dorcas, b. Sept. 9, 1756.

The descendants of Nathaniel, the third child of James, son of John, the son of John the emigrant, will be given hereinafter.

4. Mary, b. Feb. 9, 1744-5, entry of her birth the only record.

5. Gideon—James—John—John.

Gideon, the fifth child of James, the son of John, the son of John the emigrant, was born in 1706, was a member of the Connecticut legislature, and married Bethia —. He d. in 1769, leaving a will dated Oct. 23, 1765, proved at Stamford, Mch. 7, 1769. His widow survived him. He had: 1. Gideon, b. about 1732, m. Hannah Rundle, he d. in 1772, leaving a will dated Feb. 18, 1772, proved May 5, 1772, at Stamford. His widow survived him; they had: 1. Hannah, b. 1758, m. at Greenwich, Feb. 8, 1776, Shubal Rundle. 2. Tamar, b. 1760, m. at Greenwich, Nov. 14, 1787, Thomas Peck. 3. Gideon, b. in 1763, d. unm. 1792, leaving a will proved Feb. 7, 1792, at Stamford, devising his estate to his brothers. 4. Oliver, b. about 1765. 5. Abraham, b. about 1769.

Horton, the second son of Gideon, the son of James, b. about 1734 was a sergeant in the Revolutionary army, wounded in the battle of White Plains. Admitted to the Second Society of Greenwich, June 8, 1774, died leaving will executed Aug. 23, 1796, proved at Stamford, May 2, 1797. He m. Lydia, dau. of Caleb Knapp and Clemence Mills, who survived him and had: 1. Horton, d. before 1815, his widow Abigail survived him and afterward m. Shadrach Mead, who was administrator of his estate. At the time of his death his children were infants, i. e.: 1. James H. 2. Abigail J. 3. Emeline. 4. John J.

Horton and Lydia Knapp also had: 2. Charity, m. Benoni Platt. 3. Mary, m. Caleb Purdy. 4. Lydia, m. Elisha Belcher. 5. Bethia, m. Feb. 19, 1789, Nathaniel Sackett. 6. Rachel, m. — Sanford. 7. Anna, m. Feb. 25, 1790, David Hobby. 8. Ruth, m. Ebenezer Knapp.

Gideon, fifth child of James, the son of John, the son of John the emigrant, had a third child, Sylvanus, b. about 1736, m. in the Second Society of Greenwich, May 7, 1776, Mary Mead. In his will dated Aug. 27, 1819, proved at White Plains, Nov. 1, 1820, describes himself as of Bedford, Westchester county, N. Y. He had: 1. Mary, m. James Platt. 2. Gideon. 3. Sylvanus. 4. Tyler. 5. Jesse. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Theodosia. 8. Bethia, who m. Caleb Reynolds.

Gideon, son of James, had a fourth child, William, b. about 1738, m. Polly Knapp; he was of Poundridge, Westchester county, 1784, and of South Salem, where he died in 1809.

His will executed Feb. 4, 1809, was proved at White Plains, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1809. He had: 1. William. 2. Clemence, who m. Thomas Hitchcock, Feb. 26, 1784, and had: 1. John, 2. Sarah, 3. Polly, 4. Thirza, 5. William, and also 3. Sarah, who m. — Ames, 4. Mary, who m. — Hobby, and 5. Gideon, who was b. about 1778, m. Dec. 27, 1804, to Betsy Reynolds, dau. of Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel, son of John the emigrant, and (second) Apr. 15, 1831, Theodosia Smith, and (third) widow Hannah Smith. He was of Cross River, then of Lewisboro, Westchester county, but was of Greenwich, Connecticut, when he made his will May 8, 1847. He had the following children: 1. William K., b. June 2, 1805, m. Nancy Heusted, 2. Jane, b. Sept. 3, 1807, m. — Brooks, 3. Gideon, b. Jan. 13, 1817, m. 2. Eliza Rich, 4. Mary E., b. Feb. 13, 1815, m. Alsop Lockwood, 5. Sarah Ann, b. Sept. 23, 1815, m. Joseph Todd, 6. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1820, m. Silas Todd, 7. Silas H., b. Jan. 1, 1823, m. Julie Wood, 8. Nathaniel, 9. Caroline, who m. Harvey Avery, 10. De Witt Clinton, b. June 2, 1828, m. Johannah Silkman, and had: 1. De Witt Clinton, b. Oct. 5, 1859, 2. William Silkman, b. May 18, 1861, 3. Cecil Keeler, b. Oct. 17, 1862, 4. Lisette Belle, b. July 2, 1864, 5. Delilah Hanson, b. July 24, 1866, 6. Ilda Gertie, b. March 23, 1869, 7. Catherine Cornelia, b. Feb. 18, 1870, 8. Emily Johanna, b. June 22, 1872, 9. Denton DeWitt, b. Feb. 16, 1875, 10. Gideon Wright, b. Apr. 11, 1877, 11. Clarence Irving, b. Apr. 29, 1879, 12. Edith Amelia, b. Jan. 16, 1882, 13. Ethel Amrenia, b. Jan. 16, 1882, 14. Lelia Leah, b. Dec. 19, 1884.

Gideon had by his second wife, Theodosia Smith, an eleventh child, Emeline, b. Jan. 31, 1832, who m. (first) John Wills, and (second) John Jennings.

Gideon, fifth child of James, the son of John, the son of John the emigrant, had a fifth child, Bethia, b. about 1740, m. Odell Close, prior to 1765, and 6. Gilbert, b. about 1742, 7. Mary, b. about 1744, 8. Abijah, b. about 1748, 9. Ruth, b. about 1749, 10. Ambrose, b. about 1750, a soldier in the Revolutionary war, he m. Ruth Knapp, and his descendants are residing in Greenwich. He had: 1. Sarah, m. — Heusted, 2. Ambrose, b. in 1791, m. Amy Reynolds, and had: 1. Ambrose, who d.

unm., 2. Oliver, who d. unm., 3. Sylvanus, who had a son Sylvanus.

Ambrose and his wife Ruth Knapp also had: 3. Joshua, b. 1793, d. Sept. 29, 1866; he m. Rachel Reynolds, she d. Dec. 25, 1843, and had: 1. Wm. Todd, b. June 11, 1824, m. Anna Knapp, and had: 1. Jeanette S., b. Sept. 28, 1867, 2. Mary H., b. July 24, 1859, m. Elbert Mills, 3. Charles A., b. Aug. 3, 1862, m. Francis Holly, 4. Joshua, b. Oct. 7, 1863, 5. Gideon, b. March 26, 1865, 6. Everit, b. Mch. 8, 1868, m. Anna R. Best, and had, 1. Sarah, 2. Frances, 7. Harriet L., b. June 25, 1869, 8. Frank V. R., b. Jan. 10, 1871.

Joshua and his wife Rachel had also: 2. Elthea, 3. Rachel Ann, 4. Abraham, 5. Augustus Norman, b. June 21, 1833, m. Martia A. Mills, and had: 1. Elbert N., b. Jan. 24, 1863, m. Cora E. Graves, and had: 1. Raymond A., b. Nov. 25, 1888, 2. Leonard G., b. May 24, 1891. Augustus Norman also had: 2. Lillie T., b. Jan. 17, 1869, 3. Norman T., b. Dec. 21, 1873, 4. Bethia, b. Oct. 26, 1875.

Joshua and his wife Rachel Reynolds also had children: 6. Edgar, b. Dec. 10, 1835, d. unm., 7. Mary Louise, b. July 27, 1840, and d. young.

Ambrose, tenth child of Gideon, the son of James, the son of John, the son of John the emigrant, had by his wife, Ruth Knapp, a fourth child, Gideon, who m. Betsy Fountain and had: 1. James, d. unm., 2. Benjamin, also: 5. Mary, d. unm., 6. Bethia, d. unm., 7. Jared, b. in 1798, m. Julia Rundle, and had: 1. Julia, 2. Sydney, m. Esther Purdy, and had: 1. Frank, 2. Frederick W., 3. Olive, and also 3. Edward, who m. Mary E. Hastings and had: 1. Samuel, 2. Herbert, 3. David, 4. Elizabeth, 5. Mary.

Ambrose, son of Gideon, had also an eighth child, Benjamin, who m. Lucinda Mead and had: 1. Julia, 2. Mary, 3. Isaac, and a ninth child, Eunice, who died unm.

Gideon, fifth son of James, son of John, son of John the emigrant, had an eleventh child, Jonathan, b. about 1752, of whom we have no records.

6. Justus—James—John—John.

James had a sixth child, Justus, b. 1708, d. 1747, m. Apr. 23, 1737, Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Sackett, and had at Greenwich: 1. Sackett, b. Mch. 3, 1738, m. Nov. 21, 1760, Mary, dau. of Benjamin Jones, and had: 1. Justus, b. July 26, 1761, 2. Mary, b. Feb. 1,

1763, 3. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 11, 1765, 4. Hannah, b. July 26, 1767, 5. Benjamin, b. Apr. 10, 1770.

Justus and Elizabeth Sackett also had: 2. Elizabeth, b. May 4, 1740, 3. Sarah, b. July 26, 1742, 4. Anna, b. May 24, 1745, 5. Mary, b. Apr. 4, 1748.

7. Jeremiah—James—John—John.

James also had a seventh child, Jeremiah, b. about 1711, m. a dau. of Peter Brown and d. in 1769, he had: 1. David, b. about 1741, and possibly others.

Nathaniel—James—John—John.

3. Nathaniel was born at Greenwich, Feb. 20, 1702-3, where his birth is given in the Common Place Book. While the Greenwich Records of this period make constant mention of a Nathaniel Reynolds, it is not always possible to determine which refer to him and which to Nathaniel, b. 1715, son of Ebenezer.

He, together with Joshua, Peter and James Jr., petitioned the General Assembly in 1753 to be "set off from the Parish of Stanwich in the South West of which they lived and to be joined to the Parish of Horseneck." He was elected constable for Greenwich, Dec. 27, 1728. The records of the Second Church at Greenwich contain the record of his marriage. "On ye first day of January 1728-9 Nathaniel Reynolds was married to his wife Ruth whose name was Purdy." The Greenwich Common Place Book gives the births of two of his children: "Nathaniel Renalds' children: Dec. 8, 1729, Nathaniel; Jan. 8, 1731, Frances Renyalls."

At a court of probate held in Stamford June 7, 1748, letters of administration were granted on the estate of Nathaniel Reynolds, late of Greenwich, deceased, and Ruth his widow was appointed administratrix. Distribution was made April 7, 1752; after paying debts amounting to 580 pounds there remained for the children 413 pounds and a large amount of real estate. His children are stated to be Nathaniel, Francis, Solomon, Stephen, Ruth, Anna and Hannah.

In Vol. 7, p. 67, of the Greenwich Deeds, is recorded the following: "Know all men that I, James Reynolds, Senior, of Greenwich, in consideration of the love I have for my grandsons, namely, Nathaniel Reynolds, Francis Reynolds, Stephen Reynolds, and Solomon Reynolds, all natural sons to Nathaniel Reynolds, of Greenwich, and also by the love and

good will I bear to their natural mother, Ruth Reynolds, widow and relict of the deceased Nathaniel," etc., Feb. 2, 1749-50.

Ruth Purdy belonged to the well known family of Rye, N. Y. Francis Purdy in a deed of 1718 was described as "of Greenwich," as was John Purdy in 1727. As Ruth was married in Greenwich and had a son Francis, the probability is that she was a daughter of Francis Purdy. Both John and Francis were sons of Joseph Purdy, who appeared at Rye in 1677. He was the son of Francis, who was an early inhabitant of Fairfield, Conn., and died in 1658. The Purdy genealogy in the "History of Rye" is incomplete, and that of Bolton is obviously inaccurate. To determine the line of descent will necessitate a study of the original town records.

Ruth, after the death of Nathaniel, married Jonathan Fiske, of Greenwich. In the distribution of his estate recorded at Stamford, July 21, 1762, mention is made of the use by his widow of one third part of said described lands, being conveyed to said widow by her father-in-law, Mr. James Reynolds, in part, and partly came by her husband, Nathaniel Reynolds, deceased.

Nathaniel had the following descendants: 1. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 8, 1729, removed to Cross River, Westchester co., N. Y. Letters of administration which were granted to his son Nathaniel, Dec. 23, 1805, describe him as a resident of Salem, Westchester county, N. Y. He had: 1. Nathaniel, b. in Cross River, Feb. 22, 1754, m. Oct. 15, 1778, Hannah Todd (the widow Cooley), who was born May 26, 1759, d. Apr. 11, 1846. He was a second lieutenant of the 3rd Regiment of Westchester county militia, commanded by Col. Samuel Drake, and was taken prisoner June 24, 1779, released Oct. 24, 1781.

In his will, drawn December 20th, 1839, probated Jan. 22, 1844, at White Plains, he describes himself as being of South Salem, N. Y. He died Sept. 21, 1843, and had: 1. Deborah, b. July 17, 1779, d. May 24, 1844, m. 1798, Aaron Morehouse, 2. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 7, 1782, m. Lizzie Avery, d. Mch. 1874, 3. Lydia, b. Aug. 28, 1784, m. Rev. Joshua H. Hobby, she d. Feb. 3, 1864, 4. Betsy, b. Sept. 5, 1786, d. June 12, 1838, m. Dec. 27, 1804, Gideon Reynolds, son of William, son of Gideon, son of James, son of John, son of

John the emigrant; 5. Abraham, b. Oct. 11, 1788, d. in New Orleans, unm., Aug. 25, 1818, 6. Sarah, b. Sept. 15, 1790, d. Oct. 8, 1876, 7. Hannah, b. Sept. 13, 1792, d. Nov. 9, 1856, m. Henry Avery, 8. Enoch, b. Sept. 16, 1794, d. May 5, 1876, m. Lydia Cross, 9. Alvah, b. Sept. 23, 1796, d. May 6, 1881, m. Phebe A. Field, 10. George, b. Dec. 12, 1798, d. unm. Dec. 30, 1884, 11. Mariah, b. Mch. 22, 1801, d. Jan. 3rd, 1846, m. Enoch Reynolds, son of James, son of Nathaniel, son of Ebenezer, son of Jonathan, son of the emigrant John. They lived at Bedford, N. Y., 12. Benjamin, b. Aug. 19, 1803, m. Mary Vivian.

Nathaniel and his wife Ruth Purdy also had: 2. Francis, b. July 8, 1731. Nothing is known of his descendants. There was a Francis Reynolds who lived at Crum Elbow, Dutchess county, N. Y., at this time, and it is probable that they were identical. 3. Ruth, b. about 1733, m. — Merritt, and in 1760 she was living on the property at Clap-board-tree-ridge given her by her grandfather James. 4. Solomon, b. about 1735, nothing is known of his descendants. There was a Solomon who lived at Poundridge, N. Y., another at Crum Elbow, N. Y., and one at Woodbury, Conn., 5. Anna, b. about 1737, m. Samuel Palmer. In a deed recorded at Greenwich in vol. VIII, dated Feb. 25, 1760, "Samuel Palmer and Anna Palmer his wife of Greenwich sells to David Knapp two acres in said Greenwich which was given to the said Anna by her honored grandfather James Reynolds, formerly of said Greenwich, but now of Dutchess in the province of New York a lot on Clap-board-tree-ridge, bounded east by our sister Merritts, west by our sister Hannah Fiske." Their descendants lived in Westchester county. 6. Stephen, b. Dec. 31, 1740 (for his descendants see hereinafter), 7. Hannah, m. July 21, 1762, Jonathan Fiske, the son of Jonathan Fiske, who married her widowed mother Ruth Purdy. Their descendants reside in Saratoga county and at Troy, N. Y.

Stephen—Nathaniel—James—John—John.

In a deed recorded at Greenwich, vol. ix, p. 52, Feb. 2, 1762, Stephen described himself as of "Woodbury, county Litchfield," and sells to Jonathan Fiske his share of his father Nathaniel's estate and of his grandfather's, James Reynolds, of Dutchess county, N. Y. The fact that he removed to Woodbury, Connecticut, as soon as he had reached his majority,

coupled with the fact that there was a Solomon there residing, makes the identification of the latter with Solomon, son of Nathaniel, more than probable. The Woodbury family of Reynolds are attributed without apparent authority to John of Wethersfield. (Note. All of the data from the time that Stephen left Woodbury are derived from family records.)

Stephen removed to Amenia City, Dutchess county, prior to 1763, where his uncle James lived, and where his grandfather James died, and erected in 1764 a residence on the old Albany post road and about a half mile to the north of the Amenia City (Smithfield) Church. This contained three rooms of the entire width of the house, with kitchens and dependences behind. It was of frame, and a story and a half high. It was torn down in 1877.

He is probably identical with the Stephen Reynolds who enlisted in the Continental Army, Capt. Daniel Shepard's company (see "New York in the Revolution," pp. 259-454) during the Revolution, in the New York forces, since there is no record of any other Stephen of an age which would have made it possible for him to take part in this war. He died in Amenia, August 17, 1815, and is buried in the "City" (Smithfield) graveyard. His will is recorded in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He married, Amenia, N. Y., February 1st, 1763, Rachel Denton. She was born April 12, 1742 (o. s.), and died in Albany, N. Y., November 10, 1815, while on her way to visit her son Stephen, at Minaville, N. Y., and was buried in one of the church burial grounds in Albany, and in 1856 her remains were transferred to the Reynolds plot in the Albany Rural Cemetery. Her father was Benjamin Denton, of Foster's Meadows, Wallingford, Connecticut, also of Farmington, Connecticut, and Amenia, New York; married at Farmington, December 1, 1724, Rachel Wheeler, of Hartford, Connecticut. He was the son of Richard Denton (died in 1699), the son of Nathaniel Denton, of Jamaica, L. I., the son of Richard Denton, of Halifax, England (born in 1586), a clergyman, a graduate of Cambridge University in 1623, who came to America in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Connecticut. He led those colonists who founded the settlement at Wethersfield and subsequently removed to Stamford with the first settlers. Cotton Mather eulogizes him

in his *Magnala*. He removed to Long Island, returned to England and died there.

Stephen and his wife Rachel Denton had the following children: 1. Stephen, b. Sept. 1, 1765 (o. s.), see hereinafter. 2. Rachel, b. Sept. 1, 1767, d. unm., June 2, 1785. 3. Chloe, b. Dec. 5, 1768, d. unm., June 18, 1789. 4. Israel, b. Oct. 31, 1772, studied medicine with his brother Stephen, at Minaville, N. Y., established the first mail service in Pine Plains, Dutchess county, N. Y., and died there Mch. 28, 1823, he m. Deborah Dorr, June 1st, 1798, dau. of George Dorr Jr., of Lyme, Conn., b. Oct. 26, 1770, d. June, 1850, at Pine Plains. They had: 1. Walter, b. at Pine Plains, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1801, d. at Pine Plains, Jan. 3, 1844, m. May 5, 1839, Julia Husted. He was graduated at Yale, 1822, studied law in Albany and at a law school in Litchfield, Conn.; he had: 1. Cornelius Husted, b. Sept. 1, 1841, d. Nov. 7, 1876, 2. Ellen Husted, b. Oct. 1, 1843, d. July 20, 1865. Walter and his wife Julia Husted also had: 2. Julia, b. Apr. 23, 1803, d. Sept. 22, 1870, m. Hiram Willson, 3. Eliza b. Mch. 22, 1805, d. at Pine Plains, Oct. 2, 1892, m. Feb. 18, 1824, Hiram Willson, b. Aug. 12, 1799, at Smithfield, d. June 22, 1873, at Pine Plains, and had: 1. Ellen Willson, b. Oct. 8, 1825, d. Sept. 26, 1843, 2. Israel Reynolds Willson, b. Nov. 2, 1827, m. Sept. 16, 1852, Elizabeth Conklin, 3. Julia Willson, b. Feb. 11, 1830, d. May 22, 1858, m. Aug. 28, 1851, Isaac Smith Carpenter, 4. Edward Paysen Willson, b. Dec. 26, 1832, d. at Leavenworth, Kansas, Aug. 30, 1910, m. Oct. 13, 1863, Helen Fairchild, m. (second) Olive Sinks, Sept. 21, 1869, 5. Sarah Rebecca Willson, b. May 2, 1836, m. Sept. 5, 1860, Isaac Smith Carpenter, and is now living (1911) at Smithfield, Amenia City, Dutchess county, N. Y., 6. Elizabeth Deborah Willson, b. July 20, 1838, m. Dec. 7, 1871, Theodore Strong.

Stephen and his wife Rachel Denton also had: 5. Phebe, b. May 12, 1778, at Smithfield, Amenia City, d. Mch. 28, 1842, m. Abraham Bockie Pugsley, of Dutchess county, N. Y. He was born in 1776, at Smithfield, d. Dec. 9, 1851, they had: 1. Jane Augusta Pugsley, m. James Ridgeway, and had: 1. Frederick A. B. Ridgeway, m. Mary F. Davis and had seven children, living in 1911 at White Creek, N. Y., 2. Eliza Pugsley, m. Roswell Graves, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and had: 1. Mary. 2. Lizzie. 3. Belle. 3. Cornelius A.

Pugsley, b. 1806, d. Jan. 7, 1865, at Danby, N. Y., m. Louisa Clark, of Danby, N. Y., and had: 1. Abraham Bockie Pugsley, b. 1854, m. — Blakesley, lives near Ithaca, N. Y., 2. Cornelia Pugsley, m. Oscar Jennings, of Danby, N. Y., and had three children, 3. Mary Pugsley, m. William R. Humphrey, of Ithaca, N. Y.

Stephen and his wife Rachel Denton also had: 6. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 14, 1785, d. at Pine Plains, Apr. 10, 1844, unm., 7. Rachel, b. Oct. 14, 1785, d. at Pine Plains, Mch. 24, 1861, 8. Samantha, b. May 27, 1768, d. at Amenia City, Sept. 27, 1822, unm.

Stephen—Stephen—Nathaniel—James—
John—John.

1. Stephen Reynolds, M.D., son of Stephen Reynolds and Rachel Denton, was born in Amenia, Dutchess county, N. Y., September 1, 1765 (o. s.), July 31, 1765 (n. s.). His class poem written in his freshman year, which is still in existence, is evidence that he went to college, but to which one is unknown. He died in Amsterdam, N. Y., July 8th, 1833, while visiting his nephew, Deodatus Wright, and was buried there.

He studied medicine with James Potter, M. D., at New Fairfield, Connecticut, 1784; removed to Minaville, town of Florida, Montgomery county, N. Y., in 1785, and practiced there until May 1832, when he removed to Schenectady, N. Y., having purchased No. 25 No. Church street, the next building north of the Dutch Church. He was a celebrated Latin scholar and something of a poet. He was the founder and president of the Washington Benevolent Society, and going to Philadelphia he commissioned Sir Gilbert Stewart to paint a replica of his portrait of Washington, which he presented to the Society. When the Society was disbanded the portrait was returned to him, and it is now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Frank P. Wilder, of Saratoga (Josephine Voorhees). He was the president of the Montgomery Medical Society, which issued certificates entitling its members to practice medicine, and was one of the first in this portion of the country to hold clinics.

Portraits of Stephen and his wife Lydia Bartlett, painted by Ames, about 1812, are in possession of their granddaughter, the widow of Rev. William C. Hopkins, of Toledo, Ohio.

He married, at Warrensburgh, Florida,

Montgomery county, N. Y., October 29, 1787, Lydia Bartlett, who was born at Lebanon, Connecticut, August 27, 1770, and died at Amsterdam, N. Y., August 27, 1843. Her father was Nathaniel Bartlett, born at Goshen, Conn., November 23, 1727; removed to Florida, N. Y., in 1785, then to Charlton, Saratoga county, N. Y., died there, and was the son of Capt. Josiah Bartlett (born Marshfield, May 24, 1701, removed to Lebanon, Conn., died March 16, 1782), who married at Marshfield, Jan. 3, 1723, Mercy Chandler, born in 1705; died Feb. 17, 1781; she was the daughter of Edmund Chandler, of Duxbury, b. 1680, d. 1721, and Elizabeth Alden, b. 1680, d. 1732. Edmund Chandler was the son of Joseph Chandler, died 1666, and Hannah, and grandson of Edmund Chandler. Elizabeth Alden was daughter of Jonathan Alden, and granddaughter of John Alden, b. 1599, Mayflower, 1620, d. Sept. 12, 1686, m. Priscilla Mullins, b. 1602, Mayflower, 1620.

Josiah was the son of Ichabod Bartlett, born 1664, married, Dec. 28, 1699, Elizabeth Waterman (1679-1708), died Plymouth, 1715. Elizabeth Waterman was the daughter of Joseph Waterman, b. 1643, d. Jan. 1, 1712, m. 1672, Sarah Snow (b. 1650, d. Dec. 11, 1741), and granddaughter of Robert Waterman, m. Dec. 11, 1638, Elizabeth Bourne, daughter of Thomas Bourne, b. 1581, d. May 4, 1634.

Ichabod was the son of Benjamin Bartlett, born 1638, married Sarah Brewster, 1656, died 1691. She was daughter of Love Brewster, b. 1607, d. 1650, Mayflower, 1620, m. Mch. 15, 1634, Sarah Collier. He was the son of Elder William Brewster, b. 1560, Mayflower, 1620, d. Apr. 16, 1644.

Benjamin was the son of Robert Bartlett, born in England, in 1603, came to Plymouth in ship "Ann" in 1623, and died in 1672, who married Mercy Warren, daughter of Richard Warren, who came in the Mayflower, and whose wife was Elizabeth Jouatt, b. 1588, d. Oct. 2, 1673.

Lydia Bartlett's mother was Mercy Otis, born in Colchester, Conn., July 3, 1734; married, Dec. 14, 1752, Nathaniel Bartlett, and was the daughter of Nathaniel Otis (born in Scituate, Jan. 30, 1690, died in 1772), who married Hannah Thacher (born Oct. 9, 1690, died Colchester, 1776), daughter of Col. John Thacher (born Marshfield, Mass., Mch. 17, 1639, at Marblehead, Rep. 1668-1680, d. May

8, 1710, and Lydia Gorham, his wife, b. Nov. 11, 1661, at Barnstable, Mass.), who was a daughter of John Gorham, b. at Bernesfield, Northampton, England, Jan. 28, 1621, settled at Marshfield, Mass., later of Barnstable, captured in King Philip's war, died Feb. 5, 1776, and of Desire Howland, his wife, m. 1643, d. Oct. 13, 1683, who was the daughter of John Howland, b. 1592, Mayflower, 1620, d. Feb. 23, 1673, and Elizabeth Tilley, b. 1607, Mayflower, 1620, d. Dec. 21, 1687.

John Gorham was the son of Ralph Gorham, who settled in Duxbury, 1637.

Col. John Thacher was son of Rev. Anthony Thacher, b. 1587, at Salisbury, England, removed to Holland, removed to Boston, June 3, 1635, removed to Yarmouth, 1643, and died there Aug. 22, 1667.

He married, 1635, in England, Elizabeth Jones. Children of Stephen and Lydia Bartlett: 1. Marcus Tullius, b. in Minaville, N. Y., Dec. 29, 1788, died in Albany, N. Y., July 11, 1864, married first, Cynthia Herrick, married second, Albany, May 6, 1823, Elizabeth Ann Dexter (see hereinafter). 2. Betsy, b. Dec. 9, 1790; d. in Amsterdam, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1858, and buried there, married, Amsterdam, Apr. 24, 1811, Dr. Samuel Voorhees (Van Voorhees) of that city, b. Nov. 1, 1787, graduate of Union, 1811. He studied medicine with Stephen Reynolds, died Amsterdam, 1870, and had: 1. Marcus Tullius, b. May 19, 1812, d. in Puebla, Mexico, Dec. 13, 1844, and buried there. 2. James Leslie Voorhees, b. July 22, 1815, Union College, 1835, d. unm. at Amsterdam, N. Y., 1891. 3. Stephen Reynolds Voorhees, b. in Amsterdam, July 13, 1818, died there Nov. 15, 1901. 4. George Maxwell Voorhees, b. in Amsterdam, March 16, 1826, died there, Sept. 14, 1909; m. in Northampton, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1852, Hannah Alexander Slocum, b. in Pawling, N. Y., June 5, 1832, died Apr. 3, 1871, three children. No descendants. (See Voorhees family.)

Stephen and his wife Lydia Bartlett also had: 3. Marcia Phebe, b. Apr. 7, 1794, died in Aurora, Ill., Sept. 11, 1856, m. Aug. 1, 1825, Alexander Cruikshank Gibson, b. in Hebron, N. Y., Mch. 6, 1794, mayor of Schenectady, N. Y., for many years died in Aurora, Ill., Aug. 14, 1874, and had: 1. David Gibson, b. May 27, 1826, d. Aurora, Ill., June 4, 1887, m. at Fairfax, Iowa, Dec. 27, 1877, Laura B. Hedges (b. at Elmira, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1834),

and had one child. 2. Charles James Gibson, b. Oct. 2, 1827, Union College, 1846, d. in Aurora, Ill., Apr. 14, 1852. 3. Franklin Gibson, b. Mch. 7, 1830, d. Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1892; m. Mariaville, N. Y., Mch. 26, 1857, Ann Marilla Marsh, no children. 4. Julia, b. Aug. 19, 1832, m. Aurora, Ill., Jan. 2, 1877, Rev. William C. Hopkins, and had: 1. Frank Gibson Hopkins, b. Feb. 25, 1879, at Champaign, Ill.

Marcus Tullius—Stephen—Stephen—Nathaniel—James—John—John.

1. Marcus Tullius, son of Dr. Stephen Reynolds and Lydia Bartlett, was born in Minaville, Florida township, Montgomery county, N. Y., December 29, 1788; died at his residence, No. 25 No. Pearl street, Albany, N. Y., July 11, 1864, and was buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery.

When he was ten years of age he was sent to the high school at Canajoharie, N. Y., where he remained three years, and on leaving there he entered a collegiate school at Utica, where he was fitted for college. In 1805 he entered Union College, and was graduated, ranking second in the class of 1808. He was an excellent classical student, and also enjoyed the study of philosophy. He began the study of law in the office of Matthias B. Hildreth, of Johnstown, Fulton county, New York, who was many years the attorney general of New York state. He was admitted to the bar February 14, 1811, and early evinced those talents which enabled him to advance rapidly. He practiced at Johnstown for seventeen years, where he was compelled to contend with the talented lawyer, David Cady. In May, 1828, he removed to Albany, N. Y., where he passed the remainder of his life.

"From the year 1837 down to the adoption of the Code of Procedure, Marcus T. Reynolds, Samuel Stevens and Nicholas Hill were regarded impartially as the three most prominent lawyers in New York state. It was said that a reference to the reports of cases argued in the appellate courts of the state from 1817 to 1853, when he retired, will show that Marcus T. Reynolds was counsel in more cases adjudicated in the supreme court and the court for the correction of errors than almost any other lawyer of this state. During a period of twenty-six years he was second to none as a barrister, and the story of his career during that time is the history of the su-

preme court, court of correction of errors and the court of appeals.

"He had the faculty of passing from grave to gay, from lively to severe, with surprising facility. He carried his cases, by being thoroughly imbued with them himself, and then, by a clear and well defined statement to the court and jury, imparting the impression that he had no doubt of the right of his case. Before a jury he had a sort of magnetic power, by which he photographed his own ideas and reasons upon the minds of the jury." (See Proctor's "Bench and Bar," and "Proceedings of the Albany Bar on the Death of Marcus T. Reynolds," *Albany Evening Journal*, July 15, 1864.)

He was confirmed by the senate as justice of supreme court, July 7, 1849, and was also elected congressman. Within a year or two of the operation of the first passenger railway train, in 1831, he became concerned in the organization of steam roads, and when on May 5, 1836, several small lines consolidated as the Albany & West Stockbridge railroad, the last line to the west of what later became the Boston & Albany road, he was elected president of the new company. He was also chosen president of the Utica & Schenectady railroad, later merged into the New York Central lines, and was president of the Albany & Northern railroad. He was a director of the Albany Insurance Company from 1835 to 1863; a director of the New York State Bank from June, 1840, to July, 1861; a founder of the Albany Hospital, organized in 1849; a founder and trustee of the Albany Orphan Asylum, organized May 19, 1830; an organizer and fourth largest contributor to the Albany Rural Cemetery, and one of the largest contributors to the founding of the Dudley Observatory in 1852; elected a vestryman of St. Peter's Episcopal Church in 1842, and advanced to warden in 1843, serving through 1860, and chairman of its most important committees, e. g., March 25, 1845, to sell the church land on Maiden Lane, Pine and Lodge streets; 1845, to procure a new rectory; 1855, to secure funds for the new church edifice which was consecrated October 4, 1860.

He resided a long time at No. 7 Park Place, Albany, which site was taken about 1870 for the new capitol. His last residence was at the southeast corner of Maiden Lane and

Pearl street, where he practiced law and lived with his family.

Many years before his death he was thrown from his horse, the fall producing an injury to one of his knee-pans, of such serious nature that amputation became necessary. He was immediately carried into a store, where a skilled surgeon determined that an operation must inevitably follow, stating further that perhaps it had better be done on the following day. "I wish you to proceed instantly, for I cannot have the matter upon my mind," said Mr. Reynolds. The surgeon obeyed. This was before the day of either chloroform or ether, but the patient submitted without a groan. From this time on he generally conducted his cases sitting.

Marcus T. Reynolds married (first) Cynthia Herrick, born at Amenia, Dutchess county, N. Y., December 26, 1794, died at Amsterdam, N. Y., November 25, 1820, and was buried there. She was the daughter of Benjamin Herrick, died at Amenia March 11, 1810, aged 54, who was the son of Benjamin Herrick, died at Amenia, January 10, 1779, aged 46, and Sarah Denton, died at Amenia, December 8, 1778, aged 47, who was the sister of Rachel Denton, the wife of Stephen Reynolds, where her ancestry is given. All of the above are buried at the City graveyard (now Smithfield), Dutchess county, N. Y., where the inscriptions were copied in 1897.

The mother of Cynthia Herrick was Cynthia Brush, who died at Amenia City, Nov. 19, 1815, aged 50. Cynthia Brush was the daughter of Richard Brush, of Amenia, who made his will August 27, 1795, leaving "all real estate to Richard Brush Herrick, the present youngest son of Benjamin Herrick." The same document mentions his wife Hannah, and is copied in a Greenwich, Connecticut, deed. Here also is entered his birth record, "Richard Brush had a son Dec. 17, 1727, named him Richard." The Herrick homestead at Amenia adjoined on the north that of Stephen Reynolds.

Children: 1. Lydia Maria, died in infancy. 2. Lydia Louisa, b. in Amsterdam, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1817; d. in Albany, N. Y., Jan. 26, 1876; married, Albany, at St. Peter's Church, by Rev. Horatio Potter, April 29, 1841, Dr. Thomas Hun, son of Abraham Hun and Maria Gansevoort, who was born in Albany, Sept. 14, 1808, was graduated at Union 1821, died

in Albany, June 23, 1896, by whom five children: 1. Edward Reynolds Hun, born Albany, Apr. 17, 1842; was graduated at Harvard, 1863, married in Troy, N. Y., April 29, 1874, Caroline DeForest Gale, died in Stamford, Conn., March 14, 1880. 2. Marcus Tullius Hun, b. in Albany, May 22, 1845, was graduated at Union, 1865, married, Albany, Dec. 21, 1875, Mary Keith Vanderpoel (see Van Derpoel Family). 3. Leonard Gansevoort Hun, b. in Albany, May 10, 1848, was graduated West Point, 1869, d. unm. in Somerville, Mass., March 11, 1891. 4. John Hun, b. at Albany, June 10, 1852, d. Aug. 16, 1852. 5. Henry Hun, b. in Albany, March 21, 1854, was graduated at Yale, 1874; m. in Albany, Apr. 28, 1892, Lydia Marcia Hand (see Hun Family). Marcus T. had also by his wife Cynthia Herrick: 3. Cynthia, b. in Amsterdam, N. Y., in 1819, d. there Mch. 25, 1837, and buried there.

Marcus T. Reynolds married (second) at St. Peter's Church, Albany, N. Y., May 6, 1823, Elizabeth Ann Dexter. She was born in Albany, March 24, 1797, and died at her home, No. 7 Park Place, Albany (where the capitol stood in 1910), on August 30, 1840. Her father was Samuel Dexter, born in Northampton, Mass., Nov. 14, 1756, removed to Albany between 1790-5, where he was a druggist; died there at No. 56 State street, Aug. 27, 1825, being the son of Ebenezer Dexter, born October 17, 1729, died May 4, 1769, who married, in 1754, Lydia Woods, born Oct. 17, 1736, died Dec. 24, 1774.

Her mother was Elizabeth Province, born in Northampton, Mass., July 4, 1763, died at her residence opposite the Middle Dutch Reformed Church, on Beaver street, Albany, October 18, 1846, being the daughter of John Province, born in Glasgow, Scotland, came to America, May 10, 1740, settling in Boston, Mass., died July 6, 1792, who married, May 9, 1748, Sarah Prince, born in 1730, died March 11, 1810, and was buried in the Prince tomb in the Granary Burial Ground at Boston (see Prince Genealogy for ancestors). Samuel Dexter and Elizabeth Province were married May 29, 1790.

By his wife Elizabeth Ann Dexter, Marcus T. had: 4. Mary Dexter, born in Amsterdam, N. Y., m. Aug. 14, 1824; d. at 98 Columbia street, Albany, Jan. 29, 1897, buried in Albany Rural Cemetery; married by Rev. Hora-

tio Potter, at St. Peter's Church, Albany, Apr. 29, 1847, Dr. Frederick Cholet Adams, son of John Adams, and his wife Laura Farmer, who was born at Catskill, N. Y., May 25, 1823; Williams College, 1843, died in Albany, Sept. 22, 1862, by whom two children: 1. Admiral James Dexter Adams, U. S. N., born in Catskill, N. Y., May 4, 1848, married, Vallejo, Cal., May 6, 1873, Margaret Jane Phelps, dau. of Admiral Thomas S. Phelps, has three children. 2. William Reynolds Adams, born in Albany, Mch. 7, 1853, d. in Albany, Jan. 30, 1855, buried there. 5. Dexter, born in Albany, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1828, d. in Albany, Aug. 19, 1906; married in Rochester, N. Y., Apr. 19, 1865, Catherine Maley Cuyler, born in Cuylerville, Livingston county, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1845, daughter of Col. William Tremper Cuyler and Nancy Bancker Stewart (see hereinafter). 6. Laura, born in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1830; married at her father's residence, No. 25 No. Pearl street, Albany, N. Y., by Rev. Horatio Potter, Feb. 1, 1854, Bayard Van Rensselaer, son of Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer and Harriet Elizabeth Bayard, and who was born in Albany, Sept. 8, 1833, died in Pau, France, Jan. 12, 1859, by whom two children: 1. William Bayard Van Rensselaer, b. at 98 Columbia street, Albany, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1856, died in Albany, Sept. 25, 1909; was graduated at Harvard College, 1880; married in Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 3, 1880, Louisa Greenough Lane, born Nov. 21, 1860, dau. of Prof. Geo. Martin Lane, of Harvard University; 2. Dr. Howard Van Rensselaer, born at 98 Columbia street, Albany, N. Y., June 26, 1858, Yale, 1881.

Dexter—Marcus Tullius—Stephen—Stephen—Nathaniel—James—John—John.

5. Dexter Reynolds, son of Marcus T. Reynolds and Elizabeth Ann Dexter, was born in Albany, N. Y., December 22, 1828, and died at 98 Columbia street, Albany, August 19, 1906. He received his early education at the College Hill Academy in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and continued his preliminary studies at the Albany Academy, which he entered in the fall of 1842, remaining two years, when he was prepared to enter Union College in 1844. Here he joined the Sigma Phi fraternity, and was a classmate of President Chester A. Arthur, who was an intimate friend in later years. He graduated July 26, 1848, ranking second in his class of 120, and was honored

with the Latin salutatory. He attended the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge, Mass., the year of its founding, 1848-9, and was a graduate of the Harvard Law School, class of 1850. He was admitted to the bar at Albany, December 2, 1851, and in 1853 wrote the volume published by Gould, Banks & Co., Albany, 1853, "A Treatise on the Law of Life Assurance." He formed a partnership with Orlando Meads. Afterwards he was in partnership with John Olcott, son of Thomas Worth Olcott, the banker. Later on he was associated with the law firm of M. T. & L. G. Hun, nephews, at No. 25 No. Pearl street. With his friends, Erastus Corning and J. Howard King, he made a number of visits to Western states on hunting trips, and it was then he purchased large tracts of land in Iowa, equal in extent to nearly half the area of that state. His final sale in closing the investment was 210,000 acres. In the Civil War he was paymaster of the Third Regiment, and went to Richmond, Virginia, under Gen. Frederick Townsend, commanding.

His patented inventions numbered twenty or more, and each of these was among the pioneers of very important lines. He first gave considerable study to the manufacture of paper from wood pulp at a time such processes were not practical or paying. In 1858 he published a treatise on the subject. His investigation was most thorough, and gave an impetus to the trade at a time of discouragement.

Among the earliest of his inventions was a typesetter, which he manufactured in Rochester, previous to 1875, and followed this with an automatic distributor, which was the first attempt to distribute movable type by machine. In this connection he invented the notching of type. It was placed in a publishing house in Albany about 1876, and was discounted by the printers, who saw their means of support about to disappear through a saving to the employer. The theory of this machine was utilized by a manufacturer of such machines, and a tedious lawsuit for infringement resulted, which was finally compromised. A direct steel and wrought iron process occupied his attention for some twenty years, which led to an experimental furnace erected in the early spring of 1903, which was the first to nodulize fine ores in a revolving cylindrical furnace, which ores had hitherto been of value only when briquetted. This process,

the furnaces now enlarged to over a hundred feet, is in general use throughout the country for nodulizing flue dust and magnetically separated ores.

Dexter Reynolds married, at Rochester, N. Y., April 19, 1865, Catherine Maley Cuyler (see Cuyler Family), Rev. R. Bethel Claxton, of St. Luke's Episcopal Church, officiating. They resided at 20 Elk street, Albany, N. Y. She was born in Cuylerville, Livingston county, N. Y., December 2, 1845; was educated at a boarding school in Utica, N. Y., died while visiting in Rochester, October 23, 1875, and was buried in the Reynolds lot in the Albany Rural Cemetery. Her father was Col. William Tremper Cuyler, who was born in Albany, December 22, 1802, died in Cuylerville, N. Y., December 21, 1864, and was the son of John Cornelius Cuyler (born in Schenectady, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1766, died there October 25, 1828), and Hannah Maley (b. Oct. 12, 1769). Her mother was Nancy Bancker Stewart, who was born in Leicester, N. Y., Feb. 1810, died Feb. 3, 1848, and was daughter of John Stewart and Nancy Bancker Clute (born in Schenectady, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1776, died in Moscow, N. Y., Apr. 28, 1864). Dexter Reynolds and Catherine Maley Cuyler had children—Cuyler and Marcus Tullius.

Cuyler Reynolds, son of Dexter Reynolds and Catherine Maley Cuyler, was born at 98 Columbia street, Albany, N. Y., August 14, 1866. At the Albany Academy and a boarding school in Catskill, N. Y., he received his education, which developed particularly his faculties as a writer, establishing in 1885 the school paper, of which he was made its editor-in-chief. He engaged in newspaper work and followed it some fifteen years, at the same time contributing to more than a score of the better magazines. Turning his attention then to the writing of books, novels and reference works, he produced ten or more, the most valuable of which were his "Classified Quotations," Putnam, 1905, and "Albany Chronicles," 1907, the latter a volume so comprehensive and copiously illustrated that it is likely to endure and be cited as one of the best authorities of state history. Later he became editor-in-chief of the "Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs," in four octavo volumes.

By a scientific study and enumeration of

the letters of the alphabet as they occurred in books, magazines and newspapers, he arranged a table of the recurrence of letters, which results he set forth in a monograph entitled "The Recurrence of Letters," read before the Albany Institute in 1894, then published in *Paper and Press* in 1895, and while it served as a key for the solution of ciphers or secret writing, its more practical use was in its application to the keyboards of type-setting machines, and in this form is universally used.

Much interested in historical research, especially as it concerned his home city, he was made director of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society at its annual meeting in 1899, and continued as such for ten years. He made for this society several of its most noteworthy collections, numbering a dozen or more, at the same time filling the office of librarian. As librarian, he gathered nearly one thousand books written by Albanians, which list composed a biographical catalogue of 114 pages in 1902. The opening of this institution's new building, May 12, 1908, gave him opportunity to originate the novel system of indexing and the method of keeping the various record books.

In March, 1907, he received the appointment of director of the New York State History Exhibit for the Jamestown Exposition; collected and installed it in systematic order, the features of which he set forth in an elaborately illustrated Catalogue of Exhibit, with the Exposition's Gold Medal as the result. Afterwards he wrote the State's report, a handsome volume, copiously illustrated, and of about five hundred pages, published in 1910.

He was elected to honorary membership in the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society in 1908, and in the New York State Historical Association in 1909. He is also a member of the National Geographic Society, American Historical Association and of the American Copyright League. He has resided all his life in Albany.

He married, at the Cathedral of All Saints, Albany, N. Y., Dean Wilford L. Robbins offi-

ciating, September 24, 1891, Janet Gray Gould. She was born in Albany, July 22, 1871, and was educated at the Albany Female Academy. Her father was Captain Charles Gould, born in Albany, October 28, 1848, died in Albany, July 4, 1896, who was the son of William Gould (b. in Caldwell, N. J., Nov. 26, 1814, d. in Albany, June 27, 1886), and Sarah Margaret Hartness (b. in Albany, Sept. 24, 1821, d. there, December 12, 1884), and married, in Albany, September 12, 1842. Her mother was Janet Gray, born in Albany, September 20, 1850; married, Albany, October 4, 1870, died at Montclair, N. J., April 6, 1910, who was the daughter of Daniel Alexander Gray (b. in New York City, in 1817, d. in Albany, Nov. 19, 1880), and Catherine Meyers (born in Hanover, Ger., Aug. 2, 1816, died Albany, Apr. 1, 1880). They had: Kenneth Gray, b. in Albany, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1892, educated at the Albany Academy and St. Paul's School, Concord, N. H.

Dexter Reynolds had also by his wife Catherine Maley Cuyler: Marcus Tullius, born at Great Barrington, Mass., August 20, 1869; prepared for college at St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, 1882-86; entered Williams College, 1886, Sigma Phi fraternity, and was graduated July 2, 1890. He studied architecture in the School of Mines, Columbia University, and was graduated, 1893, with the degree of Ph.B. He is author of "Housing of the Poor in American Cities," the prize essay of the American Economic Society for 1893, and received therefor the degree of M.A., Williams College, 1893. He studied architecture in Paris, Rome, Athens, etc., and returning to America in October, 1895, began practicing architecture in Albany, N. Y., and has there continued. His specialty is the designing of banks, of which he has been the architect of sixteen.

He has collected and compiled the earlier and collateral data presented in the above genealogical tables, supplementing the work begun by his father, Dexter Reynolds, who began with the descendants of James, the son of John, the son of John the emigrant.

F0913

